Twenty-First Annual Report of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, 1916

TO THE LEGISLATURE OF
THE STATE OF NEW YORK

TRANSMITTED TO THE
LEGISLATURE APRIL 14,
1916

FOUNDED BY ANDREW H. GREEN AND
INCORPORATED BY THE LEGISLATURE
OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK, 1895

Headquarters: No. 154 Nassau Street, New York, N. Y.

ALBANY
J. B. LYON COMPANY, PRINTERS
1916

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/bwb_C0-ANB-822

CONTENTS

	Page
Letter of transmittal	13
Society's Charter	15
Headquarters	17
Origin and scope	17
Necrology for past year	21
Officers and Trustees	34
Standing committees	35
Public responsibilities	40
Annual reports	40
Finances	4.
New York State Reservations, complete list	46
*Stony Point Battlefield State Reservation	53
Location and description	53
Maintenance	54
Damage by storms	54
Wayne Day Celebration	55
Visitors	57
Admission of automobiles	57
Lighthouse reservation	58
Financial statement	58
*Fort Brewerton State Reservation	61
Deed of Conveyance; need of improvement	61
*Letchworth Park: Description and administration	64
Glen Iris	66
Arboretum and plantations	66
Miscellaneous work	69
Natural history	70
Visitors and meetings	71
Life of Mary Jemison	73
Meteorological report	74
State highway from Castile	76
First New York Dragoons monument	77
Financial statement	77
*Philipse Manor Hall: Description	86
Maintenance	88
Use of Manor Hall	88
Truckman nuisance	89
Visitors	91
Castle Philipse	92
Financial statement	92
*John Boyd Thacher Park: Location and description	97
Buildings	98
Maintenance	98
Survey, maps and roads	99
The Crevice made more accessible	100
Rock-fall at Hailes' cavern	101
Visitors; Disposal of rubbish	101
Camping in the park	103

* In the custody of this Society.

	Page
*John Boyd Thacher Park — (*Continued*):	
Power to arrest violators	104
Defacement of rocks	107
Meteorological conditions	108
Financial statement	109
*Battle Island State Park given by F. A. Emerick	112
†Tappan Monument Property: Description	113
Deed of Property	114
Sites and Inscriptions verified	121
New York City flag, seal and tablet	123
Nathan Hale Tablet at place of execution in New York City	124
Joan of Arc monument, New York City	128
Nassau street, New York City, tablet and history	128
Joseph Rodman Drake tablets, New York City	135
Legend concerning the "Culprit Fay" disproved	135
Fort Independence Park tablets, New York City	138
Peter Stuyvesant's burial place in New York City	140
Bust of Stuyvesant from Queen Wilhelmina	140
Reminiscences of Stuyvesant family	141
New York City churches: Precarious tenure of their sites	143
St. Mark's in the Bowery	143
Fifth Avenue Baptist Church	144
John Street Methodist Church	146
Saint John's Chapel	147
New York City Parks: Histories of parks	148
Vandalism in parks	148
Newsboys free to sell papers near parks	149
Printing House Square: Franklin and Greeley statues	151
Busiest traffic point in New York	152
First permanent Tammany Hall demolished	153
Central Park: Recapitulation of proposed intrusions	154
The spirit of the park	155
Free boating on park lakes	158
Shakespearian masque prevented	158
Utilization of reservoir site proposed	159
West Side Parks	161
N. Y. C. & H. R. Railroad situation	161
Protest against uncovered tracks	164
Riverside Park: History of the park	165
Suit to abate railroad nuisance	166
Morningside Park: History of park and pump-house controversy	168
Isham Park enlarged by additional gift	168
Inwood Hill Park in prospect	168
Crotona Park: Suit to abate a nuisance	171
Coney Island Park: Awards for land set aside	172
Aquarium, New York City: Proposed remodeling	173
City Hall, New York City: Restoration complete	174
The architect of the City Hall	180
County Court House, New York City: Work not yet begun	185
New York City Stadium dedicated	188

* In the custody of this Society.

† Owned by this Society.

Page
Hamilton Grange, New York City: Movement for preservation continued 191
Audubon House, New York City: Agitation for preservation..... 193
Dyckman House, New York City, given to city..... 195
New York City Plan: District restrictions proposed..... 201
Shopping district resists factory invasion..... 204
Municipal Nomenclature: Proposed change of name of Bowery..... 207
Names instead of numbers for New York Public Schools..... 209
Reception of Atlantic Fleet at New York City..... 216
Corporation Celebration of New York City..... 216
Fourth of July Celebration in New York City..... 217
Gen. Richard Montgomery and his monument..... 218
Joan of Arc Statue in New York City dedicated..... 218
Shakespeare Tercentenary Celebration in New York City..... 219
Ancient milestones marked..... 221
Hall of Fame: Election of 1915..... 223
New York City History: Iconography of Manhattan Island..... 224
The earliest known map of New York..... 225
Harlem real estate records missing..... 226
Common Council Minutes..... 227
Notable trees: Pell Treaty Oak replaced in New York City..... 227
Old yew trees at Columbia University removed..... 229
Largest shade tree in the United States..... 232
Daniel Boone's bear tree..... 232
Aged sycamore in Los Angeles, Cal., felled..... 234
Westchester County Beautification Commission..... 235
Albany Post Road trolley bill vetoed..... 236
Washington's Headquarters at White Plains..... 236
Castle Philipse at Sleepy Hollow..... 237
Palisades Interstate Park: Address by George W. Perkins..... 239
Dyckman Street Ferry formally inaugurated..... 246
The Bear Mountain section..... 247
Routes to Bear Mountain Inn..... 249
Palisades Interstate Park Commission..... 250
Highlands of the Hudson: Dr. E. L. Partridge's plea..... 251
Hudson River Lighthouses..... 256
Treason House near Stony Point..... 259
Grave of Margaret Corbin..... 262
Constitution Island: Proposed museum..... 263
John Bigelow tablet at Malden-on-Hudson..... 264
Van Buren homestead at Kinderhook, N. Y..... 265
Fort Crailo at Rensselaer, N. Y., given to D. A. R..... 267
Bennington Battlefield purchased by State..... 276
Saratoga Battlefield: Bill for purchase..... 276
Trask memorial at Saratoga Springs dedicated..... 277
Saratoga Springs: May equal European spas..... 279
Transfer to Conservation Commission..... 280
Crown Point State Reservation: Text of act of acceptance..... 281
New York State Forest Preserve: Area apparently decreased..... 282
Origin of great tracts in Adirondacks..... 282
Constitutional convention of 1915..... 286
Bond Issue for Forest Preserve, etc..... 294

Page

John Brown's Grave, North Elba, N. Y. ... 294
Robert Louis Stevenson tablet at Saranac Lake ... 295
Herkimer Homestead at Danube, N. Y.: Restoration ... 295
The spelling of Herkimer's name ... 296
Trenton Falls, N. Y.: Their golden age described ... 300
Tarr Memorial boulder at Ithaca, N. Y. ... 311
Watkins Glen: Number of commissioners enlarged ... 312
Niagara Falls: Bill for state power house on reservation ... 312
Federal bill for control of waters ... 313
Present diversions from Niagara Falls ... 315
Norton plan to obliterate falls part of day ... 318
Porter plan to utilize river below the falls ... 321
Hearing before Joint Legislative Committee ... 323
Billboards and Signs: Advertisement on New York Public Library ... 327
Municipal ordinance concerning roof signs sustained ... 328
Fight against signs on the Palisades ... 328
State Historian ... 329
Connecticut State parks: History of beginning of system ... 330
Howe Memorial Park: Boston, Mass ... 336
The spoiling of Salmon Falls, Me ... 336
Longfellow houses in Portland, Me ... 337
Pelletreau House, Southampton, L. I., burned ... 339
A New Jersey landmark burned ... 339
Buchanan's birthplace near Mercersburg, Penn ... 339
McKinley Memorial at Niles, Ohio ... 340
Birthplace of the G. A. R. at Decatur, Ill ... 341
Where Lincoln was first nominated, at Decatur, Ill ... 348
Brownfield Woods, near Urbana, Ill ... 350
Fort Sanders, Wyoming, monument ... 351
Lewis and Clark trail marker at Livingston, Mont ... 352
Washington, D. C.: Power house controversy ... 353
Removal of Anne Royall Rock ... 358
Parthenon for women proposed ... 359
Need of a National Archive building ... 360
George Washington's title "Father of Our Country" ... 361
Martha Washington's will returned to Virginia ... 362
Text of the will ... 365
Yorktown, Va., battlefield ... 369
Equestrian statue of Gen. Greene at Greensboro, N. C ... 371
Stone Mountain, Ga., for a Confederate monument ... 372
National Parks and Monuments: Complete list ... 375
Visitors to; cost and economic value of parks ... 377
National Park Service bill ... 379
Government publications about parks ... 383
Rocky Mountain National Park, Col., dedicated ... 388
Dinosaur National Monument, Utah, created ... 390
Powell Memorial at Grand Canyon, Ariz ... 392
Lassen Peak, Cal., again in eruption ... 393
New phase of Hetch Hetchy Valley controversy ... 395
Spanish Diggings, Wyo., proposed National Park ... 397
Rito de los Frijoles, N. M., proposed National Monument ... 398

Page

National Forests: Lessened demand for timber ... 399
Forest fires of 1915 below the average ... 400
Government acquisitions in the Appalachians ... 401
Roads and Trails: Automobiles and roads in National Parks ... 402
Scenic Highway connecting National Parks ... 407
Lincoln Highway ... 408
Jefferson Davis Highway ... 409
Daniel Boone Trial marked ... 409
Santa Catalina Island, Cal.: Waters protected ... 411
Charles Frederick Holder memorial ... 415
Indian Affairs: Shikellimy and his son Logan ... 415
Indian and Buffalo on currency and in painting ... 416
Indian peace medals ... 417
In Canada: List of Dominion and Provincial Parks ... 418
Strathcona Park ... 419
Revelstroke Park ... 420
Mount Robson Reserve ... 420
Cliffs named after Hugh Miller ... 421
In British Guiana: Another Niagara Falls ... 421
In England: Stonehenge sold ... 422
Joseph H. Choate's anxiety for Westminster Abbey ... 423
In Spain: Conservation of historical and art treasures ... 424
In France: Bombardment of Rheims cathedral ... 425
Relics from Rheims cathedral for sale ... 426
The "Smile of Rheims" ... 426
Lafayette's birthplace for hospital and museum ... 428
In Belgium: Nieuport cathedral destroyed ... 428
Lion of Waterloo melted up ... 429
In the Netherlands: Bond Heemschut's activity ... 429
In Norway: Protection of Plant Life ... 431
In Russia: Protective reservation for European bison ... 433
In Germany: Copper roofs for war material ... 434
Warning against extravagant war statues ... 434
Regulation of electric signs in Berlin ... 435
In Japan: Society for scenic and historic protection ... 435
First Japanese book on nature protection ... 436
Largest statue in the world ... 437
Immunity of monuments, etc., in time of war ... 438
Conclusion of Report ... 440

Appendix A

New York City Corporation Celebration, commemorating the 250th anniversary of the Installation of the First Mayor and Board of Aldermen and the Adoption of the Official City Flag and Standardized Seal ... 443

Appendix B

Dedication of the Statue of Joan of Arc in the City of New York on December 6, 1915 ... 487
I. Preliminaries ... 489
II. The Monument ... 496
III. The Dedication ... 515

Appendix C

Brief History of Morningside Park and Vicinity and an Account of the Aqueduct Pump House Controversy in 1916 537
I. History of park and neighborhood 539
II. Creation of the Park 556
III. Aqueduct Pump House Controversy 575

Appendix D

Shikellimy and His Son Logan. By Rev. William M. Beauchamp, S. T. D. 599

Appendix E

Entertainment of the Atlantic Fleet at New York City, May 8–18, 1915 .. 613

Appendix F

General Richard Montgomery and His Monument 641

Appendix G

Glimpses of our National Parks. By Robert Sterling Yard 653
I. Characteristics 657
II. Rocky Mountain National Park, Colo 663
III. Mesa Verde National Park, Colo 668
IV. Yellowstone National Park, Wyoming 673
V. Glacier National Park, Montana 679
VI. Mount Rainier National Park, Washington 683
VII. Crater Lake National Park, Oregon 687
VIII. Yosemite National Park, California 690
IX. Sequoia and General Grant National Parks, Cal 693
X. Hot Springs Reservation, Arkansas 697
XI. Grand Canyon National Monument, Arizona 700

Appendix H

Battle Island State Park: A Description of the New State Park on the Oswego River. Given to the State of New York by Frederick A. Emerick, in 1916; with an account of the Battle of Battle Island in 1756 705

Appendix I

St. Augustine, Fla. Museum of Science and History: An Account of the Destruction and Rehabilitation of the Museum of the St. Augustine Institute of Science and Historical Society. By Dr. DeWitt Webb 725

Appendix J

Minutes of the Common Council of the City of New York, from June 24, 1789, to August 20, 1790. Hitherto unpublished. Edited by Edward Hagaman Hall, L. H. D 735

Appendix K

Historical Pageantry in America. By George Frederick Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D 893
Index 915–956

ILLUSTRATIONS

Plate. *New York City.*

1. City Hall: Exterior.
2. City Hall: Stairway in rotunda.
3. City Hall: Interior of Council Room.
4. City Hall: Interior of Governor's room.
5. City Hall: Gateway to Board of Estimate chamber and old Council room.
6. Joan of Arc Statue: Breaking ground on Riverside Drive at 93d Street.
7. Joan of Arc Statue: The Statue.
8. Joan of Arc Statue: His Excellency the French Ambassador, J. J. Jusserand, speaking at the unveiling.
9. Joan of Arc Statue: Remains of Chateau de Rouen, France, from which stones for pedestal of New York statue were taken.
10. Joan of Arc Statue: Advanced stage of excavations on site of Chateau de Rouen, France, showing remains of staircase turret from which stones for pedestal of New York statue were taken. Existing donjon tower in background.
11. Joan of Arc Statue: (a) Chateau stones loaded at Rouen, France, bound for Havre for shipment to New York. (b) Micrograph of chateau stone.
12. Atlantic Fleet Reception: Arrival of the Fleet.
13. Atlantic Fleet Reception: President Wilson in carriage.
14. Atlantic Fleet Reception: Acting Mayor George McAneny, Admiral Frank F. Fletcher, and others on flag-ship Wyoming.
15. Atlantic Fleet Reception: Parade of men from the fleet at Columbus Circle.
16. Atlantic Fleet Reception: Visitors aboard the battleship New York.
17. Morningside Park: South end, showing Cathedral of St. John the Divine and St. Luke's Hospital on heights.
18. Morningside Park: Aqueduct pump house erected in 1916 at 120th street.
19. Morningside Park: Glacial groove in rock at north end of park between 120th and 121st streets.
20. Morningside Heights: Plan of fortifications at Manhattanville in 1814.
21. Gen. Richard Montgomery monument at St. Paul's church.
22. Peter Stuyvesant's tomb at St. Mark's Church.
23. Nassau Street tablet.
24. Horace Greeley statue in City Hall Park.
25. Nathan Hale statue in City Hall Park.

Huntington, L. I.

26. (a) Nathan Hale boulder on shore of Huntington Bay. (b) Shore of Huntington Bay adjacent to boulder.
27. Fort Franklin on Lloyds Neck, modernized.

Plate.

Yonkers, N. Y.

28. Philipse Manor Hall: North room on first floor.
29. Philipse Manor Hall: Southwest chamber.
30. Philipse Manor Hall: Assembly room.

Tappan, N. Y.

31. Site of execution of Maj. John Andre, property of this Society.
32. Real estate map of site of Andre's execution.

West Haverstraw, N. Y.

33. Joshua Hett Smith House, called the Treason House.

Stony Point, N. Y.

34. State Reservation: Picnickers at pavilion.
35. State Reservation: View south toward Stony Point village and Haverstraw.
36. State Reservation: Revolutionary redoubt "Work E."

Tarrytown, N. Y.

37. Castle Philipse near Sleepy Hollow.
38. Pocantico creek and new Headless Horseman bridge at Sleepy Hollow.
39. Sleepy Hollow Church.

Palisades Interstate Park, N. Y. and N. J.

40. Approach from river at Englewood, N. J.
41. Lake No. 1 (Carr Pond) in Harriman Park section.
42. Ice Storm December 6, 1914, in Harriman Park.
43. Steamboat landing at Bear Mountain, with Anthony's Nose in background.
44. Bear Mountain Inn.

Rensselaer, N. Y.

45. (a) Plan of Fort Crailo. (b) "IVR" monogram on house. (c) "Rensselear 1762" date on house.

John Boyd Thacher Park, N. Y.

46. Helderberg escarpment from plateau below.
47. Apple blossoms framing Helderberg escarpment.
48. Trail to Hailes' cavern.
49. Latitude, longitude and elevation tablet placed by U. S. Geological Survey.

Saratoga Springs, N. Y.

50. Spencer Trask memorial: The Spirit of Life, by Daniel Chester French.

Fort Brewerton, N. Y.

51. Map of State Reservation and neighborhood.
52. "Sketch of Fort Brewerton at the west end of Oneida Lake" in 1765.

Battle Island Park, N. Y.

53. The Fields.
54. Oswego River with shores of Battle Island and mainland.
55. A roadway in the woods.
56. View of the park from the east shore.
57. English plan of Forts Ontario and Oswego and part of Oswego river in 1756, showing Battle Island.

Plate. *Auburn, N. Y.*

58. Monument to the Indian Tocaniadarogon, Shoyehtowa or James Logan.

Letchworth Park, N. Y.

59. Table Rock at Lower Fall, ancient river bottom.
60. Looking down the Genesee river from Table Rock.
61. First New York Dragoons monument at Portage, near the park.

Niagara Falls, N. Y.

62. Canadian Fall in natural glory.
63. Canadian Fall, river discharging 197,000 cubic feet per second.

Washington, D. C.

64. Proposed power house in relation to Washington monument.

Greensboro, N. C.

65. Equestrian statue of Gen. Nathaniel Greene.

Atlanta, Ga.

66. Stone Mountain, proposed to be sculptured for a Confederate monument.

St. Augustine, Fla.

67. Fort Marion, bastion and sea-wall.
68. Fort Marion, old stairway.

Port Orange, Fla.

69. Prehistoric shell mound, 20 feet high.

New Smyrna, Fla.

70. Remarkable ruins, probably Spanish, under ancient shell mound.

Decatur, Ill.

71. (a) Tablet marking birthplace of Grand Army of the Republic. (b) Tablet marking place where Lincoln was first named for President.

Laramie, Wyo. *Livingston, Mont.*

72. (a) Fort Sanders Monument. (b) Lewis & Clark trail marker.

Rocky Mountain National Park, Col.

73. Tyndall Glacier Gorge and Hallett Peak.
74. Lake and distant mountains.
75. Mountain stream.

British Guiana.

76. Kaieteur Falls on Potaro river, remarkably like Niagara.

Japan.

77. Facsimile of a quarter of a page of the "Bulletin of the Japan Society for Preserving Landscapes and Historic and Natural Monuments," showing extract from our Annual Report done into Japanese.

STATE OF NEW YORK

No. 57

IN ASSEMBLY

APRIL 14, 1916.

TWENTY-FIRST ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

AMERICAN SCENIC AND HISTORIC PRESERVATION SOCIETY

NEW YORK, *April* 14, 1916.

Honorable THADDEUS C. SWEET, *Speaker of the Assembly, Albany, N. Y.:*

SIR. — I have the honor to transmit herewith to the Legislature of the State of New York the Twenty-first Annual Report of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society as required by law.

Yours respectfully,

GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ,
President.

EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL,
Secretary.

REPORT

NEW YORK, *April* 14, 1916.

To the Legislature of the State of New York:

Pursuant to Chapter 166 of the Laws of 1895 and laws amendatory thereof and supplementary thereto, the Trustees of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society have the honor to present this, its Twenty-first Annual Report.

CHARTER

The charter of the Society reads as follows:

The People of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:

Section 1. The following persons: William H. Webb,'* Samuel D. Babcock,* John M. Francis,* Andrew H. Green,* Charles A. Dana,* Oswald Ottendorfer,* Chauncey M. Depew, Horace Porter, William Allen Butler,* Mornay Williams, George G. Haven,* Elbridge T. Gerry, Walter S. Logan,* Henry E. Howland,* Edward P. Hatch,* William L. Bull,* James M. Taylor, J. Hampden Robb,* Ebenezer K. Wright,* Alexander E. Orr,* William M. Evarts,* Wager Swayne,* Charles R. Miller, Frederick W. Devoe,* Elbridge G. Spaulding,* Frederick S. Talmadge,* Thomas V. Welch,* S. Van Rensselaer Cruger,* Frederick J. De Peyster,* Morgan Dix,* John A. Stewart, Charles C. Beaman,* Francis Vinton Greene, Peter A. Porter, M. D. Raymond, George N. Lawrence,* Benjamin F. Tracy, Augustus Frank,* Charles Z. Lincoln, John Hudson Peck, Sherman S. Rogers,* William Hamilton Harris, Lewis Cass Ledyard, Alexander B. Crane, John Hodge,* Robert L. Fryer,* J. S. T. Stranahan,* Samuel Parsons, Jr., Charles A. Hawley, Henry E. Gregory, Frederick D. Tappan,* Henry J. Cookinham, Henry R. Durfee,* H. Walter Webb,* and such others as shall become associated with them in the manner and upon the terms and condi-

* Now deceased.

tions prescribed by the by-laws of the corporation hereby created, are hereby constituted a body politic and corporate by the name of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, with all the powers and subject to the provisions of the eleventh section of chapter thirty-five of the general corporation law as amended by chapter six hundred and eighty-seven of the laws of eighteen hundred and ninety-two, except as otherwise provided by this act, and shall be capable of purchasing, taking, receiving, and holding by gift, grant, devise, bequest, or otherwise, in trust or perpetuity, real and personal estate for the uses and purposes of said corporation, the value of which shall not exceed one million dollars. (Chapter 166, 1895, amended by chap. 302, 1898, and chap. 385, 1901.)

§ 2. The objects of said corporation shall be to acquire by purchase, gift, grant, devise, or bequest, historic objects or memorable or picturesque places in the state or elsewhere in the United States, hold real and personal property in fee or upon such lawful trusts as may be agreed upon between the donors thereof and said corporation, and to improve the same; admission to which shall be free to the public under such rules for the proper protection thereof as said corporation may prescribe, and which said property shall be exempt from taxation within the State of New York. (Chapter 166, 1895, amended by chap. 385, 1901.)

§ 3. The affairs and business of said corporation shall be conducted by a board of not less than five or more than thirty-five Trustees, a quorum of whom for the transaction of business shall be fixed by the by-laws. The persons now constituting the Board of Trustees of said corporation shall continue to hold office until others are elected in their stead as provided by the said by-laws. Vacancies in the Board of Trustees may be filled in the manner prescribed by the said by-laws. (Chapter 166, 1895, amended by chap. 302, 1898, and chap. 385, 1901.)

§ 4. None of the Trustees or members of said corporation shall receive any compensation for services, or be pecuniarily interested directly or indirectly, in any contract relating to the affairs of said corporation, nor shall said corporation make any dividend or division of its property among its members, managers, or officers. (Chapter 166, 1895.)

§ 5. The Board of Trustees shall annually, at a time to be fixed by the by-laws, elect or appoint from their number the following officers: A President, four Vice-Presidents and a Treasurer, who shall hold office for one year and until their respective

successors are elected or appointed, and shall perform such duties as are provided by the by-laws. The Board of Trustees may also appoint a Secretary and define his duties, and shall have the power to manage, transact, and conduct all business of the corporation, to prescribe the terms of admission of its members, and to appoint and fix the compensation of and remove its employes at pleasure. The said corporation shall have no capital stock, and shall have no power to sell, mortgage, or otherwise incumber any of its property. (Chapter 166, 1895, amended by chap. 385, 1901.)

§ 6. Said corporation shall annually make to the Legislature a statement of its affairs, and from time to time report to the Legislature, by bill or otherwise, such recommendations as are pertinent to the objects for which it was created, and may act jointly or otherwise with any persons appointed by any other State for similar purposes as those intended to be accomplished by this act, whenever the object to be secured or purpose sought to be accomplished is within the jurisdiction of this and any other State or can only be attained by such joint action. (Chapter 166, 1895.)

§ 7. This act shall take effect immediately.

HEADQUARTERS

The headquarters of the Society are in the Tribune Building, at No. 154 Nassau Street, opposite City Hall, in New York City.

ORIGIN AND SCOPE

This Society was incorporated by a special act of the Legislature of the State of New York, chapter 166 of the laws of 1895, which became a law with the approval of the Governor March 26, 1895. It was originally incorporated under the title of "The Trustees of Scenic and Historic Places and Objects," which title was changed by chapter 302 of the Laws of 1898 to "The Society for the Preservation of Scenic and Historic Places and Objects," and by chapter 385 of the Laws of 1901 to "The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society."

The Society, which was incorporated in response to a memorial addressed to the Legislature by the late Andrew H. Green, is a national organization of men and women, for the protection of natural scenery, the preservation of historic landmarks and the improvement of cities. As an indication that the work of the

Society is not purely theoretical, but that it shows its faith by its works, it may be mentioned that its members have given more than $3,500,000 in money and lands for public parks and landmark protection, chiefly in the State of New York; and men and women not members of our Society, but stimulated by the general movement which we inaugurated systematically twenty-one years ago, have been similarly generous in other parts of the United States.

The Society is custodian of six properties of the State of New York, namely, Stony Point battlefield, 35 acres on the west side of the Hudson river about twelve miles south of West Point; Fort Brewerton, a tract of one acre at the foot of Oneida Lake; Letchworth Park, comprising 1000 acres on the Genesee river; Philipse Manor Hall, the ancient landmark in the city of Yonkers; John Boyd Thacher Park, consisting of 350 acres in the Helderbergs twenty miles west of Albany; and Battle Island Park, embracing 200 acres on the Oswego river between the cities of Fulton and Oswego.

The special act of the Legislature of the State of New York by which this Society was incorporated became a law on March 26, 1895. The Society, therefore, has just passed its twenty-first birthday and this is its Twenty-first Annual Report.

The attainment of its majority by any civic society is an occasion for congratulation; but for our Society — which, in many respects, is almost if not quite unique in this country — it is an occasion for particular felicitation; for after 21 years of continuous labors, we find not only the Society itself more vigorous and effective than ever, but also the sentiment for the preservation of American landmarks and landscapes, which we have striven to cultivate, more widely spread throughout the United States than ever before.

Our great country abounds with inspiring natural beauties. Born in the midst of this wealth of landscape charm, Americans in former years have been singularly indifferent to their patrimony, and too often have turned their gaze abroad for the delights which they could have at home. At the same time, they have permitted commercial enterprise to get within its grasp notable features of

American scenery which ought to be conserved for public enjoyment. To save these beauty spots here and there for the benefit of mankind, to set them aside as free gardens for which no entrance fee shall be charged, to protect them from the grasp of commercial greed, to give the people, by means of them, access to the unmarred handiwork of the Supreme Architect of the Universe — that has been one of the aims of our devoted efforts.

But we love our Country not alone for its native beauty. It is endeared to us also by the labors and sacrifices of generations of philanthropists, statesmen and heroes who have helped to develop here the civilization which we enjoy. Where their labors have left their visible memorials in historic buildings and consecrated fields of action, we have endeavored to save them for the inspiration which they afford. In historic landmarks we cannot compete with the old world, as we can in scenery, but we are equally proud of our national history, and what few memorials of the past we have should be preserved for the lessons they teach.

Our work, then, while based primarily on sentiment, is a very practical one. It promotes the physical welfare of our people; it cultivates their æsthetic and spiritual natures; it intensifies their love for their country; it develops patriotism. And if patriotism is not to become atrophied from disuse in times of peace, we need just such stimuli as these to keep it alive. We have something more than our homes and factories and counting houses to love. We have as beautiful a country as there is on the face of the earth, and we have traditions of social, religious, political and industrial liberty above price which are also the objects of our devotion.

The past year has been an unexampled one in the history as well of the Society as of the Nation in respect to the fact that on account of the disturbed condition of affairs abroad, and the inconvenience of foreign travel, hundreds of thousands of Americans have become acquainted for the first time with their own country. They have appreciated as never before what we have of landscape charm and landmark interest in America, and the expression "scenic and historic preservation," which has come into popular use since the incorporation of our original "Trustees of Scenic and Historic Places and Objects," 21 years ago, possesses

a new signficance. We believe that from now on, scenic and historic appreciation of our own country will increase much more rapidly than heretofore, and that the motto "See America First" will grow in popularity.

During the past year, a large part of our attention has been devoted to the administration of the state properties of which we are custodian. For these administrative services, the Society receives no compensation, and all moneys appropriated by the state are expended wholly and exclusively on the state properties. The details of these trusts are given in the following pages.

Public interests in city, state and national parks and scenery also have received much attention. We have assisted in the erection of many tablets by giving historical information and verifying sites and inscriptions and we have helped in the erection of some notable monuments. We have cooperated with and had the cooperation of various distinguished public bodies and institutions, and in this connection acknowledge particularly the sympathetic moral support and hospitality of the American Museum of Natural History, in whose great auditorium we have held our public meetings during the past few years. On several occasions it has been our pleasure to lend practical assistance to citizens' committees appointed by the Mayor of New York in carrying out distinguished public functions.

We have also taken an active part in developing the movement for popularizing the history of New York City and State by assisting the Committee of Nine (which represents a group of influential historical bodies) in offering prizes for the best historical papers on subjects heretofore neglected and in endeavoring to give our New York history the rank to which it is entitled in the national annals.

By public addresses, lectures, correspondence and printed papers we have maintained in different parts of the United States a constant campaign of education in scenic and historic matters. We have acted as a bureau of free information for various public authorities, civic and art organizations, school teachers, students and the press, and, at the request of distinguished foreigners, including high diplomatic representatives at Washington, have supplied material on these subjects for dissemination abroad.

We have sustained many grievous losses by death during the past year; but we look to public-spirited men and women to see that our ranks do not suffer permanent diminution and that we do not lack the support we need. To this end, we cordially invite those who sympathize with these activities to become members of the Society.

Pursuing our traditional policy of always living within our means, our financial condition is a little better than a year ago, but we have not been able to avail ourselves of many opportunities of usefulness which larger pecuniary resources would have permitted.

We are hopeful, as the Society passes its 21st birthday and "becomes of age," that the ensuing year will bring to it a financial foundation adequate to an institution which is doing such a widespread and useful work and warranted by an organization which, like ours, has demonstrated its permanency.

NECROLOGY

During the past year we have removed from the membership rolls of the Society the following names of those who died during the year 1915 or notice of whose death was received in that year. The dates here given are the dates of death:

Charles F. Adams of Boston, Mass., March 20, 1915.

George Clinton Batcheller, LL. D., L. H. D., of New York, January 25, 1915.

Hon. John Hull Browning of Tenafly, N. J., October 26, 1914.

John Lambert Cadwalader, LL. D., of New York, March, 1914.

Charles J. Canda of Summit, N. J., November, 1914.

Henry R. Durfee of Palmyra, N. Y., December 24, 1915.

Hon. Robert Livingston Fryer of Buffalo, N. Y., October 20, 1915.

Abraham Gruber of New York, December 10, 1915.

Dr. Charles Frederick Holder of Pasadena, Cal., October 10, 1915.

Gen. Thomas H. Hubbard of New York, May 19, 1915.

Hon. Thomas Lee McClung of Washington, D. C., December 19, 1914.

John E. Parsons of New York, January 16, 1915.

Samuel D. Pierson of Geneva, N. Y., April, 1914.

Hon. Herman Ridder of New York, November 1, 1915.
Mrs. Ruth See of New York, November 16, 1915.
Henry Seligman of New York, January 10, 1915.
Hon. Frederick W. Seward of Montrose, N. Y., April 25, 1915.
Alfred G. Vanderbilt of New York, May 7, 1915.
Robert B. Woodward of New York, September 2, 1915.

The loss of these earnest and sympathetic supporters of the Society's work is deeply lamented. Several of them were men of wide reputation. The following paragraphs concerning some of them are given not with the idea that they are adequate biographical sketches but rather to indicate the character of those who believe in the work of the Society and dignify it by their membership:

Charles Francis Adams, LL. D., of Boston, who died March 20, 1915, bore the name of his distinguished father and himself brought added honors to the name as a publicist. He was born in Boston May 27, 1835, and was graduated at Harvard College in the class of '56. He received the honorary degree of LL. D., from his alma mater in 1895 and from Princeton in 1909. Mr. Adams' public services were numerous and varied. Two years after his graduation he was admitted to the bar, but upon the outbreak of the Civil War he promptly enlisted and served from 1861 to 1865. During that period he rose from the rank of First Lieutenant to that of brevet Brigadier General of Volunteers. After the war he became connected with numerous railway interests. From 1869 to 1879 he was one of the Massachusetts Railroad Commissioners, being chairman of the board for seven years, and from 1879 to 1884 a member of the board of arbitration of the Trunk Line Railroad Organization. From 1877 to 1890 he was one of the Government Directors of the Union Pacific railroad, being President of the board from 1884 to 1890. He had a keen realization of the value of public parks and the necessity of exercising foresight in their acquisition for growing communities. Consequently, some of his greatest services were rendered as Chairman of the commission which planned the Massachusetts Metropolitan Park system in 1892-1895. He was President of the Massachusetts Historical Society and member of numerous scientific, art,

literary and social organizations. He wrote an able biography of his father, Charles Francis Adams, and was the author of many books dealing with railroad, diplomatic, military, and historical subjects.

George Clinton Batcheller, LL. D., L. H. D., of New York who died January 25, 1915, was born in Grafton, Mass., September 27, 1834, and was the son of Moses Leland Batcheller and Sarah Ann Phillips his wife. His immigrant ancestor on his father's side, Joseph Batcheller, came from Canterbury, Eng., in 1636, and settled in Wenham, Mass. The immigrant Phillips ancestors also came from England where they forsook valuable property to enjoy the religious freedom of America. Dr. Batcheller enjoyed a considerable fortune acquired in the dry-goods and corset business. He established a factory in Bridgeport, Conn., which at the time of his death, employed about 2,000 persons. He took an active part in historical, patriotic and civic affairs and was a member of some of the leading clubs and civic societies of New York and also of several public committees appointed by the Mayor for ceremonial affairs. He had a large library of first editions and a valuable art collection, and he was a liberal patron of education, in recognition of which he received the honorary degrees of LL. D., and L. H. D., from William and Mary College and Ohio Northern University respectively.

Hon. John Hull Browning of Tenafly, N. J., who died October 26, 1914, was a retired wholesale clothing merchant. He was born in Orange, N. J., December 25, 1842. He was President of the Northern Railroad of New Jersey years ago when it was sold to the Erie Railroad Co.; was Treasurer of the New York & Hackensack Railroad Co., and had other connections with public service corporations. For many years he was President of the Bergen County, N. J., League. He was a Presidential Elector five times, in 1892, 1896, 1904, 1908 and 1912. He devoted much time to charitable work, and was Treasurer of the American Church Missionary Society and manager of the New York Protestant Episcopal City Mission. His home was in Tenafly, N. J., and his office in New York City.

John Lambert Cadwalader, LL. D., who died in March, 1914, was a native of Trenton, N. J., where he was born November 17, 1837. He took his Bachelor's and Master's degrees at Princeton and Harvard Colleges and in later years received the degree of LL. D., from Princeton, Harvard and Pennsylvania Universities. He practised law in New York many years as a member of the firm of Strong and Cadwalader. At various times he was Assistant Secretary of State of the United States (under Hamilton Fish), President of the New York Public Library, President of the Bar Association of New York, Trustee of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, the Carnegie Institution of Washington, the Carnegie Endowment for Peace, and member of many other public and benevolent organizations. As the descendant of an officer in the American Revolution he was a member of the Society of the Cincinnati. He also belonged to the leading clubs of New York City.

Hon. Robert Livingston Fryer of Buffalo was born December 12, 1847, and died October 20, 1915. He was one of the original incorporators of this Society, of which he had been a Trustee for over twenty years. From March, 1893, to March, 1898, he was one of the Commissioners of the State Reservation at Niagara, and in these and other relations he was deeply interested in the preservation of landscape beauty and historical landmarks for the benefit of the people. He began his business life in Albany in the wholesale lumber business, having extensive timber lands in Michigan and Louisiana. In Buffalo, he was one of the financial leaders, being President of the Manufacturers and Traders' Bank and the Fidelity Trust Co., and having many other financial and business relations. He also took a deep interest in educational matters, being a Trustee of the Buffalo State Normal School, and was a generous patron of the arts. He had a delightful personality and enjoyed a wide circle of friends, not only in his home city, but also in New York (where he was a member of the Metropolitan, Manhattan and other clubs) and elsewhere in the United States.

Dr. Charles Frederick Holder of Pasadena, Cal., the naturalist and author, who died October 10, 1915, was one of the great-

est authorities on marine life. He was born at Lynn, Mass., August 5, 1851. He was descended from Christopher Holder who, in 1656, established the first society of Quakers in America. In the course of his early education he entered the United States Naval Academy (class of 1869,) but resigned before his course was completed and continued his studies in private schools. From 1871 to 1875 he was an assistant curator in the American Museum of Natural History, New York City, and during his residence in this city the President of this Society was intimately acquainted with him and formed a friendship which continued until Dr. Holder's death. Dr. Holder's penchant for the study of aquatic life early manifested itself in the catching of fish on Manhattan Island where now there is only dry land. Speaking, a few years ago, of his connection with the American Museum of Natural History, he said:

"I remember the opening of the Museum distinctly. I had been on the Florida reefs with my father for years, and had a practical knowledge of marine zoology which had whetted my appetite for science, and the gradual unfolding of the collection was a delight. Finally the new building began to grow. At that time there was good fishing on the corner of 59th Street and Fifth Avenue. Nearly all the lots around there were great cisterns, and in this one a stream came in, supposedly from the river. In any event I have seen boys catch fish here." *

Soon after 1875 Dr. Holder went to Pasadena, Cal., to accept the chair of zoology at Throop College of Technology but he continued to retain his connection with the American Museum of Natural History as an honorary curator. He became a Trustee of Throop College and was also at one time President of the Board of Education of Pasadena. He was founder of the famous Tuna Club of Santa Catalina Island, Cal., and belonged to many other scientific societies. Among the latter were the New York Academy of Sciences of which he was a Fellow, the Academy of Sciences of Pasadena, of which he was President, the Audubon Society of California of which he was a Vice President, the Linnæan Society, and many others. He was the author of many books,

* This was probably De Voor's mill-stream. See page 393 of our Annual Report for 1911, containing a history of Central Park.

including "Elements of Zoology," "Marvels of Animal Life," "The Ivory King," "Living Lights," "Around Pasadena," "A Frozen Dragon," "Louis Agassiz, His Life," "Life of Charles Darwin," "Along the Florida Reef," "The Treasure Divers," "Stories of Animal Life," "Big Game Fishes of the United States," "The Lower Animals," "Fishes and Reptiles," "Hand Book to Submarine Gardens," "The Log of a Sea Angler," "Big Game at Sea," "Marine Animals of the Pacific Coast," "The Ocean," and "Angling Adventures Around the World." (See also under heading of Santa Catalina Island in this Report.)

General Thomas Hamlin Hubbard of New York who died May 19, 1915, had many claims to distinction. One of the most conspicuous in the later years of his life was due to his services as President of the Peary Arctic Club. He was born at Hallowell, Me., December 20, 1838. He was educated at Bowdoin College, where he took his A. B. and A. M., in course, and in 1894 received from his alma mater the degree of LL. D. He also studied law in the Albany Law School. He was admitted to the bar in 1860, but his practice was interrupted by his enlistment in the Maine infantry in 1861. In 1865 he was breveted Brigadier General for meritorius service. After the war he came to New York where he built up a large law practice and also became an officer or trustee in many railroad, banking, insurance, trust and telegraph companies. He was Commander-in-Chief of the Loyal Legion, a Trustee of Bowdoin College, President of the New England Society of New York, and belonged to numerous other patriotic, social, scientific and professional organizations. The two great services to his country for which Gen. Hubbard's memory will chiefly be cherished were that which he rendered in his youth in the Volunteer Army for the maintenance of the Union and that which he rendered in the last decade of his life as President of the Peary Arctic Club. When Morris K. Jesup, the liberal patron of science and former President of the Arctic Club, died in January, 1908, Gen. Hubbard, who had also been an enthusiastic supporter of the explorer Robert E. Peary, became his logical successor. From that time onward, Gen. Hubbard was the mainstay of Peary's Arctic work. In times of financial distress, he never

flinched from his responsibilities, contributing largely himself and using his great personal influence to secure the cooperation of others. It was under the auspices of the Peary Arctic Club * with the inspiring encouragement which Gen. Hubbard's never-flagging moral and material support gave him, that Peary carried the American flag to the North Pole in 1909 and earned for the United States the glory of one of the most brilliant geographical achievements in the history of the world. The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society cordially subscribes to the sentiments of the Peary Arctic Club contained in a memorial adopted at its annual meeting on January 10, 1916, which, in addition to expressing sympathy for Gen. Hubbard's family, said of his services as second President of the club and his character in general:

"Words are inadequate to express the value of his service to the club. Called to the leadership at a critical juncture, he sustained and directed its work with faith, patience, liberality and without fear or compromise defended its success. Motives and ideals like those which inspired him, a young soldier of the Union, years before, animated him in the Arctic quest and the attainment of the Pole was to him another glory for the flag he followed and the country he loved. The club honors Gen. Hubbard as an American patriot, not less than discoverer, of whom, as of old, it may be truly said:†

> "The righteous man of purpose fixed and strong
> Scorns the depraved commands
> Of angry Faction clamoring for wrong,
> Nor fears the Despot's frown. Not Auster's roar
> Whitening the restless wave on Adria's shore,
> Not the red thunder hurled
> From Jove's avenging hands
> Can shake his solid will. Unmoved he stands
> Erect amid the ruins of a world."

Hon. Thomas Lee McClung of Washington, D. C., who died December 19, 1914, was Treasurer of the United States from November, 1909, to November, 1912. He was born in Knoxville, Tenn., March 26, 1870, and was graduated at Yale University in

* Mr. Herbert L. Bridgman, a member of the Board of Trustees of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, is Secretary of the Peary Arctic Club and commanded the Peary auxiliary expeditions in 1899 and 1901.

† Sir Stephen De Vere's translation of Horace.

1892. He was Treasurer of his alma mater in 1904-9. After his graduation he traveled a couple of years in the United States and Europe, and then became connected with railroad companies and other financial interests. He was a Councilman of the Boy Scouts of America, a Director of the American Association for Highway Improvements, and belonged to many other organizations, social, civic, literary, etc. He resided much of the time in New York City.

John Edward Parsons, of New York, who died January 16, 1915, was of the generation of Charles Francis Adams and Frederick W. Seward whom also the Society lost by death last year. He was born in New York, October 24, 1829, and at the time of his death was one of the oldest alumni of New York University from which he was graduated in 1848. He was admitted to the bar in 1852 and attained high distinction in his profession. His connections with large financial and commercial interests did not prevent his devoting much of his time and means to philanthropic and civic affairs, as his presidency of the Woman's Hospital, Cooper Union, and the General Memorial Hospital, and his membership in many art, literary, scientific and benevolent organizations attested. At one of the meetings of the Trustees of this Society, an estimate of his character was well expressed by our First Vice-President, Col. Henry W. Sackett, who knew him well and who said:

"No one who knew Mr. Parsons well could fail to be impressed by his sacrificing devotion and loyalty to every cause he espoused, whether it was that of a client, of a friend or of such an institution as this Society, in whose work he was deeply interested. By members of the bar, he will be ranked as one of the great lawyers of his time. His knowledge of the law was profound and so logical was his mind and so remarkable his power of concise, clear, persuasive expression, that few of his contemporaries were his equal before the courts of equity and appeal. He was also one of the great jury advocates at a time when the bar of New York City was able to boast the largest number of distinguished and gifted advocates of any community in this country or abroad. Many who did not know him well and judged him chiefly as he appeared in the courts, or otherwise in public, thought him cold and unsympathetic — an intellectual icicle. Not so those who were favored by close or inti-

mate acquaintance with him. They knew him as a man of unselfish instincts, of keen appreciation of the responsibilities and obligations of wealth and commanding position and, more than all, with a pronounced habit of looking for opportunities to be helpful to others.

"This disposition was manifested in many ways, but in none more graciously than the manner in which he always welcomed the opportunity to advise and aid younger lawyers in their professional problems, without regard to any question of compensation. He could always be relied upon to aid all worthy public causes. His enthusiatic cooperation in the work of preparing for the Hudson-Fulton Celebration in 1909 counted largely in its success. He was deeply interestd in the work of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. Mr. Parsons united with his brother and sister in making a public gift of the ancient inn at which Washington and Adams and other Revolutionary heroes had often stopped, in the Village of Rye, N. Y., where he had a summer home. No appeal was ever fruitlessly made to him to aid in preserving great historic landmarks. Every cause which this Society seeks to serve will be a loser by Mr. Parson's death."

Hon. Herman Ridder of New York, who died November 1, 1915, was born in New York City of German parentage, March 5, 1851. As the principal owner of the New York Staats Zeitung, he was one of the leading representatives of the German element in the United States, and the strain upon him in consequence of the European War is believed to have impaired his health. For over three years he was a member of the Board of Trustees of this Society, and took a deep interest in its work. This was only one phase, however, of his many-sided character. His colleagues knew him as a man of high principles and strong convictions, and he had the moral courage to live up to them even when it involved great personal sacrifices. He was a devoted son of the City of New York, and frequently said that he loved the very dirt in the streets. He had an intense sympathy for the poor and unfortunate, in City and State, and worked indefatigably to raise money for charities, setting the example by liberal giving himself. In his work on many public commissions and committees, he justified in the fullest measure the confidence reposed in him by all classes, high and low; and that he did not work selfishly in the public affairs in which he took a conspicuous part was evident in the many

instances in which he declined higher honors at the hands of his fellow-citizens. Mr. Ridder was a member of the Board of Trustees of this Society at the time of his death.

Hon. Frederick William Seward of Montrose, N. Y., who died April 25, 1915, was one of our most distinguished members. He was born in Auburn, N. Y., July 8, 1830, and was the son of William H. Seward, formerly Governor of the State of New York and Secretary of State of the United States. Frederick was Assistant Secrtary of State of the United States in 1861-69 and 1877-81, and as Acting Secretary of State sat in the cabinets of Presidents Lincoln, Johnson and Hayes. He was admitted to the bar in 1851 and for ten years before the Civil War was one of the editors and owners of the Albany Evening Journal. He had the degree of LL. D. from his alma mater, Union College, in 1878. After his retirement from public life he lived in a delightful home among the trees on the east bank of the Hudson at Montrose just south of Verplanck's Point, occasionally coming to New York City, and participating in the intellectual activities of the times with a zest born of a highly cultured mind and faculties which were unimpaired up to the time of his death. It was the pleasure of the President and Trustees of this Society to enjoy intimate association with him in the several years of preparation for and the execution of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration which took place in 1909.

It is needless to say that as Assistant and Acting Secretary of State, Mr. Seward rendered important services to his country. Perhaps the most notable was his participation with his father in the purchase of Alaska in 1867. In 1861, he was sent to warn Lincoln of the plot to murder Lincoln in Baltimore, and on April 14, 1865, was nearly murdered in the defense of his own father at the time when Booth killed the President. A few years ago, the Secretary of this Society, in the intimacy of a social visit in Mr. Seward's home, had the pleasure of hearing from Mr. Seward's lips the story of the assault on the Secretary of State and his son, and we venture to repeat briefly his narrative of this exceptional historical incident.

In the spring of 1865, while Secretary William H. Seward was driving in Washington, he was thrown from his carriage and had his jaw and one arm fractured. He was lying in bed in a room on the second floor of his residence suffering from these injuries, on the night of April 14, 1865 — the same night on which Lincoln was assassinated in Ford's Theatre. The plot to assassinate the President also included the killing of Andrew Johnson and Secretary Seward. To Lewis Powell, alias Payne, an ex-Confederate soldier from Florida, was assigned the part of killing the Secretary of State. At the moment when Booth entered the theatre to kill the President, Payne rode up on horseback to the Secretary's front door, hitched his horse, and rang the door-bell. To the servant who opened the door he pretended to be a messenger from the Secretary's physician with medicine for the patient. He therefore demanded immediate access to the sick-room. The servant told Payne that nobody was to be admitted to the Secretary's presence, but Payne rudely put the servant aside and started up the stairs. Frederick Seward, hearing the disturbance at the foot of the stairs, confronted the intruder as he reached the second floor and demanded what he wanted. The same pretext was given by Payne and the same opposition made by Mr. Seward. When Payne attempted, nevertheless, to force his way to the sick-room, Mr. Seward interposed his person, whereupon Payne aimed a pistol at Mr. Seward's head and pulled the trigger. Mr. Seward told the writer of these pages that he saw the percussion cap explode close to his face, but fortunately the weapon was not discharged. Then Payne, using his pistol as a club, beat Mr. Seward on the head, crushing his skull and leaving him senseless on the floor. The villain then rushed into the sick-room brandishing a knife. The Secretary lay on his bed and was attended by his daughter and a soldier nurse. Payne struck at them, wounding the nurse Robinson, reached the bed, and began to strike at the throat of the Secretary. It was an extraordinary turn of fate that led the assassin to attack the Secretary where he was perhaps least vulnerable, for the metal frame sustaining the patient's jaw protected him, and while he received three terrible wounds in the cheek and neck, they were not mortal, and the Secretary saved

himself by rolling off the back of the bed between it and the wall. At this point Col. Augustus Seward came rushing to the rescue and grappled the assailant. Frederick, of course, was unconscious at this time, and the subsequent facts which he recounted he learned from others. Frederick's narrative to the writer gave the impression that Payne, for some reason — sounds outside of the house, or something else — got the notion that he was discovered. At any rate, Payne now beat a hasty retreat, stabbing right and left, and reached the street. Behind him he left his pistol and knife, and, singularly enough as the sequel proved, his hat. He found his horse still hitched to the hitching post, mounted the animal, and bare-headed, rode away. To escape from Washington it would have been necessary to cross a long bridge guarded by military sentinels. Fearing that his hatless condition might betray him, he considered whether or not he should stop some wayfarer and seize his hat; but this, he feared, would equally cause alarm. He decided, therefore, to hide himself over night within some old earthworks on the outskirts of the city. There he found some workman's tools. The next morning he made an improvised hat from the sleeve of a woolen shirt, shouldered a rusty pickaxe which he found in a trench, and, moved by curiosity as to the results of the remainder of the assassination plot, started for the house of Mrs. Surratt, the rendezvous of the conspirators. The house was already in the possession of soldiers. A sentinel at the outer gate asked Payne what he wanted, and Payne pretended that he had come to dig a drain for Mrs. Surratt. He was therefore allowed to pass and reached the front door. There he was similarly challenged, gave a similar answer and was told that his services were not needed. As he turned to depart, however, one of the guards noticed that the pickaxe was rusty and that it did not seem to belong to an active laborer. Payne was therefore detained. Contradictory statements by Mrs. Surratt and Payne when they were confronted aroused suspicion of their connection with the conspiracy, which, later confirmed, led them both to the scaffold. If Payne had not left his hat in the Seward house the course of events might have been different.

Frederick Seward recovered slowly from his injuries. For a while his brain was exposed, but at length his physician said jo-

cosely, one day, " Mr. Seward, I don't think you have any brain; " and in response to Mr. Seward's inquiry " Why? " said, " Because I cannot see it any more." In consequence of his injury, Mr. Seward in later years always wore a black skull-cap when in public, and at home he usually wore a picturesque long pointed velvet cap with a tassel which hung down at the side of his head.

Mr. Seward was a lovely man personally and one of the finest examples of the old school gentleman. Perhaps no better eulogy of him could be written than to say that he exemplified the best traditions of the Seward family.

Alfred Gwynne Vanderbilt's fate reminds us of that of three other members of the Society, John Jacob Astor, Frank D. Millet and Isidor Straus, who perished in the Titanic disaster April 15, 1912. It differed, however, in this respect: The Titanic was sunk by accidental collision with an iceberg; whereas Mr. Vanderbilt was a passenger on the steamship Lusitania of the Cunard Line which was deliberately sunk by a German submarine as an act of war on May 7, 1915. About 1,145 persons, including about 115 Americans, lost their lives in the sinking of the Lusitania. The accounts of two passengers and a steward indicate Mr. Vanderbilt's unselfishness at the fatal moment. After the ship had been struck he appeared on deck and stood for a few moments in front of the door of the smoking room perfectly calm. He wore a heavy overcoat and a life preserver and held a lady's jewel case in his hand. He appeared to be waiting for someone. In a few moments he was seen to take off his life preserver and hand it to a girl. He helped her to adjust it, smiled, and went off apparently to search for another. A few seconds later the ship sank, and nothing has been heard of him since. Mr. Vanderbilt was born October 20, 1877, in New York City. He was the son of Cornelius Vanderbilt and Alice Claypoole Gwynne, his wife. He took his degree of A. B. at Yale University in 1899. Like the other members of the famous Vanderbilt family he was a capitalist and was a director in various railway and other coporations. He belonged to many of the leading clubs in New York and elsewhere. He was President of the National Horse Show Association and a

director of the International Horse Show Association of London. He had traveled extensively, had a wide knowledge of affairs, and his good judgment in business matters was highly respected by others. As there were several hundred survivors of the Lusitania, there is no doubt but that his unselfishness in giving up his life preserver to a helpless girl cost him his life, and he will be remembered by his fellow Americans for his chivalric heroism in the face of death.

OFFICERS TRUSTEES AND COMMITTEES

The Officers, Trustees and principal Committees of the Society are as follows:

Honorary President

Mrs. E. H. Harriman.....New York

President

George Frederick Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D.....New York

Vice-Presidents

1st, Col. Henry W. Sackett.....New York
2nd, Henry M. Leipziger, Ph. D., LL. D.....New York
3rd, Prof. Liberty Hyde Bailey.....Ithaca, N. Y.
4th, Hon. George W. Perkins.....New York

Treasurer

Hon. N. Taylor Phillips.....New York

Counsel

Henry E. Gregory.....New York

Secretary

Edward Hagaman Hall, L. H. D.....New York

Trustees

Edward Dean Adams, LL. D.....New York
Prof. Liberty Hyde Bailey.....Ithaca, N. Y.
Henry Harper Benedict.....New York
Reginald Pelham Bolton.....New York

Herbert Lawrence Bridgman.....New York
John Adams Brown.....New York
Henry Kirke Bush-Brown.....Washington, D. C.
Willliam Hamlin Childs.....New York
David Bryson Delavan, M. D.....New York
Charles Mason Dow, LL. D. .....Jamestown, N. Y.
Hon. Algernon Sydney Frissell.....New York
Henry Ellsworth Gregory.....New York
Francis Whiting Halsey .....New York
William Bailey Howland, LL. D.....New York
Wolcott Julius Humphrey.....Warsaw, N. Y.
Hon. Thomas Pettibone Kingsford.....Oswego, N. Y.
George Frederick Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D.....New York
Frederick Stymetz Lamb.....New York
Hon. Thomas Hamilton Lee.....Stony Point, N. Y.
Henry Marcus Leipziger, Ph. D., LL. D.....New York
Ogden Pearl Letchworth .....New York
Emerson McMillin .....New York
Hon. Thomas W. Meachem.....Syracuse, N. Y.
Hon. Adelbert Moot.....Buffalo, N. Y.
Edward Lasell Partridge, M. D.....New York
Gordon Hastings Peck.....West Haverstraw, N. Y.
Hon. George Walbridge Perkins.....New York
Hon. N. Taylor Phillips .....New York
Hon. Thomas Redfield Proctor.....Utica, N. Y.
Col. Henry Woodward Sackett.....New York
Hon. Charles Ainsworth Spofford.....New York
Hon. Stephen Howard Thayer.....Yonkers, N. Y.
Hon. Calvin Tomkins .....New York
Albert Ulmann .....New York
Charles Delamater Vail, L. H. D.....Geneva, N. Y.

Executive Committee

George Frederick Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D.....New York
John Adams Brown.....New York
Algernon Sydney Frissell.....New York
Henry Ellsworth Gregory.....New York
Henry Marcus Leipziger, Ph. D., LL. D.....New York

(Executive Committee continued on next page)

(Executive Committee — *Continued*)

Hon. George Walbridge Perkins.....New York
Hon. N. Taylor Phillips.....New York
Col. Henry Woodward Sackett.....New York
Hon. Charles Ainsworth Spofford.....New York

Auditing Committee

Hon. Charles Ainsworth Spofford, Chairman....New York
Frederick Stymetz Lamb.....New York
Albert Ulmann .....New York

Central Hudson River Committee

Edward Lasell Partridge, M. D., Chairman.....New York
Prof. J. McKeen Cattell.....Garrison, N. Y.
Hon. A. T. Clearwater.....Kingston, N. Y.
Edward F. Hill.....Peekskill, N. Y.
George Frederick Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D.....New York
Henry Fairfield Osborn, Sc. D., LL. D.....New York
Capt. Henry Metcalfe .....New York
Albrecht Pagenstecher, Jr.....New York
Hon. Cornelius Amory Pugsley.....Peekskill, N. Y.
Rev. Walter T. Thompson.....Garrison, N. Y.

Civic Improvement Committee

Col. Henry Woodward Sackett, Chairman.....New York
Edward Dean Adams, LL. D.....New York
Reginald Pelham Bolton.....New York
Herbert Lawrence Bridgman.....New York
David Bryson Delavan, M. D.....New York
Arthur Goadby .....New York
Frederick Stymetz Lamb.....New York
Emerson McMillin .....New York
Hon. George Walbridge Perkins.....New York

Conservation Committee

Prof. Liberty Hyde Bailey, Chairman.....Ithaca, N. Y.
Herbert Lawrence Bridgman.....New York

(Conservation Committee continued on next page)

(Conservation Committee — *Continued*)

Charles Mason Dow, LL. D. .....Jamestown, N. Y.
Wolcott Julius Humphrey.....Warsaw, N. Y.
William Bailey Howland, LL. D.....New York
George Frederick Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D.....New York
Henry Marcus Leipziger, Ph. D., LL. D.....New York
Ogden Pearl Letchworth.....New York
Charles Delamater Vail, L. H. D.....Geneva, N. Y.

Finance Committee

Hon. Charles Ainsworth Spofford, Chairman....New York
Henry Harper Benedict.....New York
John Adams Brown .....New York
Algernon Sydney Frissell.....New York
Hon. N. Taylor Phillips.....New York
Col. Henry Woodward Sackett.....New York

Fort Brewerton Committee

Hon. Thomas Pettibone Kingsford, Chairman.Oswego, N. Y.
Hon. Thomas D. Lewis.....Fulton, N. Y.
Hon. Thomas W. Meachem.....Syracuse, N. Y.
Col. Thomas Redfield Proctor.....Utica, N. Y.

John Boyd Thacher Park Committee

Francis Whiting Halsey, Chairman.....New York
Hon. Benjamin Walworth Arnold.....Albany
Mrs. Daniel Manning .....Albany
Mrs. John Boyd Thacher.....Albany
Hon. James F. Tracey.....Albany
Prof. John C. Smock.....Hudson

Letchworth Park Committee

Wolcott Julius Humphrey, Chairman.....Warsaw, N. Y.
Herbert Lawrence Bridgman.....New York
Charles Mason Dow, LL. D. .....Jamestown, N. Y.
Francis Whiting Halsey .....New York
William Bailey Howland, LL. D.....New York

(Letchworth Park Committee continued on next page)

(Letchworth Park Committee — *Continued*)

Hon. Thomas Pettibone Kingsford ..... Oswego, N. Y.
Henry Marcus Leipziger, Ph. D., LL. D..... New York
Ogden Pearl Letchworth ..... New York
Hon. N. Taylor Phillips..... New York
Charles Delamater Vail, L. H. D..... Geneva, N. Y.

Lower Hudson River Committee

Hon. George Walbridge Perkins, Chairman..... New York
Hon. Abram De Ronde..... Englewood, N. J.
Cleveland H. Dodge..... New York
Eugene B. Laird, M. D..... Haverstraw, N. Y.
Waldo G. Morse ..... Yonkers, N. Y.
William C. Muschenheim..... New York
Horatio N. Wood..... Haverstraw, N. Y.

Membership Committee

Henry Ellsworth Gregory, Chairman..... New York
Edward Dean Adams, LL. D..... New York
Henry Kirke Bush-Brown..... Washington, D. C.
David Bryson Delavan, M. D..... New York
William Bailey Howland, LL. D..... New York
Emerson McMillin ..... New York
Edward Lasell Partridge, M. D..... New York.
Col. Thomas Redfield Proctor..... Utica, N. Y.

Nominating Committee

Herbert Lawrence Bridgman, Chairman..... New York
Reginald Pelham Bolton..... New York
Algernon Sydney Frissell..... New York
Francis Whiting Halsey ..... New York
William Bailey Howland, LL. D..... New York
Hon. Charles Ainsworth Spofford..... New York
Hon. Stephen Howard Thayer..... Yonkers, N. Y.

Philipse Manor Hall Committee

Hon. Stephen Howard Thayer, Chairman.... Yonkers, N. Y.
Miss Mary Marshall Butler..... Yonkers, N. Y.
Alexander Smith Cochran..... Yonkers, N. Y.

(Philipse Manor Hall Committee continued on next page)

(Philipse Manor Hall Committee — *Continued*)

Miss Helen R. Croes.....Yonkers, N. Y.
Hampton D. Ewing.....Yonkers, N. Y.
Mrs. Thomas Ewing, Jr.....Yonkers, N. Y.
Mrs. Samuel B. Hawley.....Yonkers, N. Y.
Mrs. Alexander Henderson.....Yonkers, N. Y.
William L. Kingman.....Yonkers, N. Y.
Nathan A. Warren, M. D.....Yonkers, N. Y.

Sites and Inscriptions Committee

Reginald Pelham Bolton, Chairman.....New York
Francis Whiting Halsey.....New York
Frederick Stymetz Lamb.....New York
Albert Ulmann.....New York
The Secretary.....New York

Stony Point Committee

Gordon Hastings Peck, Chairman....West Haverstraw, N. Y.
Henry Kirke Bush-Brown.....Washington, D. C.
Hon. Thomas Hamilton Lee.....Stony Point, N. Y.
Henry Fairfield Osborn, Sc. D., LL. D.....New York
Edward Lasell Partridge, M. D.....New York.
Hon. Cornelius Amory Pugsley.....Peekskill, N. Y.
The Secretary.....New York

Tappan Monument Committee

Hon. Thomas Hamilton Lee, Chairman...Stony Point, N. Y.
Frank R. Crumbie.....Nyack, N. Y.
Gordon Hastings Peck.....West Haverstraw, N. Y.
Eugene F. Perry.....Nyack, N. Y.
Van Wyck Rossiter.....Nyack, N. Y.
Hon. Stephen Howard Thayer.....Yonkers, N. Y.

The President is ex-officio a member of all standing committees unless expressly excused from such service.

PUBLIC RESPONSIBILITIES

The Society is by law custodian of six State properties, namely:

Stony Point Battlefield on the Hudson River (see page 53;)
Fort Brewerton at the foot of Oneida Lake (see page 61;)
Letchworth Park on the Genesee River (see page 64;)
Philipse Manor Hall in Yonkers (see page 86;) and
John Boyd Thacher Park in the Helderbergs (see page 97.)
Battle Island Park on the Oswego river (see page 112).

Descriptions of these properties and details of their administration will be found in the following pages.

ANNUAL REPORTS

The State, in pursuance of the general printing law, prints only 500 copies of our Annual Report. The demands for the Report, however, are so great that the Society is obliged to print at its own expense 600 copies additional. These reports are sent gratuitously to the supporters of our work; and to the principal public libraries and universities at home and abroad. It is now impossible to supply complete files of these publications, as some reports are out of print. Following is a list of the Reports, those marked with an asterisk being out of print:

No.	*Year*	*Pages*	*Illust.*	*No.*	*Year*	*Pages*	*Illust.*
*1.	1896	10	...	12.	1907	252	19
*2.	1897	6	...	13.	1908	278	19
3.	1898	4	...	14.	1909	310	17
4.	1899	13	...	15.	1910	446	31
5.	1900	84	26	16.	1911	612	68
*6.	1901	87	9	17.	1912	668	74
*7.	1902	125	9	18.	1913	832	77
*8	1903	160	22	19.	1914	744	76
*9.	1904	222	15	20.	1915	887	77
*10	1905	247	21	21.	1916	...	77
*11.	1906	238	13				

FINANCES

The Society handles two classes of funds, namely, State funds and Society funds.

State Funds

During the year ending December 31, 1915, the Society received from the State Treasurer and disbursed $20,045.79 on account of State properties as follows:

Stony Point Reservation

Under chapter 791, laws of 1913		$39 14	
521	1914	249 00	
529	1914	924 96	
530	1914	10 42	
531	1914	415 78	
725	1915	100 00	
726	1915	199 96	
			$1,939 26

Letchworth Park

Under chapter 791, laws of 1913		$374 55	
792	1913	351 88	
529	1914	5,610 77	
530	1914	993 82	
531	1914	84 40	
725	1915	689 68	
727	1915	3,371 88	
			11,476 98

Philipse Manor Hall

Under chapter 791, laws of 1913		$3 00	
521	1914	91 38	
529	1914	2,125 00	
725	1915	674 00	
726	1915	881 93	
			3,775 31

John Boyd Thacher Park

Under chapter 725, laws of 1915		$600 73	
726	1915	2,253 51	
			2,854 24
Total disbursement of State funds			$20,045 79

Our bank accounts for these funds are with the National City Bank.

Full details of these expenditures will be found under their respective headings in the following pages.

The Society receives no support from the Government for its general work. The public moneys which it receives from the appropriations by the Legislature are applied exclusively to the specific objects for which the appropriations are made without any administrative charges. The expenses of the Society's headquarters are paid out of the Society's funds.

Society Funds

The Society has four separate funds of its own, namely,

The General Fund,
The Andrew H. Green Memorial Fund,
The Manor Hall Fund, Cochran Gift, and
The Letchworth Legacy.

The first three of these accounts are with the National City Bank. The Letchworth Legacy account is with the New York Life Insurance and Trust Co.

General Fund

The General Fund consists of receipts from membership dues, special donations, and certain investments, and is used for the general work of the Society. Following is a classified statement of Receipts and Disbursements for the year ended December 31, 1915:

RECEIPTS

Balance on hand January 1, 1915		$612 71
Annual members	$1,670 00	
Sustaining members @ $25	150 00	
Special subscribers @ $50	850 00	
Life members @ $100	200 00	
Paid-up subscription investment	50 00	
Mrs. Wm. H. Bliss investment	50 00	
Mrs. Henry Draper investment	100 00	
Mrs. Russell Sage investment	240 00	
Hiram J. Messenger legacy investment	42 50	
Andrew H. Green Memorial Fund	400 00	
J. P. Morgan Estate, fifth and last	1,000 00	

Sale of reports	$44 89	
Reimbursed by State (Thacher Park)	1,032 10	
		$5,829 49
		$6,442 20

DISBURSEMENTS

1.	Arrears		none
2.	Secretary		$2,499 96
3.	General printing and stationery		168 74
4.	Special printing: Extra binding Reports	$6 25	
	600 Annual Reports	500 00	
	Extra invitations A. M. N. H.	41 50	
	Minutes of Trustees	157 81	
	Fourth of July souvenirs	15 00	
			720 56
5.	Postage, telegrams and exchange		241 84
6.	Stenographer		446 62
7.	Public meetings (other than printing and postage)		55 25
8.	Telephone		16 35
9.	Office rent		360 00
10.	Traveling expenses		33 28
11.	Press clippings		3 41
12.	Messenger, freight, express		55 63
13.	Photographs and drawing materials		41 12
14.	Miscellaneous		70 84
15.	John Boyd Thacher Park		442 75
16.	Investment $1,000 of Mrs. Sage's gift		1,026 67
	Balance December 31, 1915		259 18
			$6,442 20

In addition to the cash balance of $259.18, above stated, we have investments amounting to $10,000 as follows:

We have the sum of $1,000, the gift of Mrs. William H. Bliss, invested in a guaranteed first mortgage certificate, series II, No. 1869, of the Westchester & Bronx Title & Mortgage Guaranty Co., bearing 5% interest, par value	$1,000 00
Also the sum of $1,000, being a part of paid-up special subscriptions, invested in two like certificates of $500 each, of the same company, series J, Nos. 2368 and 2369, par value	1,000 00
Also the sum of $2,000, the gift of Mrs. Henry Draper, invested in two like certificates of $1,000 each, of the same company, series PP, Nos. 4879 and 4880, par value	2,000 00
Also the sum of $5,000, the gift of Mrs. Russell Sage, invested in four 6% registered exempt revenue bonds of the City of New York, of $1,000 each, payable Sept. 1, 1917, Nos. 1147, 1148,	

1149 and 1150, and one $1,000 4¼% New York City bond, due 1930-1960, series W 11, No. 981, par value	$5,000 00
Also the sum of $1,000, the legacy of Hiram J. Messenger, invested in a 4¼% New York City bond, payable March 1, 1930, series W 11, No. 517	1,000 00
	$10,000 00

These securities are in the Society's safe with the Corn Exchange Safe Deposit Co., at No. 253 Broadway.

Andrew H. Green Memorial Fund

The Andrew H. Green Memorial Fund consists of $10,000 given to the Society by the heirs of the Society's founder and in his memory. The principal is permanently invested in one registered gold certificate, series V5, No. 1, of corporate stock of the City of New York, bearing 4% interest. This certificate is in the Society's safe with the Corn Exchange Safe Deposit Co. The income from this fund, amounting to $400 a year, is paid into the General Fund for current expenses. The income was applied during the past year to the payment of the following General Fund bills:

Rollin L. Dixon, lecture expenses	$13 75
Corn Exchange Safe Deposit Co	5 00
Smith & Brown, multigraphing	1 80
W. S. Phillips Co., printing minutes	18 60
Amer. Mus. Nat. History, meeting expenses	41 50
W. S. Phillips Co., printing minutes	13 95
Kennedy Circular Adv. Co., multigraphing	1 30
Polhemus Printing Co., printing	30 45
W. S. Phillips Co., printing minutes	20 15
E. W. Stitt, 4th of July souvenir	15 00
W. S. Phillips Co., printing minutes	13 95
Lincoln Safe Deposit Co., storage	6 00
J. B. Lyon Co., binding reports	6 25
Polhemus Printing Co., printing	12 30
W. S. Phillips Co., printing	15 50
W. S. Phillips Co., printing	20 15
National City Bank, exchange	40
Polhemus Printing Co., printing	15 25
Lincoln Safe Deposit Co., storage	9 25
Polhemus Printing Co., printing	12 00
Smith & Brown, mimeographing	90

Lincoln Safe Deposit Co., storage	$6 00
Am. Dist. Telegraph Co., service	4 40
B. M. Smith, multigraphing	1 80
Lakeview Rose Gardens, flowers, Mr. Fryer's funeral	10 35
Tribune Association, office rent	30 00
D. E. Becker, stenographer	35 25
Lakeside Press, printing	38 75
	$400 00

Letchworth Legacy

In order that the affairs of Letchworth Park may be collated more conveniently for reference, we have given the financial statement of the Letchworth Legacy under the heading of Letchworth Park on page 77 following.

Manor Hall Fund, Cochran Gift

For a similar reason we give the financial statement of the Cochran Gift under the heading of Philipse Manor Hall on page 92 following.

General Remarks on Finances

The finances of the Society are carefully scrutinized by the Trustees. Written reports of the condition of every fund belonging to the Society and the State are placed in the hands of each Trustee at every meeting and printed in the minutes which are sent regularly to all the Trustees. All Society moneys are disbursed on authorized vouchers drawn pursuant to budgets or special resolutions; and all State funds are paid out upon authorized vouchers in accordance with the Legislative appropriations.

The Trustees devote their time, thought, strength, and often their purses, to the work in hand, without other recompense than the consciousness of performing a service *pro bono publico.* The members of the Society are forbidden by its charter to receive any compensation or to have any interest, direct or indirect, in any contract. Among the employees there are no sinecures.

It should also be added that the Society administers the public properties in its care without respect for political or partisan considerations. Faithful and efficient service are the prime re-

quirements, and employees are not employed or discharged for political reasons.

Miscellaneous Properties

The Society owns the following properties:

The physical property of the Letchworth Legacy (mentioned hereafter), including the library and museum building and 5.3 acres of land at Letchworth Park of a total valuation or cost of $27,622.29.

1.16 acres of land adjacent to the Stony Point Reservation, given to the Society July 23, 1908, by Ada F. Allison and others. Upon it stands the stone memorial arch erected by the Daughters of the Revolution at a cost of $3,500.

The Andre monument at Tappan, N. Y., and the circular plot of ground 51 feet in diameter upon which it stands, purchased November 13, 1905, from George Dickey of Nyack for the sum of $250. The monument alone, erected by Cyrus W. Field and dedicated October 2, 1879, cost $1,500, to which we have added a tablet costing about $100.

NEW YORK STATE RESERVATIONS

Under this general heading we give a recapitulation of all the New York State properties which are preserved as public parks and "monuments" * on account of their scenic, historic and scientific interest, so far as we know them. They are mentioned in the order of their creation.

1849. Washington Headquarters, Newburgh, comprising about six acres. Originally purchased by the Land Commissioners. Subsequently put in hands of ten Trustees appointed by the Governor.

1879. Newtown Battlefield Reservation, in the towns of Elmira and Ashland. Comprising about 16 acres about six miles southeast of Elmira City. Original monument erected in 1879, on plot donated by Alfred Searles. Fifteen acres additional given in May, 1912, by his daughter, Mrs. Hattie F. Elliott. Made a

* Corresponding to the National Parks and National Monuments, q. v.

State Reservation by chapter 167 of the laws of 1913. Administered by five Commissioners appointed by the Governor.

1883. Niagara Falls State Reservation, comprising 112 acres of land and 300 acres of land under water. Created by chapter 336 of the laws of 1883. Administered by five Commissioners appointed by the Governor.

1885. Adirondack Forest Preserve, comprising 1,702,506 acres in the Adirondack Mountains. Created by a series of laws beginning with chapter 283 of the laws of 1885. Administered by the State Conservation Commission. (See page 282.)

1885. Catskill Forest Preserve, comprising 112,372 acres in the Catskill Mountains. Created by chapter 283 of the laws of 1885 and subsequent laws. Administered by the State Conservation Commission. (See page 282.)

1887. Senate House, Kingston. Purchased by the State Trustees of Public Buildings pursuant to chapter 134 of the laws of 1887. Administered by the Trustees of Public Buildings.

1892. Fire Island State Park on Fire Island and adjacent shore, on the south side of Long Island. Comprising about 118 acres of land originally purchased by the State in 1892 and ratified by chapter 111 of the laws of 1893, for a quarantine station. Erected into a State Park by chapter 474 of the laws of 1908. It is administered by five Commissioners appointed by the Governor.

1895. Saratoga Battle Monument, Schuylerville. Comprising about two acres. Accepted by the State by chapter 555 of the laws of 1895. In the custody of the State Comptroller.

1895. John Brown Farm, North Elba. Comprising 243 acres, given to the State by Henry Clews and others in 1895, and accepted by chapter 116 of the laws of 1896. Really a part of the Adirondack Forest Preserve. Administered by the State Conservation Commission. (See page 294.)

1896. Grant Cottage, Mount MacGregor. Not owned by the State but maintained by it, pursuant to chapter 667 of the laws of 1896. Belongs to the Mount MacGregor Memorial Association.

1896. St. Lawrence Reservation, comprising about 181 acres, consisting of islands in and lands along the St. Lawrence River. Created by chapter 802 of the laws of 1896. Administered by the State Conservation Commission.

* *1897. Stony Point Battlefield,* at Stony Point on the Hudson River. Comprising 35 acres. Created by chapter 764 of the laws of 1897, passed at the instance of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. In the custody of this Society. (See page 53.)

1897. Lake George Battlefield, Caldwell. Comprising about 35 acres. Created by chapter 279 of the laws of 1897 and chapter 391 of the laws of 1900, passed at the instance of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. Administered by the New York State Historical Association by designation by the Comptroller.

1900. Palisades Interstate Park. Comprising about 22,000 acres along the west side of the Hudson River in the States of New York and New Jersey, including what is popularly known as Harriman Park in Rockland County, N. Y. The Palisades Interstate Park was created by chapter 170 of the laws of 1900 as the result partly of the work of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. Harriman Park was added by Mrs. E. H. Harriman's gift which was accepted by chapter 362 of the laws of 1910. The property is administered by ten Commissioners appointed by the Governors of New York and New Jersey. Each Governor selects five and all ten are jointly appointed by both. (See page 239.)

1900. Clinton House, Poughkeepsie. Acquired pursuant to chapter 419 of the laws of 1900. In the custody of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

1903. Spy Island, in the town of Mexico, Oswego County. An island in Lake Ontario, comprising about one acre. Purchased by the State, pursuant to chapter 600 of the laws of 1903. It was put in the care of the Silas Town Chapter, D. A. R., by chapter 399 of the laws of 1908.

* *1904. Fort Brewerton,* in the town of Hastings, Oswego County. Consisting of one acre at the foot of Oneida Lake. Purchased pursuant to chapter 653 of the laws of 1904. In the custody of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. (See page 61.)

1906. Sir William Johnson Mansion and Blockhouse, Johnstown. Purchased pursuant to chapter 681 of the laws of 1906, passed partly at the instance of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. In the custody of the Johnstown Historical Society.

---

* In the custody of this Society.

1906. Watkins Glen State Reservation. Comprising about 100 acres at the head of Seneca Lake adjacent to the village of Watkins. Created by chapter 676 of the laws of 1906 at the instance of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society and originally placed in its custody. It was transferred by chapter 731 of the laws of 1911 to a commission of five members appointed by the Governor. By chapter 495 of the laws of 1915 the number of Commissioners was increased to seven. (See page 312.)

* *1907. Letchworth Park* in the town of Genesee Falls, Wyoming county, and the town of Portage, Livingston county. Comprising about 1,000 acres and including the famous Portage Falls. Given to the State by William Pryor Letchworth through the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, and accepted by chapter 1 of the laws of 1907. In the custody of this Society. (See page 64.)

* *1908. Philipse Manor Hall,* Yonkers. Given to the State by Mrs. William F. Cochran, through the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. Accepted by chapter 168 of the laws of 1908 and placed in the custody of this Society. (See page 86.)

*1909. Saratoga Springs State Reservation.** Comprising about 100 acres, including the famous mineral springs at Saratoga. Created by chapter 569 of the laws of 1909. Administered by the State Conservation Commission. (See page 279.)

1910. Crown Point State Reservation, at Crown Point on Lake Champlain. Comprising 25 acres and including the earthworks and barracks of the old fort. Given to the state by Witherbee, Sherman & Co. Accepted by chapter 151 of the laws of 1910. By designation of the Comptroller in the custody of the New York State Historical Association. (See page 281.)

1911. Schuyler Mansion, Albany. Purchased pursuant to chapters 38, 440 and 811 of the laws of 1911. Administered by ten Trustees appointed by the Governor.

1913. Herkimer Homestead, in Danube. Purchased pursuant to chapter 217 of the laws of 1913. Under control of German-American Alliance and Daughters of the American Revolution. (See page 295.)

1913. Montcalm Park, in Oswego. Originally purchased for the State Normal and Training School and forming the gardens

* In the custody of this Society.

of that institution. By chapter 610 of the laws of 1913 created a public park by the name of Montcalm Park and placed in the custody of the Fort Oswego Chapter, D. A. R.

1913. Bennington Battlefield. Consisting of 171 acres of land at Walloomsac, in the town of Hoosick, county of Rensselaer, constituting part of the Bennington Battlefield. Purchased pursuant to chapter 716 of the laws of 1913, by the terms of which it is in the custody of the New York State Historical Association. (See page 276.)

1913. Cuba Lake Reservoir. Located in Allegany county; formerly part of the State canal system; turned over to the State Conservation Commission in 1913.

* *1914. John Boyd Thacher Park,* in the towns of Guilderland and New Scotland, Albany county. Comprising 350 acres of the beautiful Helderbergs. Given to the state by Mrs. John Boyd Thacher and accepted by chapter 117 of the laws of 1914. In the custody of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. (See page 97.)

1914. Lester Park or Cryptozoon Reef, comprising about three acres in Greenfield, near Saratoga Springs. A remarkable geological formation. Given to the state by Mrs. Willard Lester in 1914. In the custody of the State Museum.

1915. Clark Reservation, in the town of De Witt, near Syracuse, comprising about 75 acres, including the Kai-wai-koe or Green Lake, and other interesting geological features. Given to the state by Mrs. Mary Clark Thompson of New York in memory of her father, Gov. Myron H. Clark. In the custody of the State Museum.

**1916. Battle Island Park.* About 200 acres of land on the Oswego river in the town of Granby, Oswego county, including the historic Battle Island; given to the State by Frederick A. Emerick; accepted by chapter 308 of the laws of 1916, by which it is placed in the custody of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society.† (See page 112.)

---

* In the custody of this Society.

† The bill accepting Battle Island Park became a law a few days after the date of this report; but it is included in this list for the sake of completeness.

Indian Reservations

In connection with the foregoing list of state reservations created for historic or scenic purposes, we append thereto a list of the Indian reservations of the state which, while not created originally for historic purposes, do possess historic interest. For this information we are indebted to Mr. Arthur C. Parker, State Archaeologist.

There are six officially recognized Indian reservations in the state, known as the Allegany, Cattaraugus, Onondaga, Tonawanda, Tuscarora and St. Regis reservations.

The Allegany Reservation is situated in the southern portion of Cattaraugus county and extends from a point near the Pennsylvania line northeastward along the course of the Allegany river. The width of the reservation is approximately one-half mile on either side of the river and the length is forty miles. The population of Indian blood is about 900 and the total area 30,469 acres including 640 acres of a detached tract in Allegany county near the present village of Cuba.

The Cattaraugus Reservation is situated in the southwest corner of Erie county, also in the northwest corner of Cattaraugus county, also in the northeast corner of Chautauqua county and embraces an irregular tract along the course of the Cattaraugus creek from the mouth in Erie county to within about a mile of Gowanda. The area is 21,688 acres and the population about 1,650. The title to this and the above reservation constitutes the territorial possession of the Seneca Nation and the title is vested in the Indian Nation but if the Indians desire to sell any of the land of these two reservations they must first offer it to the Ogden Land Company.

The Tonawanda Reservation belongs to the Tonawanda band of Senecas, an independent corporation holding joint possession of a tract of land situated partly in Genesee county and partly in Erie county with a small projection extending into the southeast corner of Niagara county. The general location is along either bank of Tonawanda creek. The total acreage is 7,549.73 acres and the population is about 575.

The Tuscarora Reservation is situated in the uplands of Niagara county and is situated wholly within the township of Lewiston. It is the possession of the Tuscarora Indians and embraces 6,249 acres and the population is about 459.

The Onondaga Reservation is situated in Onondaga county and lies about 7 miles south of the city of Syracuse. It embraces 6,100 acres of poor land and contains an Indian population of nearly 500 persons, not all of whom are Onondaga. The general title of the land has about the same status as the Senecas.

The St. Regis Reservation lies in the northwest corner of Franklin county and the northeast corner of St. Lawrence county with the Canadian line as the northern boundary. It contains 14,640 acres and an Indian population of about 480. The northern projection of the reservation forms the Canadian reservation of St. Regis Parish. This parish lies at the mouth of the St. Regis river at its confluence with the St. Lawrence.

The Oneida Nations number 110 living in the counties of Madison and Oneida, but their land is subject to taxation and no Oneida Reservation exists.

The Cayuga Indians of whom there are 188 have no separate reservation but live mostly with the Seneca at Cattaraugus and Allegany .

All the reservations are governed by local laws devised by the Indians and the Indians regard themselves as independent Nations.

There are certain tracts of land on Long Island which at one time were occupied by small divisions of the Coastal Algonquian, these being the Shinnecock, Poosepatuck and Montauk, but all these people are so intermixed with the whites and negroes that the tribes have no legal standing or recognition. The land which they occupied embraces 3,600 acres and was held by lease of 1,000 years from the trustees of the Common Lands of Southampton. The Poosepatuck hold 50 acres on the Mastic river in the town of Brookhaven. The Montauks as a tribe were declared extinct recently by the courts, as stated on page 305 of our last Annual Report.

Proposed State Reservations

A list of state reservations proposed at various times is given on pages 236-237 of our last Annual Report and need not be repeated here.

STONY POINT BATTLEFIELD STATE RESERVATION

Location and Description

Stony Point Battlefield was purchased at the request of this Society by the State of New York pursuant to chapter 764 of the laws of 1897 and placed in our custody. It consists of 34 acres of land upon the rocky peninsula of Stony Point which juts into the Hudson river from its west shore about 35 miles north of New York and 12 miles south of West Point. The nearest regular railroad station is Stony Point on the West Shore railroad, but during the summer certain trains stop "on flag" at Stony Point Park itself. Stony Point lies directly opposite Verplanck's Point. The passage between Verplanck's Point and Stony Point is only about half a mile wide, and is the narrowest part of the river south of the Dunderberg. For this reason, among others, it was one of the most convenient places for crossing the river in Colonial and Revolutionary times and here was the famous King's Ferry, which was one of the principal means of communication between the New England and other colonies during the War for American Independence.

The rocky eminence of Stony Point was valuable from the military standpoint partly because it commanded this important ferry across the river and partly because it commanded the passage up and down the river. It was therefore occupied alternately by the Americans and British as the fortunes of war fluctuated, one of these exchanges being effected under circumstances which gave Stony Point a peculiar distinction in the annals of that period. That was the midnight capture of the British stronghold by the American forces under the immediate command of Gen. Anthony Wayne and the general personal supervision of Washington on July 15-16, 1779.

On the extreme tip of the point, about 9 acres of land belong to the United States and upon it are an ancient lighthouse tower and a comparatively modern bell tower, and the lighthouse keeper's residence. There are no roads or regularly laid out paths on the lighthouse reservation. Access to the United States reservation is had through the state reservation which lies between it and the railroad cut of the West Shore railroad. Access to the state

reservation from the nearest public highway is by means of a right-of-way 1,900 feet long legally acquired by the Society for the state. (See plates 34, 35 and 36.)

Maintenance

The Society maintains, upon the right-of-way and the reservation, a mile and a quarter of roads; various foot-paths; one keeper's house and museum of stone and wood; one old wooden cottage; five open pavilions or summer-houses of random rubble and unpainted wood which, like the keeper's house, harmonize with the scenery; ten old cannon mounted on carriages on the sites of Revolutionary fortifications, in addition to one at the memorial arch and two trophies in the museum; a row of eight concrete bath-houses on the beach; a steamboat wharf, of piling, concrete and broken stone; one modern public comfort station of stone with running water; several hydrants and fountains of drinking water in different parts of the park; and various other minor accessories.

During the year 1915 less than $2,000 was spent in maintaining the reservation. The disbursements were for the salary of one keeper; for labor in keeping paths and roads in order and patroling the beach and grounds during the summer season; the repair of the old cottage and the keeper's house; the repair of the retaining wall, bath-house and steamboat wharf; the provision of a drinking fountain near the steamboat landing; and the purchase of cast-iron gun carriages for the four unmounted cannon.

The gun-carriages were purchased from Calvin Gilbert, iron founder of Gettysburg, Penn., and are like those upon which the other six cannon loaned by the United States were mounted in 1910 (see page 23 of our Annual Report for 1911). They are made entirely of iron after the pattern of a gun-carriage of the Revolutionary period. They are like the carriages upon which the guns at Valley Forge are mounted, and are practically indestructible. Pictures of them have been given in our former reports.

Damage by Storms

The park suffered severely from two storms in December, 1915. On December 13 occurred the worst snow-storm seen by the keeper

in many years. A number of trees, especially cedars and dogwoods, were destroyed and electric wire poles were prostrated in all directions. Telephonic communication with the outside world was cut off, and it was four days before the keeper could get out of the park to the main road. On December 26 a terrific windstorm caused great damage, some of the largest trees in the park being uprooted.

Celebration of Wayne Day

On July 16, 1915, the third annual celebration of Wayne Day was held on the reservation under the auspices of the Stony Point Improvement Association. The day was the 136th anniversary of the capture of Stony Point from the British by the Continental troops, led by Gen. Anthony Wayne.

At 1 p. m. a procession formed at Four Corners and marched to the reservation in the following order, Hon. Rutledge I. Odell being Grand Marshal:

First Division: M. F. Washburn, aide; Stony Point Fife and Drum Corps; United States Marines from Iona Island; Wayne Camp of Boys' Brigade; Admiral Cook Camp of Spanish War Veterans; citizens; and a float representing Betsey Ross making the first American flag.

Second Division: Hanford Hurd, aide; St. James Fife and Drum Corps; Boy Scouts of Garnerville; Garnerville Y. M. C. A.; and a float representing the capture of Major John Andre, the British spy.

Third Division: C. Clinton Mayall, aide; Glassing's Band; school children; Cheyenne tribe of Red Men; Wayne Hose Co.; and a float representing Washington and his family.

Fourth Division: Harry W. Rose, aide; Grand Army of the Republic; Daughters of the Revolution; Women's Political Union; local organizations; automobiles and carriages.

The most spectacular features of the parade were the United States Marines in uniform, the Red Men in gorgeous costumes, and the historical floats, although every feature possessed intense interest.

On the Betsey Ross float, designed by Mr. and Mrs. Harry Rose, Miss Norma Bowers impersonated Betsey Ross holding one end of

the flag, with Mrs. Rose, Miss Lizzie Ossman and Miss Mildred Arthur doing the sewing.

The Andre float, arranged by Mr. Calvin T. Allison, displayed a rural scene, representing the capture of Andre near Tarrytown. Mr. Arthur Miller took the part of Andre and Mr. Crawford Bates took the part of John Paulding, one of the captors. The other two captors, David Williams and Isaac Van Wart, were impersonated by Boy Scouts.

On the Washington float, also designed by Mr. Calvin T. Allison, Washington was represented by Mr. Jedediah Basset, Martha Washington by Miss Lillian Brooks, and the other members of the tea party by Misses Florence Sengstacken, Katherine Marks, Georgena Springsteen, Marie Mevis, Margaret Abel and Ruth Blount.

The phaeton of Mrs. Calvin T. Allison, decorated with wistaria, and the automobile of Mr. Kenneth Cranford of Tomkins Cove, in which Miss Ruth Decker, in flowing robes, carried the banner of the Suffragettes, surrounded by other ladies from Tomkins Cove, were also attractive features of the procession.

Mr. Frank E. Wiles, President of the Stony Point Improvement Association, presided at the exercises at the reservation, where about 3,000 persons were gathered. The invocation was made by Rev. R. I. McBride, pastor of the Stony Point Presbyterian Church. The principal address of the day was delivered by Hon. Cornelius A. Pugsley of Peekskill, a member of the Stony Point Committee of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. Other addresses were made by Mrs. A. Martin of the Women's Political Union, the Rev. R. W. Keifer, and Mr. H. K. Bush-Brown, the sculptor. The Rev. W. C. Timbrell, pastor of Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church of Stony Point, pronounced the benediction. The exercises were interspersed with singing by the school children and music by the bands.

The chairmen of the various committees were as follows: Program, Mr. C. T. Allison; music, Mr. E. O. Rose; publicity, Mr. Sidney White; parade, Mr. C. Clinton Mayall; speakers, Mr. William B. Cavel; grounds and platform, Mr. E. D. Keesler; finance, Mr. F. E. Wiles; badges, Miss Sarah A. Gilmore; historical, Mr. E. D. Keesler; and reception, Mr. Walter G. Hamilton.

The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, which has charge of this historic battlefield, congratulates the Stony Point Improvement Association on the success of this, the third, celebration of Wayne Day, and hopes that the observance may become a fixed institution.

Visitors

During the year 1915 the keeper counted 15,410 visitors to the park and it is estimated that one-fourth as many more entered the park without observation, as there is no means for accurately counting them. The total number of visitors in 1915 is therefore estimated at 19,262. The total number of visitors during the ten years ended December 31, 1915, counted and estimated, was 193,898.

The class of visitors to Stony Point is different from that of many popular resorts. The park is kept in as natural a condition as possible, without swings, merry-go-rounds, and similar means of amusement, and is therefore frequented by visitors with quiet tastes. It is a favorite resort for Sunday School picnics.

During the past year there was a camp of Boy Scouts on land adjacent to the park and the boys, who had the benefit of the park for their outdoor life, were well-behaved and apparently derived much benefit from the physical opportunities and from the inspiring associations of the historic ground.

Admission of Automobiles

Heretofore, it has been the policy of the society to exclude automobiles from the park, but the time appears to have come when a change in this policy can no longer be deferred. The former policy was due mainly to two reasons: First, the roadways in the park are comparatively narrow, winding, and in places very steep, and the passing of vehicles is difficult without much care and precaution. The passing of horse vehicles and automobiles has also been dangerous, partly on account of the nature of the roads and partly on account of the nervousness of horses as yet unaccustomed to motor cars. In the second place, the roads have not been built to meet the wear and tear of automobile traffic. The popularity

of the latter mode of locomotion, however, and the inconvenience involved in parking one's car half a mile from the desired destination, make it imperative to modify the former rule and meet the modern demands as best we can. This will involve widening and improving the roads, and the building of an automobile shelter; for which we trust the state will make adequate financial provision.

Lighthouse Reservation

In another part of this Report reference is made to the proposed change in the aids to navigation on the adjacent lighthouse reservation. In our former Reports we have referred to the willingness of the United States authorities to cooperate with this Society so far as they had the means in laying out upon the Federal property a system of roads and paths in conformity with those on the state reservation, and enlarging the public use of both. We hope that the proposed changes in the aids to navigation may permit of an early execution of this long deferred plan.

Stony Point Committee

The standing committee of the Society having charge of Stony Point consists of Mr. Gordon H. Peck of West Haverstraw; Mr. Henry K. Bush-Brown of Washington, D. C.; Hon. Thomas H. Lee of Stony Point; Henry Fairfield Osborn, Sc. D., LL. D., of New York; Edward L. Partridge, M. D., of New York; Hon. Cornelius A. Pugsley of Peekskill; and the Secretary of the Society.

Financial Statement of State Funds

Following is a statement of state moneys received and disbursed on account of Stony Point during the year ended December 31, 1915:

Chapter 791, *Laws of* 1913

(Appropriation $950)

DEBIT

Received from State Treasurer, before reported	$909 15
Jan. 28, Received from State Treasurer	39 14
Lapsed	1 71
	$950 00

CREDIT

Disbursements before reported	$909 15
17. Fred Gilleo, laborer and watchman	39 14
Lapsed	1 71
	$950 00

Chapter 792, Laws of 1913

(Appropriation $850)

DEBIT

Received from State Treasurer, before reported	$847 20
Lapsed	2 80
	$850 00

CREDIT

Disbursements before reported	$847 20
Lapsed	2 80
	$850 00

Chapter 521, Laws of 1914

(Appropriation $250)

DEBIT

Oct. 9, 1915. Received from State Treasurer	$249 00

CREDIT

1, Warren Barton, repairs to old cottage and keeper's house	$249 00

Chapter 529, Laws of 1914

(Appropriation $1,100)

DEBIT

Received from State Treasurer, before reported	$175 00
Feb 4, 1915. Received from State Treasurer	55 85
Mar. 25, 1915. Received from State Treasurer	150 00
June 4, 1915. Received from State Treasurer	4 28
June 25, 1915. Received from State Treasurer	150 00
Aug. 7, 1915. Received from State Treasurer	210 00
Aug. 24, 1915. Received from State Treasurer	134 00
Oct. 9, 1915. Received from State Treasurer	150 00
Dec. 27, 1915. Received from State Treasurer	70 83
	$1,099 96

CREDIT

Disbursements before reported		$175 00
3.	C. T. Allison, repairing dock, bath-houses, etc	55 85
4.	Wm. Ten Eyck, keeper, Dec., 1914, Jan., Feb., 1915	150 00
5.	Annin & Co., flag	4 28
6.	Wm. Ten Eyck, keeper, Mar., Apr., May	150 00
7.	C. T. Allison, repairing retaining wall and dock	110 00
8.	Haverstraw Water Supply Co., July 16, 1914–1915	100 00
9.	Wm. Ten Eyck, keeper, June, July	100 00
10.	Alfred Demarest, plumbing repair	34 00
11.	Wm. Ten Eyck, keeper, August	50 00
12.	John P. Linkletter, labor	50 00
13.	Joseph Lynch, laborer and life saver	50 00
14.	Wm. Ten Eyck, keeper, September	50 00
15.	John Linkletter, labor	20 83
		$1,099 96

Chapter 530, Laws of 1914

(Appropriation $50)

DEBIT

Aug. 7, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	$10 42

CREDIT

1.	Haverstraw Water Supply Co., service, May 1, 1914, to July 16, 1914	$10 42

Chapter 531 Laws of 1914

(Appropriation $700)

DEBIT

Aug. 24, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	$415 78

CREDIT

1.	Calvin Gilbert, four gun carriages and freight	$415 78

Chapter 725, Laws of 1915

(Appropriation $1,100)

DEBIT

Dec. 27, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	$100 00

CREDIT

1.	Wm. Ten Eyck, keeper, Oct. and Nov	$100 00

Chapter 726, Laws of 1915

(Appropriation $200)

DEBIT

June 25, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	$21 00
Aug. 7, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	50 00
Aug. 24, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	50 00
Oct. 25, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	50 00
Dec. 27, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	28 96
		$199 96

CREDIT

1.	Fred Gilleo, laborer and watchman	$21 00
2.	John P. Linkletter, labor, June	50 00
3.	Joseph Lynch, life-saver, July 10–Aug. 10	50 00
4.	John Linkletter, labor, August	50 00
5.	John Linkletter, labor, September	28 96
		$199 96

FORT BREWERTON STATE RESERVATION

Deed of Conveyance — Need of Improvement

Pursuant to chapter 653 of the laws of 1904, the State purchased in 1906 an acre of land in the town of Hastings, Oswego county, embracing the site of old Fort Brewerton, and placed it in the custody of this Society. The property lies on the north side of the Oneida river about eight rods from the river. The village of Brewerton is directly opposite on the south side of the river in the county of Onondaga. The nearest railroad station is Brewerton, which is on a branch of the New York Central railroad about 13 miles north of the center of Syracuse. A bridge, forming a link in the State road (the main north-and-south highway, formerly called State street), crosses the river at this point and gives access from the village to the fort site.

As we have not previously printed the deed of conveyance by which the state acquired this property, we give it herewith:

This indenture, made the thirteenth day of January, in the year one thousand nine hundred and six, between Eben G. Gale and Elsie Gale, his wife, both of the town of Cicero in the County of

Onondaga, New York, parties of the first part, and the people of the State of New York, parties of the second part, witnesseth, That the said parties of the first part, in consideration of the sum of twelve hundred and fifty dollars, ($1250.00), lawful money of the United States, paid by the said party of the second part, do hereby grant and release unto the said party of the second part, its successors and assigns forever, all that tract or parcel of land, situate in the town of Hastings, County of Oswego and State of New York, being a part of the Lansing Tract (so called), and bounded and described as follows: Beginning at a chestnut stake in the west bounds of the State Road (formerly known as State Street), eighteen (18) feet southerly from the southeast corner of Village Lot No. three (3), thence westerly, parallel with the southerly line of Lots three (3) and eight (8), one hundred ninety eight (198) feet to a stake in the westerly line of Lot seven (7); thence northerly, along the westerly line of Lot seven (7), eighteen (18) feet, to an iron stake at the southeast corner of Lot nine (9); thence westerly, along the southerly line of Lot nine (9), twenty two (22) feet, to a chestnut state in said southerly line; thence northerly, parallel with the easterly line of Lot nine (9), one hundred sixty two (162) feet, to the present south bounds of the road leading from Caughdenoy to Brewerton (formerly known as Lansing Street); thence easterly along the said south bounds of said road, two hundred twenty (220) feet, to a chestnut stake standing in the west bounds of the said State Road; thence southerly along the west bounds of said State Road, one hundred seventy two feet, to the place of beginning; the premises hereby conveyed being Village Lots one (1), two (2), three (3) and eight (8), eighteen feet off from the northerly side of Lots four and seven, and twenty-two (22) feet off from the easterly side of Lot nine (9), excepting such portion of the northerly parts of Lots one (1), eight (8) and nine (9), as is now occupied by the said road leading from Caughdenoy to Brewerton; together with all right, title and interest of the parties of the first part in and to the remainder of Lots one, eight and nine, as shown on the map of the Village of Fort Brewerton made by W. K. Fuller in or about the year 1831, and filed with the papers in the partition suit of Fairlie vs. Lansing, et al., and also all the right, title and interest of the parties of the first part in and to Lansing and State Streets as shown on said map, adjoining the premises hereinbefore described, to the center of said streets, together with the appurtenances: and all the estate and rights of the said parties of the first part in and to said premises.

To have and to hold the above granted premises unto the said party of the second part, its successors and assigns forever.

And the said Eben G. Gale, party of the first part, does covenant with the said party of the second part, as follows:

First. That the parties of the first part are seized of the said premises in fee simple, and have good right to convey the same.

Second. That the party of the second part shall quietly enjoy the said premises.

Third. That the said premises are free from incumbrances.

Fourth. That the parties of the first part will execute or procure any further necessary assurance of the title to said premises.

Fifth. That the said Eben G. Gale will forever warrant the title to said premises.

In witness whereof, the said parties of the first part have hereunto set their hands and seals the day and year first above written.

Eben G. Gale (L. S.)
Elsie Gale (L. S.)

In presence of
Frederick Platto, Sr.

The original of the foregoing is in volume 3, at page 170, of Original Deeds and Title Papers in the office of the Secretary of State at Albany.

Within the area above described are the remains of the Colonial earthwork named Fort Brewerton. Sketches of the history of this interesting landmark will be found in our Eighth Annual Report (1903), Tenth Annual Report (1905) and Nineteenth Annual Report (1914.) The fort was laid out on the plan of an eight-pointed star, the greatest diameter from the extremities of two opposite points of the moat being about 225 feet as shown by the old map reproduced in plate 52 from "A Set of Plans of Forts in America, reduced from actual Surveys, 1765," published by Mary Ann Rocque. The entire outline of the fort, therefore, lies within the historic acre which belongs to the state. The Oneida river, called Onodaga river on the old map in plate 52 is the outlet of Oneida lake which lies half a mile to the eastward. The sally-port of the fort was in the re-entrant angle between the southern and southwestern points of the star. A roadway led thence almost directly southward to the river. Between the fort and the river, a road branched off to the northeastward and another to the northwestward.

The outline of the fort is clearly defined in conspicuous vestiges of the earthworks and moat. (See plate 51.)

Since the property came into our care we have repeatedly sought from the Legislature the money with which to put it in proper order, but the limitations of the state treasury have not thus far permitted the granting of our request. We hope that the present Legislature will provide a few thousand dollars to enable us at least to enclose the property with a fence and erect a suitable indication that the property is historic and belongs to the state. The wall should be something so substantial that it will not entail constant expense for maintenance; and we recommend either a stone wall or a fence of stone posts and two lines of heavy iron pipe. As soon as possible the earthworks should be restored and the moat cleared out. Our experience at Stony Point reservation with the remnants of Fort Wayne shows that when work is done in a solid manner, the current expense for maintenance is very small.

We earnestly renew our request for this provision.*

The standing committee of the Society in charge of the Fort Brewerton Reservation consists of the Hon. Thomas P. Kingsford of Oswego, Hon. Thomas D. Lewis of Fulton, Hon. Thomas W. Meachem of Syracuse and Col. Thomas R. Proctor of Utica.

LETCHWORTH PARK

Description and Administration

Letchworth Park embraces 1,000 acres of land on the Genesee river in Livingston and Wyoming counties, and includes three miles of the Portage gorge and the three famous Portage Falls. The nearest regular railroad station is Portage on the Erie railroad, from which a walk across the railroad bridge at a dizzy height brings one directly into the park. There is a "flag station" within the park which is available for certain trains. Glen Iris, the administrative center of the park, may also be reached conveniently by a four mile drive southward from Castile station

* In the general appropriation bill passed by the Legislature of 1916 was an appropriation of $1,000 for "fence and pedestal," but it was vetoed by Gov. Whitman with the comment that "This item is disapproved because in view of the high market price of iron and steel, this expenditure should be deferred until next year."

on the Erie road. The Rochester branch of the Pennsylvania railroad has a "flag station" on the east side of the river near the Portage station on the Erie road, but it is inconvenient for access to the park, involving a high climb to the Erie railroad bridge and the same passage across that viaduct. From Portageville (which is to be distinguished from Portage) on the Pennsylvania road, the park may be reached by a drive of three miles.

This park was given to the state of New York by the late William Pryor Letchworth, LL. D., upon condition that it should be in the custody of this Society and forever be maintained as a public park. The gift was accepted by chapter 1 of the laws of 1907 and came into our actual care on Dr. Letchworth's death on December 1, 1910. An extended description of the park and biography of the donor are given in our Report for 1907, and a fuller biography of Dr. Letchworth may be found in "The Life and Work of William Pryor Letchworth" by Mr. J. N. Larned of Buffalo, published by the Houghton Mifflin Co., in 1912. The park is a beautiful tract of meadows and hills, forests, river, brooks and waterfalls, deep gorges and sunny expanses, and is maintained in part by means furnished by the state of New York and in part by the residuary estate left to this Society by the donor. (See plates 59 and 60.)

The Trustees of the Society administer the park through its Letchworth Park Committee, which is composed of Mr. Wolcott J. Humphrey of Warsaw, Chairman; Mr. Herbert L. Bridgman of New York; Charles M. Dow, LL. D., of Jamestown; William B. Howland, LL. D., of New York; Mr. Francis Whiting Halsey of New York; Hon. Thomas P. Kingsford of Oswego; Henry M. Leipziger, Ph. D., LL. D., of New York; Ogden P. Letchworth of New York; Hon. N. Taylor Phillips of New York and Charles Delamater Vail, L. H. D., of Geneva.

Dr. Dow is Director of the park, Mr. James O. Howard, Superintendent, Miss Caroline Bishop, Librarian and curator of the museum, and Mr. George B. Sudworth of the United States Forest Service at Washington, D. C., Consulting Forester.

Glen Iris

The old residence of Dr. Letchworth and the surrounding grounds are called Glen Iris. This is the administrative center of the park and the place of public hospitality.

During the year 1915, some necessary improvements and repairs were made to the exterior of the mansion. In May, an iron fire escape was erected on the rear of the house and in December a tin roof was put on the veranda, the balustrade was repaired and the main roof and the roof over the library were shingled.

Considerable work was required in the way of repairs. One interesting feature of the indoor work was the placing of the name-plates on the doors of the bed-rooms. These rooms have been named after different species of trees and in each room is hung a framed picture of the tree after which it is called. The pictures are colored bromide enlargements furnished by the United States Forest Service. The name-plates now added to the doors complete the system of room nomenclature. Guests of the park seem to feel more of the park environment when assigned to the Pine Room or the Spruce Room, or some other similarly named room, than they would if assigned to a room bearing simply a prosaic numeral.

Outside of the house, the grounds have been considerably improved. The driveway back of the house has been abolished and the space which it occupied converted into lawn. A large area of the lawn in the vicinity of the Glen Iris residence and the neighboring museum building was plowed, leveled and seeded. There is so much highland in the park that the addition of a considerable area of lawn-space to the former Glen Iris lawn by the removal of old buildings, decadent hedges, etc., has improved the landscape architecture of the Glen Iris environment.

Arboretum and Plantations

The Arboretum at Letchworth Park continues to attract increasing attention from foresters and lovers of trees throughout the country. In former Reports we have given the details of the development of this feature of the park. The forestry activities of the Arboretum, however, are not confined to the nursery and formal

blocks of plantations, but extend to the wooded parts of the park generally and to unwooded portions needing forestation. A great deal of work has thus been performed which is of a routine character and needs not to be detailed here; but it may be said that it has resulted in a considerable improvement in the appearance of the park.

In the spring of 1915, the Pennsylvania Railroad Co., through its forester, Mr. John Foley, presented to the Arboretum the following trees:

1,100 Pseudotsuga taxifolia
500 Picea excelsa, 3 years old
2,500 Picea excelsa, 4 years old
2,000 Pinus strobus

On April 7, 1915, the reforesting of the blocks of the Arboretum was begun. Ten extra men were employed and in eleven and a half days 43,000 hard woods were set out in the fields. The work was continued in May until 199,000 seedlings were transplanted.

Our experience has demonstrated that spring is the best time for field planting. The planting which we did in the autumn of 1914 did not show satisfactory results in the spring and summer of 1915. In a climate as severe as that at Letchworth Park, autumn planting is of doubtful expediency. The plants which we set out in the autumn of 1914 were not able to establish themselves sufficiently to withstand the rigors of winter. Spring planting, on the other hand, does not show as many signs of failure.

The seed beds stood the severe weather of March, 1915, very well. Heaving was detected in the smaller species but not to any serious extent. The seedlings of the Loblolly Pine and those of the Port Orford Cedar were slightly killed at the tips. The stock in the transplant rows passed the winter of 1914–1915 in good order.

In the spring of 1915 we had an experience with purchased stock which illustrates the care necessary to be exercised in such purchases. It was discovered that 10,000 seedlings, supposedly Red Pine, purchased from a forestry company in Boston, Mass., were Scotch Pine. The price paid for them was considerably more

than Scotch Pine seedlings were worth. When the matter was called to the company's attention, the manager was very apologetic and agreed to send in their place 10,000 three-inch to six-inch two-year-old Red Pine seedlings.

During the spring and early summer of 1915, the nursery and Arboretum as well as various tracts throughout the park, received assiduous attention; and extensive seeding and planting was done. Among the portions receiving special attention outside of the Arboretum were the grounds around the Glen Iris mansion and Museum building and the slopes adjacent to the Letchworth Park railroad station.

From the 18th to the 25th of September the laborers were engaged in setting out Scotch, White and Red Pine and European Larch seedlings and transplants near the railroad station in fields plowed and sub-soiled and in readiness for the plants. The seedlings and transplants, with the exception of part of the Red Pine (donated by the American Forestry Company), were grown in our nursery. The Larch had grown so rapidly during the summer that it was thought advisable to move them last fall. The plants average fifteen inches in height and do not appear to have been injured by being moved. The Scotch Pine is fine stock, averaging fifteen inches in height. The White and Red Pines grown in our nursery are also exceptionally good, the White Pines averaging nine inches and the Red Pines ten inches in height. This planting makes a good showing along the Erie railroad and from Letchworth Park Station and embraces nearly eleven acres in fields.

Block 28 will be filled in with White Pine this Spring.

The older plantations are looking well and beginning to make a good showing. Some of the Pine plantations average four feet in height. The hard-woods are going ahead with wonderful strides.

Landslide in Degewanus Creek Repaired

In former Reports we have referred to the troublesome quicksands in the western part of the park between Degewanus creek and the high Erie railroad embankment, and the landslide which interrupted travel over the road which crosses the gully and leads to Portageville. In the summer of 1915 we gave this place radical

treatment. For a distance of 600 feet we had all the dead trees, stumps and other debris removed from the gully. Then the bed of the stream, for the width of a rod, was paved at least eight inches deep with solid stones set on end. We have also replaced the old corduroy bridge with a substantial one of concrete, and we trust that the place will not give us serious trouble for some time to come.

Miscellaneous Work

A great deal of work was performed during the past year in the general maintenance of the buildings, roads, fences, paths and grounds throughout the park. As illustrations of these activities we may mention the following:

The floors of the lower story of the Lauterbrunnen cottage, the Superintendent's residence, were so badly worn that it was necessary to repair them. This was done in January, 1915, by our regular mechanic. Various other buildings received small repairs.

The roads, including the public highway, the care of which since the creation of the park has devolved upon the Society, have received a great deal of attention to keep them in order. The road to the Upper Fall has been graveled; the road to Inspiration Point made over; the roads from the park line to the top of the hill at Chestnut Lawn and the highway from the top of the hill near the Homestead Place to the park boundary put in good condition; culverts have been repaired; gutters paved with slabs taken from the bottom of the river, etc., etc.

A new guard fence has been erected at the Middle Fall, the standards being fastened to cement foundations. This is an extension of the guard rail and cuts off the dangerous portions of the path to the Mineral Spring.

Guide signs have been placed along the river path leading to the Lower Falls at points where there was any doubt about the proper direction to be followed.

Natural History

The birds at Letchworth Park are the subject of study by the accomplished librarian of the park, Miss Caroline Bishop. In the spring of 1915 she was invited to address the Burroughs Club

of Jamestown concerning the trees and birds and was furnished by the Director, Dr. Dow, with stereopticon views with which to illustrate her remarks. In May she began the banding of birds by placing band No. 30,933 on a white throated sparrow.

In 1915, the birds did not fly into the Museum building as in former years, and during the summer she was able to band few others. The birds were caught out of doors.

One evidence of the interest aroused in the study of the birds of the park district is afforded by the result of a recent school competition, about which Miss Bishop writes as follows under date of January 7, 1916:

"You may be interested to know that the little school of less than a dozen pupils in District No. 2 (Park district), town of Genesee Falls, received second prize for names of birds observed by the pupils. The prizes were offered by Professor H. C. De Groat, Principal of the largest public school in Buffalo, N. Y. If I understand correctly, all schools throughout the United States were allowed to compete for the prizes. The first prize for the largest number of birds, went to Florida. The lists from District No. 3, Perry, N. Y., and District No. 2, town of Genesee Falls, were adjudged equally good by the committee of awards, and two second prizes were given. The result of the contest, so far as the Park district is concerned, is owing to the efficiency and enthusiasm of the teacher, Miss Margaret B. Kane. The great variety of birds in and about the Park afforded a rare opportunity for observation. Only wild birds were listed by Miss Kane. Domestic fowls and birds in cages were not considered by her."

The Mallard ducks presented to the park last year by the American Game Protective Association have nearly or quite disappeared. Some of those placed on the reservoir above Glen Iris were caught, probably by coons or foxes; others came to the pond by the house, where they made themselves a nuisance during the rainy season. They made mud-puddles wherever there were slight depressions, seeming to prefer them to the clear water of the pond. In November, 1915, there were three on the pond, but the pond has since been drained and cleaned, and since then the ducks have not been seen. Miss Bishop, who was at the Lower Falls soon after the ten were placed in the gorge last year, saw two or three of them going down stream. In the strong current, with their wings pin-

ioned, they were nearly helpless. Later, some guests at the park said they saw ducks in the river at St. Helena. It was thought that they were the park ducks, and were either shot by sportsmen, killed by wild animals, or went on towards Lake Ontario. We would be glad if the gorge could be stocked with water-fowl, but when the river is high the ground space between the vertical walls is covered with water to a considerable depth, and the pinioned ducks are helpless in the swift current, which sometimes carries away rocks weighing several tons.

In June, 1915, Miss Bishop sowed some arbutus seed in the park and the plants, though small, were in a healthy and promising condition in February, 1916. If they continue to thrive they will be planted this spring in some place where they will not be disturbed.

During the summer of 1915, Prof. Bailey of the Genesee Normal School, who has been interested in the birds of the park, looked at some of the rare plants there. He found several specimens of the golden seal (Hydrastis canadensis) and ginseng (Panax quinquefolium L., Wild Medicinal.)

During the season eight Luna moths were found in the park. Miss Bishop mounted two of these and one Cecropia.

In August, 1915, fifty-six Rainbow trout, eleven inches long, obtained at Caledonia, were put in the pond near the Glen Iris house.

Visitors and Meetings

It is estimated that 15,000 persons visited Letchworth Park during the year 1915.

On May 26, (the anniversary of Mr. Letchworth's birth) the William Pryor Letchworth Memorial Association held its second annual meeting at the park. In spite of inclement weather there were over fifty present. In the forenoon a business meeting was held in the office and library rooms of the Museum building. The former officers were re-elected for the coming year. Four new members were elected. At 2.30 o'clock the company assembled in the residence in the room formerly used as an office by Mr. Letchworth. Mr. Wolcott J. Humphrey opened the meeting with an address of welcome; Hon. Adelbert Moot of Buffalo delivered an

address, speaking from the viewpoint of a warm friend and legal adviser; Miss Isabel Howland spoke of the affection and reverence of Mr. Letchworth's kindred for him; and Hon. Henry R. Howland and several others spoke briefly.

The officers of the memorial association are as follows:

President: Charles M. Dow, LL. D., of Jamestown.
Vice Presidents: Lockwood R. Doty of Geneseo and Henry A. Pierce of Castile.
Secretary and Treasurer: C. K. Sanders of Nunda.
Executive Committee: William A. Brodie of Geneseo, A. O. Bunnell of Dansville, Henry R. Howland of Buffalo, Miss Caroline Bishop of Letchworth Park, and Miss Isabel Howland of Sherwood.

On July 15, 1915, the physicians of Allegany, Livingston, Wyoming and Genesee counties assembled in the park. Several interesting papers were read. Over 200 guests were served at Glen Iris on this occasion.

On July 16 the Highway Commissioners and others interested in good roads held their annual outing at the park.

On July 16, the same day, the editors of western New York newspapers had a meeting there.

On July 17, the Odd Fellows of western New York had a picnic in the park.

In August 775 persons registered at Glen Iris, but they represent only a portion of the visitors. In July 2,104 meals were served and in August 1,356. In August, 294 lodgings were furnished.

Among the visitors in July were Miss Mary Custis Lee, daughter of Gen. Robert E. Lee; Hon. Andrew D. White and wife of Ithaca; and Mrs. Carrie Chapman Catt, the suffragist, of New York.

Among the distinguished visitors in September, 1915, was Dr. Charles S. Sargent of the Arnold Arboretum.

The extension of public hospitality at the Glen Iris mansion during the season of 1915 was again entrusted to Mr. Charles Baeder who so ably managed this difficult feature of the park the previous year. At times the resources of the Glen Iris mansion were taxed beyond their limit, and we can foresee that with the

growing popularity of the park, some larger provision for the care of the public must be made. We are reluctant to make further alterations of the Glen Iris house for this purpose. This was the residence of the late William Pryor Letchworth, the donor of the park, and it was his wish, as it is ours, that it should be kept as nearly as possible as it was when he lived in it. Any further and extensive enlargement of the public accommodations here would involve radical changes which we wish to avoid; and it may be necessary eventually to carry out an idea, broached during Mr. Letchworth's lifetime, for a new building especially for hotel purposes.

Life of Mary Jemison

One of the most interesting sections of the park in its historical and sentimental aspects is that called the Council House Grounds. Here is the grave of Mary Jemison, "the White Woman of the Genesee," who as a girl was captured by the Indians in Pennsylvania, adopted by the Seneca Indians, and lived among them in the Genesee Valley to a great age. At the end of her grave stands a marble monument erected to her memory and upon it a beautiful bronze statue of Mary Jemison in Indian costume, with her babe on her back. Nearby is the old Seneca Council House of logs which formerly stood at Cancadea during Mary Jemison's lifetime and which may have been one of her resting places on her way as a captive from the Ohio to the Genesee country. And across the lawn stands the log cabin of Mary Jemison's daughter. The remains of Mary Jemison were brought here by Dr. Letchworth when the cemetery in Buffalo in which she was originally buried was disturbed by local improvements. The log houses were brought here by him when they were in danger of destruction. And the monument and statue were erected by him. Certain other structures, foreign to the thought represented by those just mentioned, have been removed, so that this little clearing in the midst of the forest is now sacred alone to the memory of the White Captive and the aborigines among whom she became reconciled to live.

The career of Mary Jemison has been one of the classical romances of that period of American history. In 1824, while she

was yet alive, James Everett Seaver, M. D., took from her lips and published the narrative of her life, which has passed through seven different editions and nineteen printings. The historical inaccuracies of the first edition, due to lapses of memory on the part of the narrator, were never corrected; and as one edition succeeded another, new matter was added or interpolated by others. The last edition having been exhausted, it has been deemed advisable to get out a new edition which shall restore the original text, separate it from its accretions, and embody in suitable notes the fruits of modern scholarship with respect to the historical statements contained in the narrative. During the past two years, Charles Delamater Vail, L. H. D., formerly professor of English Literature and Librarian-emeritus of Hobart College, has been performing this laborious task. It is hoped that during the coming year arrangements may be made with a publisher to issue this definitive edition. The continued vitality of this story shows the tenacious hold which it has upon the interest and sympathies of the American reading public.

Meteorological Conditions

Following is a record of the meteorological conditions at Letchworth Park for the year 1915, as observed by Mr. James O. Howard, Superintendent, at the United States Meteorological Station established in the park at Lauterbrunnen, at an elevation of 1,260 feet above sea level.

	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	Apr.	May	June
Mean maximum temperature	32.3	35.3	36.7	61.4	63.2	75.9
Mean minimum temperature	16.4	20.0	19.5	39.1	40.7	49.3
Mean temperature	24.4	27.6	28.1	50.0	51.9	62.6
Maximum temperature	46.0	55.0	51.0	90.0	75.0	87.0
Minimum temperature	–4.0	0.0	10.0	19.0	29.0	41.0
Precipitation, inches	2.23	0.24	0.62	0.84	2.52	2.77
Snow fall, inches	21.00	2.70	7.90	T*	.....	.....
Days of over .01″ precipitation	14	10	10	6	15	10
Days clear	4	7	10	9	7	10
Days partly cloudy	12	9	13	13	14	14
Days cloudy	15	12	8	8	10	6

	July	Aug.	Sep.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.
Mean maximum temperature	77.3	74.8	74.8	61.2	47.1	32.4
Mean minimum temperature	56.4	58.1	52.4	42.2	31.5	20.4
Mean temperature	66.9	66.5	63.6	51.7	39.3	26.4
Maximum temperature	85.0	86.0	89.0	77.0	66.0	46.0
Minimum temperature	47.0	39.0	31.0	26.0	17.0	3.0
Precipitation, inches	4.38	4.35	2.08	4.04	1.62	1.43
Snow fall, inches	....	....	....	....	7.30	18.25
Days of over .01" precipitation	19	16	15	15	12	16
Days clear	1	5	6	11	6	0
Days partly cloudy	22	18	23	8	10	7
Days cloudy	8	8	1	12	14	24

In the foregoing, the precipitation includes rain, melted snow, hail and sleet. The observer makes the following special remarks on the different months:

January: Harvesting twelve-inch ice 16th-20th; cutting wood; feeding wild birds; good sleighing all the month; river normal; springs and wells low.

February: River rising rapidly on 22d; river very high and muddy on 25th.

March: Robins and bluebirds seen on the 13th; red-wing black-birds arrived on 20th; six inches of snow in sheltered parts of the forest at end of month.

April: Swamp Maple in bloom; Sugar Maple buds opening on the 20th; leaves on 25th; setting tree seedlings in nursery rows; very dry; river low; roads ceased to be muddy on 21st; wheat good.

May: All young growth killed by frost on 27th; tree foliage and grass suffered; new growth on nursery stock killed back to the old wood.

June: Grain crops good; grass very light; roads good but very dusty at times; river low.

---

* T stands for trace.

July: River well above normal and muddy at times; hay short crop; wheat good; hoed crops fair; harvesting wheat 26th-31st.

August: River muddy and much above normal for the month; roads very muddy at times; some difficulty in harvesting grain owing to continued rain; nursery stock growing well; new seeding good.

September: Planting conifers 20th–25th; much cloudy weather; no damage from frost.

October: Roads good at end of month; good month for outdoor work; no serious damage from frosts; river normal; leaves falling fast.

November: Good month for outdoor work; plowing; repairing roads, etc.; roads rough and muddy at end of month.

December: Much cloudy weather; no severe temperature; feeding winter birds; river high on 17th; river high and muddy 24th.

State Highway from Castile to Letchworth Park

On February 11, 1916, Hon. John Knight of Wyoming introduced in the Assembly a bill to amend section 120 of chapter 30 of the laws of 1909 by adding a new subdivision or route to be known as route 47, described as follows:

"Route 47. Commencing at a point on county highway number 1,088 which is Main street in Castile village, Wyoming county, running thence southeasterly and south on Water street to the south corporation line of said village; thence continuing south to the town line between the towns of Castile and Genesee Falls; thence running south to Bishop's Corners; thence south and southeasterly to the north line of Letchworth Park, a length of one and eight-tenths miles in the town of Castile and one and five-tenths miles in the town of Genesee Falls, of which eight-tenths miles is in the village of Castile, a total length of three and three-tenths miles in Wyoming county."

The bill, which appropriates $40,000, is pending in the Legislature at the time of writing this report.*

* The bill died in the Committee on Internal Affairs.

Bill for Removal of First New York Dragoons Monument

On February 21, 1916, Senator Newton and Assemblyman Knight introduced in the Legislature a bill entitled "An act to provide for the removal of the monument of the First New York Dragoons now located in the town of Portage, in the county of Livingston, to a point in Wyoming county within Letchworth Park, and making an appropriation therefor." (See plate 61.) The bill reads as follows:

Section 1. The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society is hereby authorized to cause the monument to the First New York Dragoons, now located in the town of Portage in the county of Livingston, to be removed to a site in the county of Wyoming within Letchworth State Park to be approved by such society and the monuments committee of the First New York Dragoons. The sum of seven hundred dollars ($700.00) is hereby appropriated for the purpose of this act. After designation of such site, certified by the presiding officer of such society and the chairman of such committee, shall have been filed with the Comptroller, the moneys hereby appropriated shall become available and shall be expended under the direction of such society and paid out to the order of the presiding officer thereof upon the warrant and audit of the Comptroller.

Section 2. This act shall take effect immediately.*

Letchworth Legacy

The Letchworth Legacy consists of the cash and securities which, with the physical property, constituted the residuary estate left to the Society by the late William Pryor Letchworth, donor of Letchworth Park. It is applicable exclusively to the maintenance and improvement of Letchworth Park.

Following is a recapitulation of the *entire legacy:*

Physical property, inventory value in 1911		$14,199 91
Securities, inventory value in 1911	$31,198 87	
Less maturities to Dec. 31, 1915	2,000 00	
		29,198 87

* The bill passed the Senate but died in the Ways and Means Committee of the Assembly.

Cash remittances by executor	$24,428 60	
Interest, dividends, maturities and sale of books to Dec. 31, 1915	6,637 90	
		$31,066 50
Total legacy to Dec. 31, 1915		$74,465 28

Following is a recapitulation of the *entire Cash Account:*

RECEIPTS

Cash remittances by executor	$24,428 60
Interest and dividends to Dec. 31, 1915	4,535 73
Maturity of Edwin Anderson note in 1914	2,000 00
Sale of books and cards in 1914	102 17
	$31,066 50

DISBURSEMENTS

Disbursements in 1912	$11,306 45	
Disbursements in 1913	11,421 32	
Disbursements in 1914	3,861 06	
Disbursements in 1915	888 88	
		27,477 71
Balance on hand December 31, 1915		$3,588 79

Following is a classified statement of *receipts and disbursements for the year ended December 31, 1915:*

RECEIPTS

Balance on hand Jan. 1, 1915	$1,988 02
Interest and dividends	2,489 65
	$4,477 67

DISBURSEMENTS

Nurseryman	$33 33	
Forester's expenses	30 65	
Seeds	214 21	
Labor	395 56	
Librarian	200 00	
Contingent	15 13	
		888 88
Cash balance Dec. 31, 1915, as before stated		$3,588 79

Following is a statement of the securities of the Letchworth Legacy, which are in the Society's safe deposit box with the Corn Exchange Safe Deposit Co. The values are those stated in the

inventory of the Letchworth estate filed by the executor with the Surrogate of Wyoming County on April 29, 1911:

Certificate No. A 442,692 of 100 shares of capital stock of the Pennsylvania Railroad Co., par value of $50 a share	$6,412 50
Certificate No. A 442,693 of 3 shares of the same	192 37
Five first consolidated mortgage gold bonds of the Detroit Electric railway, Nos. 70, 73, 80, 117 and 234, par value of $1,000 each, bearing 5 per cent interest, due June 1, 1916	4,650 00
Five first mortgage gold bonds of the Detroit Railway Co., Nos. 671, 1232, 1233, 1234 and 1235, par value of $1,000 each, bearing 5 per cent interest, due in 1924	4,900 00
Four first mortgage sinking fund gold bonds of the Victor Fuel Co., of Denver, Colo., Nos. 1954, 1955, 1956 and 1957, par value of $1,000 each, bearing 5 per cent interest, due in 1953	3,360 00
Five five per cent gold mortgage bonds of the Rochester Railway Co., Nos. 70, 71, 72, 73 and 1828, par value of $1,000 each, due in 1930	5,100 00
Certificate No. C 349,498 of 39 shares of preferred capital stock of the U. S. Steel Corporation, par value $100 each	4,524 00
Certificates Nos. 213 and 214 of two shares of capital stock of the Buffalo Female Academy, par value of $100 each	10 00
Certificate No. 17 of five shares of capital stock of the Castile Co-operative Creamery Co., par value $10 each	50 00
	$29,198 87

The physical property of the Letchworth Legacy before mentioned, valued in 1911 at $14,199.91, is at Letchworth Park.

Of the $27,477.71 total disbursements in 1912, 1913, 1914 and 1915 above reported, nearly one-half has been for physical property which also belongs to the Society, and is at Letchworth Park, as follows:

Library and museum building	$9,996 45
Land, 5.3 acres	1,275 00
Furniture	147 58
Books	125 00
Horses, etc.	1,878 35
	$13,422 38

Financial Statement of State Funds

Following is a statement of state moneys received and disbursed on account of Letchworth Park during the year ended December 31, 1915:

Chapter 791, Laws of 1913

(Appropriation $8,650)

DEBIT

Cash from State Treasurer before reported	$8,271 52
Feb. 18, 1915. Received from State Treasurer	374 55
Lapsed	3 93
	$8,650 00

CREDIT

Disbursements before reported	$8,271 52
105. Jamestown Construction Co., repairs to buildings, water supply, lighting plant	374 55
Lapsed	3 93
	$8,650 00

Chapter 792, Laws of 1913

(Appropriation $6,170)

DEBIT

Cash from State Treasurer before reported	$5,785 49
Feb. 18, 1915. Received from State Treasurer	304 88
Apr. 16, 1915. Received from State Treasurer	47 00
Lapsed	32 63
	$6,170 00

CREDIT

Disbursements before reported	$5,785 49
137. Jamestown Construction Co., carpenter work, painting, etc.	185 45
138. Charles Swanson, labor	119 43
139. James O. Howard, tank and pump	47 00
Lapsed	32 63
	$6,170 00

Chapter 529, Laws of 1914

(Appropriation $6,870)

DEBIT

Cash from State Treasurer before reported	$1,079 82
Feb. 4, 1915. Received from State Treasurer	469 02
Feb. 18, 1915. Received from State Treasurer	493 91
Mar. 25, 1915. Received from State Treasurer	476 35
Apr. 16, 1915. Received from State Treasurer	517 61

June 2, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	$690 76
June 25, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	719 70
Aug. 7, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	387 12
Aug. 24, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	535 68
Oct. 9, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	654 73
Oct. 25, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	665 89
		$6,690 59

CREDIT

Disbursements before reported		$1,079 82
	January 29, 1915	
24.	James O. Howard, superintendent, December	125 00
25.	Sven Olsen, foreman	60 00
26.	Caroline Bishop, librarian	50 00
27.	Chas. Redfield, papering and painting	22 00
28–32.	Laborers	193 97
33.	New York Telephone Co., December, service and tolls	5 96
34.	New York Telephone Co., January, service, etc	6 68
35.	James O. Howard, postage, etc	5 41
	February 10, 1915	
36.	James O. Howard, superintendent, January	125 00
37.	Sven Olsen, foreman	60 00
38.	Caroline Bishop, librarian	50 00
39–44.	Laborers	247 32
45.	New York Telephone Co., February, service, etc	11 59
	March 16, 1915	
46.	James O. Howard, superintendent, February	125 00
47.	Sven Olsen, foreman	60 00
48.	Caroline Bishop, librarian	50 00
49–54.	Laborers	227 14
55.	James O. Howard, disbursements	7 31
56.	New York Telephone Co., March, service, etc	6 90
	April 9,1915	
57.	James O. Howard, superintendent, March	125 00
58.	Sven Olsen, foreman	60 00
59.	Caroline Bishop, librarian	50 00
60–65.	Laborers	275 00
66.	New York Telephone Co., April, service, etc	7 61
	May 18, 1915	
67.	James O. Howard, superintendent, April	125 00
68.	Sven Olsen, foreman	60 00
69.	Caroline Bishop, librarian	50 00
70.	James O. Howard, disbursements	9 55
71.	New York Telephone Co., May, service, etc	8 07
72–77.	Laborers	384 16
78.	James O. Howard, traveling expenses of men	21 56
79.	James O. Howard, paid for gasoline, etc	32 42

June 15, 1915

80.	James O. Howard, superintendent, May	$125 00
81.	Sven Olsen, foreman	60 00
82.	Caroline Bishop, librarian	50 00
83–88.	Laborers	461 53
89.	New York Telephone Co., June, service, etc	14 72
90.	James O. Howard, postage, etc	8 45

July 14, 1915

91.	James O. Howard, superintendent, June	125 00
92.	Sven Olsen, foreman	60 00
93.	Caroline Bishop, librarian	50 00
94–98.	Laborers	124 19
99.	E. L. Marsh, stationery	9 30
100.	Argus Co., printing	7 50
101.	Warsaw Drug Co., letter-files	2 40
102.	Castile Hardware Co., sundries	1 18
103.	New York Telephone Co., July, service, etc	6 00
104.	James O. Howard, freight, etc	1 55

August 12, 1915

105.	James O. Howard, superintendent, July	125 00
106.	Sven Olsen, foreman	60 00
107.	Caroline Bishop, librarian	50 00
108–113.	Laborers	292 25
114.	New York Telephone Co., August, service, etc	8 43

September 16, 1915

115.	James O. Howard, superintendent, August	125 00
116.	Sven Olsen, foreman	60 00
117.	Caroline Bishop, librarian	50 00
118–129.	Laborers and traveling expenses	405 87
130.	J. B. Lyon Co., letter-heads	5 50
131.	New York Telephone Co., September, service and tolls	8 36

October 15, 1915

132.	James O. Howard, superintendent, September	125 00
133.	Caroline Bishop, librarian	50 00
134.	Sven Olsen, foreman	60 00
135–143.	Laborers	405 27
144.	E. L. Meach, stationery	9 00
145.	New York Telephone Co., October, service, etc	8 81
146.	C. M. Aldrich, framing	6 00
147.	James O. Howard, telegrams, etc	1-81
		$6,690 59

Chapter 530, Laws of 1914

(Appropriation $1,350)

DEBIT

Cash from State Treasurer, before reported		$196 52
Jan. 28, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	55 14
Feb. 4, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	5 00
Feb. 18, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	270 86
Mar. 25, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	25 42
June 2, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	16 74
June 25, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	65 33
Aug. 7, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	8 16
Aug. 24, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	246 76
Oct. 9, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	50 06
Oct. 25, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	163 70
Nov. 23, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	82 90
Dec. 27, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	3 75
		$1,190 34

CREDIT

Disbursements before reported		$196 52
	January 10, 1915	
5.	Enos & Sanderson, horse shoe calks, etc	19 70
6.	John G. Ebner, wall paper, etc	7 44
7.	T. G. Fields, land roller and blankets	28 00
	January 29, 1915	
8.	Argus Company, letter-heads	5 00
	February 9, 1915	
9.	Castile Hardware Co., hardware	86 21
10.	Charles Swanson, plaster, flooring, paint, etc	184 65
	March 16, 1915	
11.	S. L. Strivings, horse feed	25 42
	May 18, 1915	
12.	S. L. Strivings, grass seed	16 74
	June 15, 1915	
13.	James O. Howard, oil	14 58
14.	John G. Ebner, paper and paste	2 25
15.	C. M. Aldrich, framing	2 70
16.	Enos & Sanderson, nails	3 30
17.	Webster Case Hardware Co., refrigerator	27 50
18.	Louis Jensen, 20 signs	15 00
	July 14, 1915	
19.	S. L. Strivings, grass seed, etc	8 16

August 12, 1915

20.	J. O. Howard, paid for seed, oats, etc	$86 50
21.	J. O. Howard, gasoline	32 20
22.	J. O Howard, paid for plow points	4 00
23.	H. J. Fuller, harness repair	7 65
24.	Elitsac Mfg. Co., cement, doors, etc	46 21
25.	Ewart & Lake, oats	70 20

October 9, 1915

26.	Ewart & Lake, oats	50 06

October 15, 1915

27.	Elitsac Manufacturing Co., lumber and cement	47 81
28.	Castile Hardware Co., hardware	47 34
29.	Ewart & Lake, oats	41 30
30.	Webster Case, gravel screens	16 00
31.	S. L. Strivings, grass seed and fertilizer	11 25

November 15, 1915

32.	Ewart & Lake, beans	46 15
33.	Enos & Sanderson, iron bars, rivets, etc	15 50
34.	Salisbury Wheel & Mfg. Co., parts for electric switch	5 05
35.	Arthur Chasey, thrashing	16 20

December 15, 1915.

36.	John Dumbleton, use of grain drill	3 75
		$1,190 34

Chapter 531, Laws of 1914

(Appropriation $500)

DEBIT

June 2, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	$84 40

CREDIT

May 14, 1915

1.	Warsaw Construction Co., fire escape	$84 40

Chapter 725, Laws of 1915

(Appropriation $6,870)

DEBIT

Nov. 23, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	$352 74
Dec. 27, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	336 94
		$689 68

CREDIT

November 15, 1915

1.	James O. Howard, superintendent, October	$125 00
2.	Sven Olsen, foreman	60 00
3.	Caroline Bishop, librarian	50 00
4–7.	Laborers and transportation	105 45
8.	New York Telephone Co., November, service and tolls	12 29

December 15, 1915

9.	James O. Howard, superintendent, November	125 00
10.	Sven Olsen, foreman	60 00
11.	Caroline Bishop, librarian	50 00
12–13.	Laborers	86 00
14.	New York Telephone Co., December, service, etc	7 53
15–16.	J. O. Howard, freight, transportation, etc	8 41
		$689 68

Chapter 726, Laws of 1915

(Appropriation $1,500)

No disbursements.

Chapter 727, Laws of 1915

(Appropriation $11,000)

DEBIT

Aug.	7, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	$266 34
Aug.	24, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	109 72
Oct.	9, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	1,047 73
Oct.	25, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	572 39
Nov.	23, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	426 65
Dec.	27, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	949 05
			$3,371 88

CREDIT

July 14, 1915

1.	Greene Hardware Co., hardware	$6 02
2.	T. G. Fields, wire screen	7 00
3–4.	Castile Hardware Co., farm implements, etc	51 88
5.	T. G. Fields, hardware, varnish, etc	23 50
6.	Greene Hardware Co., tools	3 19
7–10.	Laborers	174 75

August 12, 1915

11.	James O. Howard, paid for pine flooring	59 72
12.	Sigurd Lundstedt, labor	50 00

	September 26, 1915	
13.	James O. Howard, paid for cutter bar, etc	$2 73
14–20.	Laborers	73 00
21.	Robt. Lippincott, clearing and paving Degewanus gully	972 00
	October 15, 1915	
22–24.	Laborers	327 89
25.	Robert Lippincott, concrete bridge at Degewanus gully	244 50
	November 15, 1915	
26–34.	Laborers	426 65
	December 15, 1915	
35.	Erik Erikson, shingles	574 05
36–38.	Laborers	375 00
		$3,371 88

PHILIPSE MANOR HALL

Description

Philipse Manor Hall is an ancient stone building in the city of Yonkers, N. Y., which was purchased from the city by means of $50,000, donated by the late Mrs. William F. Cochran, and given to the state for a public monument, to be in the custody of this Society. It was accepted by the State by chapter 168 of the laws of 1908. There is an extended historical sketch of this property in our Thirteenth Annual Report (1908) and a fuller history of the Manor, the building and its occupants in a book entitled "Philipse Manor Hall," published by this Society and sold at 50 cents a copy plus cost of carriage.

The Manor Hall stands in the midst of an acre of ground fronting on Warburton avenue, Dock street and Woodworth place, about five minutes' walk from the New York Central & Hudson River railroad station. Its age is uncertain, but it dates back at least to 1725 or 1730 and part of it possibly to 1682. It was the residence of the Lords of the manor of Philipsburgh, one of the great colonial manors of the Hudson valley, and, as the representative of the ancient system of land tenure and government, recalls an institution now outgrown but which had an important influence on the early history of the state. At the time of the War for Independence, Frederick Philipse, the last Lord of the Manor, sympathized with the Crown and his estate was forfeited to the then

young state of New York. The Commissioners of Forfeiture sold it to private parties, and in the course of time the Manor Hall and a small piece of land were acquired by the village of Yonkers. The building was used for years as a village hall, and when the village became a city, the building became the City Hall. While in the possession of the municipality it was threatened with many changes and mutilations, which led to a movement, which extended over many years, for its preservation as a public monument. This movement culminated in Mrs. Cochran's gift of $50,000 for its purchase. As the property is valued at $100,000, the city of Yonkers may be said to have contributed an equity of $50,000 toward the consummation of this patriotic object. (See plates 28, 29 and 30.)

In addition to the $50,000 purchase money which was paid directly to the City of Yonkers, Mrs. Cochran and her son, Mr. Alexander Smith Cochran, have given to this Society $17,264.75 for the renovation of the Manor Hall and $865.04 for the publication of the Manor Hall book.

In addition to the historical and architectural interest of the building, it contains a collection of colonial furniture and of oil paintings by Benjamin West, Gilbert Stuart, Copley, Peale and other distinguished artists, loaned by Mr. Cochran. The paintings alone are valued at $100,000.

Upon the northwestern corner of the surrounding grounds we have erected a detached building of brick for the heating apparatus, the steam from which is conducted to the Manor Hall through underground pipes. Both buildings are lighted by electricity and every reasonable precaution for safety against burglars and fire has been taken.

On the east side of the Manor Hall stands the Soldiers' Monument.

The Committee in charge of the Manor Hall consists of Judge Stephen H. Thayer, Chairman, Miss Mary Marshall Butler, Mr. Alexander S. Cochran, Miss Helen R. Croes, Mr. Hampton D. Ewing, Mrs. Thomas Ewing, Jr., Mrs. Samuel B. Hawley, Mrs. Alexander Henderson, Mr. William L. Kingman, and Dr. Nathan A. Warren (ex-Mayor), all of Yonkers.

Maintenance

During the year 1915 the sum of $3,775.31 was spent on the maintenance of the Manor Hall and grounds. The bulk of this expense was for the services of the superintendent, who is in attendance during the daytime of every week-day and part of the time on Sundays; the janitor, who lives in the little brick cottage in the northwest corner of the grounds and who, in addition to his usual duties as janitor, has charge of the steam-heating apparatus in that building which heats the Manor Hall and takes care of the grounds; and the watchman who guards the Manor Hall at night. The other principal expenses have been due to lighting and heating the buildings, planting and care of the grounds and some slight repairs to the buildings.

Light wire gates have been erected in the two openings in the hedge fence on the Warburton avenue side of the grounds to protect the grounds from annoyances by dogs.

The flower beds were planted and cared for as usual, thus maintaining the park-like aspect of the grounds the same as before the property came into the possession of the state. As the Manor Hall is situated in the heart of the business portion of the City, the continuance of this ornamental planting is highly desirable. In 1915 we planted a few evergreens on the north side of the grounds to relieve the barrenness of the view presented by the blank brick wall of the large building on the adjacent property.

Use of the Manor Hall

Chapter 168 of the laws of 1908, by which the state of New York accepted the Manor Hall and placed it in the custody of this Society, provides that "the Manor House and grounds shall be preserved and maintained forever intact as an historical monument and a museum of historical relics and for such historic and patriotic uses." In keeping with the purpose of this act, the Society has deemed it proper to permit one room to be used by the Yonkers Historical Society as a library room and headquarters, and the same room by the Keskeskick Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution. We have also permitted the holding of patriotic and historical meetings from time to time, and occasion-

ally a social function of a distinctly historical or civic nature. Strictly in keeping with the public nature of the monument, no admission fee is charged to the public and money-making is not permitted in any form in connection with the meetings held within its walls.

On Washington's Birthday, 1915, the Keskeskick Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution held a patriotic reception in the Manor Hall, and on the same anniversary this year it held an historical ball, in which the participants appeared in costumes representing historical characters of various periods. These affairs, enlisting the lively co-operation of some of the principal families of the city, have been highly successful.

In May, 1915, the D. A. R. gave a reception to Madam Marcella Sembrich, President of the Polish Relief Fund, who made an address upon the subject of Poland. With her were other well-known people, including Paderewski, the pianist.

For several weeks in 1915 one of the rooms of the building was used by the philanthropic women of the town under the leadership of the D. A. R., for relief work for the sufferers by the European War. Here garments and supplies of various sorts were either made or received and packed for transportation to the needy on the other side of the Atlantic.

During the past year a number of gentlemen of Westchester county who wished to form an art club made informal overtures to the Society for the use of the Manor Hall for their exhibitions during the year; but this use did not seem to come within the purposes for which the monument was created. The exhibitions would not be what could properly be called patriotic or historical, and if, as is customary at art exhibitions, pictures were sold, it would be using state property for private gain. In view of the dangerous precedent which might be established by allowing such use of the Manor Hall, our Board of Trustees decided not to permit it.

Truckman Nuisance

Ever since the Manor Hall property came into our custody, much annoyance has been caused by truckmen, who station their wagons and solicit business in Dock street in front of the state property.

The Chairman of our Manor Hall Committee having made representations on this subject to the Mayor and the Commissioner of Public Safety without securing any abatement of the nuisance, the Counsel of the Society, Henry E. Gregory, Esq., addressed the following letter to the Mayor:

27 Cedar Street, New York.

Hon. James T. Lennon,
Mayor of City of Yonkers,
Yonkers, N. Y.

Sir:

The Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, as custodian of the Manor Hall in the City of Yonkers, respectfully requests that the privilege heretofore granted and now exercised by certain truckmen to station their trucks and wagons and solicit business in Dock street in immediate proximity to the Manor Hall property be terminated.

The truckmen, it is hardly necessary to inform you, by placing their vehicles in the public highway, by congregating on the sidewalk, by sitting and lounging upon the wall of the Manor Hall property interfere with the free and unobstructed passage of the street. These conditions have frequently been the subject of complaint, and they constitute not only an annoyance to the sensibilities, but also an interference with the rights of citizens in the use of the highway as provided by law.

The Manor Hall, an edifice of very interesting historical associations, is maintained by the state for the benefit and enjoyment of the public, and is visited by many persons from all sections of the country. Access to it should, in the judgment of this Society, be free from encroachments or obstructions of any kind, and its environment should, as far as possible, be agreeable and attractive.

If it is permissible to grant such a use of a public highway to truckmen, the Society suggests that another street where their presence and business might be less or not at all objectionable, be selected for them.

The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, in making this request is animated solely by a desire to preserve the immediate vicinity of the Manor Hall in a condition appropriate to the dignity and public character of the edifice, and also to direct the attention of the Mayor to the right of the public generally and of the citizens of Yonkers particularly to have free and unobstructed passage through that part of Dock street adjacent to the Manor Hall property.

Chapter 452 of 1908, relating to the City of Yonkers, Article III, Subdivision 6, provides that

"The Common Council shall not have power to authorize the placing or continuing of any encroachment or obstruction upon any street or sidewalk except," etc.

It is confidently believed that this matter which has been referred by the Common Council to yourself as Mayor, and the Commissioner of Public Safety, and now respectfully brought to your attention by this Society, will have prompt consideration and that there may be no undue delay in granting the relief desired.

Very respectfully,

THE AMERICAN SCENIC AND HISTORIC PRESERVATION SOCIETY.

BY HENRY E. GREGORY,
Counsel.

We regret to say that up to the date of this Report, the foregoing letter has elicited no response.

Visitors

The number of visitors to the Manor Hall during the year 1915, as nearly as the superintendent can estimate without the aid of a turnstile, was 9,820. Many visitors do not register. As an indication of the wide-spread interest in this historical building, we give the following names and addresses written in the Visitors' Book on different dates: Robert Parke Forbert of Washington, D. C.; Mr. and Mrs. L. N. Scott of St. Paul, Minn.; E. C. Bischoff of Douglas, Arizona; F. C. Buell of Miami, Gila County, Arizona; Barbour Lathrop of San Francisco, Cal.; Victoria C. Dodd of San Juan, Porto Rico; Mr. and Mrs. C. W. Brady, Jr., of Buenos Aires, Argentina; P. Ashcroft of Leeds, England; A. Fitzmaurice of London, England; L. B. Stoughton of Foula, Scotland; Alexander George Thompson Fordyce of Banffshire, Scotland; Madame Sembrich, Helena Paderewski, and several compatriots of Poland; A. Watanaba of Tokio, Japan; Dr. Willard Lyon of Shanghai, China; and C. F. McRae and family of Shanghai, China.

Among the notable visitors from nearer points were Dr. Bashford Dean of New York, Curator of Armor of the Metropolitan Museum of Art; Dr. F. A. Lucas of New York, director of the

American Museum of Natural History; Henry Wolf of New York, engraver, of Harper's Magazine; and Walter C. Wyman of New York, who exhibited an original parchment deed of property in New York City conveyed to the first Lord of Philipse Manor.

Castle Philipse

Connected by historical ties with the Manor Hall is the building frequently called Castle Philipse on the Pocantico creek at Sleepy Hollow, near Tarrytown: and it is interesting to learn that during the past year that old building, long unoccupied and formerly falling into decay, has come into the possession of the popular actress Miss Elsie Janis. Attention is therefore called to the paragraphs concerning Castle Philipse on page 237 following.

Financial Statement of Cochran Gift

On page 87 preceding we have mentioned the generosity of the late Mrs. William F. Cochran and her son Mr. Alexander Smith Cochran in giving an aggregate of $68,129.75 for the purchase and restoration of the Manor Hall and the publication of the Manor Hall book. The funds given to the Society for Manor Hall purposes are carried under the title of the Manor Hall Fund Cochran Gift. These moneys have been disbursed for the purposes for which they were given and have been mainly accounted for in preceding reports. The balance now on hand consists principally of proceeds from sales of Manor Hall books. These proceeds will be allowed to accumulate for the printing of another edition when the present edition is exhausted. Following is a statement of the fund for the year ended December 31, 1915:

RECEIPTS

Balance on hand January 1, 1915	$228 63
Received from sale of Manor Hall books	32 06
	$260 69

DISBURSEMENTS

New York Telephone Co., service, January	$3 00
S. H. Thayer, paid freight, etc	4 83
Thomas McVicar, radiator screens	8 72
New York Telephone Co., service, February	3 00
New York Telephone Co., service, March	3 00
New York Telephone Co., service, April	3 00

New York Telephone Co., service, May	$3 00	
S. H. Thayer, paid for sundries	2 75	
		$31 30
Balance on hand Dec. 31, 1915		$229 39

Of the foregoing balance, $226.88 has been received from sales of Manor Hall books and is reserved for the next edition.

We also have on deposit with the Manor Hall Committee the sum of $250 which is used as a working fund and is renewable from state funds as appropriate vouchers are rendered.

Financial Statement of State Funds

Following is a statement of state funds received and disbursed on account of Philipse Manor Hall during the year ended December 31, 1915:

Chapter 791, Laws of 1913

(Appropriation $800)

DEBIT

Received from State Treasurer, before reported	$775 60
June 2, 1915. Received from State Treasurer	3 00
Lapsed	21 40
	$800 00

CREDIT

Disbursements before reported	$775 60
30. S. H. Thayer, paid for labor	3 00
Lapsed	21 40
	$800 00

Chapter 521, Laws of 1914

(Appropriation $134.70)

DEBIT

Received from State Treasurer, before reported	$25 42
Jan. 28, 1915. Received from State Treasurer	29 26
June 2, 1915. Received from State Treasurer	38 82
June 25, 1915. Received from State Treasurer	9 88
Oct. 9, 1915. Received from State Treasurer	8 71
Nov. 23, 1915. Received from State Treasurer	4 71
	$116 80

CREDIT

Disbursements before reported		$25 42
	January 10, 1915	
5–6.	Yonkers E. L. & P. Co., lighting service, Aug., Oct., Nov., Dec.	29 26
	May 18, 1915	
7.	S. H. Thayer, paid for water service	2 75
8–9.	Yonkers E. L. & P. Co., lighting service, Jan., Feb	18 90
10.	Williams & Cullinan, repairs to heating apparatus	11 45
11–12.	Yonkers E. L. & P. Co., lighting service, March	5 72
	June 15, 1915	
13–16.	Yonkers E. L. & P. Co., lighting service, April, May	9 88
	September 10, 1915	
17–20.	Yonkers E. L. & P. Co., lighting service, June, July	8 71
	November 15, 1915	
21.	S. H. Thayer, paid for water service	4 71
		$116 80

Chapter 529, Laws of 1914

(Appropriation $2,550)

DEBIT

Received from State Treasurer, before reported		$425 00
Jan. 28, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	212 50
Feb. 18, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	212 50
Mar. 25, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	212 50
Apr. 16, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	212 50
June 2, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	212 50
June 25, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	212 50
Aug. 7, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	212 50
Aug. 24, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	212 50
Oct. 9, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	212 50
Oct. 25, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	212 50
		$2,550 00

CREDIT

Disbursements before reported		$425 00
	January 10, 1915	
7.	G. W. Chamberlain, superintendent, December	100 00
8.	John Maloney, watchman	62 50
9.	Ernest Schadtle, janitor	50 00
	February 10, 1915	
10–11–12.	Same parties and amounts for January	212 50

	March 12, 1915	
13–14–15.	Same for February	$212 50
	April 9, 1915	
16–17–18.	Same for March	212 50
	May 12, 1915	
19–20–21.	Same for April	212 50
	June 15, 1915	
22–23–24.	Same for May	212 50
	July 14, 1915	
25–26–27.	Same for June	212 50
	August 12, 1915	
28–29–30.	Same for July	212 50
	September 12, 1915	
31–32–33.	Same for August	212 50
	October 15, 1915	
34–35–36.	Same for September	212 50
		$2,550 00

Chapter 725, Laws of 1915

(Appropriation $3,700)

DEBIT

Nov. 23, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	$395 50
Dec. 27, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	278 50
		$674 00

CREDIT

	November 15, 1915	
1.	G. W. Chamberlain, superintendent, October	$100 00
2.	Ernest Schadtle, janitor	50 00
3.	John Maloney, watchman	62 50
4.	Hays & Randolph, fuel	183 00
	December 15, 1915	
5.	G. W. Chamberlain, superintendent, November	100 00
6.	Ernest Schadtle, janitor	50 00
7.	John Maloney, watchman	62 50
8.	W. A. Macdonald, plants and planting	66 00
		$674 00

Chapter 726, Laws of 1915

(Appropriation $1,950)

DEBIT

June 25, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	$4 90
July 9, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	781 28

Aug. 7, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	$7 70
Aug. 24, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	3 00
Oct. 9, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	3 00
Nov. 23, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	79 00
Dec. 27, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	3 05
		$881 93

CREDIT

June 15, 1915

1.	New York Telephone Co., June, service and tolls	$4 90

June 24, 1915

2.	H. L. Twine, hose, etc	8 38
3.	West Palmer East Co., visitors' register	11 25
4.	S. H. Thayer, paid for iron gate	32 00
5.	Hays & Randolph, fuel	329 65
6.	W. A. Macdonald, manure	33 75
7.	W. A. Macdonald, plants and planting	366 25

July 14, 1915

8.	New York Telephone Co., July, service and tolls	7 70

August 12, 1915

9.	New York Telephone Co., August, service	3 00

September 10, 1915

10.	New York Telephone Co., September, service	3 00

November 15, 1915

11.	New York Telephone Co., October, service	3 00
12.	S. H. Thayer, disbursements	7 40
13.	New York Telephone Co., November, service and tolls	3 10
14.	Thomas McVicar, labor and materials	14 80
15.	Williams & Cullinan, repair heating apparatus	6 95
16.	Peter Macdonald estate, repair of grounds	27 75
17.	Chas. Maloney, special night watchman	16 00

December 15, 1915

18.	New York Telephone Co., December, service and tolls	3 05
		$881 93

JOHN BOYD THACHER PARK

Location and Description

John Boyd Thacher Park is a tract of about 350 acres of land on the crest of the Helderberg escarpment about fifteen miles due west of Albany. It is situated in the towns of New Scotland and Guilderland, Albany county. It is about two and a half miles from Meadowdale station on the Delaware and Hudson railroad and about eight miles from Altamont on the same road. The post-office address of the Superintendent, however, is East Berne, Albany county. The park was given to the state by Mrs. John Boyd Thacher of Albany in memory of her late husband. Mr. Thacher was a distinguished citizen of Albany and had an international reputation as an author. The gift was accepted by the State of New York and committed to the custody of this Society by chapter 117 of the laws of 1914. An extended description of this beautiful property is given at pages 341–377 of our Nineteenth Annual Report for 1914.

The park extends about three miles along the Helderberg escarpment. This interesting geological formation has an altitude of from 1200 to 1800 feet above sea-level, and here faces eastward and northeastward. The immediate foreground for many miles beyond the foot of the cliffs lies below the 400 foot contour. Beyond this and the middle distance can be seen the Adirondack Mountains in one direction and the Green Mountains in another. The park is diversified by hills, meadows, and precipitous cliffs, brooks, cascades and waterfalls, caves and subterranean streams, forests and orchards. Fossils are so abundant in the corniferous limestones frequently called the "Helderberg geological series" that they can be picked out of the exposed strata, or from the stone fences or from the plowed fields. It is a geologists' paradise, and has been visited by some fifty of the leading geologists, paleontologists, and men eminent in related branches of science, including Agassiz, Dana and Lyell. The park also has historical associations reaching back to Indian days, so that it possesses three-fold value on account of its natural beauty and its scientific and historical interest. (See plates 46–49.)

Our standing committee in immediate charge of the administration of the park consists of Mr. Francis Whiting Halsey of New York, Chairman, Hon. Benjamin W. Arnold of Albany, Mrs. Daniel Manning of Albany, Prof. John C. Smock of Trenton, N. J., Mrs. John Boyd Thacher of Albany, and Hon. James F. Tracey of Albany.

The superintendent is Mr. John H. Cook.

Buildings

There are two groups of wooden buildings on the property.

Group A, which we design to make the administrative center, is near the main road entrance to the park from either the east or west sides. It consists of a residence with two stories and attic, and three commodious barns.

Group B consists of a smaller two story cottage and two barns about three-quarters of a mile southeast of the administrative center. Here we propose to establish the labor center.

The residence of group A requires radical repair in order to make it habitable for the Superintendent. During part of the time since the property came into our care we have permitted reliable persons to occupy the houses in consideration of their service in the care of the property and to prevent its destruction. The cottage at the labor center has been temporarily improved by the occupant at his expense. As custodians, therefore, we have been able to do nothing more with the buildings in the park than to save them in a condition nearly as good as that in which they were when they came into our care. We have asked the Legislature for the means with which to repair these buildings suitably. The Superintendent should be housed inside the park. There he is sought by visitors and there he is most eligibly located for overseeing the work of the park. There is also need for providing lodging and boarding accommodations for the help in the park. Now it is almost impossible to secure help on account of the lack of living accommodations within reasonable distance and at a reasonable cost to the workmen.

General Maintenance

In the year 1915 we expended only $2,854.24 in the care of the park, and part of this expense was payment for care in 1914.

With this moderate expenditure a great deal of work was done. Roads and paths were improved, buildings were given minor repairs, two new boundary fences built, many hundreds of feet of old wire fence removed, dead trees cut down in the 80-year-old orchard, dangerous and unsightly debris removed from the woods, access to trails along the face of the cliffs made easier, a topographical survey and map of the park begun, and many other things done to improve the property. Many of these things are unimportant when taken singly and need not be mentioned in detail, but in the aggregate they represent a great deal of work and a very considerable improvement of the park. A beginning of a museum was made in 1915 by the collection of fossils which abound in the park, and a library was begun with fifty reports from the New York State Museum sent by the courtesy of the Director of the Museum, Dr. John M. Clarke.

Surveys, Maps and Roads

Last year we bought a good but not expensive surveying outfit for the purpose of surveying and mapping the park, laying out roads, etc. Our superintendent, Mr. John H. Cook, is a man of versatile abilities. In addition to his experience as a school teacher in Albany, he has a knowledge of geology and civil engineering, as well as other qualifications, which make his services very useful. It was, therefore, considered more economical for the state to buy the surveying instruments and have the park surveyed by Mr. Cook than to employ a surveyor from outside.

During the past season some progress was made in in a topographical survey which, when finished, will be of value not only in the practical management of the park but also to scientists interested in the features of the Helderberg formations here exemplified.

A new road has been laid out from the administration buildings northward to the Crevice leading to Hailes' Cavern and some work performed thereon.

The highway running north and south through the park was studied with a view to making permanent alterations to advantage. The road is laid out along the west side of Mine Lot creek which it roughly parallels. Where the valley is excavated in the softer

rocks the road is cut out of the steep hillside. The creep of the talus had in places quite obliterated the gutters and turned the run-off into the road, clogging the sluices and saturating the clay base with water. We restored the gutters throughout the length of the park, trimmed back the raw bank to an inclination of 70° and covered the saturated sections with suitable stone which will make a bottom upon which ground can be spread. At Cold Spring the road skirts a moving zone of gravel deposited by the stream where it loses grade on leaving the ravine. The heavy rains of the summer of 1915 turned the current against the road and the latter was being eroded rapidly until the stream was rectified and the embankment restored in part and protected by boulders. South of Cold Spring the road makes an abrupt turn to the southeastward and climbs the slope of Esopus shale. This section has never been over eight feet wide owing to the outcropping of the bed rock. We have undertaken to widen the road to fourteen feet by blasting away the rock and excavating a ditch. The work has progressed satisfactorily but is incomplete.

The Cliff road, which had been neglected for a number of years and was more like a stream-bed than a roadway, was practically rebuilt in part. It was regraded and top-dressed with over 60 loads of gravel.

The Crevice

In our last Annual Report we gave two illustrations of the joint-plane crevice leading down from the rim of the park to the trail along the face of the cliffs leading to Hailes' Cavern. This crevice is interesting geologically as it indicates the manner in which the face of the cliff is broken off and crumbled to pieces. Water, entering the great vertical cracks formed by the crystalization of the rocks, freezes, expands, and forces a block of rock away from the main mass. In the course of time, the block, sometimes aided by erosion underneath, is forced out of equilibrium and crashes down to the talus at the base of the cliffs. This operation is seen at various places along the rim of the park. In the course of geological time, the enormous block at the Crevice, above referred to, will fall down; but this catastrophe is evidently a long way off. In the past, the Crevice has afforded a difficult

avenue of access to one of the interesting features of the park. It was wide enough to permit the descent of a person sufficiently thin, supple and agile, but was prohibitive for a person of stouter proportions or less athletic abilities. During the past year we have widened the Crevice slightly by cautious blasting and propose to erect therein an iron ladder so that the "descensus Averni" may be "facile," to quote the words of a classic writer. (See plate 48.)

Rock Fall at Hailes' Cavern

Under the preceding head we have referred to the erosion underneath the cliffs which sometimes promotes the breaking down of the face of the escarpment. During the past year we had an exceptional example of this natural and well known geological process. By reference to plate 52 in our last Annual Report, the reader will see a picture of the entrance to Hailes' Cavern. Here is an underground passage of unknown extent, excavated in the limestone by a subterranean stream which here issues from the face of the cliff. As stream erosion wears away the supporting rock, great fragments of the overlying strata extending back to the next joint plane break down from their own weight. As this process of destruction works upward, the undisturbed upper strata overhang in picturesque forms, sometimes like great arches. The arch at Hailes' Cavern has been called the Proscenium Arch. At 2.03 P. M. on July 31, 1905, a mass of rock 35 feet long, three feet thick, and from nine to twelve feet wide, fell from this Proscenium Arch. This is the second considerable rockfall within the memory of residents of the neighborhood. Fortunately, nobody was in or near the cave at the time.

Visitors — Disposal of Rubbish

In May, 1915, the superintendent began an actual count of visitors seen in the park, and below we give a table showing the number actually counted and the total number estimated. We cal-

culate that there were 25 per cent more visitors in the park than were actually seen:

	Counted	Estimated
January	.....	25
February	.....	50
March	.....	250
April	.....	500
May	1,137	1,421
June	3,006	3,757
July	1,214	1,517
August	1,103	1,379
September	1,816	2,270
October	525	656
November	206	257
December	16	20
	9,023	12,102

The remarkable falling off in July and August was due to the unseasonable weather, the rainfall in both months being exceptionally great.

At the head of the Indian Ladder road, just within the park, is a small, one-story frame structure which we have leased for summer seasons of 1914 and 1915 for the sale of refreshments. In 1915 the income from this concession was $105, which was remitted to the State Treasurer. Franklin Secor was the concessionaire. During the month of July this little house was robbed of $15 worth of candy and cigars. Since then the building has been connected with the administration building by a burglar alarm.

With the exception above noted and certain vandals and hunters to be mentioned hereafter, the visitors have usually been well behaved and seemed to appreciate the privilege which they enjoyed. Notwithstanding the large number of visitors and the small appropriation for the care of the park, it was kept scrupulously clean. Our plan for the disposal of litter was modified by experience. We began by purchasing four waste receptacles made in the form of stumps of trees, such as are used in the Bronx Park in New York City, and placed them along the edge of the cliffs at places most frequented by the visitors. These receptacles are as

sightly as such utilitarian objects can be and many people showed a disposition to use them. We supplemented these with the request to picnic parties to burn their paper and rubbish before leaving, but the desired end was not accomplished and for several reasons a continuance of this plan was deemed inexpedient. We therefore requested picnic parties to collect their litter in piles after luncheon and to weight the rubbish down with stones. Then the rangers went around and burned the refuse, thus preventing the papers from being blown about and also preventing the spread of fire. This plan now works excellently.

Camping in the Park

During the year we have tried the experiment of permitting camping in the park, and will continue the practice as long as no bad results ensue. By this means the public usefulness of the park is enlarged, and we expect that if the privilege is not abused and is continued, the park will be used more and more for this salutary purpose. Following is the form of permit issued to campers:

PERMIT TO CAMP

Permit issued.....1915.

.....and party of.....others, are hereby authorized, within the limits of the Park, to erect and maintain a camp ....., to build the fires necessary to comfort and the preparation of food, and to enjoy the premises in every legal and otherwise legitimate manner until.....

Permit No..... Site selected: Range..... Site.....

.....

Superintendent.

.....

Ranger in charge.

Permits may be cancelled at the pleasure of the Superintendent.

Permits renewed on request.

Campers must not deface rocks, trees, buildings or bridges, and must burn only dead wood.

Living trees must not be defaced or peeled, and only such as are approved by the ranger in charge may be cut for any purpose.

Paint and fire-arms, not allowed within the Park limits, must not be possessed by campers at any time.

Any wilful or malicious failure to observe the above printed regulations will result in the withdrawing of the permit and dismissal from State land.

In any case of doubt ask the ranger or inquire at the office.

Please return this permit on leaving.

Permit No..... Issued....., 1915.

to.....

of.....

and.....others.

Site..... Range..... Ranger.....

The regulations are hereby agreed to, and we further agree to exercise due care in the control of all fires lighted, and to clean up the camp-site before leaving.

.....

For the party.

Unlawful Hunting — Power to Arrest

With our limited provision for patrolling, it has been difficult to prevent hunting in the park. We have forbidden hunting in order to preserve the wild life and to protect visitors; but occasionally a shot is heard and we know that the rules of the park have been violated. Unless the offender is seen in the act, it is impracticable to arrest him, and thus far no arrests have been made. When hunters are seen they are warned not to transgress the rules of the park. In one such case, in the summer of 1915, the hunter questioned the legality of arresting a man for shooting on state property unless the Legislature had specifically prohibited such acts. In section 2 of the charter of this Society, (page 16 *ante*) the Society is empowered to prescribe rules for the proper protection of property entrusted to its care.

On November 6, 1915, we addressed a communication to the Hon. Egburt E Woodbury, Attorney-General, asking his advice as to our power to arrest offenders, and were favored with the following reply:

State of New York
Office of the Attorney-General
Albany, *November* 23, 1915.

E. H. Hall, Esq.,
Secretary American Scenic and
Historic Preservation Society,
Tribune Building, New York.

Dear Sir:

Your favor of the 6th inst., relative to the powers of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society over the John Boyd Thacher Park received. Your letter contains three questions which, for purposes of convenience, I have stated as follows:

(1). How much authority have we for preventing trespass upon this property by hunters?

(2). Can we arrest a man for hunting in the park in violation of regulations established by us?

(3). Is it necessary to have the superintendent of the park appointed a constable in order that he may have power to arrest?

Chapter 117 of the laws of 1914, as stated in your letter, in accepting the gift of John Boyd Thacher Park provides that your Society shall have control and jurisdiction of the park and real property for the purposes described and referred to in the deed of gift and conveyance. The same statute shows that such purposes are that these lands shall be forever dedicated to and used exclusively for purposes of a public park and natural scenic reservation.

By section 55 of the Conservation Law the Conservation Commission is given the care, control and supervision of the Forest Preserve and the parks and reservations which are thereinbefore described. The John Boyd Thacher Park being situated in Albany County is neither a part of the Forest Preserve nor one of the parks and reservations referred to in § 55 of the Conservation Law, so that the Conservation Commission does not have supervision in any way over your park.

Section 63, however, of the Conservation Law gives the Commission the right to maintain actions in the name of the People to recover penalties and damages for trespass on any lands owned by the state.

Section 3 of the Public Lands Law provides that the Commissioners of the Land Office shall have the general care and superintendence of all state lands, the superintendence whereof is not vested in some officer or board. This section would seem to give the Commissioners of the Land Office supervision over your park.

Section 17 of the same law empowers these Commissioners to appoint discreet agents to prosecute all trespassers on lands belonging to the state other than the Forest Preserve. This section provides that such agents may maintain actions and proceedings in the name of the People of the State against all trespassers upon such lands. It may here be noted that § 63 of the Conservation Law provides for the prosecution of trespasssers upon *any* lands owned by the state, while the sections of the Public Lands Law referred to restrict that right to *certain designated localities,* such as state parks, state reservations, etc. It would therefore follow that the John Boyd Thacher Park is under the control both of the Conservation Commission and the Commissioners of the Land Office, so far as prosecutions for trespass are concerned.

Section 9 of the Public Lands Law provides a penalty of $25.00 for every tree cut or carried away upon any land belonging to the state. It would thus follow that civil actions may be prosecuted for trespass committed upon the lands of the John Boyd Thacher Park, by either the Conservation Commission or by the agents of the Land Office. The foregoing sections, however, as will plainly be seen, only relate to civil actions and have nothing to do with the criminal aspect of the trespass.

Section 63 of the Conservation Law makes it a misdemeanor, where the timber cut or carried away from state land is under $25.00, and a felony where the amount is $25.00 or over.

Section 183 of the Code of Criminal Procedure provides that

"A private person may arrest another: (1) for a crime committed or attempted to be committed in his presence, and (2) when a person arrested has committed a felony, although not in his presence."

Under this provision any one of your agents would have a right to arrest any person detected in the act of cutting or carrying away timber from your land, and if the value is over $25.00 to arrest a person if such person had actually committed the trespass although not in the agent's presence. I would not advise that the agent take such steps unless the act is committed in his presence.

As to question 2, of course, unless a violation of your regulations constituted also a violation of some statute I think it is clearly apparent that your agents would not have any right to make an arrest. I think, however, that there are provisions of statutes which are sufficient for the protection of your property.

Section 1425 of the Penal Law provides, among other things, that a person who wilfully cuts down or girdles or otherwise injures a fruit, shade or ornamental tree standing on the lands of the people of the state, or kills, wounds, or traps any bird, deer, squirrel, rabbit or other animal within the limits of any public park, removes the young of any such animal or the eggs of any such bird from any park, or exposes for sale, or knowingly buys or sells any such bird or animal so taken is guilty of a misdemeanor.

Under section 183 of the Code of Criminal Procedure already referred to your agent would have the right to arrest for any of the acts just referred to in § 1425 of the Penal Law if committed in the presence of such agents.

Question 3: A constable is an elective officer and not appointive. While section 117 of the Town Law provides for appointment of special constables, it does not cover such a case as yours, nor do sections 20-24 of the Membership Corporations Law, which give certain membership corporations the right to appoint special

policemen. The provisions of the Public Lands Law, already referred to, providing for the appointment of discreet agents, do not make these agents peace officers in any way or give them any right to make arrests, except as private persons, where misdemeanors are committed in their presence.

It would seem, however, from the foregoing statements, that your agents have ample power as private individuals to protect your park from violations which may arise. In cases where the violations are not actually committed in the presence of your agents the procedure would be to have one of your agents swear to an information and have that backed up by an affidavit from some person who can testify to the necessary facts. A warrant could then be issued by a magistrate and the person apprehended. Even if your agents were police officers they would not have the power to arrest persons without a warrant for violations constituting misdemeanors only which were not committed in the presence of such officers. It is just as easy for your agents as private individuals to make applications for warrants as it would be if they were police officers.

Trusting this answers fully your inquiries, I remain,

Yours very truly,

A. Frank Jenks,
Deputy Attorney-General.
By John O. Bates.

Defacement of Rocks — Efforts at Removal

When the park came into our custody, some of the finest rock exposures near the top of the Indian Ladder road and at Hailes' Cavern were defaced by names and initials painted thereon. Usually these disfigurements are simply the result of the thoughtless but too-prevalent form of vandalism which is born of the egotistical desire to leave a record of one's visit. But sometimes it proceeds from a more sordid motive, such as has led to the painting of the sign "The Highest Standard Chilton Paints. G. V. & F. W. Cameron, Central Avenue, Albany. (signed) H. York, '99" upon a high and naturally inaccessible crag in one of the most conspicuous places above the Indian Ladder road. The painting of this sign must have involved a great deal of difficulty and expense, and the painter's method of reaching the place is not known. We believe that the natural resentment of public sentiment for such a disfigurement of beautiful natural scenery offsets any pecuniary advantage which the advertiser may have

expected from the publicity of his advertisement in such a place. This seemingly irrepressible instinct on the part of some people to blazon their names or initials in scenic or historic places upon property which is not their own would make an interesting study for the psychologist. It manifests itself in the school boy who carves his initials on his school desk, and it appears in people of all ages who carve their marks on trees, scratch them on window-panes with diamonds, pencil them on the inner walls of Bunker Hill Monument or the Washington Monument, or deliberately paint them on stones as at John Boyd Thacher Park.

One can understand, perhaps, the motives that led to the carving of names like those of Dudley, Arundel, Poole, Jane, and others in the Tower of London, or of those pioneers of our great west and southwest who inscribed their names and the dates of their passage on rocks to guide other travellers. But the commonplace modern habit of cutting, scratching, penciling and painting initials and names in public places is a form of lawlessness which should be discouraged and repressed by every available means. It is a mutilation and defacement of property not owned by the vandals and is a disregard of the rights of others which is in a mild degree criminal.

One feature of this evil is that a beautiful spot may be immune from it from time out of mind until the first egotistic vandal comes along and makes the first defacement. Then the force of suggestion comes into play, and somebody else comes along, sees the bad example, and imitates it; and so on, ad infinitum. For this reason we have endeavored to remove the defacements of the rocks at John Boyd Thacher Park which were there when the park was created, as well as some which have been added since. Thus far, applications of the gasolene torch, steel wool, steel brush, and acid have proved unsatisfactory. Other experiments will be made as means are afforded, and it is hoped that these eye-sores and bad examples may effectually be removed.

Meteorological Conditions

The meteorological conditions in this section of the state, as in more distant parts, were extraordinary during the summer of 1915, the prevailing cold and wet weather keeping away many

visitors who would have come to the park otherwise. The heavy rains did much damage to the roads. On August 22, 1915, the tropical storm which traversed the country from Texas northeastward to the Gulf of St. Lawrence caused heavy precipitation in and about the park. A simple funnel hygrometer, made in anticipation of the storm, showed that nearly an inch of water fell in seventy-four minutes, of which the flood run-off continued twenty-five minutes.

December was a variegated month from the meteorological point of view. The first twelve days permitted outdoor work. From the 13th to the 16th a blizzard of unusual violence prevailed and the roads were buried with snow. On the 17th and 18th it rained. On the 19th it snowed again. On the 25th it rained so hard that Outlet creek flooded the cellar of the administration building to a depth of nearly three feet. On Christmas day and night it rained again as a prelude to another blizzard which set in on the 26th and lasted two days. The main road through the park was kept open during the winter, but there was no co-operation from the town of New Scotland, and at times the Indian Ladder and Saw Mill roads were impassable for considerable periods. The road to East Berne was kept open after each storm to let the United States mail through, but in December the journey to Altamont was over fields and through fences a total distance of nearly eight miles.

Financial Statement of State Funds

Following is a statement of moneys received and disbursed on account of John Boyd Thacher Park during the year ended December 31, 1915:

General Account

DEBIT

June 19, 1915.	Received from Franklin Secor for refreshment privilege	$55 00
July 28, 1915.	Received from same	25 00
Aug. 19, 1915.	Received from same	25 00
		$105 00

CREDIT

July 5, 1915.	Paid State Treasurer	$55 00
July 30, 1915.	Paid State Treasurer	25 00
Aug. 23, 1915.	Paid State Treasurer	25 00
		$105 00

Chapter 725, Laws of 1915

(Appropriation $4,800)

DEBIT

Nov. 23, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	$227 67
Dec. 27, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	373 06
		$600 73

CREDIT

November 15, 1915

1.	John H. Cook, superintendent, October	$83 33
2.	Fred C. Schaible, paint	12 05
3.	John H. Cook, paid for hardware, travel, etc	24 91
4.	John H. Cook, paid for lumber, oil, labor, etc	51 31
5.	John H. Cook, paid for traveling expenses	37 18
6.	E. H. Hall, traveling expenses	18 89

December 15, 1915

7.	John H. Cook, superintendent, November	83 33
8.	John H. Cook, paid for cement, fuel, etc	17 66
9.	W. & L. E. Gurley, surveying and drawing instruments	105 62
10.	Melford Hallenbeck, labor and dynamite	66 45
11.	John H. Cook, paid for labor	100 00
		$600 73

Chapter 726 Laws of 1915

(Appropriation $2,700)

DEBIT

July 7, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	$1,032 10
Aug. 7, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	216 30
Aug. 24, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	292 55
Oct. 9, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	315 90
Oct. 25, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	298 16
Dec. 27, 1915.	Received from State Treasurer	98 50
		$2,253 51

CREDIT

	June 22, 1915	
1.	John H. Cook, superintendent, July, August, September, 1914	$250 00
2.	John H. Cook, superintendent, October	83 33
3.	John H. Cook, paid for labor, etc	56 50
4.	Argus Company, printing	19 70
5.	John H. Cook, paid for labor, etc	13 15
6–9.	John H. Cook, superintendent, Nov., Dec., Jan., Feb	333 33
10.	John H. Cook, paid for labor	16 25
11–13.	John H. Cook, superintendent, March, April, May	249 99
14.	John H. Cook, paid for labor	9 85
	July 14, 1915	
15.	John H. Cook, paid for labor, telephone, fuel, etc	53 52
16.	John H. Cook, superintendent, June	83 34
17.	John H. Cook, labor, kerosene, travel, etc	79 44
	August 18, 1915	
18.	John H. Cook, superintendent, July	83 33
19.	Edwin Stein, sign painting	24 10
20.	John H. Cook, paid for screens, postage, etc	19 04
21.	John H. Cook, paid for labor	36 08
22.	Clarence C. De Lack, ranger, July	55 00
23.	Warren C. Fort, ranger, July	55 00
24.	Mae Filkins, housekeeper, July	20 00
	September 10, 1915	
25.	John H. Cook, paid for labor and horse hire	41 00
26.	John H. Cook, paid for hardware, etc	31 57
27.	Clarence C. De Lack, ranger, August	55 00
28.	Warren C. Fort, ranger, August	55 00
29.	Edwin J. Stein, labor	30 00
30.	Mae Filkins, housekeeper, August	20 00
31.	John H. Cook, superintendent, August	83 33
	October 15, 1915	
32.	John H. Cook, paid for hardware, coal, etc	97 31
33.	John H. Cook, paid for labor	42 50
34.	Warren C. Fort, ranger, Sept. 1–18	30 00
35.	Clarence C. De Lack, ranger, Sept. 1–14	25 00
36.	Mae Filkins, housekeeper, September	20 00
37.	John H. Cook, superintendent, September	83 35
	December 15, 1915	
38.	John H. Cook, paid for waste receivers, etc	98 50
		$2,253 51

BATTLE ISLAND STATE PARK, GIVEN BY F. A. EMERICK

The gift of Battle Island Park of 200 acres on the Oswego river to the State of New York in April, 1916, by Mr. Frederick A. Emerick of Oswego, adds another notable benefaction to the growing number of similar gifts. (See plates 53–57.)

One of the earliest gifts of this kind that we recall was that of the old John Brown farm in North Elba, in the heart of the Adirondacks, given in 1895 by Mr. Henry Clews and his associates. After that, a dozen years elapsed, and then, in 1907, began a series of several great gifts — not all great in area, but all great in value and significance — Letchworth Park on the Genesee river by the late William Pryor Letchworth; Philipse Manor Hall and grounds in Yonkers by the late Mrs. William F. Cochran; the Crown Point fortifications on Lake Champlain, by Messrs. Witherbee, Sherman & Co.; John Boyd Thacher Park in the Helderbergs, by Mrs. John Boyd Thacher; the Harriman Park section of the Palisades Interstate Park by Mrs. E. H. Harriman, supplemented by the gifts of Mrs. Russell Sage (who gave Constitution Island to the Federal government also), the late J. P. Morgan, Mr. John D. Rockefeller, and others; Lester Park, near Saratoga Springs, by Mrs. Willard Lester; and Clark (Green Lakes) Reservation, near Syracuse, by Mrs. Mary Clark Thompson. Imbued with the same spirit, notable gifts of public parks to cities have been made during the past few years by Col. Thomas R. Proctor of Utica, Dr. Charles M. Dow of Jamestown, and Mrs. Julia Isham Taylor, Miss Flora Isham, Mrs. Bashford Dean and Mrs. Alexander M. Welch of New York.*

It is difficult to estimate the value of gifts of this sort to the people of the cities and the state, for their value has many elements. They minister to the bodily health by furnishing places for out-door recreation. They stimulate the faculties of observation and study and promote education in many branches of natural science. They bring to the spiritual side of one's nature the direct appeal of the power and handiwork of the Creator. They cultivate patriotism by perpetuating the history and the cherished tradi-

* Further references to most of these parks may be found by consulting the index of this Report.

tions of the commonwealth and the republic. They are a very democratic kind of benefaction, for they yield their benefits to people of every class. And best of all, they do not wear out, for they last as long as the rocks endure, the grass and trees grow, and the waters flow.

These gifts convey more than the property within their physical borders, for they communicate the influence of their examples to other people of generous impulses, and every new park like Mr. Emerick's is a direct stimulus to imitation by others.

In Appendix II of this Report we have given a description of Mr. Emerick's gift and a sketch of the history of Battle Island, together with a record of the action of the Legislature in accepting the park and of the Trustees of this Society in accepting the custodianship.

The people of the state are most heartily to be congratulated on this valuable accession to their public park system, and will feel a great sense of gratitude to the donor.

TAPPAN MONUMENT PROPERTY

Description

The Society owns a circular plot of land fifty-one feet in diameter in Tappan, N. Y., upon which stands the monument erected by Cyrus W. Field and dedicated October 2, 1879, to mark the place where Major John Andre of the British Army was executed. The Society purchased the place November 13, 1905, in response to public sentiment for its preservation expressed in a New York newspaper just prior to that time. The monument erected by Mr. Field cost about $1,500, to which we have added, at a cost of about $100, a tablet commemorating Washington's fortitude at one of the most critical periods of the War of Independence. (See plates 31–32.)

Our standing committee in charge of this property consists of Hon. Thomas H. Lee of Stony Point, Chairman; Mr. Frank R. Crumbie of Nyack, Mr. Gordon H. Peck of West Haverstraw, Mr. Eugene F. Perry of Nyack, Mr. Van Wyck Rossiter of Nyack, and Hon. Stephen H. Thayer of Yonkers.

Deed to the Property

The circumstances of the erection of the Andre monument at Tappan are briefly narrated in our Annual Report for 1905 at pages 85–88, and our Annual Report for 1906 at pages 67–70. As we have never printed the deed by which the property was conveyed to the Society, we give it herewith, together with other facts relating to the chain of title.

On February 10, 1879, Cyrus W Field bought from James Bartow and wife for the sum of $50 a plot of ground measuring 16½ by 31 feet in Tappan, town of Orangetown, county of Rockland, State of New York, embracing the place of burial of Major Andre, the British spy, with a right of way 16½ feet wide leading northward to the public road about 480 feet distant from the center of the plot. The plot is about 150 feet north of the New Jersey state line. Its southwest corner according to the deed, is north 4° 23′ east and distant 211.8 feet from the northeast corner of the foundation of the residence of James Bartow, which said residence is in the state of New Jersey. From the southwest corner of the plot conveyed, the boundaries run thus:

"South 79°25′ east 31 feet, being a deflection from said dwelling of 83°48′ to the left, thence north 8°55′ east 16.5 feet (including angle 87°46′) to a stake; thence parallel to the first mentioned course north 79°25′ west 31 feet (including angle 92°14′) to a stake; thence south 8°55′ west 16.5 feet parallel to the second course herein described (including angle 87°46′) to a stake and place of beginning, containing 512 square feet of land, bounded on all sides by land of the aforesaid James Bartow."

The basis of this survey is a magnetic meridian as made by James S. and James S. Haring, Jr., surveyors, December 31, 1878. The included angles appear to be stated erroneously. The conveyance is recorded at page 462 of Liber 106 of deeds in the County Clerk's office at New City, N. Y.

On the blank day of May, 1879, Cyrus W. Field bought of James Bartow and wife for the sum of $200 11.39 acres of land surrounding the before mentioned plot of 512 square feet. The description runs as follows:

"Beginning at a point in the center of the public road leading from Tappan Village to Old Tappan where the said center inter-

sects the division line between said Bartow and James J. Stephens, M. D., being the easterly line of the within described property; running from thence as per magnetic meridian in October, 1873, as per survey of James S. Haring, surveyor, north 88°45′ west 283 feet; thence north 83°15′ west about 1,050 feet along said center to the dividing line between the states of New York and New Jersey; thence south 51°30′ east about 1,153 feet along said line to a stake; thence south 80°40′ east 313.5 feet to land of James J. Stephens aforesaid; thence north 8° east 639 feet to the center of the aforesaid road and place of beginning, containing eleven and 39-100 acres of land," (reference being made to an attached map,) "excepting out of the above described premises a plot of ground 16.5/10 feet by 31 feet conveyed by James Bartow and Margaret his wife aforesaid to Cyrus W. Field by deed bearing date of Feb. 10, 1879. (Liber 107, page 406.) (See plate 32.)

In the center of the first plot Mr. Field erected the Andre monument and surrounded it with a circular iron fence 31 feet in diameter from outside to outside of base-stones and iron brackets. As the original plot was only 16½ by 31 feet, this fence extended over upon part of the surrounding property subsequently acquired. The monument was dedicated October 2, 1879.

The diameter of the fence having a legal bearing on the amount of property conveyed to the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society in 1905, the Society secured from Mr. Henry Whittemore, the following affidavit:

I, Henry Whittemore, now residing at Number 678 Argyle Road, in the Borough of Brooklyn, City of New York, hereby certify that at the time of the erection by the late Cyrus W. Field of the monument at Tappan, Rockland County, N. Y., to mark the place where Major John Andre of the British army was executed and buried, I was Secretary of the Rockland County Historical Society and resident at Tappan; that on October 2, 1878, together with David D. Brower of Tappan, aged 83 years, John H. Outwater of Tappan, aged 75, and John J. Griffith of New York, aged 72, who were present when Andre's remains were disinterred on August 10, 1821, and with Col. John S. Haring, Civil Engineer and Surveyor, I assisted in identifying the place of Andre's burial; that I suggested to Cyrus W. Field the desirability of marking the historic site; that at Mr. Field's request, I negotiated for him the purchase of the two pieces of property conveyed to him by James Bartow and Margaret his wife by deeds dated Feb. 10, 1879, and May, 1879, respectively, and recorded at page 462

of Liber 106 and at page 406 of Liber 107 respectively in the office of the Clerk of Rockland County. That I supervised the erection of the monument which was unveiled October 2, 1879, and of the circular iron fence surrounding it; that the said iron fence originally erected is the same as that which now surrounds the monument and which has undergone slight repairs but which has not been changed in size; and that the diameter of the circle occupied by this fence and enclosure was and is about thirty-one feet from outside to outside of the diametrically opposite stones and iron brackets supporting the fence.

HENRY WHITTEMORE.

Dated, New York, Oct. 4, 1905.

Personally appeared before me, this 4th day of October, one thousand nine hundred and five, Henry Whittemore, to me known and known to me to be the signer of the foregoing, who, being duly sworn, declares the statements therein contained to be true to the best of his knowledge and belief.

GEORGE H. TURNER,
Notary Public, No. 57,
New York County, N. Y.

On September 14, 1897, Mr. Edward Hagaman Hall, Secretary of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, photographed and measured the fence and monument, and again on September 28, 1905, and found no change during that period. The circumference, ascertained with a 100-feet tape-measure, outside the fence midway between top and bottom, was 95 feet, making the diameter about 30.24 feet. The base stones and iron brackets extended about 6 inches outside of the plane of the pickets, thus making the diameter of the whole fence about 31 feet and three inches, presumably intended to be 31 feet.

On October 23, 1884, Cyrus W. Field and Mary his wife sold to David K. Elmendorf, for the sum of $2,500, all of the property, comprising the above mentioned 11 39/100 acres,

" excepting, however, from the above described premises or tract of land such part or parcel thereof as is enclosed and occupied as a site for the stone marking the place where Andre was interred; and also excepting therefrom a space of ten feet around and outside of said enclosed space, and reserving to said party of the first part, his heirs and assigns and his and their servants and agents and any other person or persons for his or their benefit or advan-

tage the right of way to pass and repass on foot or with animals, vehicles, loads or otherwise, to and from the aforesaid highway or road and said excepted site or parcel of land aforesaid." (Liber 129, page 123.)

It is apparent that the property excepted from the above sale was a circle fifty-one feet in diameter, with a right of way to the public road.

In November, 1884, Elmendorf laid out a portion of the 11.39 acres thus acquired into building lots. The lay-out includes a private road 50 feet wide called Lafayette avenue leading from the Old Tappan road down to a circular place enclosing the Andre monument. The circular place is called Washington Place. (See plate 32.)

On July 1, 1892, David K. Elmendorf and wife and David C. Elmendorf, conveyed to Mary Alice Elmendorf

"all titles held by parties of the first part to lands included in proposed park known as Washington Park, said park as proposed being 100 feet in diameter, and the land now conveyed being a strip twenty-five feet wide extending entirely around said proposed park and enclosing lands now or lately owned by Cyrus W. Field, 25 feet in diameter and upon which is the stone or monument marking the grave of Major John Andre of the British Army, the lands of said park being subject only to a right of way to and from the enclosure about said stone or monument from the northerly side only and by and through Lafayette avenue, and the said right of way being restricted to and including ten (10) feet in width around the fence inclosing the said stone or monument about said grave of Major John Andre." (Liber 166, page 504.)

The foregoing description is erroneous, as the plot enclosed by the fence around the monument is 31 feet in diameter, and the 10 feet additional all around it was not a right of way but belonged to Field, making the Field lot 51 feet in diameter.

On October 26, 1896, Mary Alice Elmendorf and David K. Elmendorf deeded to Mary Antoinette Elmendorf

"all lands and premises remaining unsold or in any way vested in title in parties of the first part hereto by deed of conveyance or contract whatsoever from Cyrus W. Field, Mary Antoinette Elmendorf, David C. Elmendorf, or David K. Elmendorf or other parties whatsoever." The deed enumerates among other properties the following "And 4th, upon Washington Park, a proposed

park and included within said proposed park and surrounding the stone or monument marking the site of the execution and grave of Major John Andre of the British Army (died Oct. 2, 1780), . . . the said proposed Washington Park is declared to be unopened and private property legally conveyed to parties of the first part hereto and the same now being conveyed as a part of the property intended to be conveyed by this instrument, And the right of way for the public to the circle thirty feet in diameter about the said stone or monument upon the site of the grave of Major John Andre in said proposed park is declared to be through and by Lafayette avenue from the northerly approach of said Lafayette avenue where said avenue intersects the Old Tappan road, said circle of thirty feet total including ten (10) feet outside the iron fence inclosure as now existing or originally placed, and no rights whatever to any parties whatsoever excepting only the lawful owners and their heirs, executors and assigns and by this deed and covenant confirmed." (Liber 186, page 589.)

The foregoing conveyance is ambiguous in that it does not clearly indicate whether the "circle of thirty feet total including ten (10) feet outside the iron fence" means that the ten feet all around is included in or is additional to the thirty feet. It is manifest that the Elmendorfs could not convey to anyone else what they did not have, and the title to a circle 51 feet in diameter and a right of way to the Old Tappan road were still vested in Cyrus W. Field at this time by the exception in his deed to Elmendorf dated October 23, 1884.

In October, 1895, the county of Rockland sold for taxes and on December 22, 1896, conveyed to George Dickey of Nyack for the sum of $6.55 the following tract:

"Viz. Field, Cyrus W., Tappan, bounded north, south, east and west by Lafayette avenue, being a plot one hundred (100) feet in diameter and circular in form." (Liber 187, page 310.)

It will be observed that in the foregoing conveyance the plot is stated to be 100 feet in diameter.

In October, 1897, the county again sold and on November 1, 1898, conveyed the same plot with the same description to the same party for $8.03. (Liber 199, page 553.)

In October, 1898, the county sold it again to Dickey for $4.73 and conveyed it to him September 1, 1900. (Liber 204, page 257.)

In 1903 it was sold for taxes again and conveyed to Dickey November 14, 1904.

On October 11, 1904, it was sold again to Dickey for taxes.

In 1905, the property in question — the circular plot 100 feet in diameter — was assessed at $200.00. On November 13, 1905, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society bought it from Dickey, and in consideration of what he had paid for taxes, took title to the proper 51-foot lot for the sum of $250. Following is the text of the deed which is recorded in liber 222 of deeds at page 298 in the County Clerk's office at New City, N. Y.

This indenture, made the thirteenth day of November, in the year One thousand nine hundred and five (1905) between George Dickey of the village of Nyack, in the town of Orangetown, county of Rockland and state of New York, party of the first part, and the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, a corporation incorporated by chapter one hundred and sixty-six (166) of the laws of one thousand eight hundred and ninety-five (1895) of the state of New York, as amended by chapter three hundred and two (302) of the laws of one thousand eight hundred and ninety-eight (1898) and chapter three hundred and eighty-five (385) of the laws of one thousand nine hundred and one (1901), and having its principal headquarters in the city of New York, county of New York and state of New York, party of the second part,

Witnesseth, That the said party of the first part, for and in consideration of the sum of two hundred and fifty dollars, ($250) lawful money of the United States, to him in hand paid by the said party of the second part, does hereby remise, release and forever quit-claim unto the said party of the second part, its successors and assigns forever, All that certain piece, parcel or tract of land, situate, lying and being in the town of Orangetown, county of Rockland, state of New York, and bounded and described as follows: The circular plot of ground fifty-one (51) feet in diameter, containing and surrounding the monument erected in the year 1879 by Cyrus W. Field to mark the place of burial of Major John Andre of the British army, together with the right of way thereto appertaining for the party of the second part, its successors and assigns and its and their servants and agents and any other person or persons for its, his or their benefit or advantage, to pass and repass on foot or with animals, vehicles, loads or otherwise to and from the aforesaid plot and the public highway known as the Old Tappan Road, all of which circular plot fifty-one (51) feet in diameter was formerly owned by Cyrus W. Field, and, with

the right of way thereto appertaining, was excepted by said Field from the conveyance made by him to David K. Elmendorf in an indenture made the twenty-third day of October, in the year one thousand eight hundred and eighty-four (1884), and recorded at page one hundred and twenty-three (123) of liber one hundred and twenty-nine (129) in the office of the County Clerk of Rockland county; and said circular plot fifty-one (51) feet in diameter is further described as lying within a circular area designated on a map hereto annexed entitled "Copy of a map of property of D. K. Elmendorf at Tappan, Orangetown, Rockland county, N. Y., formerly owned by Cyrus W. Field, made by James S. Haring, Civil Engineer and Surveyor, November, 1884; to which have been added magnetic bearings from a survey made by said Haring in 1873, and also a circle fifty-one feet in diameter indicating the property excepted by said Field from his conveyance to said Elmendorf dated October 23rd, 1884, and recorded at page 123 in Liber 129 of Conveyances in the office of the County Clerk of Rockland County. Drawn by Edward Hagaman Hall, 1905," as Washington Place, bounded north, east, south and west by the circular portion of Lafayette avenue; and the center of the property herein conveyed is distant about four hundred and eighty (480) feet on a bearing south eight degrees west (S. 8° W.) from the intersection of the center line of Lafayette Avenue and the center line of the Old Tappan Road, said intersection being distant two hundred and forty-seven (247) feet on a bearing north eighty-eight degrees and forty-five minutes west (N. 88° 45′ W.) from the intersection of the center line of the Old Tappan Road and the boundary line between the properties of said D. K. Elmendorf and James J. Stevens as shown by said map.

Together with the appurtenances and all the estate and rights of the said party of the first part, in and to the said premises.

To have and to hold the above granted, bargained and described premises, unto the said party of the second part, its successors and assigns, forever.

In witness whereof, the said party of the first part has hereunto set his hand and seal the day and year first above written.

George Dickey.

In the presence of:

Reuben L. Kessler.

State of New York, }
County of Rockland. } *ss.:*

On this thirteenth day of November in the year One thousand nine hundred and five, before me personally came George Dickey,

to me known, and known to me to be the individual described in and who executed the foregoing instrument, and he thereupon duly acknowledged to me that he executed the same.

Reuben L. Kessler,
Notary Public.

SITES AND INSCRIPTIONS

Submissions Passed Upon

Many years ago there was a story current in Norwich, Conn., about the manner in which a spot associated with Miantonomoh, the Narragensett Indian chief, who was killed by Uncas, the Mohegan chief, in 1643, was selected. The place is marked by a monument which was erected in 1841 on the west bank of the Shetucket river a short distance north of Norwich. (See our Annual Report for 1913, page 283.) The story was that when the committee undertook to locate the site, they could not fix upon it precisely. All sources of information having been exhausted they turned to a venerable citizen and well-known antiquarian, the father of the Rev. Thomas L. Shipman, of a neighboring town. On an appointed day, the elder Shipman, the son Thomas, and the committee went to Sachem Plain and walked about, and at length Mr. Shipman struck his cane into the ground and declared that that was the site which they sought. After Mr. Shipman and his son reached home, the boy said to his father:

"Father, how did you know where the place was?"
"Thomas," replied the father, "it was no time to balk."

This story is told, not to impugn the accuracy of the location of the Miantonomoh monument, but to illustrate the manner in which we fear some sites are identified. At any rate, we know of many instances in New York City, not to go further afield, in which sites have been erroneously identified or erroneously inscribed. Many of these errors are due to difficulties inherent in the particular subjects, and he is a foolish historian who boasts that he never makes a mistake; but many mistakes are also due to amateur enthusiasm and ignorance of the necessity of consulting original sources of information and ignorance of methods of critical his-

torical research. For several years past this Society has endeavored to promote a higher precentage of accuracy in these matters by aiding individuals, other societies and government officials in drafting and verifying their inscriptions. During the past year the following submissions have been passed upon:

Inscription upon tablet in the City Hall of New York, commemorating the 250th anniversary of the establishment of municipal government under the Mayor and Board of Aldermen of the City of New York as successors to the Burgomasters and Schepens of the City of New Amsterdam. Dedicated June 24, 1915. Submitted by the Citizens Committee appointed by the Mayor. (See Appendix A.)

Inscriptions for two tablets to be placed on the gate-posts of the main gate-way of the newly created Fort Independence Park in the City of New York. Submitted by the General Society of the Daughters of the Revolution. (See page 139.)

Inscription upon tablet on the northeast corner of First avenue and East 45th street, New York City, marking the place of the execution of Nathan Hale, the martyr spy. Dedicated November 16, 1915. Submitted by the Mary Washington Colonial Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution. (See page 124.)

Inscription for Joan of Arc monument at Riverside Drive and West 93rd street, New York City. Dedicated December 6, 1915. Submitted by the Joan of Arc Statue Committee. (See Appendix B.)

Inscription for a tablet to be erected upon a building in Nassau street, New York City, commemorating the origin of the street. Submitted by the Maiden Lane Historical Society. (See page 128.)

Inscription for a tablet to be placed upon the Chapel of the Intercession within the bounds of Trinity Cemetery, on the southeast corner of Broadway and 155th street, New York City, indicating the site of a line of Revolutionary earthworks. Submitted by the Washington Heights Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution. This inscription reads as follows:

Within Trinity Cemetery
in
1776
THE AMERICAN ARMY
Constructed the Middle Redoubt and other works
of
the second line of defense
which
Under the observation of
General Washington
was defended
by
The Third Pennsylvania Battalion
and
The Connecticut Rangers
under
Colonel Lambert Cadwalader and Captain Lemuel Holmes
November 16

The work in connection with the foregoing submissions has devolved upon our standing Committee on Sites and Inscriptions, consisting of Mr. Reginald Pelham Bolton, Chairman; Mr. Albert Ulmann, Mr. Francis Whiting Halsey, Mr. Frederick S. Lamb and the Secretary.

NEW YORK CITY FLAG, SEAL AND TABLET

The official flag and the standard design of the corporate seal of the City of New York went into effect on June 24, 1915, the occasion being marked by ceremonies of unusual interest including the dedication of a tablet in the City Hall. In our last Annual Report we gave an extended history of the seal and flag. In Appendix A of this Report we print an account of the ceremonies prepared from data obtained from the Citizens Committee appointed by the Mayor, with which this Society had the pleasure of cooperating.

NATHAN HALE TABLETS

As stated on page 122 preceding, this Society verified the inscription for a tablet erected on the northeast corner of First avenue and East 45th street, New York, to indicate the place of execution of Capt. Nathan Hale of The Continental Army by the British. The inscription reads as follows:

Near this Site
NATHAN HALE
Captain in the Continental Army
Who was apprehended within the British Lines
While seeking information for
WASHINGTON
Was executed
22 September 1776.
His last words were
"I only regret that I have but
one life to lose for my country."
Erected by the
Mary Washington Colonial Chapter D. A. R.
16 November, 1915.

The tablet is erected on the building of the Sulsberger & Sons Co., a wholesale meat firm, who courteously permitted the use of their main office on the ground floor for the dedicatory exercises. Miss Mary Van Buren Vanderpoel, Regent of the Mary Washington Colonial Chapter, D. A. R., presided, and, with the assistance of Capt. Walter B. Tufts of the Washington Continental Guard, who was in uniform, unveiled the tablet. The company then proceeded to the assembly room where Mr. M. J. Sulsberger made appropriate remarks of welcome; and addresses were delivered by Miss Kathlyne K. Viele, Historian of the chapter; Dr. Edward Hagaman Hall, Secretary of this Society; Rev. William Force Whitaker, D. D., former chaplain of the National Society of the Sons of the American Revolution; Mrs. George Wilson Smith, Chairman of the Tablet Committee, and others. The benediction was pronounced by Rev. Livingston Rowe Schuyler, Ph. D.

The circumstances surrounding the capture and execution of Hale form one of the best kept secrets of the British Army of that period, which is in marked contrast with those in which Major John Andre of the British Army was captured and executed.

Andre's movements, from the time he landed from the Vulture for his rendezvous with Benedict Arnold in a thicket on the west side of the Hudson River at Haverstraw, to the time of his capture at Tarrytown and his execution at Tappan, are well known. The place of Andre's burial was not concealed, and in 1821, the remains were permitted to be removed to England, where his memory is perpetuated in a monument in Westminster Abbey. Nobody knows where Hale was captured or where he was buried. Local tradition at Huntington, L. I., fixes the site of his capture at that place, as narrated in an article in the New York Times of Sunday, August 22, 1915, entitled "In Nathan Hale's Tragic Footsteps," by Sarah Comstock. As an interesting example of how popular history is written without authority known to experienced historians, for some of the statements, the following may be quoted:

"Here in New York he donned his disguise. It was the quaint costume of a Dutch schoolmaster, the sort of garb which would attract the least possible suspicion. From New York he went directly to Norwalk, on the Connecticut shore of the Sound, with intention to cross at that point to Long Island, and once on the island, to make his way to the British headquarters in and around Brooklyn — in short, to approach the enemy by their back door.

"Washington gave Hale instruction for all commanders of American armed vessels that they were to convey him wherever he wished to go. Thus he was able to make a quick trip from Norwalk to Huntington. From that town he worked his way on to Brooklyn, visited the British camp, took notes and made sketches which told the complete story of the British situation and started back toward Huntington without arousing anyone's suspicion. Had he been able to make his way directly back across the Sound and thence to New York, he might have been saved.

"But at Huntington, satisfied in the possession of his precious knowledge and notes, he halted to await his boat. Near the shore, in a cozy old dwelling, snuggled in an orchard, was a house known as the Tavern of Mother Chic, widow Rachel Chichester being that lady's full name. Here Hale stopped to rest.

"Hale was obliged to wait a while for the boat which had been promised to take him back across the Sound, and he went to the big room where the widow's guests were wont to gather. Here he fell into a good-tempered conversation, cleverly playing the role he had assumed, and acting the country schoolmaster to perfection.

No one of the group there appeared to suspect him; none but one, in fact, ever did. But as a certain one stole from the room Hale felt a doubtful flash of recognition.

"However, the vague feeling that he knew the man passed from him, and he went on chatting easily. At last word came that a boat was approaching, and he walked down confidently toward the shore, ready to board it, never guessing that it was any but the one that he expected.

"But, as a matter of fact, the boat was one from the British vessel Cerberus, then lying off the east side of Lloyd's Neck. It made straight toward the shore where Hale stood, and he proceeded downward to meet it. As the oarsmen drew near a challenge rang forth. Hale was charged with being an American, an impostor, and a spy.

"It is believed that a certain relative of Hale's, a Tory refugee, was the man who had slipped from the tavern group, had betrayed Hale to the British, and was now in the boat, ready to identify the unfortunate young American. The boatman threatened to shoot if he did not yield, and Hale had no choice but to accompany them. He entered the boat a captive at the moment when he had thought he should be setting out on his safe return."

A boulder on the shore of Huntington harbor about ten minutes walk west from the Huntington Golf Club house and casino bears three tablets reading as follows (see plate 26):

(South Side)

NATHAN HALE

IN

EVERLASTING REMEMBRANCE

A. D.

1897

(East Side)

His ancestors were the Hales of Kent, England.
He was born at Coventry, Conn. June 6, 1755.
Graduated from Yale College September 8, 1773.
Enlisted as Lieutenant 7" Conn. Regiment Jul. 6, 1775.
Appointed Captain in Continental Army Sep. 1, 1775,
Volunteered as Spy September, 1776.
Captured by the British on this shore Sep. 1776.
Executed at New York, September 22, 1776.

(West Side)

"I will undertake it. . . . I think I owe to my country the accomplishment of an object so important, and so much desired by the commander of her armies. . . . Yet I am not influenced by the expectation of promotion or pecuniary regard. I wish to be useful, and every kind of service necessary for the public good becomes honorable by being necessary. If the exigencies of my country demand a peculiar service, its claims to the performance of that service are imperious."

"I only regret that I have but one life to give for my country."

The highest authority on the life of Nathan Hale is Prof. Henry P. Johnston, professor of history in the College of the City of New York, and his book entitled "Nathan Hale" appears to have exhausted all available information concerning Hale's movements. This book may be consulted for the evidence which indicates that the place of Hale's execution was near First avenue and East 45th street, in front of the British artillery park and near Lord Howe's headquarters, on Manhattan Island; but Prof. Johnston utterly discredits the legends about Hale's capture at Huntington and after exhaustive research comes to the conclusion that the place of his arrest cannot be stated. The place of Hale's burial is also unknown, but most likely was in the vicinity of the site of his execution. One of New York's City's finest statues is that of Hale by Frederick MacMonnies (1890) erected by the Sons of the Revolution in City Hall Park, New York. (See plate 25.) An interesting landmark on Huntington Bay, not particularly connected with Hale, but of great historical interest in connection with the Colonial Revolutionary and post-Revolutionary periods, is Fort Franklin, the property of Mr. W. J. Matheson, on Lloyd's Neck. Mr. Matheson has restored the fort and preserved some of its original vestiges in a most artistic manner. (See plate 27.)

JOAN OF ARC MONUMENT, NEW YORK CITY

At the request of the Joan of Arc Statue Committee, this Society acted as historian of the ceremonies attending the dedication of the equestrian statue of the French heroine at Riverside Drive and 93rd Street, New York City, on December 6, 1915, and gives its record of the proceeding in Appendix B of this Report. The committee, of which the President of this Society was Chairman, was formed in 1909 to arrange for the erection of a memorial to the Maid of Orleans to commemorate the 500th anniversary of her birth, which occurred in 1412. It was not, however, until 1915 that the committee's labors were brought to fruition. The statue is one of the finest works of its kind in the United States and is pronounced by connoisseurs to be perhaps the finest of this subject extant.

NASSAU STREET, NEW YORK, TABLET AND HISTORY

In 1915, at the request of the Maiden Lane Historical Society, we verified the following inscription for a tablet to be erected on the Cockroft building at No. 71 Nassau street, New York City (see plate 23):*

NASSAU STREET
Known originally as
"The Street that runs by the Pye Woman"
Was laid out about 1695
And was named in honor of
The House of Nassau
Whose head at that time was
William the Third
King of England
And Stadtholder of the Dutch Republic.
Nassau Street became identified with
The Jewelry Trade
More than a century ago.
Erected by
The Maiden Lane Historical Society
1916.

In the consideration of the foregoing inscription, the interesting question arose as to whether William III was at the same time King of England and Stadtholder. It appeared upon investiga-

* The tablet was erected in June, 1916.

tion that such was the case, but that he was not Stadtholder by heredity. When, in 1650, the father of William died in Holland, after having undertaken a *coup d'état,* the office of Stadtholder was abolished and the executive powers passed into the hands of John De Witt. Four years later, at the conclusion of Holland's war with England, Cromwell, in the peace negotiations, insisted as a condition of peace that Holland pass an act of exclusion. This act, as passed, excluded William (who was then only 4 years old), and also excluded William's descendants from holding the office of Stadtholder. In 1667, when there had been popular demonstrations against the exclusion of William, what was called an act of harmony was passed by which the office of Stadtholder in Holland was abolished. In 1672, when William had come of age and had rendered distinguished public service at a time when Holland was in quite desperate straits, that office was revived and bestowed upon him, not as a hereditary right, but by election.

Concerning the history of Nassau street, our researches disclosed the following facts:

The thoroughfare appears to have been projected and in part constructed in the last decade of the eighteenth century, before the demolition of the old city along Wall street, and its development was contemporaneous with important events in the City's growth.

At the time of the English conquest, as shown by the so-called Duke's Plan (1664) and the Nicolls Map (1665), there were only two exits from the city through the city wall, namely, the "northwest gate" at Broadway and the "northeast gate" at Pearl street. At that time, Broadway and Pearl street were the only thoroughfares running from Wall street northward; the former leading to the Commons (now City Hall Park) and thence to the Post Road; the latter running along the East River front for some distance and then joining the Post Road near Chatham Square. Since that time, only two streets have been built leading out of Wall street between Broadway and Pearl street, namely, Nassau and William streets, both of which originated at about the same time.

The first appearance of these streets, so far as we know, is on a map of 1695 in Rev. John Miller's "Description of the Prov-

ince and City of New York." This map is reproduced several times in Valentine's Manual. There is some doubt as to whether this map is in all respects reliable. It represents the Broadway gate in the City Wall closed (which seems improbable as Broadway was one of the two main highways leading from the town northward); and it represents two new gates, one opposite the head of Broad street giving access to an unnamed street corresponding to Nassau street; and another gate giving access to a street corresponding to William street. As the City Wall had not at this period been demolished, and as no record of the opening of a gate at Nassau street has come to light, it is not certain whether this street, or at least this portion of it, was actually in existence in 1695 or whether it was simply projected.

This year 1695 is a particularly interesting one in events bearing on the history of Nassau street. It was in the midst of a period of activity in laying out building lots on the east side of the little town, both south and north of Wall street, and on August 16, 1695, the Common Council ordered that building lots be laid out in the Shoemakers' Land according to a draft produced by the Mayor. (Printed Minutes of the Common Council, I, 380.)

The Shoemakers Land was a tract bounded by Maiden Lane on the south, Broadway on the west, approximately by Ann street on the north, and on the east by a line between William street and Gold street. This was part of a grant of land made by the Dutch Governor to Cornelius Van Tienhoven in 1644 and acquired by a number of tanners and shoemakers in 1675.* On September 14, 1696, the owners of the Shoemakers Land executed a partition deed of the property which, with a map of the same, is to be found at pages 128–145 in liber 28 of Conveyances in the Hall of Records. It was acknowledged January 20, 1700 and recorded May 2, 1715. The deed states that with the aid of James Evetts, one of the City Surveyor, they "have projected and laid out the said land into 164 lotts with convenient streets and lanes to accommodate the same." The deed mentions Broadway, Maiden Lane or Maiden Path, Queen street or Smith's Fly, Fair, John, William and Nassau streets. The map shows all these streets

* Hoffman's "Estate and Rights of the Corporation of the City of New York," page 329.

History of Nassau Street

(Pages 130–131)

Since these pages were written, the writer has discovered hidden in a deed which was not recorded until 1724–5 that Nassau street was surveyed and laid out as early as 1689 and William street as early as 1687. In this deed dated May 25, 1689, but not recorded until 36 years later, by which Gov. Dongan conveyed to Bayard and De Peyster the property on the north side of Wall street, beginning at a point 135 feet 10 inches east of Broadway and extending to William street, the latter street north of Wall street is referred to as "a certain piece of ground in breadth six and twenty foot laid out and surveyed for a street," and Nassau street is referred to as "one other certain piece of ground in breadth six and twenty foot laid out and surveyed for a street." Distances mentioned in the deed identify the location of the streets. In a conveyance of the northeast corner of William and Wall streets by Dongan to John West, dated April 26, 1687, William street north of Wall is referred to as "ye new street opposite to ye Smith's street"—Smith's street then being the same as the present William south of Wall. The Kip after whom Nassau street was originally named Kip street was Jacob Kip or Kipp who on December 14, 1685, conveyed to John Knight property on the north side of Wall street through which the street was opened.

within the tract mentioned from Maiden Lane to the site of Ann street; but, what is especially interesting, it also shows Nassau street continued some distance south of Maiden Lane and below that point called "Kip street." This map is reproduced in facsimile on page 432 of the first volue of Wilson's "Memorial History of the City of New York." The statement on the same page that the original is dated September 14, 1699 and recorded January 2, 1715, is an error. The original is dated September 14, 1696, and was recorded May 2, 1715. The reproductions of this map on page 19 of the second volume of Wilson's Memorial History, page 537 of Valentine's Manual for 1860, and page 278 of Valentine's History of the City of New York are not facsimiles and do not contain the name of Kip street which appears in the original.

Hoffman, in his Estate and Rights of the Corporation, referring to this map and to the will of Jan Harberdinck (John Harpendingh)* one of the owners, says: "I think it probable that Nassau and William streets were opened before 1696. William, called South,† was opened in 1693 up to Maiden Lane. (Deed from G. De Ross, etc., ex'r of Rachel Van Tienhoven, July 29, 1693.)"

As to the name of Nassau street, we have seen that the section laid out on the Shoemakers Land partition map of 1696 between Maiden Lane and Ann street was called Nassau street,‡ probably in honor of William, Prince of Nassau, who, with Mary his wife, ascended the throne of England in 1689 as William III.

Valentine, on page 534 of his Manual for 1860, says that Kip, after whom Kip street was named, was one of the heirs of the old Jan Jansen Damen farm through which part of Nassau street was laid out, but he does not say which Kip. At the period of which we are writing, two of the most prominent members of the Kip family were Capt. Johannes Kip, an Alderman from the North Ward, and Jacobus Kip, an Assessor from the South Ward and

---

* Harberdinck's will, dated April 23, 1722, refers to the map. The will is recorded in Liber 9 of Wills in the Hall of Records.

† Error for Smith street?

‡ Long Island was for many years and until after the American Revolution called Nassau Island.

later Alderman from the North Ward They were very active in public affairs and held many positions of responsibility.

In 1696, the year of the partition map above referred to, we find in the Common Council Minutes (I, 425) the classic reference to the pie woman in connection with what is believed to be Nassau street. On October 17, 1696, Captain Teunis de Key petitioned the Common Council, "desiring that a Carte way May be made leading out of the broad Street to the Street that Runns by the Pye Womans leading to the Commons of this Citty; that the Petitioner will undertake to doe the Same Provided he may haue the Soyle." Captain de Key lived in the North Ward, lying north of Wall street and east of Broadway, and until a year or two before his petition had for a number of years been a member of the Common Council from that district. He had served on several committees for laying out or improving streets south of Wall street, (notably on the committee for laying out Broad tsreet in 1691 (Minutes I, 231). It was natural, therefore, that he should desire to see a connection made between the upper end of Broad street and the streets in the ward in which he lived.

The identification of "the Street that Runns by the Pye Womans leading to the Commons" is a matter of induction. There were only two thoroughfares running from the little old town of New York of that period to the Commons (now City Hall Park and vicinity), namely, Broadway and the infant thoroughfares along the line of the present Nassau street. If Broadway had been meant, it would have been mentioned by that name which was then in use. Furthermore, there was no need for a cart-way to connect Broad street with Broadway, because there were several streets running from one to the other. The conclusion, therefore, is, that "the Street that Runns by the Pye Womans leading to the Commons" was a partially completed street along the line of Nassau street but not yet connected with Broad street, and Captain de Key petitioned that the connection be made through the line of the City Wall.

Who the Pye Woman was and where she vended her wares are as yet an historical mystery. Her memory has been perpetuated, however, in old records and documents in the following expressions, applied in early days to that portion of Nassau street

between Wall street and Maiden Lane or John street: "Street that leads to the pie woman's;" "Pie-woman's street;" and "Pie Woman's Lane." (Post's "Old Streets, Roads, Lanes, Piers and Wharves.") There are to-day many "pie women" in the numerous restaurants of Nassau street.

The Common Council Minutes do not indicate what action, if any, was taken on Captain de Key's petition for the connecting cart way. Meanwhile, other events of importance connected with the junction of Wall and Nassau streets were occurring. One of these was the location of the new City Hall at that point. As early as 1695, as shown by the Common Council Minutes, the old and first City Hall, originally the Stadt Herberg (City Tavern) and then the Stadt Huys (City Hall) at No. 73 Pearl street, had fallen into disrepair and become inadequate to the needs of the City Government. On May 12, 1696, the subject of building a new City Hall was broached in the Common Council; on June 26 it was voted to build a new one; and on July 2 a committee was appointed to find the best place and get estimates. The business dragged along, and after each annual election of the Common Council a new committee was appointed on the subject. At last, on January 11, 1698–99, the committee reported recommending "the Upper end of the broad Street A propper place for ye Building A new Citty Hall," and on May 25, 1699, the Common Council adopted that location. The property on the north side of Wall street, from near Broadway to William street, was owned by Abraham De Peyster and Samuel Bayard; and Wilson, in his Memorial History of the City of New York (II, 42) says that Mr. De Peyster gave the ground for the City Hall.* The writer has been unable to find a record of the conveyance. On August 9, 1699, the Common Council ordered that the ground be laid out and the foundation begun, but the surroundings were contracted by the City Wall, close to which the rear of the City Hall was to be located. The line of the Palisades was about 44 feet north

* In 1713 De Peyster and Bayard brought a suit against the City claiming that the City Hall encroached on their property, but it does not appear what the outcome of the suit was. (Manuals 1862, p. 539; 1866, p. 556; Common Council Minutes III, pp. 42, 46.)

of the northerly line of Wall street,* and the City Hall, which was between 90 and 100 feet long and about 50 feet deep, was located partly south and partly north of the northerly line of Wall street directly across the southerly end of the present Nassau street. On August 18, 1699, therefore, the Common Council addressed a petition to Lieut. Gov. Nanfan and Council, representing that the old fortifications along Wall street had fallen into decay, and as the City was about to build a new City Hall at the end of one of the principal streets fronting to the line of the fortifications, they prayed that the fortifications be demolished and that the stones of the bastions, with the consent of the owners, be appropriated to the building of the City Hall.

By September 20, 1699, the foundation had been laid and on January 16, 1699–1700, the erection of the superstructure was authorized. We may infer that the City Hall was finished in 1700, for on March 17, 1700–1. the Common Council ordered that the coats-of-arms of the King, the Governor and the Lieutenant Governor be cut in stone and inserted in the walls of the edifice.†

With the destruction of the City Wall and the completion of the City Hall, we may infer that the surrounding space at the sides and rear, connecting with Nassau street, which appear in maps a few years later, was then provided, and that in the year 1700, Capt de Key's desire for a cart-way connecting Broad street with the street running by the Pie Woman's to the Common was realized. The next map of interest in point of date is the partition map of Abraham De Peyster's and Samuel Bayard's lots on the north side of Wall street made in 1718, a reproduction of which may be seen in Valentine's Manual for 1860, page 532, and Hill's "Story of a Street" opposite page 30. Upon this map, the open area around the sides and rear of the City Hall is shown connecting with the end of a street marked "King St." on the map, which we take to be an error for Kip street, as King street had for years been the name of the present William street between Hanover Square and Wall street and later the name of the present Pine street.

---

* Valentine's Manual, 1860, pp. 531–2.

† On December 1, 1702, these arms were ordered to be taken down, the stones broken, and the wall spaces filld up.

James Lyne's survey (the Bradford map), erroneously dated 1728 but properly of about the year 1731, designates the street as Nassau street from Wall to Ann, and as Kip street north of Ann, Maershalk's survey of 1755 does substantially the same, but appears to make Fulton street the dividing line between Nassau street and Kip street. The Ratzer map of 1767 gives it the single name of Nassau street throughout.

John J. Post, in his "Old Streets," says that Nassau street was also formerly called New street and Fulton street, but we have not found the original authorities for this statement.

JOSEPH RODMAN DRAKE TABLETS, NEW YORK CITY

A Legend Concerning "The Culprit Fay" Disproved

On May 29, 1915, the Society was officially represented at the dedication of tablets erected by the Bronx Society of Arts and Sciences at the grave of Joseph Rodman Drake in the park which bears his name in the Borough of the Bronx, and in the Bronx Gorge, New York City. The date was the 96th anniversary of the first publication of Drake's poem "The American Flag." The President of the Bronx Society of Arts and Sciences is Dr. Henry Mitchell MacCracken, Chancellor-emeritus of New York University; Mr. Albert E. Davis is Chairman of the Council; and the Drake Memorial Committee consisted of Hon. Victor Hugo Paltsits, ex-State Historian, Chairman, Dr. Nathaniel L. Britton, and Mr. George E. Stonebridge.

The official delegation from this Society consisted of Mr. Herbert L. Bridgman, Chairman; Mr. Reginald P. Bolton, Mr. A. S. Frissell, Mr. Francis Whiting Halsey, Hon. William B. Howland, Dr. Henry M. Leipziger, Hon. N. Taylor Phillips and Mr. Albert Ulmann.

The exercises took place at three different places.

At 2 P. M. the following literary exercises were held in the Morris High School:

1. *Music* — By the Morris High School Orchestra.
2. *Welcome* — By Principal John H. Denbigh.
3. *Response* — By Rev. Dr. Henry M. MacCracken, President of The Bronx Society of Arts and Sciences.

4. *Address* — "The Bronx in Drake's Time and Today" by the Hon. Douglas Mathewson, President of the Borough of the Bronx.
5. *Paper* — "Drake as a Poet" by Professor John Erskine, of the Department of English and Comparative Literature in Columbia University.
6. *Paper* — "The Culprit Fay: A Criticism" by Dean Archibald L. Bouton, of the College of Arts and Pure Science of New York University.
7. *Song* — "The American Flag" words by Joseph Rodman Drake, music especially composed for this occasion by Edwin S. Tracy, Director of Music in the Morris High School — Sung by one hundred pupils of the School, accompanied by the Morris High School Orchestra.
8. *Paper* — "The Family of Drake" by Charles De Kay, Esq., Author, Poet and Critic; grandson of Joseph Rodman Drake.
9. *Music* — By the Morris High School Orchestra.

Dean Bouton's criticism of "The Culprit Fay" contained a particularly interesting passage concerning the circumstances in which that celebrated poem was written. He said:

"The ambition to aid in building an American fairy lore was certainly in Drake's mind. Legend, however, has done its work here. Practically everyone who has written about 'The Culprit Fay' since Griswold — and this includes the Duyckincks, R. H. Stoddard, General Wilson and Francis R. Tillou, Drake's brother-in-law, records a charming moonlight meeting of friends at Cold Spring in the Hudson Highlands in 1816, at which the novelist Cooper, De Kay, Halleck and Charles Fenno Hoffman were discussing the power of scenery to impress the imagination. Cooper and Halleck claimed for the Scottish Highlands supreme power to inspire the poet and the novelist; they lamented that American scenery could not similarly inspire the man of letters. That night before morning, the legend runs, Drake wrote 'The Culprit Fay' as a reply; and in three days had perfected the poem.

"The legend seems not supported by facts. In the Halleck correspondence, preserved in the New York Public Library, is an unpublished letter from Halleck to E. A. Duyckinck, dated May 13, 1866, evidently relating to the revision of this paragraph for a new edition of the Cyclopedia of American Literature. It reads: 'In acknowledgment of the compliment you are paying to the writings of Dr. Drake and myself, I have looked over the proof

sheets you sent me some years ago, which I have kept subject to your order, and hand you herewith two extracts for the purpose of explanation.' The second of these extracts concerns 'The Culprit Fay.' 'The Culprit Fay was written in 1816' it runs; 'De Kay was then in Europe. Drake was never acquainted with Cooper. The whole paragraph is a fiction.' The revised Cyclopedia appeared a year before Halleck returned his proof, and the correction was never made. Halleck had long before borne testimony in the letter to his sister in 1817 that Drake wrote the poem in New York, and that it was completed in three days."

At 4.15 P. M. a tablet affixed to the Drake monument in Joseph Rodman Drake Park was dedicated with the following exercises:

1. *Paper.* "The Hunt Family and Hunt's Point" by the Hon. James L. Wells, Treasurer of the State of New York.
2. *Unveiling of Tablet* by Miss Helena van Brugh de Kay, a great-grand-daughter of the Poet.
3. *Address of Acceptance* of the Railing and Tablet on Behalf of the City of New York. By the Hon. Thomas W. Whittle, Park Commissioner of the Bronx.
4. *National Salute to the Flag.* By Battery E, Second Artillery, N. G. N. Y., Lieutenant Robert W. Marshall, commanding.

The inscription on the tablet reads as follows:

JOSEPH RODMAN DRAKE
1795–1820

Green be the Turf above Thee,
Friend of my better days!
None knew thee but to love thee,
Nor named thee but to praise.
Fitz-Greene Halleck

Erected by
The Bronx Society of Arts and Sciences
May 29, 1915

At 5.15 P. M. another tablet was dedicated in the gorge of the Bronx river in Bronx Park just below the old Lorillard snuff mill, with the following exercises:

1. *Address* — By Mr. Albert E. Davis.
2. *Reading* — Of Drake's poem entitled "Bronx," by Hon. Victor Hugo Paltsits.
3. *Unveiling of Tablet* — By Miss Sylvia de Kay, a great-granddaughter of the poet.
4. *Acceptance of Tablet* — By Hon. Thomas W. Whittle, Commissioner of Parks for the Borough of the Bronx.

The inscription on the tablet is as follows:

Yet I will look upon thy face again,
My own romantic Bronx, and it will be
A face more pleasant than the face of men.
Thy waves are old companions. I shall see
A well-remembered form in each old tree,
And hear a voice long loved
In thy wild minstrelsy.

Erected by
The Bronx Society of Arts and Sciences
May 29, 1915

FORT INDEPENDENCE PARK TABLETS, NEW YORK CITY

Unler date of October 25, 1915, Hon. William R. Hillyer, Deputy Commissioner of Water, Gas and Electricity of the City of New York, informed Mrs. Everett M. Raynor, Chairman of the Patriotic Committee of the General Society of the Daughters of the Revolution, that on October 18, 1915, the Water Commission would formally transfer to the Commissioners of the Sinking Fund a map bearing No. 10,669-x showing a plot of ground at Jerome Park Reservoir, in the Borough of the Bronx, which it would release to the control of the Park Department for use as a public park, the only restriction being that the Water Department should have access to and use of the blow-off chamber and vault located at the southerly end of the strip of land. Later, the Commissioners of the Sinking Fund transferred the property to the jurisdiction of the Park Department. The tract in question comprises about 25 acres on the north side of Jerome Park Reservoir and east of Sedgwick avenue, and as it covers part of the territory of the outer works of Fort Independence it will be called Fort Independence Park.* On account of the historical interest attaching to the locality, the Daughters of the Revolution have undertaken to erect two tablets on the two principal gate-posts of the park. One tablet reads as follows:

* The park was formerly opened and the tablets dedicated on Saturday, May 6, 1916 (not May 7, the date on the tablets).

FORT INDEPENDENCE PARK.
In Remembrance
of the
Officers and Men of the Continental Army and Militia
who here served
the Cause of American Independence
and
for the Inspiration of the Youth of This Nation
the City of New York has Dedicated
This Park
and
the General Society of the Daughters of the Revolution
has Erected These Tablets
7 May, 1916.

The other tablet has the following inscription:

This Park, Dedicated to the Public Service
7 May, 1916
was Included in the Exterior Works of
FORT INDEPENDENCE
constructed
in
1776
at the Direction of
GENERAL GEORGE WASHINGTON
Evacuated by the American Garrison
October 27, 1776,
and Finally Abandoned by the
British Garrison
August, 1779

The ground on which Fort Independence was built was surveyed by Washington in June, 1776, but the fort was built at the suggestion of Generals Greene and Heath. It was built under the direction of Col. Rufus Putnam by Pennsylvania troops of the Continental Army and militia men. Its construction was due to the desire to control the approaches at King's Bridge to Manhattan Island and thus strengthen Fort Washington and increase the security of the army on the island. It was garrisoned first by New York levies and later by Pennsylvania troops under Generals Heath and Parsons, and later left in charge of Col. John Lasher. On October 27, 1776, in view of the advance of the British toward White Plains, the fort was abandoned and its stores partly removed or destroyed by the Americans. British and Hessian troops then occupied it. In January, 1777, the Americans under

General Heath made an ineffectual attack on the fort. The British, however, soon found it expedient to contract their lines, and they evacuated it in August, 1779, and destroyed it in August and September.

PETER STUYVESANT'S TOMB, NEW YORK CITY

Bust of Stuyvesant from Queen Wilhelmina

In our Nineteenth Annual Report (1914) we recorded the erection of a bronze statute of Peter Stuyvesant in Bergen Square, Jersey City, N. J., on October 18, 1913. The erection of this excellent work of the sculptor's art by Mr. J. Massey Rhind in front of a public school was one of the fruits of the revival of interest in the Dutch period of our history resulting from the Hudson-Fulton celebration and other notable commemorations during the past few years.

In 1915, St. Mark's church in New York City was the recipient of a memorial of the last Dutch Director-General in the form of a bronze bust of Stuyvesant sent by Queen Wilhelmina and the government of the Netherlands. The bust was unveiled with interesting ceremonies on Sunday, December 5, which opened the St. Nicholastide festival of the church. Chevalier W. L. F. C. Van Rappard, Minister from the Netherlands to the United States, presented the gift in behalf of his government and it was accepted by the rector of the church, the Rev. William Norman Guthrie, D.D. A large congregation, including many descendants of old Dutch families, attended the exercises.

The inception of the idea of the gift is accredited to Prof. Leopard C. Van Noppen, Queen Wilhelmina lecturer in Dutch literature and history in Columbia University. Professor Van Noppen when in Holland over two years ago, brought the attention of several of his friends there to the fact that although Stuyvesant was the last Dutch Director General on Manhattan Island, the City of New York was still without any satisfactory statue of him. It attracted the attention of Queen Wilhelmina, and an appropriation was made for a bust and the work was intrusted to Toon Dupuis who is called the best sculptor in Holland.

St. Mark's-in-the-Bowery, as the church is called, enjoys the peculiar distinction of standing on a site which has been continuously occupied for church purposes longer than any other site in New York. It is not the oldest church, but on the oldest continuously-occupied church-site. The church stands on the same lot on which the chapel erected by Stuyvesant some time before 1660 stood, and here Stuyvesant was buried. His tombstone is in the outside of the eastern wall of the church above the place where his remains were interred and where they have rested undisturbed ever since. The instruction on the tombstone reads as follows (see plate 22):

> "In this vault lies buried Petrus Stuyvesant, late Captain General and Governor in Chief of Amsterdam in New Netherland, now called New York, and the Dutch West India Islands. Died Feby. A. D. 1672, aged 80 years."

The church is called St. Mark's-in-the-Bowery because it occupies a part of the ancient Bouerie or farm of the Director General. Stuyvesant's bowery residence, at which the terms of capitulation of the Dutch to the English in 1664 were arranged, stood a short distance from the church site. St. Mark's picturesque church-yard, with its ancient willows and tombs of many notable New Yorkers on the Second Avenue side of the church property, and Stuyvesant Square are practically the only remaining portions of the Governor's extensive farm which still retain something of the rural characteristics of that historic "Bowery."

Reminiscences of the Stuyvesant Family

An article in the New York Times of November 28, 1915, contains the following interesting data about the Stuyvesant family. Referring to the tombstone of Peter Stuyvesant, it says:

"The window over the tombstone was erected in 1879 by Rutherfurd Stuyvesant in memory of his wife, Miss Chanler, a ward of Peter Gerard Stuyvesant, the wealthy bachelor of the family, and who, on his death in 1848 left a large share of his estate to Stuyvesant Rutherfurd, on condition that he change his name, by act

of Legislature, to Rutherfurd Stuyvesant. After occupying until 1826 one of the Stuyvesant country homes known as Petersfield, overlooking the East River, between Sixteenth and Seventeenth streets, he built the fine old house still standing, but altered into apartments, on the northwest corner of Eleventh street and Second avenue, directly opposite St. Mark's churchyard. Philip Hone, the society Mayor of New York, tells in his diary of having dined in 1846 with Peter Gerard Stuyvesant 'in his splendid new house in the Second avenue, near St. Mark's Church.'

"Peter Gerard Stuyvesant has left another and more enduring memorial in Stuyvesant Square, bisected by Second avenue, between Fifteenth and Seventeenth streets, which he deeded to the city in 1836 on condition that it 'at all times forever hereafter be appropriated to and used exclusively for the purposes of a public square to be called Stuyvesant Square.'

"Within the church is another memorial of the family — a tablet erected by his children to the memory of Peter, sometimes called Petrus, Stuyvesant, who died in 1805. He was the father of the bachelor Peter Gerard. Fortunately he had another son, Nicholas William, through whom the family was continued to the sixth generation, in the latter's son, Peter. Peter later died in 1860 and his son, Robert Van Rensselaer Stuyvesant, with whom the male descendants of the Dutch Governor were extinguished, presented, a few years ago, to the New York Historical Society, what is probably the most interesting series of family portraits in America. They represent six generations in direct line and, from the birth of Governor Stuyvesant, 1592, to the death of the last Peter, cover a period of 268 years. First is that of the famous Governor, painted from life by an unknown artist and from which all authentic portraits are based. Then comes his only son, Nicholas William, 1648-1698, followed by his son, Gerardus, 1690-1777, and two of the latter's sons, Nicholas William, 1722-1780, and Petrus, 1727-1805. The former's son, of the same name, Nicholas William, 1769-1833, represents the fifth generation and the family group closes with Peter, 1796-1860. The donor, who was the great-great-great-great-grandson of the Governor, gave no portrait of himself."

NEW YORK CITY CHURCHES

Precarious Tenure of Their Sites

The past year has brought fresh evidence of the precarious tenure with which the churches of New York City occupy their sites, owing to the shifting of the population and the change of local characteristics. The growth of population and the consequent "march of modern improvement," which manifest themselves in the invasion of formerly exclusive residential districts like Fifth avenue by shops and factories; in the removal of institutions like the Bloomingdale Asylum and the Leake & Watts Orphanage from Morningside Heights to suburban sites, or the transfer of the Fifth Avenue Orphan Asylum and the chief buildings of New York University to the Bronx; in the changing of public school sites to keep pace with the shifting of school-population; and in numerous other ways, also affect the religious denominations. But for some reason which it is difficult to define, the sentiment of religious bodies and of the public generally involuntarily rebels against churches being rudely crowded off from their home acres by the encroachments of Mammon. This feeling is probably due to the fact that amid the changes and uncertainties of human life, man instinctively looks to the church for something of stability — something, after all, to which he can pin his faith and anchor his hopes. But whatever the reason of this feeling may be, it cannot be denied that it exists and it is a wholesome one. And this Society believes that if the shops, and factories, and residences, and schools and other institutions must wander from place to place without fixture for more than a generation, the churches ought, in the interest of civic welfare, to be encouraged to stand fast upon their old sites as long as possible.

St. Mark's-in-the-Bowery

During the past year, old St. Mark's-in-the-Bowery — of whose history we have given some details in the pages immediately preceding — has entertained apprehensions that the shifting of population and the changes in the character of the parish which is being encroached upon more and more by the inroads of business, might compel the abandonment of the church. The rector of the

church appealed to this Society last year for its moral support in preserving the old church on its present site, and we cordially offered our co-operation in a public movement for this purpose.

In our former reports we have recounted the practical abandonment of the old St. John's Episcopal Church in Varick street, and the struggle which the Old First Presbyterian Church in Fifth avenue had to retain its hold on its present site. We earnestly hope that the historic St. Mark's-in-the-Bowery may be enabled to continue its ministrations in its present location for generations yet to come.

Fifth Avenue Baptist Church

On Sunday, February 13, 1916, the Fifth Avenue Baptist Church, located at No. 8 West 46th street, New York City, celebrated its seventy-fifth anniversary. On this occasion, it developed that this church also is in doubt of its ability to stay where it is much longer. It was stated by the pastor, the Rev. Dr. Cornelius Woelfkin, who gave the historic sermon, and Mr. William M. Crane, Treasurer of the church, that no immediate removal would be made, but that the experience of the current year would probably determine whether the church will move, and if so, whither.

This is not the oldest church of this denomination. In 1721, Gov. Burnet granted the petition of Nicholas Eyers to "execute the ministerial function of a minister within the city to a Baptist congregation." (Doc. Hist. N. Y., iii, 480.) The services were held in a house hired from Rip Van Dam January 1, 1720, "only to be a public meeting house for the Baptists." In 1724 a church was organized and worshipped in a house on Golden Hill (probably John street) but the house was sold, and the denomination continued with varying fortune until its first church building was erected in 1760. This was the First Baptist Church. It was built of blue stone and stood on Gold street near Fulton street. The church was taken down in 1840 and the stones used in building the First Baptist Church on the corner of Broome and Elizabeth streets, to which the congregation soon moved. Subsequent migration carried the First Church to its present location at Broadway and West 79th street. During the first 80 years after

the building of the church in 1760, several other churches of this denomination were built.

The Fifth Avenue Baptist Church was organized February 13, 1841. From the church leaflet of Sunday, February 13, 1916, we learn that in 1841 a company of some three hundred members of the old Stanton Street Church migrated from their home and organized what is now the Fifth Avenue Baptist Church. In those days the city's population was mainly below Fourteenth street. They purchased the building of the Christian Church on Norfolk street and began their new career under the ministry of the Rev. George Benedict, who had been their pastor in the old church. In 1848 Mr. Benedict's health failed, and he desired to retire from the ministry of the church. In June of that year, just as Mr. Benedict's resignation was received, the church building was laid waste through fire. This calamity made a final appeal to the pastor-elect, the Rev. Thomas Armitage, D. D., of Albany, N. Y., and less than twenty-four hours intervened between the resignation of the old minister and the acceptance of the new.

The church found a temporary home in Rutger's Institute, where the congregation continued worship, while a new gothic church building was erected on Norfolk street. The new church was dedicated in January, 1850.

But growth of the city made rapid changes in the neighborhood. The church membership began moving northward, while a new element of society came to live about the old church. Preaching services were begun on Sunday afternoons at Broadway and Thirty-fourth street, and in October, 1859, the church purchased three lots on Fifth avenue and two on West Forty-sixth street. A lecture room was immediately built on the side street and services began there in 1860. It was intended to build the church on Fifth avenue, but after paying the various indebtedness on the Norfolk street property, the church had but $2,800 left; and the stress and reversals incident to the long drain of the Civil War undermined their ability and obliged them to sell the Fifth avenue lots. The church then purchased two additional lots on Forty-sixth street and erected the present church building, which was completed in June, 1865.

The new church was soon the centre of the best residential section of the city, and at the time when Dr. Armitage made a resume of the history of the church in 1874 it reported a membership of seven hundred and twenty-one. Dr. Armitage continued as the pastor of the church until June 1, 1889, and as pastor-emeritus from that time until his death, January 20, 1896. The church was then served successively by Rev. Dr. W. H. P. Faunce from October, 1889, to July, 1899; Rev. Dr. Rufus King Johnston from May, 1901, to June, 1906; and Rev. Dr. Charles F. Aked from April, 1907, to April, 1911. The present minister is the Rev. Cornelius Woelfkin, D. D.

John Street Methodist Church

An interesting question bearing on the historical precedence of the John Street Methodist Church as the "cradle of Methodism" in the United States is expected to come up in the Methodist Conference to be held in Saratoga in May, 1916. It appears from the public prints of February 14, 1916, that differences of opinion have arisen in this denomination as to whether the John Street Church in New York or the church founded by Robert Strawbridge in Frederick county, Maryland, is the older body. The New York church claims to have been established in 1760 and to be the first in America, but there are those who stoutly maintain the claim of precedence for the Maryland church.

The question involved promises to have an important bearing on the question of the union of the northern and southern branches of the Methodist Church which is to be discussed in the approaching conference. Some time ago a committee was appointed to investigate the records and decide the question of the priority of the New York or Maryland church. When bishops of the northern branch expressed the belief that the John Street was the older, three New York clergymen resigned from the committee. The fourteen remaining members of the committee decided that the Maryland church was the older, but it is expected that their decision will be disputed before the Conference to be held in Saratoga next May.

Saint John's Chapel in Varick Street

The status of Saint John's Chapel of Trinity P. E. Parish on the east side of Varick street between Beach and Laight streets, concerning the preservation of which we have had much to say in former reports, remains substantially as it was a year ago, except that the work of widening Varick street and building the new subway has progressed materially. At the present writing, the steps which formerly led up from the sidewalk to the floor of the porch, and the floor of the porch itself, have been removed, and the space beneath them has been excavated to the bottom of the open cut of the subway. The four columns of the porch, however, are still standing, supported on concrete bases which extend down to the bottom of the subway, and upon these columns is the old roof of the porch, adjoining the church itself. The church is inaccessible and is closed. As the new western walls of the business buildings on the adjacent lots, necessitated by the widening of the street, have been built, it is now possible to describe the position of the church with respect to the new building line. Varick street, originally 62 feet 6 inches wide between building lines, has been widened 35 feet on the east side, making its present width south of Vestry street 97 feet 6 inches. The new curb line on the east side is 20 feet from the new building line and the new curb line on the west side south of Vestry street 17 feet 6 inches from the undisturbed building line on the west side. As a result of the establishment of these new lines, the body of the church is left projecting 12 feet 5 inches beyond the new eastern building line and the columns 33 feet 6 inches beyond the building line. As 33 feet 6 inches is more than the sidewalk width, the curb line in front of the church will be carried out far enough to clear the footings of the columns.* The floor of the porch will be rebuilt (if the church is permitted to remain) on the level of the sidewalk which will then run through the porch.

We reiterate our earnest hope that means may be found for the preservation of this venerable structure, if not for religious purposes, then for civic purposes, after the manner of the Old South Church in Boston. With the completion of the new subway

* These figures are kindly verified by the Bureau of Design and Survey of the office of the Borough President of Manhattan.

and the rebuilding of the eastern side of the widened street, the character of the neighborhood will be radically changed for the better, the building will be readily accessible, and it will be an advantageous center for any civic institution.

NEW YORK CITY PARKS

Histories of the Parks by this Society

There is no book containing a history of the parks of New York City. Even the reports of the Department of Parks do not give any connected stories of their origin and development. It is necessary, therefore, to consult old historical archives, Common Council minutes, Supreme Court records, books of conveyances, old maps, and many other sources of information to trace the history of any park. From time to time the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society has prepared more or less extended accounts of some of them, and they may be consulted in our Annual Reports as follows:

Battery Park: 1903, pp. 105-125; 1908, pp. 86-90.
City Hall Park: 1904, pp. 55-64; 1910, pp. 383-424.
Central Park: 1911, pp. 379-490.
Mount Morris Park: 1915, pp. 194-202.
Morningside Park: Present Report, Appendix C.

The creation of various new parks have been recorded from time to time, and additional data concerning the older ones may be found in different Annual Reports.

Vandalism in the Parks

In the summer of 1915, a special effort was made to repress vandalism in the public parks. By the provisions of the city charter, the Police Department has police jurisdiction over the parks. In the practical operation of the parks, the Park Commissioner communicates to the Police Inspector of the district in which a particular park is located and states the needs of that park, and the Inspector furnishes as many policemen as he can. There are no "park policemen" appointed by the Park Department in the old sense of that term, although, of course, the park

employees do what they can to prevent vandalism and to protect the park property. The number of regular policemen supplied by the Police Department, however, is inadequate to police the parks satisfactorily, and there is more or less rowdyism in them. This is true not only of the extensive parks in the Bronx but also of Morningside Park (see our Report for 1911, p. 84), certain parts of Central Park, and other recreation grounds in the various boroughs.

In 1915, the Mayor, the police, the city magistrates and the Park Department made a united effort to suppress this lawless element. Dr. William T. Hornaday, Director of the Zoological Park in the Bronx, speaking of this subject, said:

"The rubbish throwers of this city for twenty years past have been mean, dirty and defiant. For fifteen years we of the Zoological Park have admonished and appealed to the vandal element of our visitors, to refrain from disfiguring our walks and lawns, and show respect for the efforts of New York City to provide clean and beautiful parks. Ninety per cent of all park visitors are appreciative and orderly, and right-spirited. The other ten per cent are persistently disorderly, mean, insolent and repulsive. They spoil the parks for decent people, and they waste public money."

To remedy this situation, the police put "plain clothes men" in the parks and the park employees watched visitors and gathered evidence of their misdoings so as to secure convictions when arrests were made. The result of the campaign was salutary.

Newsboys Free to Sell Papers Without License

Since Hon. Cabot Ward became Commissioner of Parks for the Boroughs of Manhattan and Richmond and President of the Park Board, he has endeavored to abate the nuisance caused by innumerable newsboys, fruit venders, and hawkers of other wares in the territories under the jurisdiction of his department. In February, 1916, Judge Joseph F Mulqueen of the Court of General Sessions, handed down a decision which is rather discouraging in this direction. The case was that of Peter Parelli, a newsboy, and involved the right of the Park Department to prevent the selling of newspapers in the vicinity of a park without a permit from the Park Department. Parelli once had a newstand on

Broadway adjoining the park railing of Greeley Square, for which privilege he paid the Park Department $30 a month. The Park Commissioner, in pursuance of his policy to get as much as possible for the city out of these privileges and when possible to reduce their number, let the privilege to another newsdealer who paid $75 a month and revoked Parelli's permit. Parelli then began to sell papers without a stand at Broadway and 32d street, still on property under the jurisdiction of the park. The stand-holder complained that Parelli's competition injured the value of his stand. Parelli was twice arrested for violating section 12 of chapter 17 of the city ordinances which provided that "No person shall expose any article for sale or exhibition, nor perform any personal service for hire, nor take any photograph in any park or parkway except under permit to be issued by the Commissioner." On both these occasions he was arraigned before and discharged by Magistrate Daniel T. Murphy. He was then arrested a third time, arraigned before Magistrate Frederick B. House, convicted, and fined $25, with an alternative of fifteen days in prison. The case was appealed and Judge Mulqueen of the General Sessions rendered a decision setting aside the judgment of the lower court. In the course of his opinion, he said:

"The issue is the right of this newsboy to sell papers on that street and on all the streets of the city without a license, and I find that right is clear and absolute. The learned magistrate was clearly in error both in failing to respect the decision of Magistrate Murphy and in his disposition of the case.

"The Mayor, Aldermen and commonalty of the city hold them (the streets) in trust for the public as streets, and no resolution of the Board of Aldermen approved by the Mayor could change their character from streets to a park. The beneficiaries of the trust were the people of the city, who had a vested right to use these thoroughfares as streets.

"It is lawful for this newsboy to sell papers on any of the streets of the city without a license from anyone, and this right couldn't be taken from him by the resolution referred to. The Park Department derived no right from that resolution to prevent any newsboy from selling papers on these streets or requiring him to secure a license for the purpose.

"It is conceded that the Aldermen, with the consent and approval of the Mayor, may pass an ordinance requiring license for

selling papers on the streets of the city, but I have been unable to find such ordinance. Moreover, such an ordinance must be general in character and would apply to all newsboys in all streets. It couldn't make it legal to sell newspapers at Thirty-first street and Broadway and forbid their sale at Thirty-second street and Broadway. There is an ordinance in which it is expressly provided that no license should be required for the sale of newspapers.

"The owners of adjoining properties have rights in the street, but they have no right to prevent a newsboy from selling a newspaper on the street adjoining their property, and it is just and lawful for this newsboy to sell his papers on the west side of Broadway and on Thirty-second street."

PRINTING HOUSE SQUARE, NEW YORK CITY

Franklin and Greeley Statues

Printing House Square, New York City, is neither a square nor a public park, but is a triangular space bounded by Park Row, Nassau street and Spruce street. This open space, like the adjacent City Hall Park, is part of the ancient common. Upon it face the buildings of the New York World, the New York Sun, and the New York Tribune. Formerly the New York Times occupied the building on the south side of the square. Hence the name, Printing House Square.

Printing House Square is adorned by the statues of two famous printers, one of which is destined soon to be removed.

In the middle of the square is a statue of Benjamin Franklin, permission for the erection of which was voted by the Park Board on October 31, 1871.

In 1890, a statue of Horace Greeley by J. Q. A. Ward was erected by public subscription at the entrance to the Tribune Building, it being located there by the authority of the Park Department. The city authorities now require an alteration of the front of the Tribune Building, to permit of the free use of the sidewalk, and the statue must soon be removed to another site. Mr. Greeley's friends and admirers wished to have the statue placed in City Hall Park, but this proposition at first seemed to conflict with the desire of the Park Department to reserve City Hall Park for memorials of men who have been distinguished officially in the city government, and a site in Battery Park was tendered for the statue.

On the day before Christmas, 1915, Mrs. Gabrielle Greeley Clendenin, daughter of Horace Greeley, made a public appeal on the subject of the removal of her father's monument, in the following words:

"To the People of the City of New York: I do appeal to you not to have my father's statue buried in an out-of-the-way, obscure park. He who worked for and loved the American people with every fibre of his great loving heart. He who was the product of American ideals and who did so much to shape the lives of your fathers. Let his statue rest somewhere in Printing House Square that his feet trod so often in his busy life. He desires no place in any Hall of Fame, but to be left among the people — to say to the weary seekers for work, 'I too sought like you and found work at last; do not despair.' This statue is the work of one of the greatest of modern sculptors, J. Q. A. Ward, who spent hours studying my father as he worked in his office, and who after his death took a mask of his face so that combined with his strong, virile genius he was in every way equipped to make a masterpiece in bronze, depicting not the man only, but the very soul of Horace Greeley. Again, as the work of a great American sculptor, as a remarkable likeness of a characteristic American, let it not pass into obscurity, O People of this City and of his heart.

GABRIELLE GREELEY CLENDENIN.

December 24, 1915.

Following this appeal, the propriety of placing the statue in City Hall Park was again submitted to the Park Department and Municipal Art Commission, and it is hoped that such a site may address itself to their approval.*

Busiest Place in New York

In November, 1915, the Police Department ascertained that the corner of Nassau and Frankfort streets in Printing House Square is the busiest place in New York, so far as street traffic is concerned. During the last 25 days of that month, 446 traffic policemen, supplied with automatic counters, were stationed at certain points with instructions to count the number of persons and

* Early in June, 1916, the Park Department and Municipal Art Commission approved of putting the statue in City Hall Park. On July 19, 1916, it was moved from the Tribune building and placed in the northeastern part of the park near the court-house. (See plate 34.)

vehicles passing between the hours of 8.30 A. M. and 6.30 P. M. The figures show that at Nassau and Frankfort streets, 296,000 pedestrians and 6,700 vehicles pass daily. The next busiest place is Broadway and Fulton street, with 223,000 pedestrians and 10,300 vehicles. Other interesting figures of this census may be found in the New York Times of December 12, 1915, and the New York Sun of December 19.

First Permanent Tammany Hall Demolished

During the past year, the old New York Sun building on the southern corner of Nassau and Frankfort streets, No. 170 Nassau street, was torn down, the Sun moving to the building on the southern corner of Spruce and Nassau streets, No. 150 Nassau street. On the site of No. 170, a new building only three stories high, has recently been completed.

The building just torn down was erected in 1811, and was the first permanent building of Tammany Hall. During the period of over a century, this interesting building has gradually passed through a descending scale of architectural importance in relation to its neighbors. When it was erected it was a four-story building of considerable relative dimensions. Gradually more ambitious buildings grew up around it and excelled it in height. With the advent of the steel-frame construction and sky scraper period about 25 or 30 years ago, buildings shot up still higher, but the Sun Building, like the City Hall opposite, remained the same lowly structure that it had been before, except that one more story was added. In 1874, shortly after the death of Horace Greeley, a part of the present Tribune Building, ten stories high, was erected on the site of an older building, which the Tribune had occupied since 1841; then in 1905–1906, it was enlarged in ground area and carried up to its present height of 20 stories. The old Times Building on the south side of the square, erected in 1857 and originally five stories high, was rebuilt and carried to a height of thirteen stories in 1888, while still occupied — a remarkable operation. Another story has since been added. The Times moved to its present new building in Times Square January 1, 1905, having occupied temporary quarters for a few months in the old Daily News Building in Park Row. In 1890 the big

building of the World, called the Pulitzer Building, just north of the Sun Building, between Frankfort street and the Brooklyn Bridge, was finished. The World was previously located at No. 32 Park Row in a building still standing. Still, the old Sun Building remained, until the past year, an interesting landmark and reminder of a period long gone by. By an interesting coincidence, the Sun offices have been moved to the site of the next earlier home of the Tammany Society on the south corner of Spruce and Nassau streets, which was the location of the famous "Martling's" more than a century ago.

CENTRAL PARK, NEW YORK CITY

Recapitulation of Proposed Intrusions, Alterations, Etc.

The closeness with which the parks of New York City in general, and Central Park in particular, lie to the hearts of the people of the metropolis, has been manifested anew during the past year by the instant and earnest opposition which was aroused by certain projects for the misuse of the parks. How completely metamorphosed Central Park would be if all the schemes which have been advanced for its mutilation, dismemberment or perversion had been carried out, can only be appreciated by running over the list of such proposals. In our Annual Report for 1911 we gave four pages (484–488) to a recapitulation of various propositions which could readily be recalled, and that list was incomplete. To it should be added the following:

The Legislature in 1862 authorized the construction of a building for the New York Historical Society, and the report of the Park Board in 1866 shows that its members refused to accept this plan.

Efforts were made by leading physicians in 1867 to establish a dispensary of artificial mineral waters in the park.

In 1869 Gov. John T. Hoffman asked the Central Park Commissioner to provide a parade ground for the First Division of the National Guard in the park.

In 1870, it was proposed to convert the northern end of the park into a zoological garden.

In 1872 the Park Board was met with the proposal to model a world map in relief on the North Meadow.

After Gen. Grant's death in 1885, it was proposed that his body be buried in the park.

In 1911, the Fire Commissioner proposed to locate central fire alarm stations in Central and other parks.

On February 28, 1912, a plan was laid before the Park Commissioner to take the 35 acres now included in the old receiving reservoir, which extends from 79th to 86th streets, drain it and use it for museums and a sunken garden.

In May, 1912, it was proposed to transfer the old Lenox Library building to the park.

In 1912 the late James E. Sullivan proposed the erection of a stadium.

In January, 1914, the project for erecting a building for the National Academy of Design on the site of the Arsenal was renewed.

On March 8, 1914, the plan of Anna Held for a marionette theatre in the park was made public.

To the foregoing list, the year 1915 contributed its quota, as will appear hereafter.

In 1910, when Mr. Robert Wheelright undertook to make a map showing how Central Park would look if all the suggestions for utilization of its space had been approved, he found there was not room enough to include them. He wrote a paper on the subject for Landscape Architecture and began it with this quotation from Life of that year:

> "It's time," said Mr. Hustler, "to remodel Central Park,
> At present it's as out-of-date as Noah and his Ark."

The Spirit of Central Park

In the history of Central Park, in our Annual Report for 1911, we endeavored to show the purpose of its builders, but further testimony on this point may appropriately be offered. One of the most important expressions of the spirit of the park is to be found in a letter addressed to Hon. H. G. Stebbins, President of the Department of Public Parks, by the Landscape Architects, Olmsted & Vaux, in February, 1872. On April 20, 1870, the old Central Park Commission, under whose administration the park had been built, was abolished by the new charter and it was super-

seded by the new Department of Public Parks. In November, 1870, the landscape architects learned through the public press that the department had resolved to transform the open ground of the north division of the park into a zoological garden and that other radical departures from the original conception of the park were contemplated. The landscape architects, therefore asked permission to examine and comment on the plans. The request was disregarded, and on December 1, to quote the landscape architects' words, "the department having openly disregarded the terms of its engagement with us, our duties to it were concluded." In February, 1872, Olmsted & Vaux wrote to the department the letter first above referred to, and it appears on pages 67–113 of the Second Annual Report of the Department of Public Parks for the year ending May 1, 1872. It is entitled, "A consideration of motives, requirements and restrictions applicable to the general scheme of the park." In the course of this letter they say:

"As the city grows larger, projects for the public benefit multiply, land becomes more valuable, and the Park more and more really central, applications for the use of ground upon it for various more or less plausible purposes are likely to become increasingly frequent and increasingly urgent, and there will thus be a strong tendency to its conversion into a great, perpetual metropolitan fairground, in the plan and administration of which no general purpose need be recognized, other than to offer, for the recreation of those who may visit it, a desultory collocation of miscellaneous entertainments, tangled together by a series of crooked roads and walks, and richly decorated with flowers, and trees, fountains, and statuary.

"The only solid ground of resistance to dangers of this class will be found to rest in the conviction that the Park throughout is a single work of art, and as such, subject to the primary law of every work of art, namely, that it shall be framed upon a single, noble motive, to which the design of all its parts, in some more or less subtle way, shall be confluent and helpful.

"To find such a general motive of design for the Central Park, it will be necessary to go back to the beginning and ask, for what worthy purpose could the city be required to take out and keep excluded from the field of ordinary urban improvements a body of land in what was looked forward to as its very centre, so large as that assigned for Central Park? For what such objects of great prospective importance would a smaller body of land not have been adequate?

"To these questions a sufficient answer can, we believe, be found in the expectation that the whole island of New York would, but for such reservation, before many years be occupied by buildings and paved streets; that millions upon millions of men were to live their lives upon this island, millions more to go out from it, or its immediate densely populated suburbs, only occasionally, and at long intervals, and that all its inhabitants would assuredly suffer, in greater or less degree, according to their occupations and the degree of their confinement to it, and from influences engendered by these conditions.

"The narrow reservation previously made offered no relief from them, because they would soon be dominated by surrounding buildings and because the noise, bustle, confinement and noxious qualities of the air of the streets would extend over them without important mitigation.

"Provision for the improvement of the ground, however, pointed to something more than a mere exemption from urban conditions, namely, to the formation of an opposite class of conditions, conditions remedial of the influences of urban conditions.

"Two classes of improvements were to be planned for this purpose: one directed to secure pure and wholesome air, to act through the lungs; the other to secure an antithesis of objects of vision to those of the streets and houses which should act remedially, by impressions on the mind and suggestions to the imagination."

In what we have said for so many years about the parks of New York City, we have endeavored to express certain general principles applicable to all, but also to make it plain that the different parks have their individualities and are adapted to different uses. A thing which might be permitted in Van Cortlandt Park or Pelham Bay Park is not necessarily appropriate to Central Park. A tent colony, permissible in Pelham Bay Park by the water side, and military manoeuvres, permissible in Van Cortlandt Park, are foreign to the purpose of Central Park. The latter should be preserved for what it was intended to be — a quiet, rustic retreat from noise, confusion, hubbub, and organized crowds; and as one of the greatest examples of landscape art in America, it should also be protected from devastation. The park would now be a perfect hodge-podge if all the projects for its misuse had been carried out. It has been saved from them by consistently and eternally preventing every one. If the barrier is once broken down, there will be an uncontrollable rush for the spoliation of the Park.

Free Boating on Park Lakes

On March 23, 1916, public announcement was made of Park Commissioner Ward's policy to make the boating and skating privileges in Central Park free. After consulting with the Corporation Counsel and other city officials and with the approval of Mayor Mitchel, Mr. Ward has asked the Board of Estimate and Apportionment for an issue of $20,000 worth of special revenue bonds for the purpose of carrying out his plan to give the people the fullest possible facilities for enjoying the park and to put an end to their exploitation for individual profit. On January 1, 1916, the privilege of renting boats and skates for use on Harlem Mere at the northern end of the park, held by William Keller, and the boating privilege on the lake at the southern end of the park, held by August Braun, Jr., expired. Keller paid $225 a year and Braun $2500 a year for the boating privilege, the Park Department providing the boat houses and shelters. These concessions were profitable to the concessionaires, it being estimated that Braun made $3500 a year profit.

The Commissioner's plan with respect to skating is not to rent skates, but to provide comfortable quarters for the skaters. With respect to boating, he plans to allow a half hour's use of the boats free; and if the boat is not brought back in half an hour, to fine the person who takes it 25 cents for the next half hour and progressively according to the length of time the boat is kept out. The plan of handling the boats is adopted from that of the Palisades Interstate Park Commission. The boating and skating will be under the regulation of park attendants.

Shakespearian Masque in Park Prevented.

On January 12, 1915, public announcement was made of the proposal of the Shakespeare Tercentenary Celebration Committee to hold a "community masque" in the park. The performance was expected to attract 50,000 people a day for five days. Notwithstanding the prominence of the men and women interested in the celebration, the plan to hold in Central Park a performance which would draw vast throngs to the park, to the disturbance of the quiet which the park is intended to afford and to the injury of

its lawns, instantly aroused a storm of public protest. The opposition was directed both toward the perversion of the park to the purposes of a show-ground and toward the charging of an admission fee. The newspaper columns were filled with letters from and interviews with men and women protesting against the proposed misuse of the park; the Mayor and the Park Commissioner conferred on the subject and the civic associations held meetings about it. As a result of this manifestation of public opinion, the Shakespeare Tercentenary Celebration gracefully withdrew its request for the use of the park in the following public statement by Mrs. Axel Olaf Ihlsing, Executive Secretary:

"Since the announcement of the celebration's plans regarding the masque, it has become clear that public opinion is conscientiously divided as to the desirability or practicability of putting Central Park to this particular form of public recreation or service. Therefore, on the same principal of civic unity on which the use of Central Park was asked for, the committee now believes and has decided that the use of Central Park for the masque performance is undesirable. In making this decision the committee has been assured of the same cordial support of the city administration in seeking some other site appropriate to the community purposes of masque production which may meet with the united approval of all citizens."

Utilization of Reservoir Site Proposed

At the forty-seventh annual meeting of the trustees of the American Museum of Natural History, held on February 7, 1916, the distinguished President of the Museum, Dr. Henry Fairfield Osborn, made an important suggestion for the utilization of the site of the old Croton reservoir in Central Park, which is soon to be abandoned, by making it part of a great connecting avenue, court and plaza between the Metropolitan Museum of Art and the American Museum of Natural History. The reservoir was built before Central Park was created and was not part of the original plan of the park, although the plans of the park in its vicinity were necessarily laid out in conformity with this preexisting feature. Professor Osborn's suggestion was expressed as follows:

"A plan of very great importance for the future scientific and artistic development of the City of New York was suggested to

the President some years ago by a member of our board, whose name is withheld. It is the utilization of the great space in Central Park to be left vacant by the removal of the south Croton reservoir.

"This plan has been studied in an informal manner and in a preliminary way with the approval and co-operation of the present Commissioner of Parks, the Hon. Cabot Ward. The idea is not to bring forward at the present time a formal project, but to show how it is possible to provide for the people the greatly desired western and eastern accesses to the Metropolitan and American Museums; secondly, to show how the city has an opportunity of providing, in spaces at present wholly inaccessible to the public and unutilized for park purposes, a central court or plaza whereon it may be possible to develop certain artistic, musical, and recreational influences in the open air, for which there is no space at present provided in our entire park system.

"We have playgrounds, baseball and tennis fields, polo and golf fields a-plenty, but no space for musical, artistic, historical, or other educational celebrations and fetes such as should be provided for within out parks; nor is there any adequate plaza for public music. The sketch plan to be published with this report is an indication of what may be done.

"This or some similar plan, which should be prepared under the direction of the Department of Parks and the Municipal Art Commission, will provide for the free circulation of people to our two great museums and it will provide, not in park land but directly over the transverse subway extending east and west at Eighty-sixth street, for an art and educational exhibition building, which will also serve on the south facade as a platform for open-air concerts and fetes. The broad level space, now occupied by the reservoir, may either be developed as a garden with fountains, or as a sunken area with encircling stone seats — an amphitheatre with proportions adequate for such historical presentations as that planned for the Shakespeare Tercentenary."

The subject has not formally been laid before the Park Department.

WEST SIDE PARKS, NEW YORK CITY

The New York Central & Hudson River Railroad Situation

In our Annual Report for 1913, at pages 174–176, and our Report for 1914, at pages 172–174, we expressed apprehension concerning the effect upon the west side parks of New York City of the changes proposed to be made in the tracks of the New York Central & Hudson River Railroad Co. The announcement in the newspapers of January 16, 1916, that the city officials composing the Committee on Port and Terminal Facilities of the Board of Estimate and Apportionment had come to an agreement with the railroad company on the subject, brought the matter again before the public mind and stirred various emotions, depending upon the point of view.

The problem presented by the New York Central & Hudson River Railroad tracks on the west side, which has engaged public attention for several years past, is an extremely large one, involving many public and private interests, as may be judged from a mere statement of the course of those tracks on Manhattan Island. The tracks which come down from the north of the city on the east side of the Hudson river, branch at Spuyten Duyvil on the north side of the mouth of Spuyten Duyvil creek. One set of tracks turns eastward to the Harlem river, runs down the east side of that river, crosses it at 135th street, and goes down Park avenue to the Grand Central Station at 42d street. The other set of tracks, which is of present concern, crosses the mouth of Spuyten Duyvil creek on a low draw-bridge, runs down along the shore of the Hudson river, cuts through Fort Washington Park, and continuing along the shore parallel with Riverside Drive, passes through Riverside Park for a distance of nearly three miles from 130th street to 72d street. Between 72d street and 60th street, the tracks spread out fan-wise in a large freight yard. From 60th street the tracks continue down 11th avenue to 33d street, thence to 10th avenue at 30th street, down 10th avenue to the river front on West street at 12th street, thence down West street to Canal street, through Canal street to Hudson street, and down the latter to the freight house which stands on the site of old St. John's

Park in the block bounded by Varick, Hudson, Laight and Beach streets. The company owns in fee a part of this route, but where it runs through the city streets it holds simply an easement. The first charter for the right of way down the west side of the city was granted in 1846 to the old Hudson River Railroad Company for a period of fifty years. This company, however, was merged with the New York Central Company — which up to that time had run between Albany and Buffalo — in 1869, with the result that the Court of Appeals ruled that the franchise of the Hudson River Company was to be extended during the lifetime of the New York Central, that is, for 500 years. Consequently, under this franchise, the New York Central has an easement for nearly 500 years for its line along that portion of its route which it does not own outright. In our Report for 1909 at pages 72–80, we gave the history of the obliteration of St. John's Park by the railroad company at the close of the Civil War; and in our Report for 1914, at pages 172–174, we gave the history of the railroad's location in what is now Fort Washington Park.

For many years, the removal of the tracks from 11th avenue has been a subject of agitation on account of the number of accidents to citizens which gave to that thoroughfare the nickname of Death avenue. In 1906, the Legislature passed a bill introduced by Senator Martin Saxe which gave the railroad company a year in which to negotiate a settlement with the old Board of Rapid Transit Commissioners, in default of which the city was to begin condemnation proceedings; but nothing came of it. Later, the city brought proceedings against the company, with the result that in 1910 the Court of Appeals rendered a decision holding that the city had no right to interfere with the company, but that, as it had succeeded in showing that the presence of the New York Central in 11th avenue was a danger to the citizens and a detriment to the neighborhood, the state could, under its general police power, take steps to force the company to find a new site for its tracks at its own expense. Thereupon the Legislature of 1911, by chapter 777, directed the company to file before October 1 of that year, plans to show how it would remove its tracks, and authorized the Board of Estimate to enter into negotiations with the railroad to effect this. It is under this law that

the Board of Estimate is now acting. The railroad company is required to provide at its own expense a safer right of way, and the city may effect any equitable arrangement with it.

This menace of Death avenue and various other causes have culminated in the elaborate plan for rearranging the tracks which, it is estimated, will cost $50,000,000 and requires six years to complete after it is begun. But the plan has not yet been finally adopted, and the amelioration of existing conditions appears to be a long way off. It is said that the cost of the improvements will be borne entirely by the railroad company, but that is subject to qualifications, for the agreement involves the exchange of certain real estate between the city and the railroad company, and the relative values of what the city would get and what the city would give are variously estimated.

The alteration of the railroad tracks involves important questions affecting the proposed new bridge across Spuyten Duyvil creek, the proposed new park at Inwood Hill, the use and enjoyment of Fort Washington Park, Riverside Park, and Riverside Drive, the safety of the use of public streets, below 72d street, the health, quiet enjoyment and outlook of the private property owners along the whole line, the great question of water-front facilities for commerce and the accommodation of the increased business of the railroad itself.

The plan which is now under consideration, but which has not yet been adopted, contemplates rearranging the tracks at Spuyten Duyvil so that trains from the north and east can cross the creek — or the Harlem Ship Canal as it is here called — on a four-track swing-bridge. The tracks are then to go through a tunnel, constructed by the "cut and cover" method, through the western side of Inwood Hill; cross Dyckman street on a viaduct, return to grade along the river front, and pass through its cut in Fort Washington Park, which will be widened to accommodate four tracks instead of two as at present and will be covered. Below the park, the tracks are increased in number to six. At 158th street, the street is to be carried over the tracks, with a ramp permitting access to the property west of the railroad. Under the Riverside Drive bluff, about 145th street, is a yard of the railroad, but the plan proposes that when the line is reconstructed the

major part of the main line tracks from 153d street to 135th street shall be covered, and thus make it possible to extend the park farther toward the river. The yard tracks proper will remain at grade, but the six main tracks will be gradually elevated by ramps, which will stretch from 145th to 133d street, where they will be carried over Manhattan street to 128th street on a viaduct. Passing through the Claremont Hill in a tunnel the tracks will continue through Riverside Park to 72d street in a combination tunnel and roofed subway, with solid park slopes, on the outshore side except along the present commercial areas at 79th and 96th streets. At 82d street the tracks will begin to spread, fan-wise, until they increase to twenty-one as they enter the railroad's yard at 72d street. Through the yards, four of the tracks will be carried south on a ramp, which will lead to an elevated structure at 59th street and the tracks will be elevated thence to the 30th street yard. This is to run along 12th avenue and the marginal way past the new long docks. This arrangement will take the place of the surface tracks which at present occupy 11th avenue and against which there has been so much agitation. The elevated line will run south to 38th street, where the New York Central has more yard space. There, according to the plan, the tracks are to separate and run on two different levels, spurs to connect with the transfer floats, bridges, and piers of the North river. From the 30th street yard only two tracks will emerge. These are to be carried, still upon an elevated structure, to the east of West street, to the railroad's southern terminal near Canal street. This route will be along a private right of way, which the Central must purchase.

Protest Against Uncovered Tracks

When the plan for the rearrangement of the railroad tracks through Riverside Park, referred to under a previous heading, was made public in January, 1916, strong protests were made by individuals and civic organizations against leaving the tracks uncovered. The particulars of the agitation may be found in the newspapers during the three weeks following January 16, 1916. One of the citizens' committees asked that the tracks be kept in a

tunnel under Riverside Drive from the Manhattan Street viaduct to 72d street. It is the opinion of some people that if the tracks are widened in their present location, and then covered with a superstructure which in turn is to be covered with earth, this elevated covering of the tracks would involve serious changes in the topography of the park. It is understood that the railroad company will construct such a roof to its tracks as will enable the park to be extended across them in such a way as to continue the park surface to the water's edge. That plan would cover the roof with soil to a depth of 20 feet in some places, but at other places to such a shallow depth that it would sustain only grass and low shrubs. The operation would also involve the destruction of some of the trees in the park. During the past few months engineers have been at work on a topographical map of the park with a view to learning exactly what the effect of the proposed plans will be.

History of Riverside Park

The New York Central Railroad had secured its land for its tracks along the shore of what is now Riverside Park in New York City long before the park was created. This park was acquired under the provisions of chapter 697 of the Laws of 1867, the city acquiring the bulk of the property in August, 1872. Pursuant to chapter 447 of the Laws of 1876, the whole area of what was formerly known as Riverside Park and avenue was placed under the jurisdiction of the Park Department. Pursuant to Laws of 1885, the city purchased in 1891 certain small parcels on the westerly side at a cost of about $95,000; and pursuant to laws of 1896 acquired in 1900 the lands north of 126th street between Claremont avenue and Riverside Drive, at a cost of about $370,000. In 1899, under the provisions of the Laws of 1894, and in 1901, certain lands on the westerly side of the railroad tracks were acquired at a cost of about $24,000.* According to the report of the Park Department for 1914, Riverside Drive and Park comprise 214 1/3 acres and have an assessed valuation of $33,645,000.

The first report on the landscape treatment of the park was made by Frederick Law Olmsted under date of March 29, 1873,

* Annual Report of Park Department for 1902, pp. 10–11.

and may be consulted in the Third Annual Report of the Department of Public Parks for the 20 months ended December 31, 1873, at pages 299–303.

Suit to Abate Railroad Nuisances

On June 15, 1915, the Court of Appeals rendered a unanimous decision in the suit brought by Mr. William R. Hearst against the New York Central & Hudson River Railroad Co., for the abatement of alleged nuisances in the operation of its trains.

The lower court had enjoined the company from having switch engines receive incoming freight trains from road engines and delivering freight trains to road engines on the tracks above 72d street. The Court of Appeals reversed the lower court on this point, holding that the practice was not unuusal and that it was required by the conditions which existed.

The lower court also enjoined the railroad company from using the main tracks for switching and classifying cars for delivery to its three yards farther south. The Court of Appeals also reversed this decision, holding that the circumstances did not sustain the conclusion that the practice was improper.

On the other hand, the Court of Appeals did sustain the Trial Court in enjoining the railroad company from storing cattle cars in such a way as to constitute a nuisance and, in a qualified way, from emitting soft coal smoke. The court's opinion on these two important points reads as follows:

"I now come to some uses of the through tracks which were found to be, and I think were, unauthorized and injurious to appellant. The evidence shows and it was found that at times the respondent was accustomed to bring in daily as many as thirty-five cars loaded with livestock, and that these were allowed to lie outside of the yard habitually and for long periods, emitting foul odors which penetrated the appellant's residence; also that in some of the incoming trains the cars were not at all classified for the different yards, and that a large amount of switching was done upon the tracks in question for the purpose of classifying and separating the cars billed for the different yards, which after such classification were treated in the manner already described as applicable to classified trains. I think that the evidence justified the conclusion that neither of these operations was reasonably inci-

dental to the operation of the Sixtieth street yard and tracks and, therefore, proper.

"In view of the annoyance resulting from the storage of the livestock cars and the comparatively small number thereof, the court could fairly find that under ordinary circumstances they either ought to be drawn into the yard or stored above the vicinity of appellant's dwelling until the yard was ready for them. I do not mean to say by this that under all circumstances the repondent would be bound to move them into the yard without any of that delay naturally incident to the movement of freight trains into a yard, but it ought not to be permitted to store them habitually and indefinitely in the vicinity of the appellant's dwelling to his damage and annoyance.

"In like manner it could fairly be said that the respondent was not entitled to use its tracks in the vicinity of the Sixtieth street yard for the purpose of separating and classifying cars intended for other yards. That was not a use of the through tracks reasonably incident to the use of the Sixtieth street yard."

As to the use of soft coal in locomotives, Judge Hiscock says:

"While no foundation is found in the evidence for the unqualified injunction granted against the use of soft coal, the evidence produced by the respondent itself does show that it is perfectly feasible greatly to mitigate the annoyance which would undoubtedly result to appellant and other property owners on Riverside Drive from the unrestricted use of that kind of fuel. It is undisputed that yard engines are equipped with anthracite coal and that its rules already adopted for supplying outgoing road engines with a quantity of hard coal and requiring the proper care of fires on incoming engines will avoid the emission of smoke and soot from soft coal under all ordinary circumstances.

"There is no reason why respondent should not be held to the observance of these regulations under usual conditions, and the injunction granted against it be modified only to the extent of allowing the use of soft coal under the enforcement of the rules and regulations which it has itself formulated."

The company being willing to co-operate for the betterment of the situation, the court "believes that it should receive fair consideration in the allowance of reasonable time in which to make any alterations which may be required," and that "the injunctions of the judgment, outside of those relating to smoke as modified by us, should be stayed for six months, with the right to the respondents to apply for an extension of such stay."

MORNINGSIDE PARK, NEW YORK CITY

History of Park and Pump House Controversy

During the past few months there has been an active agitation to prevent the erection of a pump-house in Morningside Park, New York City, opposite 121st street, in connection with shaft No. 11 of the Catskill aqueduct. The matter has assumed so much importance that we have devoted Appendix C of this Report to a history of the park and the controversy.

ISHAM PARK, NEW YORK CITY

Enlarged by an Additional Gift

In our Annual Report for 1912, at page 133, we recorded the generous gift of Isham Park to the City of New York by Mrs. Julia Isham Taylor and her aunt, Miss Flora E. Isham, in memory of the latter's father, the late Samuel Isham. In February, 1915, Mrs. Taylor added to this gift twenty-one valuable city lots, seventeen of which front on Broadway. The park lies west of Broadway between 212th and 214th streets. On the basis of recent valuations, these twenty-one lots are worth $130,000. On April 9, 1915, the Board of Estimate and Apportionment accepted the gift and Park Commissioner Cabot Ward is taking measures to carry out extensive improvements. In acknowledging the receipt of a copy of a formal expression of appreciation of her public spirit by the Trustees of this Society, Mrs. Taylor said that she made the gift as executrix of her brother (the late Samuel Isham) and she wished it to be regarded as a gift from him.

INWOOD HILL PARK, NEW YORK CITY

Realization of Project in Prospect

The prospect of a realization in the near future of the project for a public park on Inwood Hill at the northern end of Manhattan Island recalls the ardent advocacy of this proposition by the late Andrew H. Green, the founder of this Society, and makes the Trustees wish that he might have lived to see its fulfilment. As early as 1898, Mr. Green took the Secretary of this Society

up the then almost impassable roadway to the northern summit of the hill, pointed out the superb view which it commanded, and spoke enthusiastically of its desirability for a public park. For eighteen years since then, this Society has urged upon the city fathers at every opportunity the creation of this park. References to the subject will be found in our Annual Reports as follows: 1904, page 47; 1905, page 40; 1906, page 45; 1907, page 66; and 1912, page 134.

The project has recently been brought nearer to consummation through the following sequence of events:

Under date of April 22, 1914, Mr. Mitchell A. C. Levy formally offered to sell to the city 89 lots on Inwood Hill for the sum of $235,000, in connection with the extension of Riverside Drive, and the matter was referred by the Board of Estimate and Apportionment to the Comptroller.

On May 21, 1915, the Board of Estimate adopted a resolution proposing to change the map or plan of the City so as to lay out a public park on both sides of Bolton Road, located about 2,000 feet north of Dyckman street, the park to be bounded by the easterly right-of-way line of the New York Central Railroad, the center line of (Randel's) 215th street, the center line of (Randel's) 14th avenue, the center line of (Randel's) 214th street, a line approximately parallel with and distant about 390 feet eastwardly from the easterly right-of-way line of the New York Central Railroad, and the center line of (Randel's) 213th street, and appointing a hearing at a meeting of the Board to be held on June 11, 1915.

On June 11, 1915, the Board of Estimate held a hearing on the question of laying out the proposed public park, and at the close of the hearing the matter was referred to the Comptroller to see upon what basis an exchange of property could be effected before changing the map.

On the same date the Chief Engineer presented a report to the board in which he stated that if the board were prepared to accept a policy under which the expenses of acquiring both the new streets and the park would be paid for by the city as a whole as would be the case if the comtemplated exchange were carried out he believed that the plan might properly be adopted. If, however,

it were planned to ask the owners of the property and the boroughs most directly affected to carry the burden, the plan should, in his judgment, be disapproved.

On November 5, 1915, the Comptroller presented the following report:

The City of New York, Comptroller's Office,

November 5, 1915.

To the Honorable the Board of Estimate and Apportionment:

Gentlemen.— At a meeting of your Board held June 11, 1915, at the close of the hearing the matter of changing the map or plan of the City of New York by laying out a public park on the westerly slope of Inwood Hill, distant about 1,800 feet north of Dyckman street, Borough of Manhattan, was referred to the Comptroller to consider the basis of exchange of property proposed before changing the map.

The premises in question are owned by Mr. Mitchell A. C. Levy and contain approximately 101 lots, which are valued by the Appraiser of Real Estate of the Department of Finance at $120,500.

The City of New York owns many properties which are not required for public purposes that may be exchanged for the premises in question. Before any exchange of properties can be made, it will be necessary for your Board to adopt a resolution approving of the changing of the map or plan of the City of New York by laying out the public park above mentioned; whereupon the matter should be referred to the Commissioners of the Sinking Fund who, under the provisions of section 205A of the Greater New York Charter, are authorized by unanimous vote, subject, however, to the approval of the Board of Estimate and Apportionment, to exchange land, with or without improvements thereon, for other land of equal or greater value of private owners lying within the same borough of the City of New York, provided that the Commissioners shall determine that such lands of private owners are needed for a public purpose. To determine the value of the land of the City of New York and the land to be exchanged therefor, the Commissioners shall have such property of the City of New York and the property of the owners duly appraised by three discreet and disinterested appraisers to be appointed by the said Commissioners, said appraisers being residents of the borough in which such lands are situated, and such appraisal shall be made within three months prior to the date of such exchange. Certified copies of the resolutions adopted by the Commissioners of the

Sinking Fund, together with the reports and appraisals of the appraisers as herein provided shall be presented to the Board of Estimate and Apportionment at its first meeting thereafter, and if the Board of Estimate and Apportionment, by a three-fourths vote, approves of the resolutions and action of the Commissioners of the Sinking Fund authorizing such exchange, then and in that event such exchange shall be made. The land so acquired by the exchange shall be assigned to the department requiring the use of the same upon proper application therefor.

It will therefore be seen that the value of the premises, as fixed by the Appraiser of Real Estate, Department of Finance (now owned by Mr. Levy), is submitted for your guidance in order for you to understand the approximate value of city land that will have to be exchanged for Mr. Levy's premises.

In connection therewith I am returning a communication from Mr. Levy which was referred to the Comptroller at a meeting of your Board, held April 24, 1914, wherein he offers part of the proposed site to the City of New York.

Respectfully,

Wm. A. Prendergast.

On January 14, 1916, the Board of Estimate declared itself in favor of the change of the city map laying out the park in accordance with a map bearing the signature of the President of the borough, and dated May 29, 1915. The matter was then referred to the Commissioners of the Sinking Fund.

On March 3, 1916, the Board of Estimate held a partial hearing on the subject, but after one speaker had been heard in favor of a postponement, and after Mr. Reginald P. Bolton, a member of the Board of Trustees of this Society, had spoken in favor of the park, the hearing was adjourned.

The prospects for the ultimate approval of the plan are favorable, and although the plan is not so extensive as that originally advocated by this Society, it is to be welcomed as a substantial advance in the right direction.

CROTONA PARK, NEW YORK CITY

Suit to Abolish Athletic Field

In March, 1916, Mr. William B. Hughes brought a suit in the Supreme Court of Bronx county against the City of New York for maintaining a nuisance in the form of an athletic field in

Crotona Park, in the borough of the Bronx. The principle involved is an interesting one. The history of the case, as represented in the complaint, is briefly as follows: Eleven years ago, Gen. George W. Wingate, chairman of the Athletic committee of the Board of Education, made a report to the board recommending the establishment of an athletic field in each of the four boroughs of the Bronx, Richmond, Queens and Brooklyn. On May 12, 1905, the Board of Estimate voted $300,000 for the purpose, and later $200,000 more on account of the high price of land. But no land for this purpose was bought in the Bronx. In 1906, Gen. Wingate's committee decided to ask for the use of a part of Crotona Park for this purpose, but Hon. George M. Walgrove, then Commissioner of Parks for that borough, protested to the Comptroller against such a diversion of park property. But the athletic committee went ahead and erected a large grand stand and laid out a stadium or athletic field, where as many as 2,000 persons sometimes assemble and, it is alleged by the complainant, disturb the neighborhood by their yelling. Furthermore, the complainant, who owns a house and lot opposite the park, contends that as an abutting property owner he has an easement to an unobstructed view of the park. Now he looks out upon the rear of a big grand stand. He also claims that the Park Commissioner has no right to grant a permit to the Board of Education for that purpose; that the Education Department is a trespasser; and the athletic field is a nuisance which damages his property. Personal protests failing to secure relief, the complainant has taken the matter into court where it is now pending.

CONEY ISLAND PARK, NEW YORK CITY

Awards of Commissioners of Appraisal Set Aside

In March, 1916, complication in the taking of Dreamland Park at Coney Island was caused by the action of the Appellate Division of the Supreme Court in Brooklyn setting aside most of the awards made for the property condemned. In our Report for 1915 we mentioned the creation of the park and the passing of title to the city in March, 1912. The park comprises 14.7 acres of the old amusement property called Dreamland. The title actu-

ally vests in the city and in 1913, 1914 and 1915 many thousands of dollars were spent in removing the debris and putting the park in condition for the public use. In our last Report we stated that the Commissioners of Appraisal, in November, 1914, had fixed their awards at $1,035,000; but we appear to have been misinformed. The total awards amounted to $2,562,995.17. On March 17, 1916, the Appellate Division of the Supreme Court set aside awards amounting to $2,185,747.97 on the ground that they were excessive. The only award confirmed was that of $377,247.20 to Mrs. Catherine Balmer. Two of the largest awards disallowed were those of $1,014,602.32 to Mrs. Emily Huber, and $743,024.97 to the Prospect Park & Coney Island Railroad Co. The rejected awards are to be gone over again by new commissioners.

THE AQUARIUM IN NEW YORK CITY

Proposed Remodeling of Historic Building

During the past year, the New York Zoological Society, which has the management of the Aquarium in the century old building in Battery Park formerly called Castle Clinton, the West Battery and Castle Garden,* has proposed a complete metamorphosis of the exterior appearance of the old fort, while preserving the historic structure within. The plans, prepared by Mr. J. Stewart Barney, the architect, contemplate a classical, colonnaded structure, entirely surrounding the present building and affording greatly enlarged accommodations for the Aquarium. If the plans are carried out, the Aquarium will be the largest in the world. The entire first floor will be devoted to exhibits. On the second floor, in front, will be the administrative offices, while on the third floor there will be sufficient space for the necessary biological laboratories. Although the Board of Estimate has not pased upon the plans, they have been filed with the Park Department and are under consideration.

When, after the War of 1812, the old fort was converted into an amusement resort, it began to undergo a series of alterations which have left it in much danger of destruction by fire. The

* See our Report for 1908, page 86.

entire upper part of the present structure is of flimsy wooden construction and would burn rapidly if once ignited. The interior columns and arches, which many visitors take for solid masonry, are only wire netting on rough wood work, covered with plaster. Dr. C. H. Townsend, the Director of the Aquarium, is quoted in the New York Sun of August 22, 1915, as saying that "The building never had enough space for coal, supplies or repair shop and cannot be administered economically. There is not space for an additional exhibition tank, a pump or a filter. When especially attractive specimens arrive, those of less interest must be fed to the sea lion or the porpoise to make room for them. When our new enlargement is built we will have more laboratory room as well as space for twice as many exhibition tanks, and room for an aquarium library and for keeping records of the institution. As it is we are put to our best now to get breathing room for the two millions and a quarter of people who visit the Aquarium during the year."

CITY HALL, NEW YORK

Restoration of the Building Complete

The completion of the restoration of the interior of the City Hall of New York, which has been going on for nearly eight years, again draws attention to that historic structure and to a notable work of art performed under the direction of the Art Commission of the city. (See plates 1–5.)

In our former Reports we have already said much about City Hall Park and the City Hall itself which need not to be repeated. For convenience of reference, however, we give the following citations:

1899, page 10. Preservation of McComb inscriptions.
1903, page 35. Demolition of Hall of Records.
1904, pages 55–66. Centenary of City Hall; historical sketch of City Hall; list of portraits; city library.
1905, pages 37–38. Sandblasting the City Hall.
1910, pages 52–55. Enlarged court house opposed; pages 383–424, history of City Hall Park, with landmark map.
1911, pages 79–82. New court house opposed.
1912, pages 103–111. Defense of the park; history of county court house; court house fight; civic center plan, etc.

1913, pages 114–124. New court house; removal of post office; renovation of City Hall.
1914, pages 138–140. Court house and post office.
1915, pages 188–192. Post office; disfigurement of park; Angelina Crane fountain.

The City Hall was begun in 1803 and was nearly enough finished to accommodate the first meeting of the Common Council in the building in the Mayor's Room August 12, 1811.* It is one of the finest specimens of Italian Renaissance architecture in the country, and is regarded by artists and architects as a gem of its kind. At one time it was proposed to move the building, but fortunately, through the efforts of this Society and other organizations it has been preserved and stands unique amidst the towering commercial buildings which surround it. Somewhat over eight years ago, the New York Historical Society broached the subject of the restoration of the interior of the building which had undergone many changes, mutilations and disfigurements, either through design or neglect. The obvious need of the restoration had also impressed the Art Commission of the city which has its headquarters in the building, and of which Hon. Robert W. de Forest is President. When, in 1908, Mrs. Russell Sage learned informally of the desire of the Art Commission to renovate the building, or at least the historic Governor's Room, she sent her check for $25,000 to the Art Commission for that purpose. Her gift for this room alone was subsequently increased to something over $40,000. In 1910, when Hon. George McAneny became President of the Borough of Manhattan, one of the first evidences of the civic spirit which characterized his administration was his interest in the restoration of the City Hall, and by means of city funds the old council room in the southwest corner of the second floor was renovated. Then, in January, 1911, Mrs. Sage wrote to Mayor Gaynor, President McAneny, and Mr. de Forest, giving another $25,000 for the restoration of the rotunda. These resources, supplemented by further city funds, have provided means for the restoration of the whole interior which has now been completed.

* See our Annual Report for 1912, page 300.

In all the work, the architects were guided by the drawings of the original architect, John McComb,* which are preserved in the archives of the New York Historical Society.

The work in the basement was mainly repairs and rejuvenation. The basement is now occupied as follows: The northeast corner by a storage room; the southeast corner by the police station; the northwest corner by the widows' pension bureau; and the southwest corner by the Grand Army of the Republic memorial committee, consisting of delegates from all posts in the city. The Mayor's Committee on Food Supply has an intermediate office on the south side of the main corridor, midway between the southeast and southwest corners. At the bottom of the staircases in the southeast and southwest corners, steel fire doors have been erected, to be closed in case a fire starts in the basement. The danger of fire, however, has been greatly decreased by the exclusion of all heating apparatus from the building, the heat being supplied by steam conducted from a steam heating plant in the court house which stands in the park just north of the City Hall.

On the first floor, every room has been restored, and the moving of certain officials from the City Hall to the new Municipal Building nearby has permitted a rearrangement of some of the offices. The first floor is now occupied as follows: The entire west end is devoted to the Mayor's suite. The offices on the north side of the main corridor east of the rotunda are occupied by the President of the Board of Aldermen (who has the northeast corner room) and his assistants. On the south side of the corridor, east of the rotunda are the offices of the Chairman of the Finance Committee of the Board of Aldermen (who has the southeast corner room), committee clerks, and the newspaper reporters' room. The latter is next east of the rotunda.

At the entrance to the Mayor's suite at the west end of the main corridor, handsome iron gates by Mr. W. A. Boring, enlarged from a design by John McComb, were erected, but have been transferred to the second floor. In the Mayor's private office in the northwest corner, as in all those previously restored, every effort has been made to preserve the simplicity and the dignity of

* The question of McComb's title to all the credit for these designs is discussed under another heading.

the original work, both in mass and in detail. The walls are panelled in wood from floor to ceiling, with the flush moldings characteristic of the period; the cornice has quaint primitive dentils and sharply incised, leaf ornament, while the wainscot cap and door trim are treated with a reeding which is particularly decorative. The ceiling is plain but for a simple center-piece, holding a Flemish type of chandelier. The eagle in flat relief appears as the decorative motive of the plaster caps which form architraves at the four circular-headed windows. The only decoration approaching richness occurs at the mantel, which has a narrow marble facing and is furnished with a bronze dog grate of the period. In renovating this end of the building, the need of restoration was shown by the fact, among others, that one of the large main timbers that held up the council chamber floor overhead was nearly disintegrated by dry rot.

The second floor is occupied as follows: About two-thirds of the eastern end, including the northeast corner, is devoted to the Board of Aldermen chamber and about one-third, including the southeast corner, to the large aldermanic committee room. The northwest corner is occupied by the Board of Estimate and Apportionment hearing room, and the southwest corner by the council chamber. Between the southwest and southeast corners, occupying the front of the building, are the stately Governor's room and two adjacent rooms. At the western end of the main corridor, the entrance to the council chamber is graced by the wrought iron gates designed by Mr. Boring after drawings by McComb, and first erected at the entrance to the Mayor's suite on the floor below. (See plate 5.)

In the Board of Estimate hearing room, not much was done except to scrape off the paint which had accumulated, coat upon coat, for a century and repaint the woodwork and walls, and to lay a cork floor. The twelve or fifteen coats of paint which had been applied to the carved woodwork and capitals of pillars, in this room and elsewhere, had deprived the find old hand carving of all character. Old-fashioned benches, with comparatively high backs, have been placed in the room to accommodate public gatherings. These benches were designed and made after a painstaking search for an old fashioned type of the period when this room was

used for a court room. Here, as elsewhere in the building, the colonial buff color has been used, and harmonious draperies have been hung back of the platform.

In the chamber of the Board of Aldermen very fine new individual desks and chairs have been placed, and the old garish red carpet has been replaced with a more artistic one.

The Governor's room and adjacent rooms, the first to be restored, are now a very handsome ceremonial suite. The original details of these rooms had been so completely obliterated in the course of time that a careful study showed that the only features dating back to 1814 were the window trim, the inside shutters and sashes, and the trim of the doors opening from the three rooms to the main corridor. These, of course, have been retained. At present, the hardwood floor, the fine colonial ceiling, the renovated walls hung with the portraits of many distinguished men, the old table used by Washington and the chairs used by the first United States Congress, and other objects, give these rooms the effect of great dignity and beauty as well as historic interest. (See plate 4.)

In the rotunda, the work has been done in the same self-restrained manner as elsewhere, the aim being to get back to the original designs when ascertainable or the spirit of the designers. In doing the work, careful attention was given to the removal of the many coats of paint from the columns and capitals and also from the Vitruvian scroll, carved in marble encircling the rotunda at the level of the second floor. (See plate 2.)

One of the most extraordinary changes for the better has been effected in the small third story or attic in the center of the front of the building. These rooms were formerly occupied by the janitor, his family and his dog. The writer of these pages remembers going up through the janitor's rooms to the roof in 1898 to see about the preservation of the coping stone bearing the names of the architect and others, and seeing the janitor's dog asleep on the American flag on the floor in one of the janitor's rooms. The city had some difficulty in getting rid of the janitor who refused to vacate after he ceased to be carried on the city's payroll as an employee; but at length he moved out, and these dark, dirty and ill-kept rooms were transformed into most attractive headquarters

for the censors of the city's art, the Municipal Art Commission. A neat marble staircase leads up to these quarters from the second floor, and one approaches the offices of the commission through a corridor adorned by pictures and bits of statuary, so that he feels the atmosphere of the commission before he enters its offices. The principal room of the commission is the room in which it holds its sessions. This has a hospitable looking open fireplace at one end, with a mantelpiece which came out of the ballroom of the Arnold Tavern in Morristown, N. J., built in 1735. In one corner of the room is a china closet containing old china, while old candlesticks, old pictures, and handsome old-style furniture give the room an artistic colonial effect. This room has been furnished by the private generosity of Mr. de Forest, President of the commission, and his wife.

In all the improvements, efforts have been made to reduce the fire risk. The building was erected before the "fire-proof" period and it has not been practicable now to make it entirely fireproof; but the building of complete fire-walls, separating the City Hall into compartments, shut off from each other by steel fire doors, the installation of an automatic fire alarm system communicating directly with fire headquarters; the replacing of gas illumination by electricity; and the general cleaning up of the building and removal of inflammable material, together with the fact that the heat is introduced by steam from another building, have greatly increased the safety of the building.

Most of the work has been done under the supervision of Mr. Grosvenor Atterbury, architect, but important parts have also been done by Mr. W. A. Boring. The late Frank D. Millet, the painter, who was lost on the steamship Titanic in 1912, gave valuable advice when the Governor's room was being restored.

The Art Commission, upon whose practical initiative and under whose direction the restoration has been done, consists of Messrs. Robert W. de Forest, President of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, who is President; George L. Rives, President of the New York Public Library, who is Vice-President; John Purroy Mitchel, Mayor; A. Augustus Healy, President of the Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences; William A. Boring, architect; Hermon A. MacNeil, sculptor; Jules Guerin, painter; Frank R.

Lawrence, James R. Wheeler, professor of Greek archæology at Columbia University; and Walter Crittenden, the last named being Secretary. Dr. John Quincy Adams, the Assistant Secretary of the commission, has been a very helpful collaborator in its work.

The citizens of New York are under a large debt of gratitude to Mrs. Sage, the Art Commission and Mr. McAneny for the rehabilitation of the City Hall. Everyone who enters the building now receives an impression of cleanliness, beauty and dignity which the interior of the building has not given for more than a generation past, and the occupants of the building, from the Mayor down to the janitor, take pride in tt. It is a concrete example of the effect of municipal art on civic spirit. When the plans for the clearing out of the old postoffice and court houses from City Hall Park and for the rehabilitation of the park itself are carried into effect, the City Hall will have a setting becoming the seat of municipal government and the city which it represents.*

The Architect of the City Hall

On April 18, 1803, the Common Council adopted the following inscription for the cornerstone of the new City Hall:

The Corner Stone of the Hall of the City of New York was laid by order of the Common Council

By

Edward Livingston, Esquire	Mayor	
John B. Prevost,	Recorder	
Wynant Van Zandt Junr.	Alderman	1st Ward
Andrew Morris	Assistant	
John Oothout	Alderman	2nd Ward
Caleb S. Rigge	Assistant	
Philip Brasher	Alderman	3rd Ward
Ebenezer Stevens	Assistant	
John Bogart	Alderman	4th Ward
Jacob LeRoy	Assistant	
John P. Ritter	Alderman	5th Ward
Robert Bogardus	Assistant	
Joshua Barker	Alderman	6th Ward
Clarkson Crolius	Assistant	
Mangle Minthorne	Alderman	7th Ward
Henry Brevoort	Assistant	

* Some details of the restoration of the City Hall not here repeated will be found in our Annual Report for 1913 at pages 114–124.

On the day of Anno Do 1803
And the 27th year of the
Independence of the United States

John Oothout Esquire	Building Committee
Wynant Van Zandt Junr	
Philip Brasher	
Joshua Barker	
Mangle Minthorne	
Jacob LeRoy	
Robert Bogardus	
John M'Comb Junr	Architect
Joseph Newton	Carpenter
Anthony Steinbeck	Masons
Arthur Smith	
George Knox	Stone Cutters
Alexander Camble	

The Council also adopted the following resolution:

Resolved, That the preceding Inscription be engraved on Marble & that the Board attend the Mayor in laying it in the South East corner, as the first Stone of the New City Hall.

Resolved, That the Mayor draw on the City Treasurer, for the Sum of Fifty Dollars and present it to John M'Comb when the ceremony is performed, as a Complement to the workmen.

The cornerstone above referred to is not now discoverable; but in November, 1898, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society requested the city government to remove and preserve two engraved marble slabs which were in the top course of the coping of the southern front of the City Hall. These slabs, which were on the wall just above the roof level, lay with the engraved sides upward and not only contained inscriptions worthy of a more conspicuous place, but were exposed to erosion by the elements. In 1903 they were removed to the interior of the City Hall and are now set in the wall of the corridor in the basement. Each of these stones is about 9 feet long, 15 inches wide and 6 inches thick. One of them bears the following inscription:

John Le Maire
Sculptor

John McComb, Junr. Architect
Abram Labagh, Master Stone-cutter
Anthy Steenback } Master Masons
Arthur Smith }
Joseph Newton, Master Carpenter
James Hopson, Clerk

The other is inscribed:

Alderman	Morss	Building Committee
	Fish	
	Douglass	
Messrs	Waldron	
	Lawrence	

Of late years, a question has been raised as to whether McComb is entitled to the sole credit for the designing of the City Hall, it being claimed that a considerable measure of credit should go to Joseph F. Mangin, who at one time was associated with McComb. Mangin was a Frenchman and McComb was a Scotchman. Their nationality has this much to do with the question, namely, that the designs and drawings of the City Hall show French influence and handiwork.

In September, 1915, the suggestion appeared in the newspapers that a tablet be erected in the City Hall giving Mangin at least a share of the credit, on the ground that he gave the building its French quality and that he contributed in a large measure to the distinctive charm which has been so much admired by American and foreign artists and critics. Mr. Atterbury, the architect who has had charge of the restoration of the building, is among those accredited with the feeling that Mangin should have a portion of the credit. Dr. John Quincy Adams, the Assistant Secretary of the Art Commission, shares that feeling although he says that McComb was practically the city's agent and builder of the structure, and that he showed a patience, perseverance, uprightness and common sense without which it seems doubtful if the building of the City Hall would have been successfully carried out. Dr. Adams says in this connection that it was originally planned to build the City Hall of brown stone; that McComb tried to persuade the city fathers to build it of marble; and that the latter voted to build the front and two ends of marble, but from motives of economy built the rear of brown stone.

The advocates of McComb's exclusive claim, among whom is Mr. Edward S. Wilde, a grand-son-in-law of McComb,* hold that it would have been impossible for Mangin to have had a part in the design, for there are no other buildings in the city now which

* See his paper on McComb in our Annual Report for 1912, pp. 307–309.

are attributed to him. On the other hand, the old St. John's Chapel and several other structures are still cherished as memorials of the skill of McComb as an architect and builder.

The best résumé of the evidence on this subject is to be found on pages 460–467 of volume I of "The Iconography of Manhattan Island" by Mr. I. N. Phelps Stokes.* From the data given by Mr. Stokes, it appears that on February 20, 1802, the city advertised in the New York Daily Advertiser and in the American Citizen and General Advertiser for plans for the City Hall, a prize of $350 being offered for the best. Twenty-six competitors submitted designs. On October 4, 1802, the award was made in favor of "that of Mr. Joseph F. Mangin and John McComb, Junr." On October 11, 1802, it was ordered that "a new City Hall be erected conformable to the plan of Messieurs Mangin and Macomb lately adopted by this board." The newspapers at the time referred to the plans as those of both men. On March 7, 1803, the building committee of the board conferred with Mangin and McComb with a view to curtailing the plans, and the architects gave it as their opinion that the plans could be carried out on a somewhat smaller scale. On the same date, McComb was appointed the committee's "particular agent"— not architect, or builder, but simply agent to get samples of materials, estimates, etc. Then there was a change in the committee, and on March 16, McComb submitted to the new committee a "reduced plan," embodying changes previously suggested. On that date the committee adopted "the reduced plan * * * presented by Mr. Jno. McComb, Junr." On March 22, the committee voted that "Mr. Jno. McComb, Junr., be appointed as architect." Thus McComb became officially the architect. From this time on, Mangin appears to have been ignored by the Common Council and by McComb. On April 18, 1803, when the Common Council prescribed the text for the inscription on the cornerstone, McComb alone was designated as architect. The popular feeling existed, however, that while Mangin had been pushed aside, the plans, in part at least, represented his genius.

When the corner-stone was laid May 26, 1803, the absence of Mangin was a subject of comment, and on May 28 the Daily

* See notice of this great work on a subsequent page.

Advertiser expressed mortification at the omission. On June 2, 1803, a letter signed "Justice" appeared in the Evening Post, observing "that the French artist Mr. Mangin, the real author of the plans of the new City Hall, did not appear, and that Mr. McComb, alone, was carrying it in ceremony." The writer of the letter, in classic phrase and with keen satire, reflected on the injustice of the matter. The editor of the paper added, concerning the letter, that he had "satisfactory reasons to believe it is founded in too much truth." In 1828, J. Milbert, a distinguished French artist and traveler, wrote in his "Itineraire Pittoresque du Fleuve Hudson" that Mr. Mongin (sic), a French Architect, is the author of the plan of this building, which has cost $500,000 and the erection of which was directed by an American Contractor." When McComb died, the New York Herald of May 27, 1853, referred to him as "one of the architects for the City Hall and a contractor for the erection of that building"

After considering all the evidence presented by the original drawings (some of which show that there had been erasures above McComb's signatures), by official records, and other sources of information. Mr. Stokes concludes:

"All of these facts make it clear, to the architectural reader at least, that Mangin deserves the greater share of credit in connection with the original designs. It is, undoubtedly, equally true, and the importance of this fact should not be minimized, that McComb collaborated in their preparation, perhaps contributing as much as McComb to the plans; and that as 'architect of record' in actual charge during the entire period of construction, he developed the working drawings, made the details, and met acceptably every demand upon his artistic as well as upon his practical ability, thus establishing the right, already earned through much other important work, to be counted among the distinguished artists of our city. It is equally true that, as McComb's partner in the designing and planning of the building, though he had no connection with the actual work of construction, Mangin should be given at the present day that share of the credit which, as 'Justice' wrote, 'He had a right to expect from his contemporaries.'"

NEW COUNTY COURT HOUSE, NEW YORK

Plans for a Progressive Building

In our former Annual Reports we have followed the history of the development of the plan for a great civic center with the proposed new County Court House as a center. To save repetition we cite the reader to the following Reports: 1910, pages 338–424; 1912, pages 103–112; 1913, pages 114–120; 1914, pages 138–139; and 1915, pages 174–182.

Hitherto we have recorded the acquisition of the site for the new Court House at a cost of about $11,000,000, in the area bounded by Lafayette, Leonard, Baxter and Park streets and the open space at the intersection of Lafayette and Park streets, and certain additional territory in adjacent blocks to the southward; also the preparation and approval of the plans of Mr. Guy Lowell, the architect; also the clearing of the land in preparation for beginning work. The ground is now all cleared, excepting the removal of the Hallenbeck building and St. Andrews Church. The Court House Board is ready to let contracts and begin the work of construction as soon as the Board of Estimate and Apportionment provides the funds. The progress of the work has been beset by many difficulties from the outset, not the least of which has been the necessity of reconciling the views of three distinct bodies, namely; the Court House Board, the Justices of the Supreme Court, and the Board of Estimate and Apportionment. Those of the Court House Board and the Supreme Court Justices were accommodated over a year ago, and it now remains for the Court House Board and the Board of Estimate and Apportionment mutually to adjust theirs. At the time of the writing of these pages, this final reconciliation appears to be near at hand, as the result of a series of conferences beginning last year between the two board and leading real estate owners. The questions discussed were whether the Court House should be built all at once, or piecemeal, and whether the plans could be modified so as to reduce the cost. It was formerly estimated that the Court House would cost about $10,000,000, and the Court House Board asked for that amount a year ago. Had it been granted, it was planned to let the contracts in June, 1915, and begin construction early in

July. But the condition of the city's finances made the Board of Estimate hesitate to grant that sum. Toward the end of 1915 the city was within $10,300,000 of the limit of indebtedness which it cannot lawfully exceed* and obligations to the extent of $10,000,000 on account of the Court House were a responsibility which the city fathers hesitated to assume. At the conferences on this subject, strongly divergent opinions developed as to the policy of building the Court House on the instalment plan. One proposition was to build the exterior part of the structure and some rooms, and leave the completion of a certain number of floors for the future. To carry out the entire project, it was said, would take about $8,000,000 for the construction work and something less than $2,000,000 for the furnishing contract, while if some of the rooms were left incomplete now the present outlay would be about $6,000,000. The Mayor discouraged the idea of abandoning the project altogether on account of its cost, or of postponing the actual construction for a year or two until the city finances could recuperate, for the actual need of the Court House is pressing.

On March 10, 1916, the Court House Board submitted to the Board of Estimate and Apportionment a report, which it has under consideration at the present writing, and by which it seems probable the embarrassing situation will be adjusted. The Court House Board, by careful study, has found ways to reduce its original estimate $9,491,356 to $7,438, 394. The modified plan does not depart from the original one in any essential particular, but contemplates economies in building materials, the omission or postponment of embellishments, and certain other devices by means of which the present cost may be kept within the city's resources. For instance, is is proposed to omit the proposed northeast portico facing Chinatown until the plan for the extinguishment of the oriental quarter by modern improvements is further advanced; to omit the statuary from the main portico; to omit the marble wainscoting in the court rooms and corridors and leave the walls of plain plaster or with wooden wainscoting; to substitute cast stone for granite in certain hidden places; to use tiling for marble in the bathroom floors; to use ornamental terazzo instead of marble in the

* N. Y. *Times*, December 29, 1915.

floors of lobbies and corridors; to substitute iron for bronze in the inside vestibule doors; to substitute oak for bronze in the main doors; etc., etc. One of the economies is to allow bids to be made on light structural steel, now possible owing to the more favorable condition of the steel trade, due to the war; and another saving is to be made by permitting the contractor, instead of paying the premium on a large bond, to deposit with the city its own securities.

Under the original plans the cost would have been 41 cents a cubic foot. The Board of Estimate desired to reduce it to 32 cents a cubic foot, which would amount to about a $2,000,000 reduction. As a comparison, the Cook County Court House, in Chicago, cost 35 cents a cubic foot while the county court house in Cleveland cost 70 cents a cubic foot.

Everything that is done will be on the same architectural scale as originally contemplated and the external appearance, except for the absence of the statuary and the northeast portico, will be the same. The omitted embellishments can be added when the city wishes to add them.

It is to be hoped that if the city embarks upon such a modified plan, it will not result, as has been the case with so many public and other buildings, in never adding the finishing touches. The many churches without steeples or towers throughout the country are examples of disappointed hopes of this kind; and the Court House in City Hall Park, the "Tweed Court House," so called, has never been surmounted by the dome which was contemplated in the original plan. Fortunately, however, the new Court House is being built under auspices very different from those under which the old Court House was built, and the high character of the members of the Court House Board and the public confidence which it commands give hope that by the time the essential part of the new Court House is built, the board will be able to secure the means for completing the details according to their original designs.

The Court House Board consists of Hon. Morgan J. O'Brien, Chairman; Hon. L. Laflin Kellogg, Secretary; Hon. E. Clifford Potter and Hon. Charles Steckler.

NEW YORK CITY'S FIRST STADIUM

Dedication at the College of the City of New York

The dedication of the stadium at the College of the City of New York on May 29, 1915, marks the completion of a notable monumental structure. This, the first stadium built for the public in the City of New York, was erected through the generosity of Mr. Adolph Lewisohn. It occupies the plot of ground bounded by 136th and 138th streets and Amsterdam and Convent avenues. The contour and slope of the field, a natural amphitheatre, suggested to Dr. John H. Finley, when President of the College, the utilization of these features for a stadium. The present structure, of which Mr. Arnold W. Brunner is the architect, is built of reinforced concrete. It is semi-elliptical in form, with lines resembling those of the Coliseum in Rome. There are twenty tiers of seats surrounded by a great colonnade of sixty-four Doric columns sixteen feet high. This colonnade terminates in two pavilions. The seating capacity is about six thousand, and there is standing room for fifteen hundred more. The entrances, which are especially spacious in order to allow for the handling of large crowds, have columns and pylons of classic design, which harmonize with the rest of the edifice. The outside dimensions are 460 by 195 feet. The athletic field within will contain a baseball diamond, a football field, a fifth of a mile running track, a four hundred foot straightaway course, and provision for other sports.

Mr. Adolph Lewisohn, the donor of the stadium, was born and educated in Hamburg, Germany. Coming to this country in 1867, he acquired a large fortune in banking and mining enterprises. He has given liberally both of his means and of himself to many movements that have tended to the betterment of the community. Some of his larger benefactions have been to Mt Sinai Hospital Columbia University for the School of Mines, the Technical School for Girls, and the Hebrew Sheltering Guardian Society at Pleasantville.

Exercises in the Great Hall

The ceremonies of dedication of the stadium were in two parts, and consisted of addresses and music in the Great Hall of the College, and the presentation of "The Trojan Woman" of Euripides in the stadium. There was a large gathering of representatives of other colleges and universities as well as students, alumni and prominent officials and citizens.

The exercises in the Great Hall were preceded by an academic procession. The President of the college, Sidney E. Mezes, LL. D., opened the exercises. Mr. Lewisohn presented the stadium, and it was accepted on behalf of the city by Hon. George McAneny, President of the Board of Aldermen and Acting Mayor. Mr. McAneny in turn transferred the gift to the college, in behalf of which it was accepted by Mr. Charles E. Leydecker, Chairman of the Board of Trustees. Addresses, interspersed with music, were then delivered by John H. Finley, Ph. D., LL. D., President of the University of the State of New York; Justice Samuel Greenbaum, President of the Associate Alumni of the college; Hon. Thomas W. Churchill, President of the Board of Education; Mr. Joseph R. Buttenwieser, of the class of 1883; Henry M. Leipziger, Ph. D., LL. D., Supervisor of Public Lectures of the Board of Education; and Thomas A. Storey, M. D., Ph. D., Professor of Hygiene and Director of the Gymnasium of the college. The music included a Dedication Ode, composed by Prof. Samuel A. Baldwin of the college. It was played on the organ by Prof. Baldwin and accompanied by brass instruments under his direction.

Greek Play in the Stadium

The academic procession then marched to the stadium where the tragedy of Euripides, translated into English by Prof. Gilbert Murray, was presented by Mr. Grenville Barker. The stage and costumes were designed by Mr. Norman Wilkinson and the music

for the chorus was composed by Prof. David Stanley Smith of Yale University. The characters of the play were as follows:

Hecuba, Queen of Troy, Wife of Priam, Mother of Hector and Paris, Lillah McCarthy
Cassandra, Daughter of Hecuba, a prophetess.....Chrystal Herne
Andromache, Wife of Hector, Prince of Troy.....Edith Wynne Matthison
Helen, Wife of Menelaus, King of Sparta;
carried off by Paris, Prince of Troy.....Gladys Hanson
Talthybius, Herald of the Greeks.....Ian Maclaren
Menelaus, King of Sparta, and, together with his brother,
Agamemnon, General of the Greeks.....Philip Merivale
The God Poseidon .....Lionel Braham
The Goddess Pallas Athena.....Mary Forbes
The Leader of the Chorus.....Alma Kruger

Women of the Chorus — Misses Elliott, Phillips, I. Merson, Mower, Howard, Brown, Steel, Cranmer, Boos, Forbes, Wilson, Burtch, E. Merson, White, Cushman, Merriam, Escalanta, Vliet, Jeans, Pattison.

The scene was outside the walls of Troy. The program explained the structure of the Greek tragedy as follows: Unlike our romantic drama, Greek tragedy is an ideal, not a literal and realistic presentation of life. Its plots are selected from what is most tragically impressive and imposing in legendary and historical traditions. Everything contributes and everything is subordinated to the effect of the work as a whole; an effect not of variety, but intensity; not complexity, but simplicity and concentration. A combination of two elements, blended but distinct, the lyric and the dramatic, a Greek tragedy was divided, not into acts and scenes, but into episodes separated by choruses. The opening of the play, all that part of it which preceded the entrance of the chorus, was called the Prologos. The first chorus was called Parodos when a song, Kommos when a musical dialogue. The action which ensued was the first Epeisodion, followed by a chorus, called Stasimon. And so Epeisodia and Stasima alternate until the conclusion of the play, the Exodus.

The story of the action of the play was explained on the program as follows: In the Trojan women, the prologos consists of the monologue of the Sea-god Poseidon and his dialogue with the Goddess Pallas, in which we learn of the desolation of fallen Troy and divine the evil destiny that awaits the victorious Greeks. In the Kommos Hecuba calls the chorus of her sister captives to join

with her in lamentation. Then follows a series of epeisodia with choral interludes. Talthybius announces the sacrifice of Polyxena on the tomb of Achilles and the enslavement of each surviving Trojan princess to a Grecian lord. Cassandra madly foretells the imminent fate of Agamemnon and the grievous wanderings of Odysseus. Astyanax is torn from the arms of his mother, Andromache, to be hurled, an innocent victim, from the city walls. Menelaus threatens the guilty but divine Helen with death, while she justifies herself against the fierce denunciations of Hecuba. The funeral rites of the slaughtered child are performed and he is borne away on his father's shield for burial. Then Troy is given to the flames and the wailing women at the sound of the signal trumpet go forth to the Grecian ships. In this simple, clear-cut form is presented the vast tragedy of a ruined state behind which lurks the shadowy doom that awaits the triumphant conquerors.

A distinguished audience which filled the stadium to its utmost capacity witnessed this classic inauguration of the edifice. Not only as the dedication of a monumental building, but also as a civic and histrionic event, the affair may be considered historic.

HAMILTON GRANGE, NEW YORK CITY

Movement for its Preservation Continued

During the past year we have kept alive the hope that Hamilton Grange, the more than a century old home of Alexander Hamilton, which stands adjacent to the north side of St. Luke's church near the northeast corner of Convent avenue and 141st street, New York, might be preserved as a public monument. As stated in our former reports, the building belongs to the church which uses it as a rectory and parish house. (See our Annual Reports for 1913, 1912, and earlier.) In November, 1915, we addressed a letter to the rector asking if the church were still in a receptive mood concerning the sale of the building and if $30,000, the price formerly mentioned, might still be taken as a basis of discussion, and received an affirmative reply. In the early months of 1916, it was suggested that the College of the City of New York might acquire the building, by public subscription or otherwise, and

move it to the south side of 141st street as an adjunct to a proposed college library building. This proposition seems to afford an opportunity for consummating the long cherished plan for the preservation of this memorial of one of New York's greatest statesmen. The Grange is the very house in which Hamilton lived and from which he departed to his unfortunate end. If moved as suggested, it will still be on the old Hamilton farm and historic proprieties will thus be preserved.

There would be a special propriety in connecting the Hamilton house with the college, for Hamilton took an important part in establishing the educational system of New York State. It was he who, as a member of the Legislature, in 1787, introduced the law establishing the Regents of the University of the State of New York. The university was originally founded in 1784, to consist of 24 persons, with one to represent the clergy; and every founder of a school or college (or such person as he might select), and the President, professors, tutors, and fellows of various colleges and academies, were made members by reason of their connection with those institutions. At the next session of the Legislature, the law was amended so as to give each religious denomination the right to appoint one of its clergymen to the body. The institution was thus made very cumbrous, and the purely regulative features of the original law were smothered by the outside elements represented by the professional interests. Hamilton's idea was to secularize education and to center the administration of the State University in an executive body representing all parts of the state which could enforce its regulations. Therefore, in 1787, he introduced the bill repealing the old law and creating a new body known as the Regents of the University of the State of New York, to consist of 21 members, including the Governor and Lieutenant Governor. Hamilton's fundamental scheme continues to the present time, with changes which amplify but do not essenstially change its scope. The present Board of Regents consists of 12 members chosen by the Legislature.

There is nothing which produces a more lively association of ideas than the house in which a distinguished person has lived, and the preservation of this building in connection with the College which represents such high civic ideals, will be of immense

patriotic significance to students as well as to our citizens at large. The City College has a collection of historical relics begun by Dr. John H. Finley when President and Prof. Henry P. Johnston as reminders of great men and events; but it is difficult to conceive of a greater historical relic that could be acquired by the college than the house in which lived "the Patriot of Incorruptible Integrity, the Soldier of Approved Valor, the Statesman of Consummate Wisdom," who dwelt near the College grounds and who once owned some of its acres.

AUDUBON HOUSE, NEW YORK CITY

Agitation for its Preservation

In our Annual Report for 1913, at pages 455–466, we gave an historical sketch of Audubon Park and Trinity Cemetery, New York, a landmark map showing the location of the house of John James Audubon, the naturalist, and a picture of the house which stands on the west side of Riverside Drive near 156th street. In November, 1915, correspondents of the New York Sun wrote many letters advocating the preservation of the house and to this movement the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society added its voice. The significance of this building is unique. By private or public means historic monuments representing other aspects of American life in this vicinity have been saved. St. Paul's Chapel, Fraunces' Tavern, Washington's Headquarters, the Van Cortlandt Mansion, the Dyckman House, the Poe Cottage in Poe Park, Joseph Rodman Drake's grave and monument in Drake Park, etc., are landmarks of distinctly other phases of our local history of which we should be intensely proud. The Audubon House stands for a very lovely department of science which appeals to the general public and is very popular; and the same instinct which leads to the preservation of Audubon's drawings in the American Museum of Natural History, the formation of Audubon societies throughout the country, and the whole bird protection movement, suggests the preservation of the home of the naturalist himself as a monument to his great work. The birds still sing

in the trees around this house and seem to call to the bird lovers to rally to save it.

The Audubon House, where the naturalist spent his time surrounded by his family, his drawings and his stuffed birds, is situated down in a hollow in such a position that it easily escapes the notice of passersby unless such persons are especially seeking for the house. Far above it, on the level with the roof, is the Riverside Drive extension, and as the masonry is built in close to the house Audubon's home is almost completely shut off.

A writer in the Sun says that the interior of the building is in good condition, and if preservative measures are taken immediately the exterior could be redeemed and put in fairly good condition. The layout of the rooms at present is just about the same as it was in the days when Audubon inhabited them. The exterior of the building underwent a change some years ago when a mansard roof was added. Otherwise the exterior to-day is the same as it was when Audubon lived there.

From time to time efforts have been made by members of this Society and other interested persons living in the vicinity to save the building. One of the most prominent of them is Rev. Milo H. Gates, D. D., rector of the Church of the Intercession, near by. The city authorities have been appealed to and hopes were encouraged that never materialized. When Mr. Stover was Park Commissioner he became interested in the project but his efforts proved unavailing and the matter was dropped.

The Sun's correspondent says that New York is far behind Pennsylvania in recognizing Audubon's ability as evidenced by the fact that in the village of Audubon, Montgomery county, Pa., the naturalist's home still stands, and when the buildings came into the possession of the Wetherill family all the treasured landmarks were put in a splendid state of preservation.

DYCKMAN HOUSE, NEW YORK CITY

Given to the City by Mrs. Bashford Dean and Mrs. Alexander M. Welch

In our Annual Report for 1914, at pages 148–149, we gave a description of the old Dyckman house on the northwest corner of Broadway and 204th street, New York, and the prospect of its being preserved by removal to a city park. In the same report, in plate 16, we gave a picture of the house.

In 1915, the preservation of this building, which has been so much desired by antiquarians, historical students, and citizens generally, was assured in an unexpected and most delightful manner by the generous gift of Mrs. Mary Alice Dyckman Dean, wife of Professor Bashford Dean of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, and her sister Mrs. Fannie Fredericka Dyckman Welch, wife of Mr. Alexander McMillan Welch. The gift includes not only the ancient house, the only example of a typical Dutch farm house remaining on the island, but also the ground on which it stands, fronting 150 feet on Broadway and 100 feet on 204th street. Although typical of the Dutch colonial architecture, the house itself, as stated in our Report for 1914, was built just after the War for Independence and is about a century and a third old. The conveyance of the property was recorded in the Register's office on October 6, 1915, and announcement of the gift was made by Park Commissioner Ward in the newspapers of the following day. The generosity of the donors did not stop with the giving of the property, but they are furnishing the means for the restoration of the house and the improvement of the grounds, so that the historic building will have a becoming setting. Mr. Reginald P. Bolton, one of the Trustees of this Society, who has been its zealous representative in past years in endeavoring to devise means for the preservation of this house, is cooperating with the donors by furnishing materials and suggestions for the rehabilitation of the house with fixtures and relics of the Revolutionary period dug up in the vicinity.

In his letter to the donors accepting the gift, Commissioner Ward said:

"As Park Commissioner I accept the proposed gift and wish to take this opportunity to congratulate you as well as the city. I feel that it is a splendid thing for the city that through your generosity New York can preserve this landmark and centre of historic associations of early days. I wish to express my sincere appreciation for the broad-minded spirit in which you have conducted this whole matter, and my renewed assurances that nothing that can be done by me shall be left undone to secure this wonderful gift to the city."

At the meeting of the Trustees of this Society held October 25, 1915, the board formally expressed its appreciation of the generosity of Mrs. Dean and Mrs. Welch and its sense of the historical value of the gift to the locality and the city at large. In acknowledging the Society's letter communicating the Trustees' action, Mrs. Dean and Mrs. Welch wrote as follows:

December 16, 1915.

Messrs. George F. Kunz
and
Edward Hagaman Hall:

Dear Sirs:

Will you kindly convey to the Board of Trustees of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, our warm thanks for their resolution and letter regarding our gift of the old "Dyckman House" to the City?

It is in memory of our parents that we have made this gift and we wish also to preserve the old house, in which the public so kindly takes an interest.

We feel that it is a fitting memorial to our mother, as well as to our father, for she too belonged to the Dyckman family, even before her marriage, her grandmother having been a Dyckman.

It is a great pleasure for us to preserve this landmark, in the hope that it may keep before those who come after us, a remembrance of the sturdy virtues of their ancestors of Revolutionary days, and also because it was, at one time, the home of our father, as well as of the Dyckman family, from which both our parents are descended.

With our appreciation of your very kind letter, we remain,

Very sincerely yours,
Mary Alice Dyckman Dean.
Fannie Fredericka Dyckman Welch.

Historical Sketch of the Dyckman House by Prof. Bashford Dean

Professor Dean has furnished the Park Department with the following historical sketch of the house and its inhabitants:

The ancient Dyckman homestead which stands on a knoll at the corner of Broadway and 204th street, is an interesting relic of the days of the Dutch occupation of New York, when the upper part of the island was still in the remote country and when large and well kept farms or bouweries were the only habitations. The present house is unquestionably the only remaining dwelling house on Manhattan Island built by a Dutch family in accordance with the past Dutch traditions.

The Dyckmans who built it were in 1675 the pioneer settlers thereabout, and their name has ever since held a place of honor among us. The entire region north of Fort George is known to-day as the Dyckman tract. The wide street connecting the Harlem and Hudson rivers is Dyckman street; one of the oldest libraries in New York was founded by a Dyckman; the school in that region is built upon land given by a Dyckman.

Many changes have occurred in what was until lately the most conservative spot in Manhattan. The last of the family bearing the name in the vicinity recently died in the person of Mrs. Fannie Blackwell Brown, widow of Isaac Michael Dyckman and herself of Dyckman descent in several lines. Her two daughters, Mrs. Bashford Dean, who was Mary Alice Dyckman, and Mrs. Alexander McMillin Welch, who was Fannie Fredericka Dyckman, have as the last of the Kingsbridge Dyckmans decided to perpetuate the old Dyckman house in memory of their parents.

The Dyckman house was built at the end of the War of Independence, about 1785, as nearly as records show. It was then that the family returned to their lands after the perils of the war. Their ancient home, built opposite the site of the present house, had been burned down by the British, for the Dyckman boys had served as Washington's guides, and their resourcefulness had made them bad neighbors to the British and Hessian troops, who established great camps on their forefathers' broad meadows. So a new house was built on ground which was somewhat higher and

nearer the post road which about that time changed its line and passed nearer the middle of the island.

And when gathering material for the new house there can be no doubt that William Dyckman made use of the ruins of the older house which his grandfather, Jan Dyckman, is believed to have built about 1680. And we cannot doubt that the grandson built on the same generous lines and as strongly. Even at present, after vicissitudes, its oak floors show little traces of wear and the old oak hand hewn beams are as solid as ever. So altogether the old house can readily be restored to its original condition. The plan which Mrs. Dean and Mrs. Welch have in mind is to turn the house over to the city so far as possible in the state in which it stood prior to the year 1800, although it is understood that the family furniture, pictures, maps, documents, glass and crockery which they put in it will remain for the present as a loan. These objects will add greatly to the interest of the visitor to the old house. He will see in its original position the old mahogany sideboard with its furnishings, the old mahogany claw legged tables, the andirons in the old places, the ponderous family Bible dated 1702, with great bronze clasps; so too there will be old chairs, sofas, mirrors, silver candlesticks and fine old Sheffield, all belonging to the family prior to 1800.

Then, too, there will be portraits of early Dyckmans. Unhappily, however, there does not exist a picture of the builder of the house or of his son. Painters were few in those days, especially so far from the city as Kingsbridge, and the early Dyckmans appear to have been too energetic to spend their time with portrait painters. There are, however, portraits of James Dyckman, dated about 1810, and a bust of Dr. Jacobus Dyckman, several years later.

Both of these were early graduates of Columbia College (1809–11). Both died young — one a lawyer and the other a distinguished physician in his day. The latter was Health Commissioner of New York, author and scientist. It was he who is said to have obtained for Columbia College, when he was Secretary of the old Philosophical Society of this city, the relics of Benjamin Franklin which it now has.

The home will contain numerous relics of Jacobus Dyckman, son of the builder of the house and in his day one of the best

known men in New York — long time an Alderman and a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1821. He was for many years the head of the family and a man of strong character and great common sense. It is said that his advice on difficult matters was sought by people far and near, and one might have seen before his door the four white horses of Mme. Jumel (Mrs. Aaron Burr) while their mistress stopped to consult on legal matters.

Jacobus Dyckman took an especial liking to his young grandson, Isaac Michael Dyckman, which led ultimately to his coming to stay in the Kingsbridge household. The latter was then a boy of seven, the second son of Jacobus Dyckman's daughter, Hannah, who had married Squire Caleb Smith of Yonkers. So his name was not originally Dyckman. The boy, it appeared, had the faculty of making friends, and affectionate ones, so it was not remarkable that his bachelor uncles, Isaac and Michael Dyckman, when they inherited the Kingsbridge property, should have tried to keep him with them and train him to be their successor. This meant a great deal to them, both in sentiment and practice, as the Dyckman estate was large and required great care in its upkeep. So it came about that Isaac Dyckman, the surviving bachelor uncle, looked ultimately to his nephew for help in many directions.

At that time, it appeared, Isaac Dyckman had probably more real property in his hands than any other single property owner of Manhattan has had before or since. His lands stretched from the Harlem River beyond Broadway, and in places to the Hudson and from Fort George to the extreme northern end of the island. He had old orchards, rich grain fields and forest property which extended up the sides of Tubby Hook.

He was an energetic man of affairs. He seemed to know everybody and was recognized from lower New York to White Plains when he drove by with a fast trotting mare. People liked him, and they made him for many terms Alderman of the upper ward of the city. His great farm was managed in a modern way and his overseers sold the produce in the growing city of New York.

At that time, too, his position in northern Manhattan favored him, for it was discovered that the Dyckman farm lay just within a day's march of New York for the great herds of cattle which were driven down from Westchester and Putnam counties to the

city market It came about, therefore, during the 'forties and 'fifties, that the Dyckman meadows were usually covered in the evening with browsing herds which next morning left at sunrise for the city.

This is mentioned as an episode in the history of the old Dyckman house, for it was in a sense because of the coming of the cattle that the old house ultimately passed out of the family. It was too near the Post road and could not longer remain the quiet house which Mr. Dyckman and his family had known for generations.

Hence it was that Isaac Dyckman moved into another house on his land further north, on the north bank of what is now the United States Ship Canal at Broadway and 225th street. Here he passed his last years and here he kept his rooms full of maps and papers connected with his estate.

At his death in 1868 it was found that his estate was to be divided among his various nephews and nieces. His favorite nephew received the major part, but with the proviso that his name should be changed by the Legislature from James Frederick Dyckman Smith to Isaac Michael Dyckman. The nephew did not retain the old house as part of his heritage. It was no longer as he remembered it and he had himself built a house in the northern part of the property not far from his uncle's; in fact the old house had changed inside and out. The old gardens which were bright with peonies, dahlias, rockets and lilies, with narrow gravelled walks and carefully tended boxwood hedges, were no more. Even the old cook, black Hannah, who was half Indian and lived to be 100 years old, had gone away — to the old Indian cemetery formerly at the corner of Broadway and Dyckman street.

Then too Mr. Dyckman found that the approach of a great city meant heavy assessments and taxes, which made him regret that he could not afford to keep the property merely for sentiment. There were indeed changes since the days of his ancestor, Jan Dyckman, when people were few and land was plenty, when in order to have parts of his tract developed he practically made people presents of his leaseholds. Indeed, it was this Jan Dyckman who devised for this whole region the farsighted plan of letting tenants have property for almost nothing in order that the

future returns might be assured. One of his famous leases gave a tenant a valuable farm for one hen a year for seven years.

The memorial gift from Mrs. Dean and Mrs. Welch includes not merely putting the house in its primitive condition, but restoring the grounds as nearly as possible in the way that their father and mother remembered them. Mr. Dyckman was born in 1813 and he went to live with his grandfather in 1820, so his memory of the place was an accurate one from its early period until his death in 1899. Then too there is still living a member of the family, Mrs. Waters, who remembers the house itself, its furniture and fixings, in 1848, so that the house may be restored accurately.

NEW YORK CITY DISTRICT RESTRICTIONS

District Restrictions Proposed

The movement for restricting the character of different districts in the City of New York, referred to in our Report for 1915 at pages 182–185, has made considerable progress during the past year. On March 13, 1916, the Commission on Building Districts and Restriction sent its tentative report to the Board of Estimate and Apportionment and with it various recommendations for restricting the character of buildings within certain areas, limiting the height of buildings in some areas, and generally conserving real estate values as well as the health and beauty of the city.

The report says that in city building, even a poor plan is better than none, and calls attention to the notorious fact that in the building of New York City, practically no plan at all has been followed. Now, the city has reached a point beyond which unplanned growth cannot take place without courting social and economic disaster. Already, through haphazard construction and invasion for inappropriate uses, the commission finds, the capital value of large areas has been greatly impaired. In some sections this has depressed values, and added to this there is unsanitation and unhealth because in some districts lack of building control has made possible inadequate courts and open spaces. The evil effects of this unsystematic growth are pointed out in these words:

"While in New York City economic forces tend to the segregation of industries of the heavier type along the water front and

rail terminals and to segregate certain light industries near the wholesale, retail, hotel, and passenger terminal centres in Manhattan, there are many kinds of light industry that are free from any segregating force and locate indiscriminately throughout the city. The factory is a blight on the residential section. It destroys the comfort, quiet, and convenience of home life. There is nothing more vital to the city than the housing of its people. There is nothing more essential to wholesome and comfortable housing than the exclusion of trades and industries from the residential streets."

The importance of proper restrictions in their effect on home life is set forth earnestly by the commission. For this reason, it holds that the problem of congested population is closely related to the question of the location of trades and industries. The commission finds that in many cases it is the speculative builder who is often responsible for placing the first high building in a block. The first has plenty of light and air and its floor space rents easily. Then others follow, and their builders see no reason why they should keep lower down or provide larger yards or courts than the first. Such areas have been built up piecemeal, and many are now in the process of being smothered by their own growth.

The report says that social and economic desirability of limited height and minimum court and yard provisions has been clearly established by apartment-house construction under the Tenement House Law, and continues:

"Had similar regulations been applied to office and loft buildings great loss would have been prevented. Only by a complete districting plan can the mutually advantageous principle contained in the Tenement House Law be applied to all kinds of buildings in all parts of the city. There must first be a partial segregation of buildings according to use, and, second, a graduation of height and courtyard provisions, in accordance with the present and prospective intensity of use in the various sections of the city."

It is the belief of the commission that the districting plan makes it possible to provide suitable and reasonable regulations for each class of buildings and at the same time preserve the advantage of a substantially uniform regulation as to height and yard for all buildings within a block. This plan also would look to the future.

The difficulty of the plan, however, is that buildings cannot be razed or vested rights disturbed for a new beginning. The plan must begin with conditions as they exist to-day. The commission believes, though, that certain regulations can be established that will be of mutual benefit to all property owners and the general public. The proposed districting plan has, therefore, been limited to such features as it seemed must appeal to the courts as being well within the law. The proposed regulations apply only to future buildings and their use.

The plan for districting the city provides for three classes of areas — residential, business and unrestricted. In residential neighborhoods the aim is to preserve the side streets for homes wherever possible. Avenues and thoroughfares have usually been included in the business districts, the business use of the avenue being permitted to extend 100 feet back along the residential street. In the less developed sections it has often seemed feasible to indicate only every second or third avenue for business use.

No comprehensive plan for the future physical development of the city has as yet been worked out. A comprehensive plan of port and terminal facilities has not been determined upon. Future park development has not been gone into. Because of this the probable or desirable uses of various areas are exceedingly uncertain, and the report cites the areas around Jamaica Bay and Gravesend Bay and the south shore of Richmond as examples of this condition. Accordingly these and a number of similar areas have been left undetermined and unrestricted.

With respect to the height of buildings, five classes of districts have been recommended, in which the height of buildings is regulated according to different multiples of the streets' widths. Those multiples vary from two and one-half times the street width in the office and financial section of Manhattan to one time the street width in the more undeveloped sections of the other four boroughs. The strict application of this principle is modified, however, by providing that for the purpose of computing the limiting height on the basis of a multiple of street width, a street less than fifty feet wide shall be considered to be fifty feet wide and a street more than 100 feet wide shall be considered to be only 100 feet wide.

For a part of the Fifth Avenue section, limits of one and one-quarter and one and one-half times the street width are proposed. A height of two times the street width is allowed for a narrow belt along a large portion of the waterfront of Manhattan and along the East River waterfront of Brooklyn, Queens and the Bronx; also for a small area around the chief office and business centre of Brooklyn. In the two times district on a 60-foot street the building can go up 120 feet, or about ten stories at the building line and above that height by setting back twelve feet can go four stories higher. On a 100-foot street the building can go up 200 feet or about sixteen stories at the building line, and above that height with a 12-foot set-back can go four stories higher.

The only district in which a height of two and a half times the street width is proposed is in the office and financial section in lower Manhattan. The height of two times the street is allowed for the remaining portions of the more intensively developed commercial and industrial sections in a broad belt through the centre of the island from the lower part of the city to Fifty-ninth Street.

As stated at the beginning of this article, the recommendations of the commission are only tentative, and before they are adopted, — if they ever are adopted — public hearings will be held and an opportunity offered to discuss them.

The Shopping District Resists Factory Invasion

The acuteness of the situation which calls for limitations of the character of business pursued in certain districts was manifested in an extraordinary manner by a full-page advertisement which appeared in the leading newspapers on March 5, 1916. For some years past, there has been a growing feeling of resentment against the invasion of Fifth Avenue by manufacturers of clothing employing large numbers of helpers and the same feeling has spread to adjacent thoroughfares in what is called the shopping district. As time has gone on, the situation has grown more aggravated until in March, 1916, it provoked the advertisement above referred to which is probably the most extraordinary thing of its kind in the history of the city. It is impossible in these

pages to reproduce in facsimile an advertisement which occupied a whole page in a daily newspaper, but the text of the advertisement was as follows:

SHALL WE SAVE NEW YORK?

A Vital Question to Every One Who Has Pride in this Great City

Shall we save New York from what? Shall we save it from unnatural and unnecessary crowding, from depopulated sections, from being a city unbeautiful, from high rents, from excessive and illy distributed taxation? We can save it from all of these, so far at least as they are caused by one specified industrial evil — the erection of factories in the residential and famous retail section.

The Factory Invasion of the Shopping District

The factories making clothing, cloaks, suits, furs, petticoats, etc., have forced the large stores from one section and followed them to a new one, depleting it of its normal residents and filling it with big loft buildings, displacing homes.

The fate of the sections down town now threatens the fine residential and shopping district of Fifth Avenue, Broadway, upper Sixth and Madison Avenues and the cross streets. It requires concentrated cooperative action to stem this invading tide. The evil is constantly increasing; it is growing more serious and more difficult to handle. It needs instant action.

The Trail of Vacant Buildings

Shall the finest retail and residential sections in the world, from Thirty-third street north, become blighted the way the old parts of New York have been?

The lower wholesale and retail districts are deserted, and there is now enough vacant space to accommodate many times over the manufacturing plants of the city. If new modern factory buildings are required, why not encourage the erection of such structures in that section instead of erecting factory buildings in the midst of our homes and fine retail sections.

How it Affects the City and its Citizens

It is impossible to have a city beautiful, comfortable or safe under such conditions. The unnatural congestion sacrifices fine residence blocks for factories, which remain for a time and then move on to devastate or depreciate another section, leaving ugly scars of blocks of empty buildings unused by business and unadapted for residence: thus unsettling real estate values.

How it Affects the Tax-payer

Every man in the city pays taxes either as owner or tenant. The wide area of vacant or depreciated property in the lower middle part of town means reduced taxes, leaving a deficit made up by extra assessment on other sections. Taxes have grown to startling figures and this affects all interests.

The Need of Cooperative Action

In order that the impending menace to all interests may be checked and to prevent a destruction similar to that which has occurred below Twenty-third Street:

We ask the cooperation of the various garment associations,

We ask the cooperation of the associations of organized labor,

We ask the cooperation of every financial interest,

We ask the cooperation of every man who owns a home or rents an apartment,

We ask the cooperation of every man and woman in New York who has pride in the future development of this great city.

Notice to All Interested

In view of the facts herein set forth we wish to give publicity to the following notice:—We, the undersigned merchants and such others as may later join with us, will give the preference in our purchases of suits, cloaks, furs, clothing, petticoats, etc., to firms whose manufacturing plants are located outside of a zone bounded by the upper side of Thirty-third Street, Fifty-ninth Street, Third and Seventh Avenues, also including Thirty-second and Thirty-third Streets, from Sixth to Seventh Avenues.

February 1st, 1917, is the time that this notice goes into effect, so as to enable manufacturers now located in this zone to secure other quarters. Consideration will be given to those firms that remove their plants from this zone. This plan will ultimately be for the benefit of the different manufacturers in the above-mentioned lines, as among other reasons they will have the benefit of lower rentals.

B. Altman & Co.
Arnold, Constable & Co.
Best & Co.
Bonwit Teller & Co.
J. M. Gidding & Co.
Gimbel Brothers
L. P. Hollander & Co.
Lord & Taylor
James McCreery & Co.
R. H. Macy & Co.
Franklin Simon & Co.
Saks & Co.
Stern Brothers

The undersigned endorse this movement for the benefit of the City of New York:

Vincent Astor
University Club
Union League Club
Criterion Club
Ritz-Carlton
Hotel Biltmore
Hotel McAlpin
A. A. Vantine & Co.
Mark Cross Co.
Astor Trust Co.
Columbia Trust Co.
Fifth Avenue Bank

Guarantee Trust Co.	Hotel Netherland
Harriman National Bank	Hotel Lorraine
M. Knoedler & Co.	Charles Thorley
H. W. Johns-Manville Co.	Tiffany & Co.
Yale & Towne Mfg. Co.	Gorham Co.
Scott & Fowles Co.	Black, Starr & Frost
W. & J. Sloane	Theodore B. Starr, Inc.
Aeolian Company	Dreicer & Co.
C. G. Gunthers' Sons	Marcus & Co.
A. Jaeckel & Co.	E. M. Gattle & Co.
Tiffany Studios	Charles Scribners' Sons
Higgins & Seiter	Maillard's
Davis Collamore & Co.	Brooks Brothers
The Edison Shop	Knox Hat Co.
Frank L. Slazenger	Theo. Hofstatter & Co.
Astor Estate	James McCutcheon & Co.
Waldorf-Astoria	Cammeyer
St. Regis Hotel	J. & J. Slater, Inc.
Hotel Gotham	De Pinna
Hotel Belmont	Kennedy & Company
Hotel Manhattan	Fred'k Keppel & Co.

We ask citizens, merchants and civic bodies to cooperate and send letters endorsing this plan to the committee, care of J. H. Burton, Chairman, 267 Fifth Avenue.

MUNICIPAL NOMENCLATURE

Proposed Change of Name of Bowery, New York City

The latest examples of the mania which possesses groups of people occasionally to change historic names is afforded by the resolution of the Manhattan Bridge Rapid Transit Improvement Association of New York City at its meeting on Sunday, March 12, 1916, calling for the change of the name of the Bowery. The meeting was held at No. 42 Bowery for the purpose of taking measures for the regeneration of the business of that thoroughfare and district, which includes the Manhattan Island terminus of the Manhattan bridge. The reason given for the proposed change is that the word Bowery has a bad name on account of conditions which once existed along that thoroughfare, and this undesired reputation is said to have been spread by a vaudeville song, first sung in Charles Hoyt's "A Brass Monkey," about twenty-five years ago. The song contained these lines:

> "They do such things and they say such things
> On the Bowery, the Bowery,
> I'll never go there any more."

At the meeting of March 12, several speakers agreed that the song about the Bowery had done irreparable harm. It had been sung throughout the country and had frightened strangers from venturing upon that street. Reputable business houses moved away and their places were taken by dives, "fake" museums, rough saloons and other undesirable resorts. And while during the past ten years there had been a great improvement in conditions, it was thought by some of the speakers that it was hopeless to try to live down a bad name, and if the Bowery was to be thoroughly reclaimed it should have a new name.

If the proposal to change this historic name reaches the Board of Aldermen, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society will oppose it on the same grounds as those on which it has opposed similar changes. Changing the name of the Bowery will not change the character of the street for the better, and if the character of the street is changed for the better, there is no need of changing the name of the street. If the principle is to be accepted that a place name is to be changed every time it acquires a bad reputation, either justly or unjustly, municipal nomenclature would be a very unstable thing, and the consequent confusion of historical and real estate records would be very great.

The Bowery is part of the oldest main highway on Manhattan Island, and its name, dating back to the very earliest settlement by the Dutch, is one in which the city takes pride. When the white men came to Manhattan Island, their principal settlements were at New Amsterdam at the southern end of the island and at Harlem. The intervening area, suitable for farming, was granted to the principal citizens in the shape of large farms called in the Dutch language bouweries. The earliest land connection between New Amsterdam and New Harlem was by a road which probably followed an old Indian trail and which is represented in part by the present Bowery. This road, eventually continued to the northern end of the island, had different names in different parts and at different times. The part of the old road which is now substantially followed by the Bowery was variously called the Bowery Lane, Bowery Road, Road to Stuyvesant's Bowery, Road to Boston, Road to Albany and Boston, Boston Post Road, and King's Highway.

Along this road were the farms of some of the most prominent and substantial citizens of colonial days, including those of the Stuyvesant, Delancey, Gouverneur, Rutgers and Bayard families. This east side section developed sooner that the corresponding west side because of the old Collect Pond and the Lispenard Meadows lying to the westward of the Bowery.

The Bowery is not a dark and narrow street. It is one of the broadest and lightest in the city — much wider than Broadway. As to the conditions which exist there, the Rev. James B. Curry of St. James Roman Catholic Church, who has been working for the betterment of the Bowery for twenty years, declares in an interview in a newspaper of March 14, 1916, that he would rather walk up the Bowery from Chatham Square to Cooper Square at 2 A. M. than to walk along what is called the "white light district." He adds: "I will go further. I would rather walk through Chinatown, where so much has happened in the past, than on 10th and 11th avenues near 42d street. Chinatown to-day is about as harmless a place as I know. Nobody who goes there will be injured or bothered in any way." Father Curry expressed, what appeared to be the prevailing sentiment, not only among old citizens generally but also among representative residents of this section in particular, that to change this historic name "would be an outrage."

On Tuesday, March 28, 1916, the Board of Aldermen considered the petition to change the name and ordered it on file without action. (See City Record of March 30, page 2448, No. 306.)

Naming the Public Schools of New York City

In our Annual Report for 1915 at pages 151–154 we mentioned the purpose of the Board of Education of New York City to extend the policy of giving names instead of numbers to public schools. This course was recommended by the Board of Superintendents October 29, 1914. On November 25, 1914, the Board of Education approved the recommendation and authorized the Board of Superintendents to proceed with the matter. The Board of Superintendents selected names for the 558 public schools of the city and on January 14, 1915, they were submitted to the local school

boards for suggestions. On March 24, 1916, public announcement was made of the final approval of the names.

The Trustees of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society approved of the idea of giving names instead of numbers to schools, but have had nothing to do with the selection of these particular names. The plan for naming the schools met with some objection both outside and inside the Board of Education. A prominent newspaper referred to the attachment for the old numbers felt by many grown-up "school-boys" who attended "Old Number One," or "Old Number Ten," or whatever the number might be. Within the Board of Education, objection was made on the ground that with the exception of a comparatively few great names, the names might touch the religious or racial sensibilities of those whose children attended the schools. It was pointed out that Roman Catholic parents might object to their children attending a school with a Protestant name, or parents of French, German or other nationality might object to their children attending a school named after a prominent descendant of another race. The Board of Eudcation, however, did not deem the objections sufficiently serious to prevent the adoption of the proposed names.

Many of the new names have only a local significance, due to topographical characteristics or to some former landowner or resident of the neighborhood. Many, however, are of poets, statesmen, scientists, philanthropists, soldiers and others who have had a national distinction, and as they may be of educational and historical interest to other communities, the entire list is given herewith. In the following list, the old school numbers are given with the corresponding new names. Those marked with an asterisk (*) are held in abeyance.

MANHATTAN.

School No.	Name.	School No.	Name.
1	Chatham Square	8	Richard Varick
2	Henry Rutgers	9	John Jasper
3	B. D. L. Southerland	10	St. Nicholas
4	William Pitt	11	William T. Harris
5	Alex. S. Webb	12	Corlear's
6	Lillie Devereux Blake	13	James Watt
7	George T. Trimble*	14	Lafayette B. Olney

MANHATTAN —(*Continued*).

School No.	Name.
15	Monroe*
16	Josiah H. Zabriskie
17	La Salle
18	John Winthrop
19	William M. Evarts
20	Forsyth
21	John Doty
22	Hamilton Fish
23	Christopher Columbus
24	Mount Morris
25	Schiller
26	Carlisle
27	Thomas A. Edison
28	Gen. John Newton
29	Courtlandt*
30	Yorkville
31	Patrick F. McGowan
32	William Wood
33	Chelsea
34	Herman Ridder
35	Wendell Phillips
36	Tompkins Square
37	Commodore Barry
38	Vittoria Colonna
39	Harlem
40	Geo. W. Wingate
41	Greenwich
42	Benjamin Altman
43	Manhattanville
44	St. John's Park
45	Peabody
46	Stimson McIver
47	Gallaudet
48	Abram S. Hewitt
49	Murray Hill Vocational
50	Gramercy
51	Elias Howe
52	Inwood
53	Salome Purroy
54	Chas. C. Pinckney
56	Gansevoort
57	George Bancroft
58	William L. Marcy
59	Louisa Lee Schuyler
60	Grace Aguilar
61	John Eaton
62	Seward Park
63	William McKinley
64	Henry O'Neill
65	Charles Sumner
66	Chester A. Arthur
67	Astor
68	William R. Grace*
69	Matthew J. Elgas
70	Richard Riker
71	Van Rensselaer
72	S. F. B. Morse*
73	Josephine Shaw Lowell
74	Wm. Blackstone
75	Jacob T. Boyle
76	Lexington*
77	Carl Schurz
78	Henry Clay
79	Joseph J. Little
81	Manhattan Model School*
82	Agassiz
83	Galvani
84	Henry A. Rogers
85	William Marconi
86	Warren
87	Wm. T. Sherman
88	Rivington
89	Lenox
90	Riverside
91	Wheelock
92	Grace Dodge
93	U. S. Grant*
94	Henry Kiddle
95	Hudson Park
96	Richard Kelly
97	Mangin
98	Bridge
100	Cyrus McCormick
101	Andrew S. Draper
102	Cartier
103	Elbridge T. Gerry
104	Rutherford
105	Gen. George G. Meade
106	Frances Marion
107	Paul Jones*

MANHATTAN —(*Continued*).

School No.	Name.
108	Verdi
109	Century
110	Florence Nightingale
112	Roosevelt
114	Vandewater
115	Humboldt
116	Mary Lindley Murray
117	Dante
119	Jas. Russell Lowell
120	Thomas Hughes
121	Galileo
122	Silas Wright
124	Johann Kepler
126	Rosa Bonheur
127	Dearborn
130	De Soto
131	Hannibal Hamlin
132	Fort Washington
134	Peter Minuit
135	Beekman Hill
137	Cyrus W. Field
140	Henry George
141	Amsterdam
144	Ethan Allen
147	Gouverneur
150	Martha Washington
151	Miles M. O'Brien
157	John Hancock
158	Bayard Taylor
159	Col. Ellsworth
160	James E. Sullivan
161	Delancey
162	Annex to P. S. 23
165	James Madison*
166	Laura Bridgeman*
168	Gen. Montgomery
169	Audubon
170	Julia Ward Howe
171	Patrick Henry
172	James Otis
174	Oliver Goldsmith
177	Roger Bacon
179	Daniel Webster
183	R. L. Stevenson
184	Fenimore Cooper
186	Alex. Hamilton
188	Lewis
190	Paul Revere
192	Henry Rice

BRONX.

1	College Avenue
2	Morrisania
3	Melrose
4	Crotona
5	Fordham
6	West Farms
7	Kingsbridge
8	Isaac Varian
9	Jonathan D. Hyatt
10	Eagle Avenue
11	High Bridge
12	Westchester
13	Williamsbridge
14	Throgg's Neck
16	Wakefield
17	City Island
18	Francis W. Parker*
19	Edward Eggleston
20	Charles James Fox
21	Gen. Sheridan
23	Woodstock
25	Phil Kearny
26	Burnside Avenue
27	St. Mary's Park
28	Mount Hope
29	Port Morris
30	Walton
31	Wm. Lloyd Garrison
32	Belmont
33	Timothy Dwight
34	Van Nest
35	Franz Sigel
36	Unionport
37	N. Parker Willis*
38	Gen. Knox*
39	Longwood
40	Prospect Ave
42	Claremont

BRONX —(*Continued*).

School No.	Name.	School No.	Name.
43	Jonas Bronck	50	Clara Barton
44	David G. Farragut	51	Jas. K. Paulding
45	Paul Hoffman	52	Thomas Knowlton
46	Edgar Allan Poe	53	Michael Faraday*
47	John Randolph	54	Intervale
48	Joseph Rodman Drake	55	Caleb Cushing*
49	Riverdale		

BROOKLYN.

1	John Adams	38	Robert Emmet
2	Bergen	39	Henry Bristow
3	Bedford	40	James Weir
4	Chas. A. Schieren	41	Franklin W. Hooper
5	McLaughlin Park	42	Concord
6	Nathan Hale	43	Walt Whitman
7	John Jay	44	Israel Putnam
8	Robert Fulton	45	DeKalb
9	Prospect Hill	46	Francis Parkman
10	Peter Rouget	47	Pacific
11	Washington*	48	Mapleton
12	Fort Greene	49	Daniel Maujer
13	Calvin Patterson	50	John D. Wells
14	City Park	51	Nathaniel Hawthorne
15	Schermerhorn	52	William Ellery
16	Leonard Dunkly	53	Paolo Toscanelli
17	Henry D. Woodworth	54	Samuel Barnes
18	Edward Bush	55	Stockton
19	John W. Buckley	56	Thomas W. Field
20	De Voe	57	Whitelaw Reid
21	McKibbin	58	Degraw
22	Greenpoint	59	Horace Greeley
23	Old Bushwick	60	Greenwood
24	Belvidere	61	Ditmas Jewell
25	Lafayette	62	Bradford
26	Quincy	63	Hinsdale
27	Agnes Y. Humphrey	64	Berriman
28	Joseph Rodman Drake*	65	Henry W. Maxwell*
29	Columbia	66	Gen. Lew Wallace
30	Wolcott	67	Elliott
31	Saml. F. Dupont	68	Kosciusko
32	Hoyt	69	Ryerson
33	Thos. Heyward, Jr.	70	Thos. McDonough
34	Oliver H. Perry	71	Edward Rutledge
35	Decatur	72	New Lots
36	John McNamee	73	Wm. J. Morrison
37	Sylvester Malone	74	Almon G. Merwin

BROOKLYN — (*Continued*).

School No.	Name.
75	Evergreen Grove
76	Independence
77	William Penn
78	Seth Thayer Stewart
79	Evangeline E. Whitney
80	Neptune
81	Unionville
82	J. Edw. Swanstrom
83	Isaac Newton
84	Glenmore
85	Edward G. Ward
86	Irvington
87	Grover Cleveland
88	Vandervoort
89	Vanderveer Park
90	Flatbush
91	Albany Avenue
92	Henry Darwin Rogers*
93	Wm. H. Prescott
94	Longfellow
95	Gravesend
97	James D. Lynch
98	Sheepshead Bay
99	Midwood
100	Coney Island
101	New Utrecht
102	Bay View
103	Borough Park
104	Fort Hamilton
105	Blythebourne
106	Edw. Everett Hale
107	John W. Kimball
108	Arlington
109B	Isador Straus
109G	Ida Straus
110	Monitor
111	Algernon S. Higgins
112	Lefferts Park
113	Isaac Chauncey
114	Rider
115	Canarsie
116	Plymouth
117	Ten Eyck
118	Charles Dudley Warner
119	Amersfoort
120	Barren Island
121	Livingston
122	Wm. H. Harrison
123	Suydam
124	Silas B. Dutcher
125	Richard H. Dana
126	John Ericsson
127	McKinley Park
128	Bensonhurst
129	Gates
130	Parkside
131	Wm. J. Gaynor*
132	Conselyea
133	Wm. A. Butler
134	Parkville
135	Rugby
136	Charles O. Dewey
137	Bainbridge
138	H. B. Stowe
139	Cortelyou
140	Winfield Scott
141	Lucy Larcom
142	Stranahan
143	Havemeyer
144	Lincoln Park
145	Andrew Jackson
146	Louisa M. Alcott
147	Isaac S. Remsen
148	Hopkins
149	East New York
150	Christopher
151	Irving Park
152	Glenwood
153	Homecrest
154	Windsor Terrace
155	Gen. Herkimer
156	Waverly
157	Franklin
158	Warwick
159	Pitkin
160	Admiral Sampson
161	Raymond
162	Willoughby
163	Bath Beach
164	Rodney

BROOKLYN —(*Continued*).

School No.	Name.	School No.	Name.
165	John Lott	173	Liberty
166	Geo. L. A. Martin	174	Dumont
167	Parkway	175	Hopkinson
168	Bartlett	176	Ovington
169	Sunset Park	177	Marlboro
170	Lefferts	178	St. Clair McKelway
171	Abraham Lincoln	179	Kensington
172	Gowanus	180	Homewood

QUEENS.

1	Hunter's Point	39	Far Rockaway
2	Sunnyside	40	Samuel Huntington
3	Forest Hills	41	Crocheron
4	Darwin	42	R. Vernam
5	Van Dyke	43	Rockaway Park
6	John H. Thiry	44	P. Sarsfield Gilmore
7	Astoria	45	Baisley Park
8	John A. Dix	46	Daniel Boone
9	Hallett's Cove	48	William Wordsworth
10	Phoebe Cary	49	Brenton
11	Woodside	50	Talfourd Lawn
12	James B. Colgate	51	Arthur Middleton
13	Clement Moore	53	Charles Carroll
14	Fairview	54	Hillside Avenue
15	Luona	55	John Morton
16	Coróna	56	Jacob A. Riis
17	Martense	57	Morris Park
18	Francis A. Walker	58	Woodhaven
19	Lake	59	University Place
20	*	60	Snedeker
21	*	61	Alonzo B. Cornell
22	*	62	Chester Park
23	*	63	Old South
24	*	64	Andre Ampere
25	Richard Proctor	65	Pascal
27	College Point	66	Oxford
28	Tallman	67	Robert Evans
29	Poppenhusen	68	Cambridge
30	John D. Locke	71	East Williamsburg
31	Bayside	72	Gov. Clinton
33	Creedmoor	73	William Cowper
34	John Harvard	74	Woodward Avenue
35	Woodhull	75	Max Muller
36	St. Albans	76	Rapelye
37	Springfield	77	Ridgewood
38	Rosedale	78	James A. Garfield

QUEENS — (*Continued*).

School No.	Name.		
79	Francis Lewis	89	Elmhurst
80	Blissville	90	Mann
81	Jean Paul Richter	91	Arkwright
82	Hammond	92	Charles P. Leverich
83	Ravenswood	93	Euclid
84	Steinway	94	David Porter
85	Humphrey Davy	95	Eastwood
86	Fitz-Green Halleck	96	Ozanam*
87	Middle Village	97	Forest Park
88	Seneca	98	Douglaston

RICHMOND.

1	Tottenville	18	John Greenleaf Whittier
2	Richmond Valley	19	George William Curtis*
3	Pleasant Plains	20	Port Richmond
4	Kreischer	21	Elk Park
5	Huguenot	22	Graniteville
6	Betsy Ross	23	Mariners' Harbor
7	Greenridge	24	Somerville
8	Erastus Wiman*	25	Bloomfield
9	DeVries	26	Carteret
10	Egbert	27	Springville
11	Thomas Dongan	28	Richmond
12	Ralph W. Emerson	29	Castleton Corners
13	Rosebank	30	Westerleigh
14	Vanderbilt	31	Guyon
15	Daniel D. Tompkins	32	Grymes
16	Henry W. Slocum	33	Grantland
17	New Brighton	34	Fort Wadsworth

RECEPTION OF THE ATLANTIC FLEET AT NEW YORK

In 1915, officers and members of this Society co-operated with the Mayor's Committee appointed to welcome the Atlantic Fleet on its visit to New York City from May 8 to May 18, and the report of the Mayor's Committee to His Honor is given in Appendix E of this Report. (See plates 12–16.)

NEW YORK CITY CORPORATION CELEBRATION

The Society also cooperated heartily with the Mayor's Committee in arranging for the celebration on June 24, 1915, of the 250th anniversary of the inauguration of municipal government under the style of Mayor and Aldermen in succession to the Burgomasters and Schepens of New Amsterdam. A report of the celebration is given in Appendix A.

FOURTH OF JULY IN NEW YORK CITY

On Monday, July 5, 1915, New York City had its sixth "safe and sane" celebration of Independence Day. The committee, appointed by the Mayor on June 13, 1915, was smaller than any of the five preceding committees, and consisted of the following named ladies and gentlemen:

Hon. Marcus M. Marks
Hon. Lewis H. Pounds
Hon. Douglas Mathewson
Hon. Maurice E. Connolly
Hon. Charles J. McCormack
Hon. Thomas W. Churchill
Dr. William H. Maxwell
Charles Aronstam
Louis Annin Ames
Gordon Auchincloss
Andrew D. Baird
Joseph Barondess
Bernard M. Baruch
George Gordon Battle
Howard R. Bayne
Carl Beck
Edward H. Blashfield
William A. Brady
Arnold W. Brunner
S. Reading Bertron
Ellis Parker Butler
F. H. Babbitt
Gen. George R. Dyer
Col. Michael Duffy
Dr. Joseph P. Brannan
Charles C. Burlingame
John B. Creighton
C. Ward Crampton
Patrick J. Conway
Appleton L. Clark
Cleveland H. Dodge
Miss Ruth Draper
Frederick B. Dalzell
William Cokeley
Charles Ebbets
Frank L. Frugone
Charles H. Fuller
Rube R. Fogel
Isaac S. Foster
Isaac Gimbel
Frank E. Harth
Miss Mary Garrett Hay
James T. Hoile
J. W. Haviland
Hon. Raymond Ingersoll
William A. Johnston
Robert Underwood Johnson
Dr. John J. Kindred
Gustavus T. Kirby
Dr. George F. Kunz
Frank E. Knab
Richard W. Lawrence
William J. Lee
Adolph Lewisohn
Gen. George B. Loud
Philip J. McCook
Douglas I. McKay
D. W. McWilliams
Milo R. Maltbie
Cyrus C. Miller
James A. McDonald
A. E. MacKinnon
Benjamin G. Paskus
Nathaniel P. Phillips
Joseph M. Price
Victor Ridder
Finley J. Shepard
Sol M. Stroock
Edward W. Stitt
John M. Shaw
Stephen L. Snowden
Charles H. Sherrill
Michael H. Schaap
Nathaniel Smyth
E. S. Tomlin
Archibald R. Watson
Gen. George W. Wingate
Mrs. Egerton L. Winthrop
John Whalen
Arthur Williams
Hon. Cabot Ward
Hon. Jno. E. Weier
Hon. Thos. W. Whittle

Mr. George Gordon Battle was Chairman, Mr. Carl Beck was Secretary and Mr. Isaac N. Seligman was Treasurer. The Borough Presidents were Chairmen of sub-committees for their respective boroughs. Other sub-committees were as follows: Athletics and Playgrounds, Hon. William J. Lee, Chairman; Schools, Dr. Edward W. Stitt, Chairman; Illuminations, Arthur Williams, Chairman; and Music, Hon. D. M. Bedell, Chairman. The Chairmen of committees and a few others, including Dr. George F. Kunz, President of this Society, constituted the Executive Committee.

The two principal observances were at the City Hall at 10:30 A. M., and at the stadium of the College of the City of New York at 8 P. M., but the general celebration, which really began on Saturday night and was resumed on Monday, occurred all over the city. There was no procession at the City Hall, the exercises there consisting simply of music and speaking. At the stadium in the evening there was an electric illumination, speaking, band music and mass singing of popular songs by the people. There were athletic and play carnivals, flag raising, local processions and meetings at numerous places in all the boroughs.

GEN. RICHARD MONTGOMERY AND HIS MONUMENT

On October 30, 1915, we cooperated with the American Irish Historical Society in their annual Field Day exercises which were held in New York City. The ceremonies included literary exercises in the parish house of St. Paul's Church at Broadway and Dey street, an historical sight-seeing ride in automobiles, and luncheon with addresses at Fraunces' Tavern.

The Society's particular contribution to the literary exercises consisted of some notes about General Richard Montgomery, who is buried at St. Paul's church, and the monument on the eastern end of the church. These notes are reproduced in Appendix F. (See plate 21.)

JOAN OF ARC STATUE IN NEW YORK CITY

At the request of the Joan of Arc Statue Committee, a voluntary committee of citizens associated for the erection of an equestrian statue of the French heroine in New York City, this society

acted as official historian of the dedication of the monument, which took place on December 6, 1915. A full account of the proceedings will be found in Appendix B. (See plates 6–11.)

SHAKESPEARE CELEBRATION IN NEW YORK CITY

The Society is lending its encouragement to the commemoration in 1916 of the Shakespeare Tercentenary.

Tradition gives April 23d as the date of Shakespeare's birth and also his death, so that on this day in 1916 are commemorated the three hundred and fifty-second recurrence of his birthday and the three hundredth anniversary of his death.

There are three organizations preparing for this event.

On January 22, 1916, Mayor Mitchel appointed a citizens' committee of 100, of which Mr. Otto Kahn is Chairman.

There is also a Shakespeare Birthday Committee of which Mr. Henry Clews is Chairman. This committee was organized in 1864 for the tercentenary celebration of Shakespeare's birth and gave to the city the Ward statue of Shakespeare which stands in Central Park. This was reorganized in 1914 into a committee of 500 appointed by the Mayor from survivors and descendants of members of the committee of 1864, the Shakespeare Club of New York, the Board of Education, and representative citizens.

A third organization is the New York City Shakespeare Tercentenary Celebration Committee, of which Miss Mary Porter Beegle is Chairman.

The President of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society is a member of all three of the foregoing committees and is endeavoring to coordinate their movements.

Shakespeare Masque

Under the heading Central Park, we have referred to the proposition to hold a Shakespeare masque in that park and the final decision to hold it elsewhere. On February 23, 1916, it was announced that the masque would be given in the stadium of the College of the City of New York.

The committee describes this masque as follows:

"The Shakespeare masque for the occasion is being written by Percy MacKaye and its production will be directed by him. It will be produced out of doors at night. In its purpose the Masque will be a communal effort to honor the poet by bodying forth something of the greatness of his art, the art of the theatre in its broadest scope. To this great art all the arts contribute, acting, dancing, painting, music, poetry and plastic design. The masque music, composed and arranged by Arthur Farwell, will consist of community choruses, dramatic choirs, instrumental music (archaic and modern) and orchestral accompaniments.

"In form the masque will be a symbolic drama setting forth the art of the theatre in all ages and its power to purify and elevate the spirits of men. Its prologue, three acts and epilogue, performed by eminent professional actors, will be separated by interludes in which community groups will take part in pantomime, dance and choral song. Magnificent pictures, gorgeous colors, the sweeping movements of the dance, supported by orchestral music, the multitudinous detail of costumes and properties will combine to produce a type of dramatic art hitherto almost unknown in New York. In these interludes will be pictured the dramatic art of ancient India, Egypt, Greece and Rome, of the France, Italy, Germany and Spain of the Middle Ages, of the England of Shakespeare's time, and of modern lands in modern times. These symbolic pictures will be blended with the more dramatic and personal story of the masque proper.

"The masque will be performed upon a great outdoor stage, an adaptation of the Elizabethan stage to a Greek amphitheatre. The scenes will be designed and executed by distinguished artists. Expert lighting will create the illusion of a fairy world. In front of the stage is a huge semicircle. The community chorus and acting groups of 2,000 or more citizens will participate in the dance and pageantry. They will have helped to create this production in which they take part. For under the guidance of the Director and his staff, the costumes and properties will be designed competitively by students in the art schools of the city and made by those who will wear them. Thus for months beforehand the community will be planning and working for the success of the performance."

ANCIENT MILESTONES MARKED IN NEW YORK CITY

On Monday, May 31, 1915, the City History Club of New York dedicated tablets on two ancient milestones, namely, the 1st milestone in the Bowery, opposite Rivington street, and the 12th at Isham Park, on Broadway at 212th street. Mrs. A. Barton Hepburn, President of the club, presided at both places.

Dr. George W. Nash and Mr. Hopper Striker Mott, writing of the old milestones within the limits of Greater New York in the Historical Guide to the City of New York published by the City History Club, say that according to the old maps there was, starting from the City Hall in Wall Street, a stone for every mile in what is now Manhattan and the Bronx. With the erection of the present City Hall (1803-12) these milestones were replaced to bring them in conformity with the new starting point. This accounts for the apparent discrepancies in their names. Some of the milestones have disappeared, while others have had a varied experience. Some of the stones have been used by bill posters; one was rescued from a police station and now stands in good surroundings not at all embarrassed by the falsehood showing on its face; another was removed from a tottering position in a neglected section of the road and now occupies a place safe from destruction; one stone that stood in the way of public improvement was apparently improved off the earth; another reposes in a back yard uptown, while still another has its resting place in a cellar.

Altogether, the City History Club has succeeded in locating 21 milestones, as follows:

Milestones in Manhattan

1. Bowery, opposite Rivington street.
2. Third avenue, between Sixteenth and Seventeenth streets.
4. Third avenue and Fifty-seventh street.
5. Third avenue and Seventy-seventh street.
7. Third avenue and One Hundred and Seventeenth street.
7. Another stone, now stored at 107 West One Hundred and Twenty-second street. (The duplicate 7 Milestone was probably on the eastern Post Road after it branched off the Old Post Road near Central Park.)

9. One Hundred and Fifty-second street, between Amsterdam and St. Nicholas avenues.
10. 561 West One Hundred and Sixty-ninth street.
11. In Roger Morris Park.
12. At entrance to Isham Park.

Milestones in the Bronx

10. One Hundred and Sixty-eighth street and Boston Road.
13. Boston Road, near Pelham Parkway (this stone has lately disappeared and may be in the vicinity.)
15. Boston Road, near Eastchester.
15. Albany avenue, near Spuyten Duyvil Parkway.

Milestones in Brooklyn

At Sheepshead Bay, corner of Neck Road and Ryder's Lane. Inscription reads: "8 miles and ( ) quarters to Brockland Ferry."

At Van Pelt Manor, New Utrecht; has two inscriptions; one reads: "8¼ mile to N. York Ferry This Road to Denys's Ferry 2½ Mile," The other reads, "10½ Mile to N. York Ferry This Road. to Jamaica 15 Mile."

At King's Highway, within fence line, left side, 100 feet from Ocean avenue. Inscription: "6 Mile to Ye Ferry."

Milestones in Queens

(All between Long Island City and Flushing.)

At Jackson avenue, near Grinnell avenue: "5 Miles to 34th street Ferry. 1 Mile to Flushing Bridge." *Disappeared.*

At Jackson, near Kelly avenue: "3 Miles to 34th Street Ferry, 3 Miles to Flushing Bridge." *Disappeared.*

At Jackson, near Hulst avenue: "2 Miles to 34th Street Ferry, 4 Miles to Flushing Bridge."

Milestone in Richmond

Formerly at corner of Signs Road and Richmond Turnpike, now at 154 Stuyvesant Place, in the Museum of the Staten Island Association of Arts and Sciences. Inscription reads: "( ) miles to N. Yorke."

HALL OF FAME

Election of 1915

On October 6, 1915, Dr. Henry M. MacCracken, Chancellor-emeritus of New York University, announced the election of seven names to the Hall of Fame. Ninety-seven electors voted on the choice of names and 49 votes were necessary to a choice. The names chosen and the number of votes received were as follows: Francis Parkman, historian, 68; Mark Hopkins, educator, 69; Elias Howe, inventor of the sewing machine, 61; Joseph Henry, scientist, 56; Charlotte Cushman, actress, 53; Rufus Choate, jurist, 52; and Daniel Boone, pioneer, 52.

The history of the Hall of Fame, the regulations governing it, and the results of previous elections have been given in former Annual Reports of this Society. In our last Report (1915) at pages 156–158, we recorded the change in the regulations by which the admission of distinguished Americans of foreign birth is placed upon the same basis as persons of native birth. Prior to this change, four foreign born Americans, namely Alexander Hamilton, John Paul Jones, Louis Agassiz and Roger Williams, had been elected to the Hall of Fame and tablets bearing their names prepared for the colonnade; but in order that these names, if continued on the roll, might stand on precisely the same footing as all the other names, it was determined to submit them again to the electors, to take their chances in competition with the names of persons of American nativity. The result of this procedure has been that in the election of 1915, only Hamilton and Agassiz were reelected, and Jones and Williams are temporarily displaced. The tablets of the latter will be kept in the museum until the next election in 1920 at least. A comparison of the votes for these four names in 1910 and 1915 shows a relative falling off in popularity. The votes were are follows:

	1910	1915
Alexander Hamilton	88	70
Louis Agassiz	83	59
John Paul Jones	55	26
Roger Williams	64	26

Following are the votes for some names which failed of election: Horace Bushnell, preacher, 45; Patrick Henry, orator, 47; Miss Louisa M. Olcott, writer, 44; Alice Freeman Palmer, founder of Wellesley College, 47; Lucretia Mott, philanthropist, 47; Gen. Nathanial Greene, 32; Gen. Philip H. Sheridan, 19; Gen. Stonewall Jackson, 19; Gen. George Rogers Clark, 20. No other soldier received more than 10 votes. Martha Washington, wife of the Father of His Country, was not chosen, and Mary Washington, his mother, had only nine votes.

NEW YORK CITY HISTORY

The Iconography of Manhattan Island

The appearance during the past year of the first of four volumes of a monumental historical work entitled "The Iconography of Manhattan Island" by Mr. I. N. Phelps Stokes, is an important historical event of itself which is worthy of record. This work, which represents an enormous amount of critical research by the best attainable experts, and a lavish outlay of money by the enthusiastic and cultured author, will not be a popular one in the sense of its having a large circulation. Only 360 copies have been printed on English hand-made paper and 42 on Japanese vellum, and the price at which it is sold, $40 a volume, places it out of the reach of the person of ordinary means. As the "Iconography" has been a work of love on the part of the author, and as it is generally understood that its publication has not been undertaken with a money-making motive, we feel at liberty to speak as highly of it as it deserves and to express the Society's pleasure at the making of this great contribution to the history of the city.

The author states that the "Iconography" is the result of a two-fold purpose: First, to collect, condense, and arrange systematically the facts and incidents which are of the greatest interest and consequence in the history of New York City with special reference to its topographical features and the physical development of the island; second, to illustrate this material by the best reproductions of important and interesting maps, plans, views, and documents. In other words, his object has been to deal with the physical rather than the personal side of the city's history,

which shall be useful and interesting to the student of history, the antiquarian, the collector and the general public.

The superficial size of the page is 8 by 11 inches, and the first volume contains 52 pages of prefatory matter, 473 pages of text, and 79 plates, many of the latter being folding. The plates are photo-intaglio reproductions of important maps, plans, views and documents in public and private collections.

Volume I is divided into four parts or chapters, each chapter consisting of an historical summary, plates relating to the period, and plate descriptions. The four chapters deal with the following periods: I, The Period of Discovery (1524–1609), and the Dutch Period (1609–1664); II, The English Period (1664–1763); III, The Revolutionary Period (1763–1783); and IV, The Period of Adjustment and Reconstruction; New York as the State and Federal Capital (1783–1811).

Volume II, as an "appendix," will deal with cartography and early newspapers.

Volume III resumes the series of chapters begun in the first volume, and deals with the following subjects: V, The War of 1812 (1812–1815), and the Period of Prosperity and Progress (1815–1842); VI, The Period of Industrial and Educational Development (1842–1861); VII, The Civil War (1861–1865), and the Period of Political and Social Development (1865–1876), and VIII, The Modern City and Island (1876–1909); with an appendix.

Volume IV will contain a chronology from 1524 to 1909 and an index.

Earliest Known Map of New York

Great public interest was aroused in 1915 by the announcement that the famous "Manatus map," the earliest known map showing in any detail Manhattan Island and vicinity, had passed into the physical possession of the Congressional Library at Washington and is now among the national archives. In our Report for 1910 we gave a copy of a portion of a map of 1610 showing the island of Manhattan — the earliest known use of this designation,— but that map, made before the settlement of the white man, showed no detail. The "Manatus" map was made in 1639 by Joan Vingboons of Amsterdam for the Dutch West India Company and

shows Manhattan Island, Staten Island, and other small islands, and portions of Long Island and the mainland of New York and New Jersey. Many of the physical details of Manhattan Island, as they existed thirteen years after its settlement by the Dutch, are clearly shown. This map belonged to the late Henry Harrisse, the biographer of Columbus, and comes with other precious documents to the national government by bequest.

Mr. Harrisse was born in Paris in 1830, but when very young came to this country, where his family lived in the South. He studied law, practised in Chicago and in New York, and forty-five years ago returned to Paris, where he lived up to the time of his death, about three years ago. He was one of the most learned bibliographers and the author of many pamphlets and books on his torical subjects. On the occasion of the Columbus celebration in 1892 he was made a Knight of the Legion of Honor by the French Government. He allowed no reproductions of the Vingboons map to be made during his lifetime, but by his will gave it with others to the Library of Congress.

Harlem Real Estate Records

On January 31, 1916, announcement was made that the City of New York would take legal steps to recover, if possible, valuable records relating to Harlem real estate which have been missing from the city's archives for a century or more. The records consist of 20 volumes of conveyances, maps and surveys of inestimable value in determining title to real estate. When and how they disappeared from the city's possession are not known. Hon. John J. Hopper, Register of the County of New York, believes they disappeared before the establishment of the Register's office in 1812. It is known that prior to 1903 they were for a period in possession of the Title Guarantee & Trust Co.; but that company found possession of them troublesome because of continual requests to see them and disposed of them to friendly parties, according to a letter written by Mr. Horace Anderson, Secretary of the company, June 13, 1903. The names of the present owners of the records are not known.

The carelessness with which the archives of the city have been handled in years gone by is further illustrated by the fact that

in 1904, the City Clerk recovered from a second-hand book dealer sixty-one volumes of original minutes of the Board of Aldermen which had in some manner found their way into the dealer's hands.

NEW YORK CITY COMMON COUNCIL MINUTES

During the past year, renewed interest has been shown in the project, advocated by this Society for several years, for the publication of the minutes of the Common Council of New York for the years 1783–1831. While efforts are being made to find the means for such an undertaking, either by the city government or by private enterprise, this Society is printing the minutes in instalments from year to year. In our last five Annual Reports we have given these records consecutively from their resumption under American auspices on February 10, 1784, to June 24, 1789. In the Appendix J to this Report we give another instalment. It will be impracticable for the Society to reproduce all of the unpublished minutes to 1831 in this fashion, but what it does print will be placed beyond loss by fire, and will, it is hoped, encourage the printing of the remainder in a more rapid manner under either public or private auspices.

NOTABLE TREES IN NEW YORK AND ELSEWHERE

Pell Treaty Oak Replaced

On Saturday, May 1, 1915, the International Garden Club, which has been given the custody of the Bartow Mansion in Pelham Bay Park, New York City, celebrated the opening of the house as its Club House. An interesting feature of the occasion was the planting of an oak tree to replace the famous Pell Treaty Oak. The Bartow Mansion is situated on the south side of the Pelham Bridge Road, or Shore Road, about 3,000 feet from the road, opposite the Split Rock Road. The location is more particularly indicated in our Annual Report for 1912, at pages 163–170, wherein will also be found a discussion concerning the site of the Treaty Oak, which long ago disappeared. In our Report for 1910, at page 63, will be found a reference to the Bartow Mansion among descriptions of other buildings in the Bronx. The city has allowed the International Garden Club to occupy the

house and about 17 acres of land around it without rental, the club in return putting the house in repair, furnishing it, and laying out the grounds attractively. The grounds between the house and the sound are terraced down to a formal garden in which is a fountain. On some of the terraces are old fashioned gardens of pansies and primroses. Tall old trees stand on either side. Facing the garden and the sound is a wide veranda extending the whole length of the house. At one end of the house is a large conservatory, done entirely in white and pale, dull green. The rooms of the mansion are variously finished. One room upstairs exhibits vivid colors in old-time chintz with flowers of many kinds. Another is done in black and white stripes, with an occasional flower; and pink roses abound in another. A reception room on the first floor is done in brownish orange, with old-time black wooden plaques, and another room is in deep blue.

Mrs. Charles Frederick Hoffman is President of the club, Dr. George Norton Miller, Vice President; Mrs. H de Berkeley Parsons, Secretary, and Judge William A. Day is the Treasurer.

The exercises on May 1, 1915, were attended by a large and fashionable throng. Hundreds of automobiles were parked in front of the house. Battery D of the National Guard was present and saluted Governor Whitman with 19 guns on his arrival.

Dr. Nicholas Murray Butler, President of Columbia University and Honorary President of the Garden Club, welcomed the Governor and made the principal address of the day. The Governor used a silver trowel in planting the tree, and said that the new treaty between the city and the public was more important than the original one.

After the tree-planting, tea was served in the house and on the piazza.

On March 28, 1916, Hon. Ogden L. Mills of New York City introduced in the State Senate a bill to authorize the Board of Estimate and Apportionment of New York City "to allot, set apart and appropriate for the use of the International Garden Club, a domestic corporation, the lands in Pelham Bay Park now occupied by such corporation, together with such additional lands adjoining the same in said park as such board may deem proper, with the building thereon known as the Bartow House, and may

authorize the use of such building solely for the purposes of such corporation. The grant herein authorized shall be upon condition that such corporation shall, within five years from the date of such allotment, establish a horticultural garden upon such land and that the pubic shall be admitted free to such garden on four days of each week, one of which shall be Sunday, and on the further condition that as soon as any lands are set apart under the provisions of this act, the Mayor of the city of New York and the President of the Department of Parks of such city shall become and be ex officio members of the board of managers of such corporation. Provided however that the Board of Estimate and Apportionment may revoke such right or grant at any time."*

Old Yew Trees at Columbia University

During the past year, much concern has been expressed about the survival of two old yew trees at Columbia University, standing on either side of the steps leading to the library on the north side of 116th street. Last spring the one of the west side blossomed and leaved out about as usual, although showing a flagging vitality, while the one on the east side appears almost to have reached its end. The history of these old trees has been written by Dr. John B. Pine, Clerk of the University, in the Columbia University Quarterly for September, 1914. By his courtesy we give the following information.

Dr. Pine says that the presumption is overwhelmingly strong that the trees came from Dr. David Hosack's botanical garden, known as the Elgin Garden,† which comprised the land lying between 47th and 51st streets and extending from 5th avenue nearly to 6th avenue. Dr. Hosack was Professor of Botany and Materia Medica in the medical faculty of the college from 1795 to 1811. In 1797, he presented a memorial to the Trustees urging the establishment of a botanical garden for the advancement of medical science. The

* The bill passed both houses and was signed by the Governor, becoming chapter 498 of the laws of 1916.

† For further information about Dr. David Hosack and the Elgin Botanical Garden, see our Annual Report for 1913, pages 129–130; and for reference to previous occupants of the Columbia University site, see History of Morningside Park in Appendix C to the present Report.

funds of the college not warranting the expenditure, Dr. Hosack appealed to the Legislature of the state, but again unsuccessfully. Thereupon, in 1801, he purchased the tract, situated, as he described it, "on the Middle Road between Bloomingdale and Kingsbridge, and distant from the city about three miles and a half." Here he planted many hundreds of specimens of rare plants and trees, which constituted the most complete botanical collection in this country at that time. In 1808, the garden had become too expensive to be sustained by the funds of any individual, and he presented a memorial to the Legislature, urging the state to purchase and maintain the property. In 1811, the state bought the garden, paying Dr. Hosack a sum which, Dr. Pine observes, was far from compensating him for the amount which he had expended. The Legislature placed the garden in charge of the Regents of the University of the State of New York, but the garden was not cared for and developed and in 1814 the state granted the property to Columbia College. On April 6, 1819, about a year after the New York Hospital began building the Bloomingdale Asylum on the extensive grounds on Morningside Heights afterward acquired by Columbia University* the Governors of the hospital adopted the following resolution:

"It having been suggested to the board that there was a disposition in the Trustees of Columbia College to present this institution the plants in the Botanical Garden, to be placed in the ground of the new asylum

"Resolved, that Thomas C. Taylor, Thomas Eddy and William Bayard be a committee to attend to this subject and receive the plants, provided they can be removed without expense."

The response of the Trustees of Columbia College is indicated by the following paragraph from the minutes of the college Trustees' meeting held May 3, 1819:

"The Committee on Disposition of the Botanical Garden report that agreeable to the wish of the Trustees the greenhouse plants belonging to the collection were offered to and accepted by the Governors of the Hospital, and the committee have given an order for the delivery of them and such ornamental plants, trees and shrubs as may be removed without injury to the place."

* See History of Morningside Park and Vicinity in Appendix C of this Report.

That the contents of the botanical garden were transferred to the Bloomingdale Asylum is indicated by the report of the Governors of the hospital for 1821, in which it appears that:

"The Trustees of Columbia College having presented to the Governors the plants that remained in the hothouse of the Botanical Garden, these have been placed in a proper building and contribute to the embellishment of the place and the amusement of the patients."

As we have stated in Appendix C of this report, Columbia University bought the Bloomingdale Asylum property in 1892 and immediately began the erection of the present university buildings. The yew trees were standing on the property long before the university was built, and Dr. Pine is of the opinion, which others share with him, that they undoubtedly came from the old botanical garden. Dr. Pine adds:

"Being English yews and of exotic growth, they must have been imported, and it is an established fact that Dr. Hosack did import numerous trees for the garden and would in all probability have imported so well know a variety, while there is no evidence, and it is extremely unlikely, that the hospital ever imported from abroad any trees for planting at Bloomingdale.* Long before the present site was purchased by the University, so long that the memory of man runneth not to the contrary, the yews were conspicuous features on the lawn in front of the hospital building, standing guard as it were on each side of the roadway, and at the time the University purchased the site, they were pronounced by the late Frederick Law Olmsted to be the finest specimens he had ever seen. At that time they stood about where the fountains now are on South Court, but on a level some fifteen feet higher, and the removal of the trees to the place which they now occupy was a hazardous undertaking. Happily this was successfully accomplished, and for nearly twenty years these ancient trees have added dignity and beauty to South Court and have stood as monuments of the past and as a memorial of a man who in his devotion to science incurred toil and suffered loss and disappointment, and whose efforts, largely supplemented by the aid which the University was eventually able to give, have borne greater fruition on the Botanical Garden which the City now possesses than even he could have hoped. The utmost care however has failed to pro-

* Judge Addison Brown, in his History of the Elgin Botanical Garden, accepts this conclusion.

tect the trees from the disastrous effects of the intense heat of the summer sun to which their situation exposes them, and it is to be feared that their days are numbered, but when the time comes for their removal, if come it must, we shall feel that the University has lost two of its oldest and most cherished friends."*

Largest Shade Tree in the United States

In September, 1915, the American Genetic Association, with headquarters in Washington, D. C., awarded the prize for the largest shade tree in the United States to a sycamore in Worthington, Ind., which measured 42 feet and 3 inches in circumference and 150 feet in height. A Washington dispatch quotes government foresters as saying that it is not surprising that a sycamore should win in the contest. The sycamore has long been regarded as the largest deciduous tree in North America and its range of growth is hardly second to that of any other broad-leaf tree, for it can be found from Maine to Florida and as far west as Kansas. They say that long experience with sycamores planted in city streets has shown that the species is peculiarly able to withstand the smoke, dust and gases which are usually an unavoidable complement of urban life. In addition, the sycamore is as resistant to attacks of insects and fungi as almost any species, and is a quick grower; at ten years of age a healthy sycamore usually is already large enough for shade as well as for decorative purposes. As for the latter, there is hardly any eastern species that is generally held so picturesque as the sycamore.

Daniel Boone's B'ar Tree

Coincident with the admission of Daniel Boone's name to the Hall of Fame, as recorded on a preceding page, came the announcement of the discovery of an ancient tree in the northeastern part of Tennessee on which that famous pioneer and mighty hunter killed a bear in the year 1760. On pages 1105–1106 of "American Forestry" for 1915, Mr. Wilbur R. Mattoon, Forest Examiner, suggests that the tree be preserved by public subscription as

* The apprehension about the yew trees were realized a few days after this report was transmitted to the Legislature. On April 19, 1916, workmen began cutting them down.

a monument. The tree is about two-hours' drive northeast of Jonesboro, Tenn. Jonesboro is a station on the Knoxville division of the Southern Railroad, in the extreme northeastern part of the state. The tree stands on the slope of Carroll Creek which runs into Wautauga river below Boone creek. The statement that Boone killed a bear on the tree is based on the declarations of several old inhabitants to the effect that as late as 1875 or 1885, they could read on the tree this inscription: " D. Boon cillED A Bar On Tree in the yEAR 1760." They say that it was on the east side of the tree about six feet from the ground. Because of the natural growth, however, and the great number of initials of persons, states, towns and dates cut in the bark, no trace of the original inscription is now visible. The tree is a beech, measuring 28½ inches in diameter at breast height and about 85 feet in height, and leans at an angle of about 30 degree from the perpendicular.

Mr. Mattoon speculates on the question as to whether Boone cut the inscription himself, or whether somebody else cut it afterward. If cut in 1760, it appears to have remained legible for 115 or 120 years. This is entirely within the bounds of probability, for Mr. G. W. Simpson, for many years surveyor of Washington county, living near Jonesboro, has repeatedly identified marks on boundary trees along the old North Carolina grant after a lapse of 125 years. On the Boone tree itself, one date, 1815, was unmistakable in 1915.

Mr. Mattoon says:

" It is interesting thus to know that bark incisions are retained by the beech for periods of fully 100 years. Based upon growth measurements of the beech in other parts of its natural range, made by the Forest Service, U. S. Department of Agriculture, the present age of the Boone tree is estimated at between 340 and 360 years. Using the same authority, the tree had reached a diameter of about 16 inches in 1760, when the noted explorer, carrying a long Deckhard rifle, hunting knife, and tomahawk, blazed his way westward across the mountains into the attractive hill and valley country of what is now eastern Tennessee."

Aged Los Angeles, Cal., Sycamore Cut Down

On September 15, 1915, an ancient sycamore which stood in the way of public improvement in Avenue 64, Los Angeles, Cal., was cut down, by order of the Board of Public Works, after strenuous efforts made by citizens for more than two years to save it. The tree was estimated to be more than 200 years old. Two years ago, many residents of the district in which the tree grew, headed by the late C. S. Campbell-Johnson, who was lost with his wife on the Lusitania, secured an injunction which temporarily prolonged the tree's life. The dead tree was called El Sueno because under it, many years ago, Madame Campbell-Johnson used to rest under it and dream of the construction of the Church of the Angels at Garvanza. Farther up the avenue is another sycamore which now stands in the vicarage, and which she called El Consuelo, because under it she saw the construction of the church and the fulfilment of her visions. The tree that was cut down was loved by hundreds of people, both for its beauty and for the memories which it aroused, and tears were shed when it was felled. The Rev. Harry Thompson, vicar of the Church of the Angels, said: "It's like taking a human life. That tree nestled around my heartstrings. Destroying it is cutting connections with the past — that's what's pitiable about it. Its destruction is vandalism." For years there were two signs on the tree. One bore the name "El Sueno." The other said: "Please do not Damage this Tree. It is for the use of those who need it." It was a curious occurrence, noted by the superstitious, that blood was shed when the tree was cut down. When J. E. Weaver, a teamster, swung his axe against the huge trunk, it glanced and struck his right foot, sinking to the bone.

WESTCHESTER COUNTY BEAUTIFICATION

By chapter 109 of the laws of 1915 the Legislature of the State of New York authorized the Supervisors of Westchester county to appoint a commission of five members to prepare a plan to guide the future development of that county. The commissioners serve without compensation, but the Supervisors are authorized to provide $5,000 for their expenses, and the commissioners are to report their recommendations to the Supervisors. The commission is composed of Mr. James G. Cannon, former President of the Fourth National Bank of New York, who has a residence at Golden's Bridge; Mr. Frank A. Vanderlip, President of the National City Bank of New York and a resident of Scarborough; Mr. E. M. Yerkes of Yonkers, Mr. Edwin W. Fiske of Mount Vernon and Mr. Charles E. Tibbetts of White Plains. They have power to employ landscape architects, surveyors, engineers and other experts, and its intention is to make a general survey of the county and map out improvements which will increase its beauty and attractiveness. The objects of the commission, which was created largely through the efforts of the Westchester County Chamber of Commerce, are both utilitarian and aesthetic. They contemplate the enhancing of real estate values, the increase of business, the attraction of population, and the betterment of living conditions for the inhabitants. As means to these ends they will give much attention to the preservation of the natural beauties for which the county is famous. The law provides that:

"The plan to be prepared by the commission shall embrace the entire county and shall show the existing highways, park areas and other public lands, together with proposed changes in width or route of such highways, the location of desirable new trunk line highways and additional public lands for park or playground purposes. Such plan shall also show, so far as practicable, the subdivision of the county into drainage areas and adequate water supply system and other matters which would tend to improve the sanitary conditions of the county."

The 506 square miles of Westchester county present a remarkably diversified topography. Bounded on the south by Long Island sound and on the west by the Hudson river, it occupies a unique position among the mainland counties of the state. In

addition to these picturesque outlooks, it has hills of all degrees, some attaining the heights of mountains, and many lakes, rivers and beautiful valleys. Lying adjacent to the City of New York, it is the place of residence of many wealthy citizens of the metropolis who have there large and beautiful country places. The county also contains four cities — Yonkers, White Plains, Mount Vernon and New Rochelle — 23 incorporated villages and many hamlets. At present, these communities are working with varying degrees of activity to improve local conditions independently of each other. The commission will endeavor to co-ordinate their movements and bring them into some relation to each other. The new Bronx River Parkway, which runs along the Bronx River for 15 miles, will be fitted into the general plan. The growth of the county in population and in the number of country houses and estates has been very rapid during recent years, and the importance of conserving the natural beauties of the landscape and developing its physical advantages along intelligent lines is proportionately great. It is said to be the ambition of the Westchester people to make their country a "garden of the gods."

ALBANY POST ROAD TROLLEY BILL VETOED

The Trustees of this Society were much gratified at the action of Governor Whitman on May 21, 1915, in vetoing the Slater-Law bill which would have permitted the laying of trolley tracks on the Albany Post Road in the towns of Ossining, Mount Pleasant and Greenburgh. The Trustees had previously taken action disapproving the bill.

WASHINGTON'S HEADQUARTERS AT WHITE PLAINS

Mr. Alvah P. French of White Plains, N. Y., calls our attention to a building known as Washington's headquarters at White Plains for the preservation of which the public interest is invited The house is near the North White Plains station. Of this interesting building, Mr. French says: "Washington spent part of October and November, 1776, in this substantial residence, then known as the Miller House, and in 1778 returned here again to pass part of the Summer and Fall. The building was so situated

as to afford unusual protection to the chief of the army, and there he was in conference with Count de Rochambeau, General Lafayette, Alexander Hamilton, James Monroe and others of the period, perfecting plans and deciding upon the successful southern campaign and the final victory over Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown. It was built about 1734, and near by still stands the stone vault in which considerable war ammunition was stored prior to the Battle of White Plains." Mr. French says that in White Plains village there are several pieces of furniture which the Commander-in-Chief used while occupying the house.

CASTLE PHILIPSE AT SLEEPY HOLLOW

Standing on the banks of the Pocantico river, north of Tarrytown, N. Y., near the old Sleepy Hollow church on the east and the Hudson river on the west, is an ancient building of the Lords of Philipse Manor sometimes called Castle Philipse. The date of the erection of this house is a matter of uncertainty which is briefly discussed in the book published by this Society entitled "Philipse Manor Hall at Yonkers, N. Y." The building, however, is extremely interesting and is one of the antiquities of Westchester county. For a long period, the house was unoccupied and neglected, and had sadly deteriorated. The announcement in 1915 that the popular actress Miss Elsie Janis had acquired the historic building and renovated it as a private residence was therefore welcome news to the many people who have known of the old structure and wished for its preservation. Upon the house is a tablet with this inscription:

CASTLE PHILIPSE
This House Was Built About 1683
by Frederick Philipse
First Lord of the Manor of Philipsburgh
The Manor Was Granted in 1693 by
Gov. Fletcher
Placed by the Colonial Dames of the
State of New York
MCMVI

A writer in the New York Times of Sunday, October 31, 1915, who interviewed Miss Janis in her new house, describes the place as follows:

"It is a stunning old structure, a fine specimen of colonial architecture, with its graceful lines. It is a large house, and, set in spacious wide grounds, it presents an imposing picture from the street. It has been restored several times, of course, and there are baths and telephones and electric lights that would surprise Lord Philipse and the rest of them should they return in the spirit, but in the main the house is much as it was. The room where George Washington used to sleep has been fitted up with old four-posters and other pieces of colonial furniture, and down in the library Mrs. Janis has placed a baby grand, the case of which she had made to carry out the colonial style. It is all very comfortable and livable, and the manor house is destined to witness many more jolly parties, for Mrs Janis and her daughter are a hospitable pair.

"Mrs. Janis, America's most famous and most capable stage mother, is having quite as much fun fixing up the place as is Miss Elsie. To her has fallen the task of getting things done, and in handling the workmen she has shown the same executive ability that has characterized her management of her clever daughter.

"Back of the house runs a tiny stream that winds somewhere safe to the Sound.* On this stream Lord Philipse built a mill in which flour was ground, to be carried down to his own ships on the Sound and to Holland. The old mill is gone (here there should be trembly music), but the foundations on which it stood remain and part of the retaining wall that runs beside the house. The rest of the wall has been restored, and at the foot of it a tennis court is being built, a sort of a hanging court that rims the stream, necessitating a high wire net around it or the use of balls that will float. Across the creek are several acres of wooded land that rises abruptly, forming a natural barrier on that side of the premises. At the foot of this wooded cliff a little tea garden will be built, and when the members of future house parties are on the court or roaming about the tea garden in their gay sport clothes Janis Creek will look like a bit of the dear old Thames."

A picture of this historic building is given in plate 37. A view of the new bridge over Pocantico creek a short distance to the eastward appears in plate 38. This is the scene of the mad ride of the Headless Horseman in Washington Irving's legend. The old Dutch Church, erected in 1699, in Sleep Hollow Cemetery, is shown in place 39. Irving is buried in this cemetery.

* The writer has wrongly indicated the destination of the Pocantico. It flows into the Hudson river a short distance west of the house. The river, however, is as wide at this point as some parts of Long Island Sound.

PALISADES INTERSTATE PARK

Public Address by Hon. George W. Perkins

At the twenty-first annual meeting of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, held, with the co-operation of the American Museum of Natural History, in the Museum on Friday evening, January 21, 1916, the principal speaker was Hon. George W. Perkins, President of the Paliades Interstate Park Commission and one of the Vice Presidents of the Society. With the aid of stereopticon views Mr. Perkins gave the audience which filled the large auditorium the fullest popular exposition of the work of the commission that has been made since the commission was organized fifteen years ago. (See plates 40–44.) It is probable that few of his hearers, who have not personally visited the interstate park, had realized the progress made in the development of this great mountain and riverside park of 22,000 acres, which begins across the Hudson directly opposite the City of New York. Mr. Perkins' address, which was entirely extemporaneous, showed how hundreds of thousands of people annually are already using the park for healthful recreation, and disclosed its almost limitless possibilities of future benefit to the millions of inhabitants of the largest city in the world. He said in part:

" In my membership on many committees in the city I know of no body of men who have rendered more disinterested and efficient service than the gentlemen on the Palisades Interstate Park Commission, appointed from both New York and New Jersey. The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society has been our staunch friend and supporter in all the days since the commission was organized (many of which have been dark), and helped us get money from the citizens of the states and the members of the Legislature at Albany and Trenton. I will sketch the origin of this park and what is accomplished up to date, and will then show pictures describing the developments.

" Fifteen years ago this month, because of the destruction which has been going on all through the lower end of the Palisades from a point south of Nyack to a point opposite Grant's Tomb, twelve and a half miles, a bill was introduced at Albany creating what is known as the Palisades Interstate Park Commission. Exactly the same bill was introduced in New Jersey. Five commissioners were appointed by each Governor and an arrangement was made

by which the two groups of five from the two states were to work together as one body of ten men, but legally as two separate bodies. Nine-tenths of the Palisades lie within the boundaries of the State of New Jersey and the difficulty arose in amalgamating the territories of the two states under the jurisdiction of one set of men. Questions arose as to how money might be raised and expended by New York and New Jersey. We found a workable way and it has been quite satisfactory.

"The destruction of the Palisades, at three main points, was fast making inroads into the cliffs for the purpose of getting out the trap rock for road building. The quarries were devastating the cliffs very rapidly and the rock was so desirable that it was only a question of a short time when twenty or thirty quarries would be strewn over the cliffs.

"When the bill was passed in Albany, the legislature gave $10,000 for expenses, and we were called by Gov. Roosevelt and given general instructions, and went to work. Most of the men in these commissions were business men or lawyers; there were no politicians. With our $10,000 we began negotiations with the quarries, and by fall we obtained an agreement with them to shut down their quarry and sell the property to us for $135,000. We had but $10,000 so we made a contract with the quarry people to put down $10,000 on account of the purchase, and then proceeded with an understanding that they would not open again until the first of the next autumn.

"We tried to get the other $125,000 with which to buy the quarry, and felt we could then buy all that part of the Palisades which was not yet destroyed for $400,000. So we approached men to give us the $125,000 in question, the condition being that the legislature should give us the $400,000 with which to buy the rest of the Palisades that was not yet opened up, because if we closed up these quarries it would not prevent others from opening their quarries. We decided that if we could buy the other property and secure from the state the right to condemn, we could buy it all for $400,000. We presented this subject to the late J. P. Morgan and with that generous spirit of his he said, 'I will give you the other $125,000.'

"Then we went to Albany and made our proposition to the legislature. 'We will present you with these quarries for the $10,000 you gave us provided you give up enough money to buy the rest of the Palisades.' They laughed at us. We said we had done the best we could to stop the blasting, and the people would know that the commission had done its utmost. In a month they sent for us and as a result of further negotiations we secured the $400,000. It took six or seven years to buy the rest of the cliffs

at private sale, but we succeeded in doing it within our estimate of $400,000.

"We began to open the cliffs; we arranged for a wonderful park, and for some way of getting out in the open country around. The late E. H. Harriman became interested in the project, and watched our work. Then he died. Mrs. Harriman followed up his thought in the matter of investigating the whole situation still further and decided that she would like to give in his memory $1,000,000 and 10,000 acres of land for park development, and with that as a nucleus we tried to make the sum $5,000,000 for a much greater development of the park than we had heretofore undertaken.

"Governor Hughes was at Albany and we asked him if the State could be induced to give $2,000,000 if we could secure half a million from New Jersey and two and a half millions from private individuals. We succeeded in getting $2,500,000 from the State. In addition to the $1,000,000 given by Mrs. Harriman we raised $1,500,000 from Mr. Rockefeller, Mrs. Sage, Mr. Vanderbilt, Mr. Stanley, Mr. Baker, Mr. Morgan and others* making $2,500,000 more, and New Jersey gave $500,000. Then began a very much larger development.

"We had very great difficulties in securing the quarries north of Nyack, but we now have all of them except one. For this we have begun condemnation proceedings, and we are out raising the money with which to pay for it. It covers only a small tract of land, but it costs $2,320,000. Think what it would have meant to buy the twelve miles down below. Perhaps not for $10,000,000 now.

"We have been very greatly impressed by the west bank of the Hudson River between Nyack and the Ramapo Hills and the Highlands of the Hudson. It is a wonderful country. At the north end as far as we have developed it, six miles south of West Point, we made a very thorough study of that land, given by Mrs. Harriman, studying the watershed question and the whole thing. We can build a great many lakes of from 25 to 700 acres, and make them look perfectly natural because of the foot hills and the streams. It will be only a matter of two or three years at most when one can go by boat from here to that part of the park and then by vehicles to Tuxedo. The use of this park for picnickers opposite Grant's Tomb up to Nyack is scarcely to be overestimated. The average person thinks the cliffs are perpendicular. This is far from true. There is as much level land in that strip of terri-

* Mr. Perkins did not mention, what was a fact, that he himself contributed liberally to this fund.

tory from Fort Lee to the north end of the Palisades as there is in Central Park, a number of acres that are almost level or at least level enough to enjoy picnicking or camping. Last year was our largest year in the use of the park, and certainly upwards of a million people went across from the New York side and spent an hour enjoying themselves picnicking or camping. We issued over 3,000 permits for tents used by 12,000 to 15,000 people. When we develop the north end of the park (22,000 acres all together) the press for camping up there will be very great, for the territory is very beautiful.

"One can reach the park by ferries across from Yonkers and Dyckman Street. This next spring we will run a better service at Dyckman Street, every fifteen minutes, landing you right in the park on the other side. We run two boats from the Battery to Bear Mountain, and the fare is 50c for the round trip, 25c for children, 75c on holidays. We are very anxious to have our own excursion boats and run them as park boats, thus doing away with the very objectionable character of the excursion boats around New York. We are trying to raise an additional amount of money for the park, to buy quarries, and make other developments, and hope to build boats that we can operate ourselves. All the work in the park is being done by our own organization. We built the boats on the lakes from our own timber, and buildings from logs taken out of the forest through the forestry department. We feel that we give a dollar's worth of results for every dollar invested, and if we can be successful in the next few years, in a very short time, right at the door of New York, there will be one of the greatest parks there is anywhere in the country. We have used an aggregate of a little over $7,000,000; we ought to have $80,000,000. It is impossible to overestimate the amount of work that can be done on the other side of the river at this time when land is not yet at anything like the price it is on this side. The states have been very generous and I think will continue so, and the individuals who contributed to this work are deeply interested in it and I think will continue to help us. It will grow into an enterprise so large that everyone will be interested. We will need at Albany franchises to run boats and do our own business as against having to do with contractors, etc. We may have a little trouble of that sort, and we want your support."

The speaker then showed nearly 200 stereopticon views illustrating the work performed by the commission. He called attention to the perpendicular appearance of the cliffs as viewed from the eastern shore of the river, but by nearer views showed how jagged

the profile was and how much room there was on the shore for campers and picnics. Then, beginning at the old quarry near the southern end of the park, he carried his picture narrative northward. At many places the commissioners built docks to provide safe landing places for small boats, and basins from which they might be protected from the swell of the large steamers. The beach was widened out for camping and picknicking, tents were erected on the shores, and rafts anchored off shore for swimmers. Up the cliffs, paths, stairs, and in some cases roads were constructed connecting with highways on the top of the Palisades.

From the foot of Dyckman Street on Manhattan Island to the park on the west side of the river the commission has established a ferry. At the ferry landing in the park they are making an important development, including a dock, and a basin enclosed by a bulkhead. The basin is to be arranged so that small boats can enter through a 75-foot entrance and anchor inside for a short stay. If the visitors pay for a permit, they can use the basin as a headquarters for their canoes while they go into the park. A log house is being built here with timber cut in the forestry work in the park. From this point, a road is being built in the park running northward to a point opposite Yonkers. This road is to be called an "automobile trail," that is to say, it will be wide enough to be safe for automobiles to pass each other, but it is not designed for rapid travel. From this trail, travelers will be able to get some wonderful views of the cliffs and rivers.

From the same ferry landing opposite Dyckman Street, a remarkable road has been built up to the top of the Palisades — here about 400 feet high above the river,— connecting with the road to Englewood. This road is carried up a very steep grade by means of great loops, the roadway being supported by massive walls of masonry. The road was constructed with great difficulty, it being necessary in some places to cut away 60 or 75 feet of the cliff. (See plate 40.)

Many of the pictures showed the splendid timber on the Palisades. For ten years the commission has been doing a great deal of forestry work, not only on the Palisades themselves, but also on the inland stretches of the interstate park. As the pictures progressed northward, they illustrated the throngs of picnickers

in the more finished portions of the waterfront, and where the work was still in progress, they showed the enormous amount of work that had to be done to blast away jagged rocks, lay riprap along the water's edge, and fill in the beach with broken stone and cinders. The cinders, brought from New York for this purpose, were found to hold better than other material back of the bulkhead. Opposite Hastings, two little docks jutting out from the shore were part of the work for another basin for small boats. Several pictures showed the blasting operations in progress at the great quarries north of Nyack which the commissioners are endeavoring to acquire by condemnation proceedings. The speaker also showed views illustrating the practical use to which the commission was putting the old state rifle range about a mile back of Nyack. It having been found that the shots from the range went over to Nyack, the state abandoned it for military purposes and turned it over to the Palisades Interstate Park Commission. The latter have converted it into a camp ground for working girls and young women who are practically self-supporting. The campers are chaperoned by secretaries from the Young Women's Christian Association. For $7.00, a girl can have her railroad fare paid to the camp and back home and get two weeks board. The campers have the use of the large mess hall building which was built for, but never used by the National Guard, and live in tents furnished by the commission.

One of the finest developments in the park is at Bear Mountain, six miles south of West Point. At the water front a steamboat dock has been built which accommodates the largest boats on the river. The landing has grown so rapidly in popularity that extra docks have also been built. At this dock, the replica of the Half Moon — the vessel in which Hudson explored the river — which was given to the state of New York by the Dutch people during the Hudson-Fulton celebration in 1909, is anchored. A flight of stairs and a bridge across the railroad tracks afford a convenient ascent from the dock to the path leading to Bear Mountain Inn. The latter is a picturesque restaurant building, built largely from timber from the forestry work and from the stones that were secured from the fences of the property which was bought. Here the public may buy what it likes and eat it where it likes. On

the ground floor are accommodations for picnickers. On second story floor there are two restaurants, one where a regular dinner is served, and the other for the accommodation of automobile parties. The quality of the food is the same in all three restaurants, but the prices differ according to attendance and service. (See plates 43–44.)

Near by the inn is Highland Lake. In the woods around the lake are tables for picnic parties, and swings for children. The boathouse by the lake and the rowboats themselves were built by the commission. In order that the boats might be used as freely as possible by the public, the commission hit on the plan of charging nothing for the boats provided the person taking one would agree to bring it back in half an hour. "To insure this," said Mr. Perkins, "we require a deposit of 25c and give a check for the boat. If it is not returned within half an hour we get the 25c. We charge this for violating the rules. To a person who has to count every penny, this allows him to have a half hour's row without charge. However, we take in quite a little more than enough money to build extra boats and pay for the men to take care of them and mend them."

The ice house, shelters and other structures at this point are all of a picturesque, rustic character, blending admirably with the scenery.

From Bear Mountain Inn, a road leads northward to West Point. Where it crosses Poplopen creek, a viaduct is being built which will greatly facilitate travel in this direction. Heretofore, the only way to reach West Point from Bear Mountain was by a very difficult and dangerous road running down near the creek. The viaduct carries the road over the stream high above it.

Through the Bear Mountain grounds and then southwestward to Tuxedo, the commission has built a fine automobile road, sections of which were illustrated on the screen. All the roadwork was done by the commission itself, very largely with native help — men who had lived all their lives right under the foot hills of the west bank of the Hudson. At several places along this road artificial lakes are being made by damming streams. Speaking of one of these lakes Mr. Perkins said, "A year ago there was no water there, nothing but a little bog. This year the piece of land

will be entirely covered and will be one of the most beautiful lakes in New York." Of another picture the speaker said: "This is a view of the largest lake we are building. We went in there and surveyed the property for this lake, and had to dig and burn out the stumps of trees, etc. Then we built our dam. There is a very large amount of water in this country, and we hope some day that it will be valuable to us as a source of revenue in selling it to nearby towns." (See plate 41.)

One remarkable picture illustrated the transportation of great rhododendrons to different parts of the park for replanting. "This is a wonderful country for these," said the speaker, "especially for the laurel."

Other views illustrated charming bridle paths, little streams and cascades, picturesque meadows and forests, enormous rocks and crags, picturesque meadows and river vistas.*

Dyckman Street Ferry Formally Inaugurated

The ferry between Dyckman Street, New York City, and the Palisades Interstate Park, referred to in Mr. Perkins' address in the foregoing pages, was opened with interstate ceremonies on June 17, 1915. More than 50 automobiles came from Englewood to New York to take part in the parade. The procession, marshalled by Mr. Thomas Leonard, started at 2 P. M. from 207th Street and Sherman avenue, and went by way of Broadway, Nagle avenue, Dyckman street, Post avenue, Academy street, 10th avenue, Broadway and Dyckman street to the ferry. At the latter point the exercises were held on a temporary platform. Mr. Perkins presided. After prayers by the Rev. Dr. George S. Payson, Estelle Loeb, ten years old, sang "We Take Our Hats Off to You, Mr. Perkins," in compliment to Mr. Perkins' effort on behalf of the new ferry. Short addresses were made by Mr. Perkins, Hon. Marcus M. Marks, Borough President, Commissioner R. A. C. Smith, Mayor Munroe of Englewood, Colonel Ardolph Kline, Hon. Abram Deronde of Englewood; Judge James P. Davenport, Hon. Charles Whiting Baker of Montclair, one of the Commis-

* See reference to referendum for a new bond issue of $2,500,000 for extension of Palisades Interstate Park under the heading of the New York State Forest Preserve.

sioners of the Palisades Interstate Park, and Mr. Henry L. Joyce, president of the company operating the ferry.

The Bear Mountain Section

Two interesting functions attracted particular attention to the Bear Mountain section of the Palisades Interstate Park in 1915. One was the trip of inspection through the park tendered by the commissioners to the Governor of New Jersey, members of the Legislature, officials and prominent citizens on Thursday, June 24, 1915. The other was the formal opening of Bear Mountain Inn on Saturday, June 26, on which occasion Mr. and Mrs. George W. Perkins invited many guests to meet Governor and Mrs. Charles S. Whitman of New York at luncheon at the inn. The development at Bear Mountain is so important that we venture to supplement the brief account of it given by Mr. Perkins in his address at the American Museum of Natural History, quoted in the foregoing pages, with some additional facts taken from the commission's announcements.

What is called the "Bear Mountain section" of the Palisades Interstate Park embraces about 600 of the 22,000 acres under the jurisdiction of the commission. It lies at Bear Mountain, on the west side of the river, about 42 miles north of New York and about 6 miles south of West Point. The section includes not only fine river, mountain and forest scenery, but also a large playground and a good sized lake called Highland Lake or Hessian Pond. As the latter name of the lake suggests, this section possesses historic interest in connection with the Revolutionary war.

At the foot of the mountain is a restaurant building, called Bear Mountain Inn, which is a model of its kind, and may well serve as an example for other public parks. The structure is 200 feet long, eighty feet wide, and cost $15,000. The first story is an open arcade of random rubble or boulders, and the upper story is an open, piazza-like floor, covered by a roof supported on cement pillars. The floors are also of cement, so that notwithstanding the absence of outside doors and windows, storms can do no damage. The second story, however, is constructed so that a part or the

whole of it can be enclosed by means of glass frames in cold weather. Thus automobile parties can be accommodated until late in the fall and from the early spring. Within these two stories are certain enclosures making rooms for storage, cooking, toilet and other necessities, but the general effect is an open, hospitable shelter, of design and material which make it blend harmoniously with the rugged scenery which surrounds it. (See plate 44.)

The stone used in the first story and in the large fire-places on the second floor has been picked up from old fences that marked dividing lines between property recently acquired by the Commission in the immediate neighborhood. The timber used in the second story and other parts of the building, including the paneling in the automobile room, was secured from the forestry work done by the commission.

In the cellar is installed a complete electric lighting plant, for lighting the building and furnishing lights for Bear Mountain Park. With some addition, it will have sufficient power to operate an escalator from the river up to this level of the park. The cellar also contains a complete cold storage equipment with sufficient capacity to carry a large amount of meats and vegetables. There are also laundry and other equipment, together with machinery for making ice cream, the idea being to buy supplies for this restaurant in large quantities in order to secure them at low prices and keep them in the best possible condition.

The building has two completely equipped kitchens — one on the first floor and one on the second floor. On the first floor food is sold from booths, where people obtain it themselves and take it to nearby tables or to tables out in the woods around the lake. No waiters are used on this floor, the purpose of the commission being to serve the best quality of food at the lowest possible prices in this first floor restaurant. On the second floor, at the west end, a table d'hôte restaurant is conducted with waiters. On the second floor at the east end of the building in the automobile restaurant meals are served à la carte. Here regular restaurant prices are charged.

The architects of the inn were Messrs. Tooker & Marsh who embodied in their design the suggestions of Mr. W. A. Welch, the chief engineer of the commission.

The drinking water used in the restaurant and throughout the park is brought from springs on Bear Mountain. It has been analyzed and pronounced to be very pure.

Routes to Bear Mountain Inn

When the steamboats are running in summer, Bear Mountain Inn may be reached from New York by a charming ride of about three hours on the river, the actual time depending on the point of embarkation at New York. In 1915, the McAllister Steamboat Co.'s steamer "Highlander" charged 50 cents for adults and 25 cents for children for the round trip on week-days and 75 cents for adults and 50 cents for children on Sundays and holidays. The Hudson River Day Line steamer "Albany" charged $1.00 for adults and 50 cents for children for the round trip.

By West Shore Railroad, the trip one way requires about two hours. In 1915, the price of the round trip from New York was $1.90.

The following *automobile routes* are indicated by the commission:

From Columbus Circle, New York City, run north through Central Park to 72nd street, turn west to Riverside Drive; run north along Riverside Drive and Lafayette Boulevard to Dyckman street; turn west to Hudson river, crossing by the new ferry just established; ascend the cliff via the new boulevard which has just been completed by the Palisades Interstate Park Commisison; run directly west on Palisades avenue one mile to the corner of Palisades avenue and Engle avenue (bank on right). At this point a sign will be found reading "Bear Mountain Inn 35 miles" with red arrow pointing north. From this point to Bear Mountain the road is plainly marked with similar signs at all corners. The route is through Tenafly, Cresskill, Demarest, Closter, Norwood, Northvale, Tappan, Orangeburg, Blauvelt, West Nyack, Valley Cottage, Congers, Haverstraw, West Haverstraw, Stony Point and Tomkins Cove to Bear Mountain.

If roads are wet and heavy, on reaching a point one-half mile north of West Nyack, where two signs will be found, follow the arrow pointing west and go through Germonds and New City to Congers, in place of via Valley Cottage to Congers.

An alternative automobile route to Bear Mountain is as follows:

Follow the route given above to Dyckman street, from Dyckman street run north along Broadway through Yonkers, Hastings, Dobbs Ferry and Irvington to Tarrytown. At Tarrytown take the ferry across to Nyack. Go up hill for two blocks to Broadway, where a sign will be found reading "Bear Mountain Inn 21 miles" with red arrow pointing north. Turn to the right one block to Main street (sign at this corner); turn to the left up Main street to Highland avenue (sign at this corner); turn north on Highland avenue over the mountain to Rockland Lake; go around Rockland Lake to Congers; and then follow route given above.

The Dyckman street ferry runs in summer every fifteen minutes from both terminals and takes five minutes to cross. The Tarrytown ferry runs every half hour and takes twenty minutes to cross.

The Palisades Interstate Park Commission

The Palisades Interstate Park Commission has an unusual form of organization. As its jurisdiction lies in two states and it handles moneys appropriated by both states, it must necessarily derive its authority from both states. The problem thus presented has been solved up to a couple of years ago in the following manner: Five citizens of New York were selected by the Governor of New York and five by the Governor of New Jersey, and all ten were appointed by both Governors. Then, these ten commissioners organized as two commissions having precisely the same personnel, but different officers. The only case in which the Governors have not agreed in this plan was when, two years ago, Governor Glynn of New York reappointed Mr. Franklin W. Hopkins and Governor Fielder of New Jersey appointed Mr. Mornay Williams. With these exceptions, the two commissions, named below, are identical as to membership.

New York Commission: Hon. George W. Perkins, President; Hon. Franklin W. Hopkins, Vice President; Hon. J. DuPratt White, Secretary; Hon. Edward L. Partridge, Treasurer; Hon. Richard V. Lindabury, Hon. William H. Porter, Hon. W. Averill Harriman, Hon. Frederick C. Sutro, Hon. Charles W. Baker, and Hon. John J. Voorhees.

New Jersey Commission: Hon. Richard V. Lindabury, President; Hon. Edward L. Partridge, Vice President; Hon. J. DuPratt White, Secretary; Hon. Frederick C. Sutro, Treasurer; Hon. George W. Perkins, Hon. Charles W. Baker, Hon. Mornay Williams, Hon. John J. Voorhees, Hon. William H. Porter, and Hon. W. Averill Harriman.

The Assistant Secretary at the office of the commission at No. 61 Broadway, New York, is Mr. Elbert W. King.

THE HIGHLANDS OF THE HUDSON

Dr. Edward L. Partridge's Plea for the Preservation of their Scenic Beauties

Several years ago, after the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society had taken a leading part in the successful effort for the inauguration of the Palisades Interstate Park, it conducted an active campaign in favor of a state reservation in the Highlands of the Hudson river, or at least restrictions upon the cutting of trees and other disfigurements of the beautiful scenery of that section. The campaign resulted in the enactment of chapter 463 of the laws of 1909 creating a forest reservation in the Highlands; but in 1910, simultaneously with the extension of the scope of the Palisades Interstate Park Commission and the acceptance of the great gift of Mrs. E. H. Harriman mentioned under the preceding head, the law was repealed by chapter 360 of the laws of 1910, and the movement which was designed to secure the creation of a state reservation in the Highlands on both sides of the river has since then remained in abeyance. There is still, however, much need to keep in mind the principles of that movement, with respect to territory not under the jurisdiction of the Palisades Interstate Park Commission, this Society and the federal government, even if the ends sought to be accomplished are accomplished in a different way.

Speaking of this subject at a joint meeting of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society and the Association for the Protection of the Adirondacks in the auditorium of the New York Historical Society, New York City, on December 15, 1908,

Dr. Edward L. Partridge* of New York and Cornwall, Secretary of the Association for the Protection of the Highlands of the Hudson, said many things about the history and scenic beauty of the Highlands which are of as much interest to-day as when he said them, and with his permission we repeat the following paragraphs from his address:

"About a year ago the Hon. John Bigelow wrote to me as follows, regarding the subject of guarding the scenery and preserving the forests of the Highlands of the Hudson river:

"'I thank you for bringing to my notice what is afoot about a preservation of the natural beauty of the Hudson. That these Hudson River Highlands ought to be availed of and made a world wide attraction like the Falls of Niagara and Yellowstone Park, there is no doubt, nor is there any doubt that some day this will be done. Ruskin is reported to have said that there was no scenery in the United States worth painting but the Highlands of the Hudson. This was rather a broad statement. His remarks showed, however, that the descriptions he had received or read of the Highlands impressed him as more captivating to an artist, than any description that had reached him of any other portions of our territory. We have scenery that is to a foreigner more surprising,— our prairies, the canyons of the Colorado, the arid plains and gulches of Arizona. Of course all these stimulate curiosity; but none of them is or can ever be made, like the Highlands of the Hudson, the thing of beauty that shall be a joy forever.'

"May I first define the Hughlands of the Hudson? I refer to an area of 125 square miles or more,— mountainous, wooded, rocky, and generally unfit for cultivation except the 'cultivation' of timber. I use the word 'cultivation' advisedly. Conditions have come to such a pass that we have now only enough timber in the entire United States to last twenty-five years, according to Mr. Pinchot's estimate, which has not been challenged. Our timber of the future must be actually cultivated like any other crop. It must be safeguarded from fire, and proper cutting only may be allowed, not only for the sake of the trees themselves, but in order to save the soil and conserve the moisture which gives them food. Re-planting, too, must play its part in the modern forest.

"In other words, the time has come for a general resort among owners of woodland to modern intelligent forestry methods. The old countries of Europe came to this long ago, and some of the railroads of this country are treating their lands in this way to obtain timber for railroad building purposes.

* Dr. Partridge is now one of the Trustees of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society and a member of the Palisades Interstate Park Commission.

" Returning to the subject of the Highlands boundaries, I call your attention to the Hudson river for about 12 to 15 miles of its course, extending between Peekskill and Fishkill on its east bank, and between Dunderberg and Storm King mountain on its west bank. The river has a depth permitting the largest vessels to ascend, and has boldly picturesque shores, wooded and rocky, with elevations which rise precipitously from the river level to a height of 1,200 to 1,700 feet throughout. The Highlands back from the river, on both sides, to a distance of six to ten miles, constitute what is designated as the Highlands of the Hudson.

" In this entire section are found only the towns of Cold Spring, Garrison and Highland Falls; the two government posts of West Point and Iona Island, and two properties of the State of New York, viz., the State Camp for militia instruction and the land recently purchased by the State for a prison to take the place of Sing Sing.*

" Three hundred years ago the log of Henry Hudson, discoverer of the river, described this country as I do, except for the settlements mentioned, and plus the aboriginal Indians.

" Since then, the region has become well known through events of Revolutionary War, which took place there, and the names of most of the distinguished military commanders of that period are connected with and given to various localities to be found in this region. Most expensive protection was given to the river here by fortifications, chains and other obstacles to its navigation to oppose the British. The latter having encountered difficulty, not expected, in subduing the Americans, concluded that control of the Hudson was necessary, first to subdue the country there and westward, later, and at the convenience of the English, to subdue the New England colonies.

" What then happened is familiar to you all; the invasion by the British, and capture of Forts Clinton and Montgomery, the ascent of the river by the British and the burning of Kingston, the crushing defeat of Burgoyne in the north, and, because of this and the inability of co-operation of Clinton from the south and Burgoyne from the north, an abandonment about this time of the attempt of the British to control the Hudson.

" This experience led Washington to develop West Point's fortifications. Later came the daring and successful attack of General Wayne upon Stony Point. Finally three years after the first important attempt upon the Hudson, a deep laid scheme was laid

* The latter has been abandoned for prison purposes and added to the Palisades Interstate Park since Dr. Partridge's address.

by the British, assisted by Arnold's treachery, which was revealed to the Americans through the capture of Andre.

" Thus we see that the Hudson Highlands were the center of strategic manœuvers on the part of both armies for a period covering the greater part of the military activities of the war of the Revolution.

" This region has found its place in American fiction, through Cooper and Irving, while its charms have been told by Morris and Bryant, and by the lamented Drake in the ' Culprit Fay.'

" The military post of West Point begun here during the Revolutionary War, was followed by our permanent national school for the education of officers for our army. This region, therefore, is well known to them, through their cadet residence of four years, and has since become even better known and loved, as they have taught or commanded at the Post.

" For many years, foreign and American travellers have visited two great national attractions in this country, Niagara and the Hudson river, because they had been told by visitors that these were of exceptional interest and beauty. To-day, it is true, our great west has opened regions of dramatic interest and beauty, yet wonderful as the latter are, the Hudson river holds its high place in American scenery.

" The best of the Highlands is but little known, because of its comparative inaccessibility. Residents therein know the wooded and mountainous country as do a few visitors, lovers of nature, who have become acquainted with its trails and its commanding and picturesque views; would that there were more of such visitors, and there well may be, for the lower boundary of this region is not more than twenty-five miles from the great city of New York.

" Early in the settlement of our country grants in this region were bestowed, and the land searched for minerals, but the residents came chiefly from those who learned to appreciate its beauty and wildness during military service — British soldiers, Hessians who had few ties to take them home after the war, and American soldiers. Descendants of these can be found to a great extent here now. They found poor farming and many of the farms are now abandoned and grown over.

" Finally there came, and will come to a still greater degree, unless prevented, the despoiling of the region, chiefly by the cutting of the timber. This cutting, which was profitable at first because of the high quality of the timber, does nothing better now than feed the brickyards, and the methods used are primitive and unremunerative as compared with what might be.

"The passing of the trees, every one over many acres, is followed by the disappearance of the good soil and stream flow, resulting in alternating freshet and drouth.

"The United States government in behalf of West Point, which has a territory of about 3,000 acres, including Constitution Island, the generous gift of Mrs. Sage and Miss Warner, realizing the danger to their few acres, has obtained the water-right control of nine ponds and lakes, together with a sanitary control of forty-five square miles of water shed. I would say here, to illustrate how sparsely settled this region is, that in these forty-five square miles, there are only eighty-eight habitations, some of them unoccupied. This control is as yet chiefly sanitary but must soon go farther, lest through mowing down of the trees, the water supply be materially reduced.

"The government is now engaged in improving the forest on the reservation proper by a system of judicious cutting, and, I am told, even now making this work pay for itself. After a period of ten years, when these deteriorated forests become healthy, they will begin to yield a profit.

"What should be done for the Highlands of the Hudson as we now find them!

"For æsthetic reasons, and to place us where we will not feel humiliated in the eyes of our own and foreign visitors, the state of New York should make it impossible for disfiguring industries to appear, ever, on the shores of the great Hudson as it runs through the beautiful Highlands. In advance of their arrival, legislation should make their coming impossible. Now, the expense of this would be comparatively small, and the shores through the Highlands are not as tempting nor convenient to industries as the river banks elsewhere.

"The treatment of the wood-land should be placed under the direction of the Forestry Bureau of the State of New York, an existing and able department of our State, ably and honestly conducted by men of experience.

"In this region there should be an object lesson in modern forestry. Nothing need be taken from present owners, neither land nor the privilege of using it for residential or farming purposes. Wild land suitable for farming (though of this there is but little) may be turned from timber land into farming land, the towns and the state and federal possessions being undisturbed.

"Land which is suitable for the growing of trees only should undergo forest cultivation. This land has been and is being misused.

"Modern forestry is conservative. The old ways were penny wise and pound foolish to the owners. The ravages of fire follow-

ing careless lumbering operations have been very destructive, but discriminating and enlightened methods on the part of the wood chopper are profitable to him. I think I am safe in saying that the state forest service would welcome an opportunity to demonstrate in close proximity to the great metropolis and bordering a great natural highway, what can be done in the conservation of wood-land and its product.

" The Adirondacks and the Catskills are far away and visited by the few, though that which the state has done in these regions has been well done. At our gates lies this opportunity.

" Legislation should arrange for the purchase of low priced land, some at least, which has little value because of recent denuding. This land can be re-planted. Legislation should provide for the future cutting of timber under the direction of a forester of the Forestry Bureau, or if the owner prefers, under the direction of a forestry expert approved by that bureau.

" The Highlands of the Hudson, like the Palisades, should be an asset belonging to the people of the State of New York and to the people of the whole country for all time."

HUDSON RIVER LIGHTHOUSES

Under date of November 29, 1915, a circular was issued by Mr. J. T. Yates, Inspector of the 3d District of the United States Lighthouse Service, having headquarters at Tompkinsville, Staten Island, calling attention to changes in aids to navigation of the Hudson river authorized by act of Congress of March 3, 1915, and inviting the suggestions of pilots as to their location and character. Twenty-four changes are proposed, including the following:

Stony Point: Discontinue the two lights at present at this location and build on the site of Stony Point Lower Light a light station similar to that recently built at Rondout, with a fixed light and fog bell.*

Anthony's Nose: Erect a thirty-foot steel tower on the extreme point and establish a flashing light. The site is marked by a black and white target.

Con Hook: Erect a thirty-foot steel tower on the site of the present light and establish a flashing light.

---

* For pictures of the upper and lower lights at Stony Point, see our Annual Report for 1913, plate 45, and report for 1915, plate 41, respectively.

West Point: Build a new light station at this point with fixed light and fog bell, the station to be located on the site of the present fog bell house, the light to be set at a greater height than the present light, so that it will be visible from the south over the point which now, to an extent, screens the present light.

Magazine Point: Erect a twenty-foot steel tower and establish a flashing light on the side of the bluff at a point now marked by a black and white target.

These points are of especial interest, as they lie along one of the most beautiful parts of the river, including the Highlands, and the appearance of the structures is therefore a matter of more than usual public interest. The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, which is custodian of the state reservation of 35 acres adjoining the lighthouse reservation of nine acres at Stony Point, is especially concerned about the proposition to erect at that point a lighthouse like that at Rondout, which is far from attractive in design; but it is also interested generally in the scenery of the whole Hudson valley, and is desirous that the new aids to navigation should be of such form and material as will, so far as is consistent with the objects for which they are built, harmonize with the natural scenery. This feeling being shared by other civic organizations and individual property owners, the following letter was addressed to the Lighthouse Inspector:

J. T. Yates, Esq.,
Inspector, Third District,
U. S. Lighthouse Service,
Tompkinsville, Staten Island, N. Y.

Dear Sir:

The undersigned, representatives of

The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, custodian of the State Reservation at Stony Point;

The Palisades Interstate Park Commission, New York State Commissioners;

The Putnam County Historical Society;

The Yonkers Historical and Library Association, and

The private property owners along the central Hudson River respectfully ask the privilege of an interview with you in regard to the character of the new aids to navigation between Haverstraw Bay and Newburgh Bay proposed in your circular of November 29, 1915.

While we appreciate that the only object of these aids to navigation is the security of life and property upon the vessels plying the river, and with that in view you have asked the opinion of pilots concerning the proposed changes, yet we believe that it may not be incompatible with that object to make the new structures sightly from the scenic standpoint. The reaches of the river from Haverstraw Bay to Newburgh Bay, embracing the Highlands, form the most picturesque and famous part of this historic stream; and we have thought that in view of the opportunity presented by the proposed changes, and the exceptional environment of the structures, the Lighthouse Service might consider whether, without sacrificing the utility of the proposed aids, they might, at no greater expense, be made more agreeable to the eye and more monumental in character than their strictly practical object requires.

If it will be agreeable to you to have such a conference with our representatives, we will arrange the date at some future time at our mutual convenience.

Yours very truly,

THE AMERICAN SCENIC AND HISTORIC PRESERVATION SOCIETY.

GEORGE F. KUNZ, *President,*
EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL, *Secretary.*

(The following signatures have also been authorized.)

PALISADES INTERSTATE PARK COMMISSION

ELBERT W. KING, *Asst. Secretary,*
61 Broadway.

PUTNAM COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

GOUVERNEUR KEMBLE, *President,*
123 East 76th Street.

YONKERS HISTORICAL AND LIBRARY ASSOCIATION

S. H. THAYER, *President,*
Yonkers, N. Y.

PRIVATE PROPERTY OWNERS

HEBRERT L. SATTERLEE, Highland Falls.
CORNELIUS A. PUGSLEY, Peekskill.
STUYVESANT FISH, Garrison.
WM. M. BENJAMIN, Garrison.
WM. CHURCH OSBORN, Garrison.
HAMILTON FISH, Garrison.
JOSEPH WALKER, JR., Garrison.

Rae H. Rogers, Garrison.
Gelyna Fitzgerald, Garrison.
Evans R. Dick, Garrison.
Saml. Sloan, Garrison.
J. Bennett Southard, Cold Spring.
J. G. Southard, Cold Spring.
And others.

The Inspector has signified his readiness to confer on the subject and an interview will be arranged in the near future.

TREASON HOUSE NEAR STONY POINT, N. Y.

During the past year, the influence of this Society has earnestly been solicited in behalf of the preservation of the old Joshua Hett Smith house or Treason house, in West Haverstraw, N. Y., two miles southwest of the Stony Point Battlefield State Reservation. (See plate 33.)

This is the house in which Benedict Arnold and Major Andre, the British spy, completed their conspiracy for the betrayal of West Point in 1780, during the War for Independence. The house has recently become vacant and is rapidly falling into a state of dilapidation.

This house, which was owned by Joshua Hett Smith at the time of the Revolution and was called Belmont, consists of a nearly square central portion, 45 by 55 feet in size, of stone, covered with stucco; and two wooden wings. The wings, at least as to their exteriors, appear to be more modern than the central portion. The whole house was handsome and dignified for its day. It had many noted or notorious visitors. Arnold and Andre were there together September 22, 1780, Arnold having visited Smith in the house many times. Mrs. Arnold was there with her child over night on Tuesday, September 12. Wayne was there on the 27th and dated a letter from "Smith's white house." William Irvine, Lafayette and Washington were also in the house at different times.*

The wide, thick spruce boards of the parlor floor seem to be as old as the building. The grate and iron work of the parlor fire place are said to be the original, but the marble mantels and jambs

* The Crisis of the Revolution. Wm. Abbatt.

have been transferred to the dining room and replaced by others. In the second story is a secret closet under the garret stairs. The southeast bedroom in the room in which Andre and Arnold breakfasted.

The following extract from the "History of Rockland County," edited by Rev. David Cole, D. D., 1884, gives the early history of the Treason House property:

Hendrick Ten Eyck, who was one of the seven original patentees of Cheesecocks Patent, sold his share to Johannes Burger of New Jersey, February 10th, 1707 (old style). He sold it to Daniel Miller of East Hampton, Long Island, and Jonathan Owen of Brookhaven, November 10th, 1716. Miller sold his part to Nathaniel Brewster, January 9th, 1726, and it was sold to William Smith "by his eldest son and heir" Nathaniel Brewster, September 27th, 1736, for £200. Jonathan Owen sold his part to William Smith, February 6th, 1734 (old style) for £71.

John Cholwell (Cholwell's Landing near the foot of Dunderberg, derives its name from him or his descendants) another of the original patentees, died about 1716 and left his share to his surviving children, John and Hannah, who sold their seventh part to William Smith, December 6th, 1734 for £48.

William Smith, who thus became the owner of two sevenths of the immense tract covered by this patent, was the eldest son of Thomas Smith, a chandler of Newport, Paguel, England. He came to this country with his father in 1715. He engaged in the profession of law, and was a lawyer and judge of great reputation. He died in 1769 at the age of 73 leaving six sons, William, Thomas, John W., James, Samuel and Joshua Hett, and several daughters.

Lot No. 7 on which the "Treason House" stands, was one of the lots that fell to William Smith when the patent was divided by Charles Clinton. He also owned Lots 8 and 6, which lay on either side of the above, and Lot 7 was left to Thomas Smith by his father. The house itself was probably built about 1770. Thomas Smith was a lawyer in New York, but made his home on his farm in Haverstraw. Although the house and farm were owned by Thomas Smith, yet his brother, Joshua Hett Smith, was living there at the time when the negotiations were carried on between Arnold and Andre. He died in New York in 1818. Thomas Smith, the owner of Treason Hill, died in 1795, and it fell to his son Thomas, who died in 1815.

His heirs sold the old homestead containing 90 acres to William Nicholls, July 9th, 1832, for $5,500. Mr. Nicholls sold the place

to William C. Houseman, March 24th, 1836, for $8,600, and he sold it to James A. Houseman of Alabama in 1846. After the death of Mr. Houseman it was sold by A. Edward Suffern, Referee, &c., to David Munn February 13th, 1864, and he conveyed it to his son-in-law, Adam Lilburn, March 13th, 1871. It remained in his possession till 1883, when he sold it to Brewster J. Allison, its present owner. This house, which is so closely connected with one of the most important events in our national history, has ever been an object of interest and curiosity. It is one of the few mansions that are left as mementoes of the old and aristocratic families that owned vast estates on the banks of the Hudson before the Revolution. None of Smith family once so influential, are now residents in this (Rockland) County, but several descendants of the brothers are living in the City of New York (among these may be mentioned Ex-Judge Wm. E. Smith, son of Wm. Eugene, son of Thomas 2d, who has a popular hotel in Jerome Avenue, and Chas. Bainbridge Smith, a prominent lawyer).

There were many tenants living on their lands at the time of the Revolution, and as landlords the Smiths were not popular. Tradition speaks of them as reserved and aristocratic in their intercourse with their neighbors. The ancestor of one of the most numerous families now found in the town, when asked how he voted, was won't to say: "I find out how the Smiths vote, and then vote just the other way, and then I am sure to be right." No portion of the two-sevenths of the great patent of Cheesecocks once owned by Wm. Smith is now in the possession of any of his descendants.

As stated in the foregoing extract, the owner of the property is Mr. Brewster J. Allison of Stony Point, N. Y., now aged about 94 years. For nearly a quarter of a century, and until a little over a year ago, the house was occupied by a member of this Society, Mr. Edward Weiant, a veteran of the Civil War, who took much pride in its care. Since his removal to his farm near by, the house has been vacant. Unoccupied, it is in danger of destruction by tramps. Immediately south of this property is the New York State Hospital for Crippled Children, and the latter institution, which is in need of larger quarters, has desired to have the state acquire the land belonging to the Treason House. It is said that Mr. Allison has offered several times to sell the place for $25,000. In 1914, the managers of the hospital asked the state to appropriate

$20,000 for the purchase of the adjacent land, but the request was not granted.

We hope that means may be found for preserving this interesting old landmark, connected, as it is, so intimately with the colonial and revolutionary history of the Hudson Valley.

THE GRAVE OF MARGARET CORBIN

In our Annual Report for 1915, at pages 140–144, we gave some interesting data indicating that a grave on the "Cragston" estate at Highland Falls, which local tradition said was that of "Moll Pitcher" was really that of Margaret Corbin, the heroine of the Battle of Fort Washington on Manhattan Island, November 16, 1776, and the first woman pensioner of the United States. From Col. Herbert L. Satterlee, a member of our committee on the marking of the grave, we have the following interesting personal reminiscence:

"I never heard her real name before. Most of my information about her comes from Peter Mandigo, who had it from his father, who knew her. She was called Moll Pitcher because during the Revolution she was always on the firing line with a pitcher of water for the thirsty and wounded soldiers. The elder Mandigo was accustomed to seeing her when he was a small boy. She lived in some little house which is probably long since gone. She was an old woman and wore a soldier's overcoat in cold weather, and spent much of her time fishing on the river. She went out from a dock at the foot of a lane where the brook empties into the river at Cragston. There was a blacksmith-shop near the bridge over the brook and not far from where the shop stood are a few graves and a clump of trees. One of these graves the elder Mandigo knew to be Moll Pitcher's burial place. In old days every one in the village knew it and a Mr. Tracy, of the village, put up a sign-board on a tree a tthe head of the grave, after the original head-board disappeared. This sign-board also disappeared years ago, but Peter Mandigo pointed out the grave to me about 1904. He is still living on the road between Highland Falls and Fort Montgomery. He used to live with his father in a house now standing on the Cragston estate, near the brook."

CONSTITUTION ISLAND AT WEST POINT, N. Y.

Proposed Historical Museum

In response to suggestions received from several sources, this Society has formulated the following memorial to the Secretary of War in regard to an historical museum on Constitution Island:

To the Hon. Lindley M. Garrison,
Secretary of War,
Washington, D. C.

This memorial of your petitioners respectfully represents:

Whereas, on September 4, 1908, Mrs. Russell Sage (Margaret Olivia Sage) of New York, in behalf of herself and Miss Anna Bartlett Warner did present through the President of the United States to the Government of the United States, Constitution Island, comprising 230 acres of upland and meadow, lying in the Hudson River opposite West point, to be added to the West Point Military Academy Reservation; and

Whereas, Miss Warner, who by the terms of the gift retained a life tenure, died on January 22, 1915, thus removing the last condition and restriction of the conveyance and terminating the private occupancy of the house and grounds appurtenant thereto;

Therefore your memorialists very respectfully pray that the house and not to exceed ten acres of land adjacent thereto on Constitution Island be set apart and designated for the purpose of a Memorial Museum, and that in consonance with the custom followed by the State and City of New York with respect to similar properties, the said portion of the Island be committed to the custody of one of the following named societies or to a committee representing them collectively, to wit, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, the New York State Historical Association, the New York Historical Society, the Order of the Cincinnati, the Sons of the Revolution, the Sons of the American Revolution, the Daughters of the Revolution, the Daughters of the American Revolution, and the Putnam County Historical Society.

If so entrusted with the custody of this portion of the Reservation, the custodians would endeavor to secure and place in the building such furniture, pictures, relics and other objects of the Colonial and Revolutionary Periods as would tend to keep alive the history, not only of West Point and vicinity, but also of the country at large, and would thus present an object lesson of high patriotic and civic value to the Cadets of the Military Academy and to the public. They would also endeavor to secure means for the purchase of additional land and the filling up of the swamp-

land between the Island and the shore, by which about 100 acres could be made available as a garden, park or parade ground, and means of access from the mainland by automobile road or otherwise thus made possible.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

Nothing has yet been accomplished in this direction, but we are hopeful that this Society, with the cooperation suggested, may be able eventually to carry out the plan.

JOHN BIGELOW TABLET AT MALDEN, N. Y.

On October 9, 1915, a bronze tablet was erected to the memory of John Bigelow, author, diplomat and publicist, at his old homestead overlooking the Hudson river at Malden, N. Y.*

Mr. Bigelow died December 19, 1911, aged 94 years. The tablet, which was put up by his son, Mr. Poultney Bigelow, is set in the center of a semi-circular parapet of rough gray stone in front of the house facing the river. It bears the head of John Bigelow in bas relief and the following simple inscription.

J. B.
1817–1911

In front of the tablet was a wooden pulpit, the first from which John Bigelow preached. This pulpit had stood in the first church built in the district. This church, like the first of many other things in the neighborhood, including the road, dock and school, had been built by the man to whose memory the tablet was erected.

The occasion was graced by the presence of a remarkable gathering of men of intellectual distinction, college and university heads, jurists, authors, artists, musicians, publishers, army and navy officers, etc. Mingling among them informally were the village school children, who romped around the spacious grounds and among the gold and red autumn trees.

After luncheon, the guests gathered in front of the house, sitting on stumps of trees, the stone parapet and the edge of the piazza. After Mr. Melville Clark, a harpist, had played some old fashioned tunes, the school children marched up singing patriotic songs. Then Rev. Dr. Lyman Abbott offered prayer and several

* See our Annual Report for 1911, pages 122 and 123.

addresses were delivered. Among the speakers were Mr. Poultney Bigelow; Dr. Charles Alexander Richmond, President of Union College, from which John Bigelow was graduated; and Dr. W. M. Sloane of Princton University.

VAN BUREN HOMESTEAD AT KINDERHOOK, N. Y.

In former Annual Reports we have recorded the introduction in the Legislature of bills appropriating funds for the purchase of the Martin Van Buren homestead in Kinderhook, N. Y., and its preservation in memory of the President; but these bills have never been passed.

In 1915, it was proposed that the property be purchased by private subscription and preserved as a memorial of President Van Buren; and a committee, of which the Hon. Alton B. Parker of New York is Chairman, secured an option on the property, but the project did not receive sufficient support to encourage its continuance.

The Van Buren estate, named Lindenwald, which is located about four miles east of the Hudson river, contains 180 acres. The mansion is a fine example of Colonial Dutch architecture, standing in the midst of a park of twenty acres. It contains the handsome mahogany furniture used by the President, and, with its ample entrance hall, its spacious rooms, and its picturesque bell tower, would make an interesting gathering place, and a repository for historic pictures, documents and records.

The quaint knocker at the main entrance bears the date 1797. The mansion was built of brick brought from Holland. Washington Irving, who was a United States Consul in England at the time when Mr. Van Buren was the Ambassador at the Court of St. James, was a frequent visitor at Lindenwald, and his famous character of Ichabod Crane had for its original Jesse Merwin, the master of the little school near by. Merwin's grave is near Van Buren's in the old Kinderhook cemetery.

Van Buren was President as a Democrat, but he was also, as the candidate of the Free Soil Party at Buffalo in 1848, one of the founders of the Republican Party. The most distinguished men in America were his visitors at Lindenwald in the evening of his life.

For a number of years early in the last century Lindenwald was owned and occupied by Jonathan Howland. His son, Sir William Howland, who was later prominent in the development of Canada, was born there.

Van Buren was born in Kinderhook, but the house in which he was born, says Edward A. Collier, D. D., in his "History of Old Kinderhook" (1914) has long since been removed. "It stood in front of the house owned by the heirs of the late Henry Smith of Chatham, the second house south of Mrs. James A. Reynolds' present lawn." For many years it was a wayside inn. In 1841, Van Buren bought and subsequently enlarged the Lindenwald mansion in which he lived until his death in 1862 excepting two years spent abroad. The original part of this house was built in 1795 by Peter Van Ness.

Van Buren's grave is marked by a plain granite shaft bearing the following inscription:

MARTIN VAN BUREN,
VIII President
of the United States.
Born Dec. 5, 1782.
Died July 24, 1862.

HANNAH VAN BUREN,
His Wife.
Born Aug. 8, 1783.
Died at Albany, N. Y., 1819.

On the other side of the shaft is the following inscription:

MARTIN, son of MARTIN
And HANNAH VAN BUREN.
Born Dec. 30, 1812.
Died in Paris, France,
Mar. 19, 1855.

FORT CRAILO AT RENSSELAER, N. Y.

Given to the Daughters of the American Revolution

On Thursday, November 4, 1915, Mrs. Alan H. Strong of New Brunswick, N. J., presented to the Daughters of the American Revolution of New York State the interesting old building in Rensselaer, N. Y., call Fort Crailo (also spelled Cralo), The presentation was announced at the annual conference of the New York State chapters of the society in the Hotel Astor, in New York City. (See plate 45.)

The generous gift of Mrs. Strong is the consummation of hopes entertained for nearly 25 years that this building might be preserved as an historic monument.

In our Annual Report for 1908 at pages 77–78 we gave a brief description of the house, and again referred to it in our Report for 1911 at page 125. Pictures of its exterior are given in plate 46 of our Report for 1915. In plate 45 of the present report we give a plan of the building, and in the following pages we give a more particular description of the building and its history.

The city of Rensselaer, which includes the old village of Greenbush, is on the east side of the Hudson river opposite Albany. It is conveniently reached from Albany by trolley cars marked "Rensselaer." In Rensselaer, running along the edge of the Hudson river, is a street called Riverside avenue. On the east side of the avenue, facing the river, and with nothing to obstruct the view of that stream, stands the fortified brick dwelling called Fort Crailo. It is No. 10 Riverside avenue.

The city of Rensselaer, the old town of Greenbush, and a vast extent of territory thereabouts on both sides of the river, were included in a grant made on August 30, 1630, by Peter Minuit, Director General of New Netherland, and subsequent grants to Kiliaen Van Rensselaer and associates. To the farm on the flats of Greenbush the patroon gave the name of Crailo, derived from the estate near Huizen in Holland which he had purchased in 1628. At a date which is not definitely known, a thick-walled brick residence, with loop-holes in it for purposes of defence, was built and called, as was customary with the fortified houses of pioneer days, a fort — in this case, Fort Crailo.

As time went on, most of the lands of the great patroonship of Rensselaerwyck gradually passed from the possession of the Van Rensselaer family, but the Fort Crailo property was retained by it until only a few years ago. In the eighteenth century it was owned by Col. Johannes Van Rensselaer, who was born there in 1708 and lived there till his death in 1783. Col. Van Rensselaer's eldest son Jeremias having died in 1762, at the age of 24, the estate passed on Col. Van Rensselaer's death to the son of Jeremias, namely, John Jeremias Van Rensselaer. The latter died December 27, 1829, and for a little over twenty years Fort Crailo was rented to different persons, including President Duer. In 1852, the son of John Jeremias Van Rensselaer, Dr. Jeremiah Van Rensselaer, moved into the house. Upon his death, in 1871, it passed to his widow and then for a number of years had various occupants. At one time it was the rectory of the Church of the Messiah. About 1880 the Van Rensselaers sold the property and real estate dealers got hold of it, and it was leased to different persons. About 1895 the owner failed, the mortgage was foreclosed, and the property was bought up by three parties jointly for the sum of $4,500. The property which was thus bought included not only Fort Crailo and the lot on which it stands, but also the lot adjoining on the south and the lot adjoining on the north. Both of the adjacent lots are now occupied by houses. Fort Crailo was then vacated. In 1895, the Colonial Dames of America made an effort to secure the building and an article was published in the New York Evening Post of December 7, 1895, in furtherance of that object. About 1897, one of the three owners, an ice dealer, planned to raze Fort Crailo in order to make a passage for ice from the river to his ice house, which stood some distance east of the fort. Then the Colonial Dames secured an option to purchase the place for $5,000. An additional strip of land in the rear was purchasable for $1,500 and $3,500 was needed for repairs; therefore the Colonial Dames tried to raise $10,000. The terms of the option required the first payment on November 1, 1898, and the payment of one-third by May 1, 1899. The other two-thirds was to remain on a mortgage at 6 per cent. That project, however, fell through and in 1900 Mrs. Strong bought the middle one of the three lots, that on which Fort Crailo

stands, for $6,500 — a price greater than the three lots were sold for a few years before. For the past sixteen years the house has been unoccupied, except by trespassers, and it has fallen into a very dilapidated state; but its walls and hand-hewn floor timbers appear to be as solid as ever and strong enough to stand for centuries to come.

The house is an L-shaped brick building, the bricks being laid in alternate courses of headers and stretchers called English bond. It is two stories high with an attic having dormer windows under the roof. It has manifestly been built at two different periods. The walls are from 15 to 20 inches thick, those of the older part being the thicker. The older part, constituting the fort proper, is a parallelogram measuring on the outside 51 feet 9 inches by 25 feet 8 inches, the longer side facing Riverside avenue and the Hudson river. The main doorway, in the middle of the western front, gives access to a hall-way eight feet wide running from front to rear. In this hall-way is a flight of stairs leading to the second story, and under this staircase another stairway leads to the cellar. On the north side of the hallway is a room measuring 20 feet by 22 feet 6 inches in size, and on the south side of the hall is another room of the same length but a few inches wider. Against the north wall of the north room is a spacious fire place, and against the south wall of the south room is another. The north room has two windows in the west or front wall, and two windows in the north wall, the south room has the same number of windows, two in the west wall and two in the south wall. Those in the south wall have been enlarged to doorways, but one has been changed back to a window. The window openings and the two main doorways of the house are beveled, flaring inwards, and there are seats in the recesses of the windows. Between the two front (west) windows in each room there is set in the wall a thick brown stone about thirteen inches square containing a funnel-shaped hole, the wide end opening into the room and the small end opening out-of-doors. These are loopholes for guns for self-defense and betoken the great age of the building. It is said that there were nine of these loopholes originally in different parts of the fort, but the writer of these pages has been able to trace only one other which is to be seen in the east cellar wall.

The spacious cellar underneath the old part is open from end to end, the floor over-head being sustained by enormous hand-hewn timbers, some of them eighteen inches square.

At a date manifestly subsequent to the building of the part of the house just described, an addition was made to the northern half of the eastern side of the fort, consisting of a hall-way measuring 11 feet 7 inches by 28 feet 7 inches, running north and south, and a room measuring 17 feet 10 inches by 20 feet (inside measurement). By this addition, the whole north front has a length of 56 feet 2 inches, being longer than the original west front. The suture indicating the junction of the older and newer parts is plainly recognizable in the outside of the north wall. On the east side of the north door in the outer wall, nearly at the height of the top of the door, is a dark colored stone or brick about 4½ by 7 inches in size in which is counter-sunk the monogram IVR. Mrs. Strong says that these initials, together with the date 1740 opposite, refer to the owner at that time, Col. Johannes Van Rensselaer, and indicates the date of the addition. The present writer has been unable to discover the date 1740 on the opposite side of the door. There is, however, on the west side of the door, at about the same height as the IVR monogram on the other side, a bright red brick of about the same dimensions but not symmetrically located with reference to the other and partly concealed by the door-casing. The part that is exposed to view exhibits the right-hand stroke of the letter V, to which the letter R is adjoined in the manner of a monogram, and following the R are the small capital letters "ENSSELEAR." (The last four letters are "lear," not "laer.") Under the word Rensselear is the date 1762, which may be preceded by another date on the portion of the brick covered by the door-casing. Johannes Van Rensselaer's son Jeremias died in 1762, at the age of 24, but the present writer does not venture to say whether or not the date on the wall refers to that event. (See plate 45.)

The floor timbers of the newer part are not so massive as those of the older part. The room in the addition has a fireplace at the east side, thus making three fireplaces on the first floor and indicating the location of the three chimneys.

The rooms of the second floor, in both the older and newer parts, are laid out on the same plan as those on the first floor. A curious feature of the house is the construction of the north and south chimneys of the older part. For some reason the builder placed the chimneys of the bedrooms on the second floor in front of those leading up from the first floor, thus forming deep recesses which, until 1852, were filled with large dark closets.

There have been sundry minor alterations in the house. John Jeremias Van Rensselaer made many alterations in 1800, putting in new window frames in the library and dining room, in place of the small diamond-shaped panes of glass, and Italian marble mantel-pieces in place of the wooden ones. Door-ways and windows have also been changed, some closed up, some newly made, and some converted.

The Architectural Record of June, 1895, in describing the house says that "the main entrance is in the middle of the river front, and gives access to a small hall from which open doors leading to the main rooms on either side. At the end of the hall springs an arch, the imposts and soffits of which are ornamented with delicate garlands in low relief. Beyond is the staircase, which is rather insignificant. A second and much larger paneled hall, giving upon the porch at the left, intersects this hall at the center of the house. This house is most curiously planned; all the rooms connect with each other, usually by means of closets, but as there are several levels on the same story the doors in some cases open several feet above the floor of the lower room."

The Record is a little confused in regard to the halls. The archway is in the wide hall in the newer part, not in the older part.

The roof of the old building, covered with long, quaintly formed shingles in a good state of preservation, forms an inclined partition which plainly defines the new addition. The older building is far plainer in style than the newer one. All the tiles and wainscoting are to be found in the latter. The building once had porches at the west and north door-ways, but they are not there now.

In the stone foundation wall at the north end of the cellar of the older part, just at the left of the curved brick-work that supports the fireplace of the first floor, and near the top of the wall,

is a stone measuring 2 feet in length and 6 inches in width, upon which is crudely engraved:

KVR 1642
ANNO DOMINI

In the lower part of the west foundation wall, close up to the northwestern corner of the cellar, is a similar stone which has been broken by vandals in an apparent effort at theft. The part which remains shows only the letters

APOLENSIS.

Mrs. Strong says that the whole inscription was

DO. MEGAPOLENSIS.

The "KVR" on the first stone evidently refers to Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, the first Patroon, and the inscription on the second stone to the Rev. Johannes Megapolensis, known as Dominie Megapolensis. This reverend gentleman was engaged in Holland by Van Rensselaer to come to Rensselaerwyck for six years to minister to the spiritual wants of the colony and arrived at Rensselaerwyck on August 13, 1642. In that year, Van Curler, Van Rensselaer's agent, nearly finished a house for the minister, but, according to a letter which Van Curler wrote to the Patroon June 16, 1643 (see O'Callaghan's History of New Netherland, i, 456–459), "this house was not agreeable to the taste of Domine Johannes; in other respects it was altogether suitable for him; so that I have laid it aside. That which I intend to built this summer in the Green Bush will be 34 feet long by 19 feet wide. It will be large enough for the first three or four years to preach in and can afterwards always serve for the residence of the sexton or for a school." On March 29, 1649, at the minister's own request and with the consent of the Patroon, the classis of Amsterdam granted the dominie his dismission and he went down to New Amsterdam with the intention of returning to Holland; but he was persuaded to remain on Manhattan Island where he died in 1669.

The coincidence of the name of Dominie Megapolensis and the date of his arrival at Rensselaerwyck suggests that they bear some relation to each other. If it could be established that these stones are in their original locations, it would have an interesting bearing

on the question of the age of the older part of the building. Mrs. Strong believes that the "KVR 1642" stone attests the date of the erection of the building. But it does not seem likely that the date stone of a building would be placed in such an obscure place as the cellar. It is usually placed in an outside wall and the Secretary of this Society, who has made some study of old buildings, cannot escape the impression that the two stones are mementoes of another and older building, which were placed in the cellar walls of Fort Crailo when the fort was built. The irregularity in the measurements of the bricks of the building, elsewhere referred to, also suggests that the materials of another building contributed to the building of the fort.

As stated in our Report for 1908, Mr. A. J. F. Van Laer, State Archivist, after a careful examination of all the early Dutch papers, account books, court records, etc., among the Rensselaerwyck manuscripts up to about 1666, says positively that there is no evidence that the house was built in 1642. The first reference to the name Fort Crailo occurs in 1663 in connection with the digging of the well, and in 1661 mention is made of a farm called Crailo, which is presumed to have been the old farm of Evert Pels, on the east side of the river, which was taken over by Jeremias Van Rensselaer in that year. There is in the Albany archives a contract for building a brick house in 1659 which may refer to Fort Crailo, but the specifications are too indefinite to enable identification. It is probable that the house does not antedate 1659; and Mr. Cuyler Reynolds, formerly curator of the Albany Institute and Historical and Art Society, in his Albany Chronicles, gives it the date 1663 with an interrogation point.

There is documentary evidence that Green Bush was fortified in some fashion prior to 1663 and that in that year a new fort was built. O'Callaghan, in his History of New Netherland (ii, 476), says that at the time of the massacre by the Indians at Wiltwyck (Kingston) on June 7, 1663, Fort Orange was in such a defenseless state that the out-settlers thereabouts "fled for protection to the fort called Cralo erected on the Patroon's farm at Greenbush where they held, night and day, regular watch and ward. In this panic, the country was abandoned for miles around. 'Nothing,' says Jeremias Van Rensselaer, in one of his letters,

'is talked of but war, for no one can distinguish friend from foe.'" On June 29, 1663, Vice Director La Montagne wrote from Fort Orange to Director-General Stuyvesant, concerning the dilapidated condition of Fort Orange and objecting to Stuyvesant's request to ship away four of the nine guns on the fort. He says: "Mr. Rensselaer claims three of these pieces and demands them immediately, to place then at the Green Bush in a little fort or fortification which they built there, and if your Honor takes four from the balance, not more than two would be left to us. It is true, there are yet three light pieces which the Commissaries had brought from Mr. Rensselaer's place in the year 1656 and placed on the church. * * * I dare not take these away from there without his Honor's express order."

There is no means of proving that this "Little fort" built in 1663 was the present structure called Fort Crailo; but if the present old part, nearly 26 by 52 feet in size, were in existence in or prior to 1663, the question arises why it was necessary to build a new "little fort" that year. The inference is that the present building was erected later than 1663; but yet at a period when the country was so wild that it had to be fortified against savages. Its great antiquity is so manifest that the difference of a few decades is only an academic question.

Efforts to identify the age of the house by the size of the bricks have been baffled by the irregularity of their proportions. The bricks in the older portion measure generally 2 by 4 by 8½ inches or 2 by 4 by 9 inches, but there are various other measurements. Those in the newer part are mainly 2 by 4½ by 9½. Occasionally the bricks are 4½ inches wide by 10 inches long. The bricks in neither part appear to have come from the same source. The corners of the house have been re-built.

As is inevitable with a house like this which belonged literally to the "first family" of the region, this interesting structure has an immense volume of history which interweaves with that of the upper Hudson section of the state in particular, but also with the early history of the whole province, colony and state, in which the Van Rensselaers and their relatives and associates took a leading part. Among those who have been its guests are named Wash-

ington, Lafayette, Hamilton, Gen. Philip Schuyler, Daniel Webster and Harrison Grey Otis.

Upon the house is a tablet, placed at the time of the Albany bi-centennial, reading as follows:

Supposed to be the
Oldest Building in the
United States
and to Have Been Erected in
1642
as a Manor House and Place of Defense
Known as Fort Cralo
Gen'l Abercrombie's Headquarters
While Marching to Attack Fort
Ticonderoga in 1758 Where it is Said
That at the Cantonment East of This House
Near the Old Well the Army Surgeon
R. Shuckburg
Composed the Popular
Song of "Yankee Doodle."
Bi-centennial Tablet 1886.

The tradition which connects the house with the origin of "Yankee Doodle" goes back to 1758 when, during the French and Indian war, General James Abercrombie and his staff were entertained at the Greenbush house while on their way to Fort Ticonderoga, where Abercrombie was defeated by Montcalm on July 8, 1758. The British officers were the guests of Col. Johannes Van Rensselaer and his wife Angelica Livingston, daughter of Robert Livingston, Jr. On Abercrombie's staff was a young surgeon whose derision was excited by the sight of the raw American recruits straggling in from the country-side, clad in all sorts of motley garb. According to the story, the surgeon, whose name is even a cause of dispute, being variously given as Shuckbergh, Shackberg and Stackpole, composed the "Yankee Doodle" lines while sitting on the edge of the well in the rear of the house. Originally written in a spirit of derision at the uncouth appearance of the American settlers, the "Yankee Doodle" song became the popular tune of these despised country lads less than twenty years later in the War for Independence. The old well stands about twelve feet in the rear of the house, but its high stone curb was demolished many years ago. Mrs. Strong says that in the cellar of the house is a secret passage connecting with the well.

BENNINGTON BATTLEFIELD

Purchase of Property

In our Annual Report for 1913, we recorded the enactment of chapter 716 of the laws of 1913 for the purchase of land at Walloomsack, in the town of Hoosick, in the extreme northeastern corner of Rensselaer county, embracing a part of the battlefield of Bennington. Pursuant to this act, and to the resolution of the Commissioners of the Land Office adopted April 29, 1915, 141.89 acres were purchased for the sum of $12,528 from W. N. Stevens, and 29.46 acres were purchased from Estelle Cottrell for $1,972. Deeds covering these purchases were filed in the Comptroller's office January 26, 1916. The purchase price, aggregating $14,500, was paid May 7, 1915. By the terms of chapter 716 of the laws of 1913 the reservation is in the custody of the New York State Historical Association.

SARATOGA BATTLEFIELD

Bill for Purchase of Land

On March 16, 1916, Hon. George H. Whitney of Mechanicville, N. Y., introduced in the State Senate a bill "to provide for the acquisition and care of lands to commemorate the battle of Saratoga, and making an appropriation therefor." It authorizes the Comptroller to acquire for the people of the state such portion of the Saratoga battlefield in the town of Stillwater, in Saratoga county, "as he deems appropriate for commemorating, in connection with the Saratoga monument, the decisive battle of the Revolution and the surrender of General Burgoyne on the 17th of October, 1777." The bill provides that after title to such lands is acquired, the care and control thereof shall be vested in the New York State Historical Association "which shall improve and care for the same as a public park." The association is authorized to employ a patriotic or historical society as custodian at an expense of not to exceed $250 a year. Admission to the premises is to be free. The bill appropriates $25,000, of which $24,000 is for the acquisition of the premises and $1,000 for improvements.

Similar bills have been introduced in the five preceding years. In 1911, the bill gave the custody to the Comptroller; in 1912 and 1913 to the Saratoga Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution; in 1914 to the New York State Historical Association and the Saratoga Chapter of the D. A. R. jointly; and in 1915, like the 1916 bill, to the New York Historical Association, alone. The bill of 1912 passed both houses but was vetoed by Gov. Dix; in other years it failed to pass. The 1916 bill is pending in the Legislature at this writing.*

SARATOGA SPRINGS, N. Y.

Trask Memorial "The Spirit of Life" Dedicated

On Saturday, June 26, 1915, the Spencer Trask memorial at Saratoga Springs, N. Y., described in our Annual Report for 1915, at pages 249–250, was completed by the dedication of Daniel Chester French's beautiful statue of "The Spirit of Life." The figure is that of a winged woman, holding aloft in one hand a vessel of overflowing abundance and in the other a spray of blossoms. The pedestal is a sculptured reproduction of the tufaceous deposits seen about many of Saratoga's famous springs. The statue stands at the end of an oblong formal lagoon, in a tall shallow niche in the balustraded white marble terrace wall. The whole is in the heart of Congress Park.† (See plate 50.)

Hon. George Foster Peabody, who had lately retired from the chairmanship of the Saratoga Springs State Reservation Commission, presided, and presented the statue to the city, and it was accepted by Hon. Walter P. Butler, Mayor. Miss Katrina van Dyke, the eight-year-old daughter of Dr. Henry van Dyke, the American Minister to the Netherlands, unveiled the statue. She had come all the way from Holland to perform the ceremony. The picture which she presented when she caused the draperies to fall away from the statue led Dr. John H. Finley to call her "Dr. van Dyke's most beautiful poem." Dr. van Dyke sent a letter, read by Mr. Peabody, in which he expressed his regret that his

* The bill died in the Finance Committee.

† See our Annual Report for 1915, pp. 249–250.

pressing duties abroad prevented him from attending the celebration.

Dr. Finley, who was the orator of the day, said in part:

"I have the utmost confidence in those to whom the state has intrusted the care of these benign waters. You have repeatedly paid your neighborly homages, rich and fragrant, to Spencer Trask, the symbol of whose life among you I think this figure holds to make perennial and loving tribute. Of Mr. Peabody, that knight who is as one ever in quest of the Grail which through all his splendid service to man and nobility of mind he will yet find, I may not in his presence, speak the praise you would wish spoken, nor may I speak of the service of others living; but I cannot forbear to say a word, however inadequate, of him who was one of the original commissioners, who was to me the first citizen of our greatest city in his life, and who gave me a vision that kept my feet and heart and mind in eager pursuit of it for years, the Hon. Edward M. Shepard.

"He was for years a Trustee of the City College, his Alma Mater. Accepting a place in this commission, at the urgent request of Governor Hughes, he had for a time to leave the City College Board, and we all waited anxiously his return to guard again that great public fountain where thousands of youth drink of the waters which have been gathered of the world's experiences and wisdoms.

"This man, the great lawyer, of keenest, bravest intellect, of gentlest heart, looked upon this task as second only, I believe, to that of serving his Alma Mater. Before his untimely death he saw his college crown with magnificent structures the heights of his beloved city, and he had the satisfaction of knowing, too, that here would rise a shrine, such as the shrine or monument to Polykleitos, in the midst of the white ruins of what was once the reservation of that 'blameless physician,' Æsculapius, in Greece. To-day we unveil a monument which must be more beautiful even than that of which he dreamed or that which he saw on the rare day when he climbed among the wild grasses and flowers of the hills of Epidauros, under the blue Mediterranean skies. He who was denied public office has performed a service for his city and state which will be beneficent so long as the City College has teachers and Saratoga has waters.

"This is called a 'State reservation,' a name whose first suggestion is of those little tracts reserved for the aboriginal tribes of all their once vast estates. But it were better named a 'State recovery' for here the state again takes title to what was once her own, and in the very deed of that retaking gives promises of

the recovery of all that precious gift of life which flows in the water under the earth, and which is imaged with such wonderful skill before our eyes this glorious day."

Springs May Equal European Spas

In a letter in a leading New York daily of March 17, 1916, the well known physician, Dr. Simon Baruch, urges liberal appropriations by the state for the development of the Saratoga Springs State Reservation to its fullest possibilities. After speaking of the great work already accomplished by the state in restoring the springs, he says that with proper attention they may be made as beneficial and famous as the great spas of Europe. In this connection, he relates an interesting incident of the restoration of the springs. While visiting Saratoga a few years ago he was astonished to find that only one bath-tub in the place furnished carbonic acid gas water for medical bathing, and this was manufactured by charging city water from a cylinder of carbonic acid gas. Believing that if the exhaustion of the gas from the springs by private companies could be stopped the springs would recover their former vigor, he proposed to the commission to visit the principal European spas, after the adjournment of the London International Congress, and investigate and report, without compensation, upon the best method of developing the springs to the capacity for supplying a large number of baths. While engaged in this task at Kissingen he discovered the man whom he regarded especially adapted for this purpose, Dr. Paul Haertl, Chief of the Royal Laboratory at Kissengen. Fearing to let him slip from his grasp, Dr. Baruch immediately engaged his services to come to Saratoga Springs for consultation, subject to the approval of the Reservation Commission, from whom he had no authority to make contracts. Fortunately the Reservation Commission, under the leadership of Mr. George Foster Peabody, confirmed his agreement. Dr. Haertl "came, saw, and conquered" some of the chief obstacles that had hampered the splendid work of the commission up to that time, with the result that last summer hundred of baths of carbonic acid water were administered in the three bathhouses of Saratoga Springs.

Bills to Place Reservation Under Jurisdiction of Conservation Commission

On March 27, 1916, Hon. George H. Whitney of Mechanicville, N. Y., introduced in the Senate and Hon. H. Edmund Machold of Ellisburg introduced in the Assembly two bills to amend the Conservation Law in relation to the Saratoga Springs State Reservation.

One bill simply amends section 2 of chapter 647 of the laws of 1911 (the Conservation Law) by giving to the Conservation Commission all the powers and duties of the Commissioners of the State Reservation at Saratoga Springs.

The other bill repeals five sections of chapter 569 of the laws of 1909 which created the Saratoga Springs Reservation, and certain other enactments, and instead thereof inserts in the Conservation Law a new article, to be Article X. This article gives to the Conservation Commission the care, custody and control of the reservation, and the power to acquire by purchase or condemnation any lands or easements in the town of Saratoga Springs or any adjoining town for the purpose of protecting the springs or mineral water rights upon any land which it may acquire. "The reservation property, with all the lands, springs, wells, rights and easements included therein, shall forever remain and be kept, maintained and used for the purpose of restoring to their natural state and purity and preserving the said springs and wells and natural flow of water and gases therefrom; and of promoting the resort to the said springs of the people of the state for health, and the other suitable uses of the said reservation by the people, the use and identifying, safeguarding and assuring the natural purity, qualities and repute of such waters and gases, and for the purpose of providing said waters to the people for drinking, free of charge." The commission is required to make a reasonable provision for the free use of the waters, but it may also lease or make concessions for the use of portions of the lands, waters and gases. The commission itself may sell the gases. To facilitate the protection of the waters of the reservation, "the commission and its successors are hereby constituted a body corporate under the name of the State Reservation at Saratoga Springs," and is given

extensive powers to protect the physical condition and reputation of the springs, to invent and adopt distinctive marks and devices for distinguishing the water, and to prosecute infringements.*

CROWN POINT STATE RESERVATION

Text of Act of Acceptance

In our former Reports we have recorded the gift of the exceedingly interesting remains of the fort and barracks at Crown Point on Lake Champlain to the state by Messrs. Witherbee, Sherman & Co., and also historical sketches of Crown Point, but have not given the text of the act, chapter 151 of the laws of 1910, by which it was accepted. We therefore, give the law herewith:

The People of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:

Section 1. The people of the State of New York hereby accept title to the lands mentioned in the deed of gift or conveyance, and in the assignment of lease in perpetuity, now in possession of the Governor of this State, which deed and assignment were executed the 25th day of March, nineteen hundred and ten, by the corporation of Witherbee, Sherman and Company, to the people of the state of New York, describing certain lands situated in the town of Crown Point, Essex county, in this state, which lands are more fully identified and described in said deed and assignment. The title to said lands is accepted upon the terms and conditions stated in said deed and in said assignment of lease, namely, that the land therein described shall be forever dedicated to the purpose of a public park or reservation, the people of the state of New York agreeing to protect the fort ruins on said land from violation and further disintegration, to the end that they may be preserved for all time, so far as may be. The title to the lands conveyed by said deed is accepted, subject to a reservation as to mines and minerals referred to in said deed, subject to outstanding easements, if any, in public highways crossing said premises, as the same are now laid out and used, and subject to a certain lease in writing dated April 25th, 1902, between Witherbee, Sherman and Company, lessor, and the Port Henry Steam Ferry Company, lessee, for the period of twenty years from the date of said lease, affecting a small parcel of land

* The bill to transfer the reservation to the Conservation Commission passed both houses, and was signed by the Governor.

on the lake front, together with a right of way from a certain dock on the land so leased to the public highway; all rents under said lease being reserved by said deed to the grantor in said deed. The title to the lands described in the lease in perpetuity is accepted subject to the covenants and reservations contained in said lease.

Section 2. This act shall take effect immediately.

The deeds conveying this property to the state were filed in the office of the Comptroller during the months of April and July, 1910. By designation of the Comptroller, the New York State Historical Association is custodian.

NEW YORK STATE FOREST PRESERVE

Area Apparently Decreased in 1915

On January 1, 1915, the Adirondack Forest Preserve comprised 1,710,501.67 acres, but on account of litigation during the year it suffered a reduction of 8,159.70 acres. This reduction, however, is apparent rather than real, being due to the fact that the litigation showed that the state did not have sound title to the acreage in question which had been carried on the state land list. There was, however, an increase of 164.35 acres, so that on January 1, 1916, the Adirondack Preserve comprised 1,702,506.32 acres.

The Catskill Preserve on January 1, 1915, embraced 113,215.15 acres, but was reduced to the extent of 1,171 acres during the year, so that on January 1, 1916, it contained only 112,044.15.

The total acrea of the Forest Preserve on January 1, 1916, therefore was as follows:

Adirondack Preserve	1,102,506:32 acres
Catskill Preserve	112,044.15 acres
Total Forest Preserve...	1,814,550.47 acres

Origin of the Great Tracts in the Adirondacks

Mr. George N. Ostrander of Glens Falls, N. Y., President of the Empire State Forest Products Association, has kindly permitted us to print the following extracts from a paper read by

him on the subject of the State Forest Preserve, at the meeting of the New York State Forestry Association in Syracuse, N. Y., on January 21, 1916. The data concerning the origin of the great land tracts of the Adirondack region are of great historical interest, and illustrate, incidentally, the prodigality of the state in parting with its land in those early days. Mr. Ostrander says:

"Chapter 60 of the laws of 1784 was entitled 'An act to encourage the settlement of the waste and unappropriated lands within this State,' and its first section, among other things, recited that, 'Whereas the wealth, strength and prosperity of this State will be greatly promoted by the settlement of the waste and unappropriated lands within the same, be it therefore enacted that it shall and may be lawful to and for the Commissioners of the Land Office, and they are hereby authorized and directed to lay out and grant the waste and unappropriated lands in this state, not already set apart by law for other purposes, and shall cause such waste and unappropriated lands to be delineated in a map or maps and to be subdivided on the same into townships of six miles square, as nearly as circumstances will permit and in such manner that each township shall not contain more than 23,040 acres.' This act also created the board then and since composed of the elected state officers and known as the Commissioners of the Land Office. The commission so constituted with the exception of the Governor of the state who was prior to 1800 relieved of duties as a member of this commission and replaced by the Speaker of the Assembly, without interruption until 1885, administered the laws of the state with reference to its forest lands.

"It is significant that such administration was vested in public officials, who, from time to time, occupied the highest and most dignified offices in the State.

"The act of 1784 did not prescribe a mode sufficiently expeditious for the disposition of the unappropriated and wild lands of the state and the Legislature therefore, in 1785, by chapter 66 of the laws of that year, repealed the act of 1784, and substituted for it provisions of law which it was intended should more properly answer the salutary purpose of encouraging the disposition of the wild lands of the state.

"And again in 1786, by chapter 67, the law with reference to the disposition of the public lands was materially changed, the latter act being entitled 'An act for the speedy sale of the unappropriated lands within this state.' It was by this statute enacted 'That it shall and may be lawful to and for the Land Commissioners and they are hereby required, from time to time, to direct the Surveyor General to lay out each and every of the tracts

directed to be laid out by the said commissioners into townships on a map to be by him made'; and further 'That the said Surveyor General shall immediately after having filed such map in the Secretary's office, give notice thereof by public advertisement to be published in at least three of the newspapers printed in this state and shall in said advertisement mention and appoint a date certain, not more than 40 days nor less than 30 days from the date on which such advertisement shall be published, on which day he will commence the sale of the said lands at public vendue to the highest bidder and shall also mention in such advertisement the place where such vendue will be held.'

"Under these provisions of law and in pursuance of the policy by them defined, the great land grants, covering practically the entire Adirondack region, were made. It may be interesting to refer to the principal of these grants.

"In 1788, 43,907 acres in Herkimer county were granted to Matthew Adgate and have since been known as the Adgate Patent. In 1787, 47,360 acres in Herkimer county were granted to Arthur Noble and now constitute the Arthurboro Patent. In 1806, 8,000 acres in Essex county were granted to John Bailey and constitute Bailey's Patent. In 1795, 61,920 acres in Hamilton county were granted to Egburt Benson and these constitute the Benson Township. In 1785, 19,589 acres in Hamilton county were granted to John Bergen and this is known as Bergen's Purchase. In 1803, 38,496 acres in Warren county, divided into 254 lots, and constituting the Brant Lake Tract were granted. In 1792, 12,000 acres in Fulton county were granted to William Chase and now constitute Chase's Patent. In 1789, 12,600 acres in Essex county were granted to Francis Dominick and constitute Dominick's Patent. In 1789, 39,692 acres in Clinton county were granted to William Duer and constitute the Duerville Patent. In 1810, 5,918 acres constituting the French Mountain Tract in Warren county were granted. In 1793, 89,297 acres in Fulton county constituting Glen, Bleecker and Lansing Patent, were granted to Cornelius Glen. In 1817, 10,212 acres constituting the Hague Tract in Warren county were granted. In 1795, 25,200 acres in Essex county constituting the Hoffman Patent were granted to Anthony Hoffman. In 1810, 34,380 acres in Essex county constituting the Iron Ore Tract were granted. In 1814, 33,523 acres constituting the Jay Tract in Essex County were granted. In 1791, 35,560 acres in Hamilton county were granted to Jonathan Lawrence and now constitute the Lawrence Patent. In 1810, 23,826 acres constituting the Luzerne Tract were granted in Warren county. In 1792, 3,934,899 acres constituting McComb's Purchase were granted to Alexander McComb. In 1800, 42,969

acres constituting Maule's Patent in Essex county were granted to Thomas Maule. In 1820, 222,630 acres in Herkimer county constituting the Moose River Tract were granted. In 1807, 19,500 acres in Essex county constituting North Riverhead Tract were granted. In 1785, 665,000 acres in Clinton county constituting the Old Military Tract were granted. In 1811, 64,671 acres constituting the Oxbow Tract in Hamilton county were granted. In 1787, 40,960 acres in Herkimer county were granted to Arthur Noble and now constitute the Nobleboro Patent. In 1788, 135,000 acres in Warren county were granted to Thomas Palmer and now constitute Palmer's Purchase. In 1807, 70,000 acres in Essex county constituting the Paradox Tract were granted. In 1788, 231,540 acres in Clinton county constituting the Refugee Tract were granted. All of the 800,000 acres constituting the Totten & Crossfield Purchase was granted between 1786 and 1855.

"For upwards of 100 years, with slight amendments to the law to meet the changing conditions of time, the People of the State of New York pursued this policy of disposing of the state's public lands for the express purpose, if we may rely upon the legislative enactments to that effect, of encouraging the growth, prosperity and commonwealth of the people. Nor can it be said that this policy was pursued in ignorance of or with disregard for the principles of forest preservation. Advocates of forest preservation were active in the early days of the state. In 1791 the New York Society for the Promotion of Agriculture, Arts and Manufactures recommended to the state that a system of tree planting be adopted and appointed a committee to consider the best modes of preserving and increasing the growth of wood and valuable timber. The committee reported in favor of devoting lands least adapted to agricultural purposes to the cultivation of trees. Other recommendations were made which proposed the employment of many methods which were based on our knowledge of the present time. These recommendations were not adopted by the Legislature and it must be assumed because of the relative value of forest preservation and the policy which was then being pursued with reference to the management of public lands. It must be assumed that the distinguished committee presented to the legislature the history of forestry in Germany where regulation had been in existence since about the year 1300 and it is certain that the extensive movement for reforesting waste lands in Germany, which began about 1774, was then known to those interested in the subject of preserving and increasing the growth of wood and timber.

"The policy of disposing of forest lands for commercial purposes remained effective until the creation of the Forest Preserve in 1885.

"In 1869 the Legislature had passed a law to encourage planting trees by the sides of public highways. In 1872 it created 'a Commission of State Parks' whose duty was 'to inquire into the expediency of providing for vesting in the State the title to the timbered regions lying within the counties of Lewis, Essex, Clinton, Franklin, St. Lawrence, Herkimer and Hamilton, and converting the same into a public park.' This commission recommended that no more lands lying in the counties named should be sold but that as lands were acquired by the state through tax sales they should be held for future forest management. The recommendations of this commission were not adopted and it is stated in the report of the Forest Commission for 1886 that the use of the word 'park' in connection with the reservation of the forest lands was unfortunate in that it was responsible for the failure of the legislature to act favorably upon the recommendations.

"In 1883 the Legislature, for the first time, interrupted the ancient policy of the state with reference to the management of its public lands by depriving the Commissioners of the Land Office of power to lease lands lying within the counties of St. Lawrence, Franklin, Lewis, Hamilton, Herkimer, Essex, Fulton, Saratoga and Warren. This statute was followed in 1885 by the act establishing the Forest Commission, in which it was provided, among other things that 'All the lands now owned or which may hereafter be acquired by the state of New York within the county of Clinton, excepting the towns of Altona and Dannemora, Essex, Franklin, Fulton, Hamilton, Herkimer, Lewis, Saratoga, St. Lawrence, Warren, Washington, Greene, Ulster and Sullivan shall constitute and be known as the Forest Preserve,' and further provided that 'the lands now or hereafter constituting the Forest Preserve shall be forever kept as wild forest lands. They shall not be sold nor shall they be leased or taken by any person or corporation, public or private.'"

The foregoing extracts form an admirable supplement to our sketch of the history of the Adirondack Forest Preserve at pages 224–244 of our Annual Report for 1913.

Proposed Constitutional Amendment

The year 1915 will be memorable in the history of the Adirondack and Catskill Parks for the effort made to amend the provisions of the state constitution concerning the Forest Preserve. In our Annual Report for 1913, at pages 224–244, we gave a condensed history of the Forest Preserve leading up to the adoption

in 1894 of section 7 of article VII of the state constitution, which provides as follows:

"The lands of the state now owned or hereafter acquired, constituting the Forest Preserve as now fixed by law, shall be forever kept as wild forest lands. They shall not be leased, sold or exchanged or be taken by any corporation, public or private, nor shall the timber thereon be sold, removed or destroyed."

At the general election in November, 1913, after a protracted struggle between the water-power interests on the one hand and those who opposed relaxing the foregoing restrictions, section 7 of article VII was amended by the addition of the following provision in the nature of a compromise:

"But the Legislature may by general laws provide for the use of not exceeding three per centum of such lands for the construction and maintenance of reservoirs for municipal water supply, for the canals of the state and to regulate the flow of streams. Such reservoirs shall be constructed, owned and controlled by the state, but such work shall not be undertaken until after the boundaries and high flow lines thereof shall have been accurately surveyed and fixed, and after public notice, hearing and determination that such lands are required for such public use. The expense of any such improvements shall be apportioned on the public and private property and municipalities benefited to the extent of the benefits received. Any such reservoir shall always be operated by the state and the Legislature shall provide for a charge upon the property and municipalities benefited for a reasonable return to the state upon the value of the rights and property of the state used and the services of the state rendered, which shall be fixed for terms of not exceeding ten years and be radjustable at the end of any term. Unsanitary conditions shall not be created or continued by any such public works. A violation of any of the provisions of this section may be restrained at the suit of the people, or with the consent of the Supreme Court in Appellate Division, on notice to the Attorney-General at the suit of any citizen."

The Association for the Protection of the Adirondacks, of which Mr. John G. Agar of New York is President, and the New York Board of Trade and Transportation, of which Mr. S. V. V. Huntington of New York is President, were the leaders of the opposition to the unrestricted use of Forest Preserve lands for water-storage and chiefly instrumental in keeping the area permitted to

be used for that purpose down to the limit of three per cent of the area of the Forest Preserve. They were also chiefly instrumental in securing the other conditions thrown about the use of Forest Preserve land for that purpose.

In the form above given, section 7 of article VII stands to-day. But in the Constitutional Convention which was held at Albany from April 6 to September 10, 1915, an earnest effort was made to modify the constitution with respect to both the Forest Preserve itself and the manner of administering it. The Committee on Conservation of Natural Resources of the convention was composed of the following named gentlemen:

Charles M. Dow, LL.D., of Jamestown, Chairman.
Mr. Edward M. Angell of Glens Falls.
Hon. H. Le Roy Austin of Catskill.
Mr. Arthur J. Baldwin of New York.
Mr. William P. Bannister of New York.
Hon. George A. Blauvelt of Monsey.
Mr. George Clinton, Sr., of Buffalo.
Hon. W. Barlow Dunlap of Amsterdam.
Prof. Olin H. Landreth of Schenectady.
Mr. Timothy A. Leary of New York.
Hon. Louis Marshall of New York.
Mr. Ferris J. Meigs of Tupper Lake.
Hon. Morgan J. O'Brien of New York.
Rush Rhees, D. D., LL.D., of Rochester.
Hon. John G. Saxe of New York.
Mr. Edward N. Smith of Watertown, and
Hon. James S. Whipple of Salamanca.

Dr. Dow is a Trustee of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society and of the Association for the Protection of the Adirondacks. He is a banker and connected with large financial interests, but has a practical interest in farming; has made a considerable study of forestry in the United States and abroad; and is Director of Letchworth Park and Arboretum. For many years he was President of the Niagara Falls State Reserve.

Mr. Angell is a counsellor-at-law. Besides his personal knowledge of the Adirondacks, his law practice has made him familiar with the legal side of the Adirondack affairs, one of his best known clients being the Santa Clara Lumber Co., which is engaged in important litigation with the state.

Mr. Austin is a counsellor-at-law and attorney for the New York Central and Boston & Albany Railroad Cos. He was Forest, Fish and Game Commissioner for a short time under Governor Hughes.

Mr. Baldwin is a counsellor-at-law. He has been especially interested in game and fish preservation on Long Island and in the adjacent waters.

Mr. Bannister is an architect by profession.

Mr. Blauvelt is a counsellor-at-law. In 1910 and 1911 he was a member of the Assembly and in 1913 and 1914 he was a member of the Senate.

Mr. Clinton is one of the leading lawyers of the state. His experience as a member of various committees to investigate expenditures upon canal improvement was of especial use on the Conservation Committee.

Mr. Dunlap is a counsellor-at-law. In 1889 and 1891 he was a member of the Assembly, and for twelve years from January 1, 1895, was Surrogate of Montgomery county.

Prof. Landreth is a civil engineer and holds the professorship of civil engineering at Union College.

Mr. Leary is a counsellor-at-law.

Mr. Marshall is a prominent New York lawyer, a Trustee of Syracuse University, and an authority on constitutional law. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1894.

Mr. Meigs is President of the Santa Clara Lumber Co., and is one of the leading representatives of those interested in forest and water power development.

Mr. O'Brien is one of the leading lawyers of the state. He was a Justice of the Supreme Court from 1887 to 1906.

Dr. Rhees is President of Rochester University.

Mr. Saxe is a counsellor-at-law. He was a member of the State Senate in 1911 and 1912.

Mr. Smith is President of the Watertown Standard Publishing Co., and a prominent member of the Empire State Forest Products Association.

Mr. Whipple is a counsellor-at-law and was Forest, Fish and Game Commissioner from May 5, 1905, to October 4, 1910.

One of the leading questions which arose early in the convention was that of the form of administration of the Forest Preserve and natural resources generally. The policy of the state in the past in this respect has been a wavering one. In 1885, a Forest Commission of three members was created. In 1893 it was changed to one of five. In 1895 it was changed to the Board of Fisheries, Game and Forest of five members. In 1900 it was reorganized as the Forest, Fish and Game Commission. In 1901 it was reduced to one Commissioner and two Deputy Commissioners. In 1903 it was cut down to a single-headed Commission. Then certain functions of the commissioner were conferred jointly upon the Land Purchasing Board. In 1912 the commission was abolished and the Conservation Commission of three members was created, absorbing the powers of the Forest, Fish and Game Commission, the Land Purchasing Board and the State Water Supply Commission. By chapter 318 of the laws of 1915, the Conservation Commission was reduced to a single member and on April 19, 1915, Hon. George D. Pratt was appointed commissioner. He has under him a Deputy Commissioner; also, a Superintendent of Forests, who is Chief of the Division of Lands and Forests; a Chief Game Protector, who is the Chief of the Division of Fish and Game; and a Division Engineer, who is the Chief of Division of Waters, and various other subordinates.

In the Constitutional Convention of 1915, there were proposals for a commission with a membership of anywhere from one to twelve members. It was finally decided to recommend that the Conservation Department be made a constitutional department of the state government, administered by nine commissioners selected from the different judicial districts of the state.

With respect to the forests and waters themselves, there were radical differences of opinion. Of prime importance was the question as to whether the trees of the Forest Preserve should be permitted to be cut. There was a general inclination to allow the removal of trees which were detrimental to the forest, but there was a predominant sentiment against commercial lumbering. Eleven propositions would have allowed the removal of dead or fallen trees, but three of them went further and allowed the removal of " mature " trees and one proposed to remove the present

prohibition altogether. It was finally decided to recommend the removal of dead trees solely for the purpose of fire protection and reforestation, but not for sale.

Most of the propositions concerning the use of Forest Preserve land for water storage did not disturb the present provision of the constitution. One overture, however, did propose to repeal the present provision altogether, another eliminated the present precautions thrown around water storage and substituted conditions to be imposed by the Conservation Commission; and another gave public service corporations and power companies the right to cross the Forest Preserve upon terms and conditions imposed by the Conservation Commission. The convention, however, decided not to disturb the present provision in this respect.

Other important phases of the question which were earnestly argued pro and con related to the leasing of camp-sites, the inclusion of the employes of the Conservation Commission in the Civil Service, the regulation of lumbering on private lands, the pollution of the waters of the state, reforestation, land purchase and survey, the construction of roads and trails in the Forest Preserve, the sale of Forest Preserve lands outside of the formal limits of the Adirondack and Catskill Parks, the building of tuberculosis sanitariums in the Forest Preserve, etc.

The net result of the convention's work with respect to the conservation of natural resources,— a result due mainly to the labors of the Committee on the Conservation of Natural Resources and the Committee on Governor and other State Officers — was embodied in articles VI and VII of the proposed revised constitution as follows:

Article VI

Section 1. There shall be the following civil departments of the State government: (1) law, (2) finance, (3) accounts, (4) treasury, (5) taxation, (6) state, (7) public works, (8) health, (9) agriculture, (10) charities and correction, (11) banking, (12) insurance, (13) labor and industry, (14) education, (15) public utilities, (16) conservation and (17) civil service.

Section 2. . . . (16) The department of conservation shall be under the direction of the Conservation Commission.

Article VII

Section 1. The Department of Conservation shall consist of nine commissioners, to serve without compensation and to be appointed by the Governor by and with the advice and consent of the Senate for terms which shall expire in nine successive years, the first ending on the first day of January, 1917, and their successors shall be appointed for terms of nine years. Vacancies shall be filled for the unexpired term. One commissioner shall reside in each judicial district. No person shall be eligible to or shall continue to hold, the office of commissioner who is engaged in the business of lumbering in any forest preserve county, or who is engaged in any business in the prosecution of which hydraulic power is used, or in which water is distributed or sold under any public franchise, or who is an officer or holder of the stocks or bonds of any corporation engaged in such business within the state They shall be subject to removal by the Governor on charges, after an opportunity to be heard. Subject to the limitations in this constitution contained, the department shall be charged with the development and protection of the natural resources of the state; the encouragement of forestry and the suppression of forest fires throughout the state; the exclusive care, maintenance and administration of the forest preserve, the conservation, prevention of pollution, and regulation of the waters of the state; the protection and propagation of its fish, birds, game, shellfish and crustacea, except migratory fish of the sea within the limits of the marine district, with the power, subject to the veto within thirty days of the Governor, to enact regulations with respect to the taking, possession, sale and transportation thereof, which shall have the force of law, when filed in the office of the Department of State and published as the Legislature may provide, until and unless the Legislature shall thereafter modify such regulations. The department shall also be intrusted with the enforcement of the general laws of the state respecting the subjects hereinbefore enumerated and exercise such additional powers as from time to time may be conferred by law. The department shall appoint, and may at pleasure remove, a superintendent. It may also appoint all other necessary subordinates.

Section 2. The lands of the state, now owned or hereafter acquired, constituting the forest preserve as now fixed by law, shall be kept as wild forest lands. They shall not be leased, sold or exchanged, or be taken by any corporation, public or private, nor shall the trees and timber thereon be sold, removed or destroyed. The department is, however, empowered to reforest lands in the forest preserve, to construct fire trails thereon, and to remove dead trees and dead timber therefrom for purposes of

reforestration and fire protection solely, but shall not sell the same. Nothing herein contained shall prevent the state from constructing a state highway from Saranac Lake in Franklin county to Long Lake in Hamilton county and thence to Old Forge in Herkimer county, by way of Blue Mountain lake and Raquette lake.

Section 3. The Legislature may, by general laws, provide for the use of not exceeding three per centum of such lands for the construction and maintenance of reservoirs for municipal water supply for the canals of the state and to regulate the flow of streams. Such reservoirs shall be constructed, owned and controlled by the state, but such work shall not be undertaken until after the boundaries and high flow lines thereof shall have been accurately surveyed and fixed, and after public notice, hearing and determination that such lands are required for such public use. The expense of any such improvements shall be apportioned on the public and private property and municipalities benefited to the extent of benefits received. Any such reservoir shall always be operated by the state, and the Legislature shall provide for a charge upon the property and municipalities benefited for a reasonable return to the state upon the value of the rights and property of the state used and the services of the state rendered, which shall be fixed for terms of not exceeding ten years, and be readjustable at the end of any term. Unsanitary conditions shall not be created or continued in any such public works.

Section 4. The Legislature may authorize the use by the City of New York for its municipal water supply of lands now belonging to the state, located in the towns of Hurley and Shandaken in the county of Ulster, and in the town of Lexington in the county of Greene, for just compensation.

Section 5. The Legislature shall annually make provision for the purchase of real property within the Adirondack and Catskill parks, as defined by law, the reforestation of lands, and the making of boundary and valuation surveys.

Section 6. A violation of any of the provisions of this article may be restrained at the suit of the people or, with the consent of the Supreme Court in Appellate Division, on notice to the Attorney-General at the suit of any citizen.

The revised constitution, of which the foregoing was only a part, was submitted to the people at the general election on November 2, 1915, and was defeated by a vote 893,635 against it to 361,270 in favor of it. It is impossible to tell what proportion of the opposition was based upon the conservation article, as it was only one feature of the whole constitution and there was violent opposition to other parts of it.

Bond Issue for Extension of Forest Preserve

On March 24, 1916, Assemblyman Maier introduced in the New York State Legislature a concurrent resolution to amend article VII of the Constitution providing that debts not exceeding $10,000,000 at any one time might be authorized by law for the extension of the Forest Preserve. Later this was changed to the form of an act authorizing the issue of bonds to the amount of $10,000,000 "for the acquisition of lands for state park purposes," the act not to take effect until approved by the people at the general election in November, 1916. If so approved, the proceeds of $2,500,000 worth of bonds, after appropriation by the Legislature, shall be applicable to the acquisition of lands for the extension of the Palisades Interstate Park and the proceeds of $7,500,000 to the extension of the State Forest Preserve. It is stated that if the bill becomes a law and is ratified by the people, the $2,500,000 appropriated for the Palisades Interstate Park will be duplicated by private contributions of equal amount.*

JOHN BROWN'S GRAVE, NORTH ELBA, N. Y.

In September, 1915, a movement was started in Lake Placid to erect another monument at the grave of John Brown, the famous abolitionist, who lies buried in the Adirondack Mountains, in the town of North Elba, about three miles south of Lake Placid. It is planned also to place a memorial at the resting place of John Brown's sons, Oliver and Watson, and his four associates, who are buried on the farm. Brief sketches of the John Brown farm of 243 acres, which forms a part of the Forest Preserve, are given in our Annual Report for 1908 at pages 53–54 and our Annual Report for 1913 at page 231. The grave of John Brown is already marked by a simple but rugged monument which, in the opinion of many, exemplifies the dead man's character better than a more elaborate memorial would.

* The bill passed both houses of the Legislature and was signed by the Governor May 16, 1916.

ROBERT L. STEVENSON TABLET AT SARANAC, N. Y.

On Saturday, October 30, 1915, a tablet was unveiled on the Baker cottage at Saranac Lake, N. Y., commemorating the sojourn of the famous author, Robert Louis Stevenson there during the winter of 1887–1888 when he wrote most of the essays which appeared in 1888, including "A Christmas Sermon," "The Lantern Bearers," "Pulvis et Umbra," "Beggars," "Gentlemen" and "A Chapter on Dreams." The tablet, which was modeled and given by Mr. Gutzon Borglum, represents in bas relief the writer in the garb of a backwoodsman standing on the veranda, and bears the following inscription:

Here Did Dwell
ROBERT LOUIS STEVENSON
During The Winter of
1887–1888

"I was walking in the veranda of a small house outside the hamlet of Saranac. It was winter, the night was very dark; the air clear and cold, and sweet with the purity of forests. For the making of a story here were fine conditions. 'Come,' said I to my engine, 'let us make a tale.'"

The tablet was unveiled under the auspices of the Saranac Lake Stevenson Memorial Committee.

HERKIMER HOMESTEAD IN DANUBE, N. Y.

Progress in Work of Restoration

During 1915, the work of restoring the Nicholas Herkimer Homestead in Danube, N. Y., referred to in our Annual Report for 1913 at page 223 and our Annual Report for 1915 at pages 254–255, has progressed admirably under the auspices of the custodians — six commissioners representing the German American Alliance and the Daughters of the American Revolution. Since the taking of the photograph which was reproduced in plate 57 of our 1915 Report, the steps on the front of the house have been removed and the lattice work has been replaced by a stone foundation as in the original buildings. The unsightly barns were also removed in the summer of 1915, and an attractive rustic summer-

house was built on the top of the powder magazine. A patriotic Utican gave the homestead an American flag 15 by 25 feet in size which was raised at the Independence Day exercises on July 5.

The Spelling of Herkimer's Name

During the past year, there has been an earnest public controversy in the newspapers published in the neighborhood of the Herkimer Homestead concerning the correct spelling of the name of the hero of the battle of Oriskany. In the law authorizing the purchase of the General's homestead by the state, the name is spelled, as is customary, Herkimer. In the bill introduced in the Legislature of 1915 proposing to designate portions of certain state highways as the Herkimer Memorial Road (see our Annual Report for 1915, pp. 255–256) it is stated that the General spelled his name Herchheimer. The same spelling is used on the boulder at the base of the Herkimer statue in the park at Herkimer. On a bronze tablet on a stone marker beside the boulder is the following inscription:

> "Statue of General Nicholas Herchheimer. Gift of Hon. Warner Miller. Placed on the boulder and presented to the Village of Herkimer by General Nicholas Herkimer Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution."

On the steel flagpole at the Herkimer Homestead in Danube is a brass tablet bearing the following inscription:

> "Presented to the General Nicholas Herkimer (Herchheimer) Homestead Association, by the Hon. Homer P. Snyder, July 4, 1915."

At a meeting of the General Nicholas Herkimer Homstead Association held in Little Falls on January 20, 1915, it was voted, as reported in the Herkimer Citizen of January 26, that the name of the association be amended by inserting in parentheses after the words "Nicholas Herkimer" the words "Nikolaus Herchheimer."

These and various other causes stirred up the discussion in which Mr. Nelson Green of Grandview-on-Hudson, N. Y., took a leading part. From letters written by him to the Fort Plain Standard and the Little Falls Journal and Courier we condense the following:

There have been at least 39 different spellings of this name by different members of the Herkimer family — officials, military officers, and private person, as follows:

Erghemar	Herchemer	Herkemier
Harcamur	Herchheimer	Herkemeyer
Harchamer	Herchhimer	Herkermer
Harchjmar	Herchimer	Herkheimer
Harckhemer	Herchkeemer	Herkhimer
Harcymur	Herchkeimer	Herkiemer
Hareniger	Herchmer	Herkimar
Harkeman	Hercimer	Herkimer
Harkemar	Herckimer	Herkkimer
Harkemeir	Herckmer	Herkman
Harkemer	Hergheimer	Herkymer
Harkimar	Herkemer	Hermkemeyer
Herchamer	Herkemere	Kerchmer

But according to Mr. Greene, the only form warranted by 140 or more years of family usage; by 115 or more years of exclusive use by the Herkimer family themselves; by 127 years of official use by the county of Herkimer and the state of New York and by the people of the Mohawk valley and the country at large, is Herkimer.

General Herkimer used this spelling (as well as seven or more other forms) during the Revolution. He signed his name "Nicholas Herkimer" to a letter to Major General Schuyler dated at "Canajohary, 25th Oct. 1776." It appears on pp. 519–520, Vol. 1, "Calendar of New York Historical Manuscripts Relating to the War of the Revolution," issued by New York State in 1868.

During the Revolution more Herkimers wrote their names in this form than in any other and by 1800 it was practically the only form used by the family. The Herkimer family settled on this form themselves. It is an Americanization and not an Anglicization.

The post-Revolutionary Herkimers were of German, Dutch and Swiss blood (through prior intermarriage). The name of Herkimer is an American name, while at the same time it bears a close phonetic relationship to the gutteral Erghemar which is the first record of the name in America. It is so spelled on the Burnetsfield Patent of 1725. See Benton's "Herkimer County and Upper

Mohawk Valley," p. 44. This gutteral "Erghemar" is almost absolutely phonetically like the name Herkimer to-day. There are no "heimers" in this original spelling or pronunciation.

Mr. Greene says that the contention that the name should be Herchheimer fails because there are a score of other forms used by the family prior to the Revolution. We have the authoritative "Erghemar" on the Burnetsfield Patent of 1725, and we have the unquestionable authority of Major John Frey who wrote the first history of the Herkimers. Major John Frey's brother, Hendrick Frey, married Elizabeth, sister of General Herkimer. Maj. Frey himself married a niece of General Herkimer. He fought with Herkimer's army at Oriskany and was captured and taken to Canada. Major Frey was a man of education and intelligence and one of the valley's foremost patriots. In his account of the first Herkimers he says, "The name was spelled Herchmer and there is a branch of the family now in Canada who spell it that way." This is further borne out by the fact that General Herkimer generally spelled his name "Nicholas Herchmer" up to about 1770, or all but seven years of his life, his variations of his signature generally occurring after that date. There is no "heimer" in "Herchmer." The "heimer" variations — Herchheimer and Hercheimer as well as Herckheimer and Herkheimer signatures by the General — seem to be late variations from his pen.

That form of the name "Herchheimer" was, in Revolutionary times, pronounced "Herkheimer" by the Mohawk Dutch and "Hershheimer" as the Prussian German pronounce it to-day. The "ch" in the Herkimer Revolutionary name forms was pronounced like k — thus "Herchmer" was pronounced "Herkmer," etc.

Johan Jost Herkimer, who was one of the original patentees of Burnetsfield Patent in Herkimer county, was a Palatine. Gen. Nicholas Herkimer, his oldest son, was born in the Mohawk Valley. The spelling "Erghemar" above mentioned as being the form used in the Burnetsfield Patent, is closely akin to the modern pronunciation of Herkimer taking into consideration the gutteral Mohawk Dutch pronunciation of those early days. The Plattdeutsch Palatines and the Hollanders of the Mohawk valley

always pronounced "ch" in the numerous forms of the Herkimer name with the hard sound — like k.

Deciphering old signatures is very difficult. The greatest care was exercised in the preparation of the N. Y. State "Calendar of Historical Manuscripts," and yet the editor of it deciphers Gen. Herkimer's signature as "Nicholas Herckheimer," on a document dated Sept. 13, 1775, and as "Nicolas Herchheimer" on one of Sept. 19, 1775, while on the letter of Oct. 25, 1776, it is "Nicholas Herkimer."

Mr. Greene says that the spelling of the name "Nikolaus Herchheimer" is a pure fiction. Nicholas Herkimer spelled his own name in probably ten different ways but he never spelled his name "Nikolaus Herchheimer."

General Herkimer generally spelled his first name "Nicolas," which is an abbreviation of the Dutch name "Nicolaas." Very rarely he used the "Nichs," which is an abbreviation for the English form of the name "Nicholas." On very rare occasions, probably, he used the form "Nicholas." But he never used "Nikolaus" and Mr. Greene does not believe he ever wrote his name "Herchheimer." He did write it "Herckheimer," in the few last years of his life at times The general use of surnames was comparatively new, in Herkimer's day, and very few families were agreed on one form.

In 1788 the towns of Herkimer and German Flatts were created in Montgomery county. This, aside from the General's commission, was the first official endorsement of the Herkimer name, by the state of New York.

In 1791 the county of Herkimer was formed from Montgomery (formerly Tryon county). Herkimer county takes on the greatest distinction because it was the first New York state county to be formed under American rule. The patriots who demanded its creation accepted the already chosen family name of "Herkimer" in dedicating the name of the county to the memory of the Revolutionary hero, Nicholas Herkimer. By the creation of the county and its acceptance of its name New York state set its official seal of approval on the name "Herkimer." It was given further official sanction when in 1807 the village of Herkimer was incorporated.

Mr. Greene concludes by saying: "The family and official designation and the General's signature give us the accepted spelling of the name Herkimer. There is no other and there has been no other for 125 years."

TRENTON FALLS, N. Y.

Famous People Who Have Written About Them

About twelve or fourteen miles north of Utica, N. Y., the West Canada creek, which there serves as the boundary between Herkimer and Oneida counties, is characterized by the Trenton Falls which are one of the notable features of New York state scenery. Although deserving of their fair reputation for natural beauty, they are also widely known in the scientific world on account of the rock exposures which have given the name to the geological formation known as Trenton limestone.

There are two distinct varieties of this limestone. One is a dark or black-colored fine-grained limestone in thin layers, which is separated by black shale or slate, and which forms the great mass through which the creek has worn its channel. In this mass are the falls. The second kind is a grey coarse-grained limestone in thick layers, which forms the top of the mass. Fossils are extremely numerous in the dark colored part, but scarcer in the upper or grey part.

For about two miles, the creek has cut its way through this limestone between walls rising almost vertically to a average height of over a hundred feet. In his survey of the Third Geological District of the State of New York, published in 1842, Lardner Vanuxem says: "In this passage are the falls or cascades which have given so much celebrity to the place, justly meriting by their number, beauty and position, the admiration which they have received." Including the one at Prospect village there are six falls, five of which are placed at somewhat irregular intervals. The whole of this passage appears to have been caused by the action of water and frost facilitated by the double system of joints in the rocks at nearly right angles to each other and the shale which usually separates the limestone layers.

In June, 1915, the glories of Trenton Falls were brought newly to public attention by the publication of a volume entitled "The Golden Era of Trenton Falls,"* by Mrs. Charlotte A. Pitcher of Utica, N. Y., a member of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, who, at our request, had kindly furnished us with the following article:

The preservation of the falls of the Genesee in a State Park through the generous gift of the late William Pryor Letchworth, LL. D., the philanthropist, creates the wish in the hearts of those familiar with the charms of Trenton Falls, N. Y., that they too might have been forever preserved as a public pleasure ground for the benefit of the people. No more inspiring means of education can be provided than the opportunity for studying picturesque scenery in its natural state and it is to be deplored that so many beauty spots in our country are being obliterated through the encroachments of commercialism.

While the famous gorge of the West Canada Creek in the center of New York State has ever been the joy and delight of geologists, so many distinguished visitors have written of the wonders of the place from its scenic side that it seemed worth while to perpetuate its memory by a volume made up of literary tributes paid to this unique masterpiece of Nature.

The tide of travel, en route by the New York Central Railroad to the Adirondacks or the Thousand Islands, now sweeps by, without sign of recognition, this once popular resort. In the light of its palmy days Trenton Falls is only a memory, but it is a pleasure to recall its golden age through the writings of the many eminent people who clambered through the glen and gave to the world their impressions of its matchless beauty. All enthusiastic tourists of the early days bound for Niagara did not fail to step aside at Utica in order to see the renowned Trenton Falls fourteen miles away. Indeed, thousands of visitors from all over the world have paid court to this beauty spot in the heart of the Empire State. One as early as 1825 inscribed on the hotel register:

* This book was offered by the Empire State Society of Chicago as first prize in a contest which had for its object the promotion of interest in the history and traditions of New York state.

"Thy charms, Niagara, let others praise,
My muse another theme is bent on,
Cohoes and Genesee have had their days,
I scorn all falls but those of Trenton.

All ye who fashion's frivolous ways
Your precious time have idly spent on,
Come here and taste the purer joys
Of Nature at the falls of Trenton."

In 1806 the Rev. John Sherman of Connecticut, a graduate of Yale and grandson of Roger Sherman, signer of the Declaration of Independence, was installed pastor of the Unitarian Church of Olden Barneveld (Trenton village) in the wilderness of Oneida County, N. Y. An ardent lover of nature, he explored the wild and beautiful region about him — pushing through the unbroken forest until he reached, two miles from the village, the brink of the falls called by the Indians "Kauyahoora" meaning "leaping water." Mr. Sherman was captivated with the wonders of the ravine of the West Canada Creek, "Kanata" or Amber river, and through him the public came to know of its remarkable series of cascades. Upon retiring from the ministry he made his home permanently at the falls, having purchased sixty acres of land from the Holland Land Co., which included the Sherman or first fall.

His first guests were Philip Hone and Dominick Lynch of New York who thought the "Rural Retreat," Mr. Sherman's simple cottage erected in 1822 near the gorge, quite inadequate as a hostelry. Whereupon Mr. Hone inquired of Mr. Sherman why he did not erect a building of sufficient size to entertain guests, to which Mr. Sherman replied: "Did you ever know a clergyman to have any money?" Mr. Hone at once offered his host the loan of five thousand dollars and the house was enlarged. Thus this popular resort was first established through the generosity of that philanthropic, public-spirited citizen who was mayor of New York in 1826, and the great social leader of the metropolis in the first half of the last century, who entertained every foreigner of note, and every prominent American.

In 1827 Mr. Sherman wrote a most complete and picturesque description of the falls, from which the following is taken:

"This superb scenery of Nature to which thousands now annually resort — a scenery altogether unique in its character, as combining at once the beautiful, the romantic and the magnificent — all that variety of rock chasms, cataracts, cascades, rapids, elsewhere separately exhibited in different regions — was, until within five years, not accessible without extreme peril and toil, and therefore not generally known. It is in latitude 43° 23′; fourteen miles north of the flourishing city of Utica, the great thoroughfare of this region, situated on a gentle ascent from the bank of the Mohawk, amidst a charming and most fertile country. Here every facility can be had for a ride to Trenton Falls, where a house of entertainment is erected near the bank of the West Canada Creek, for the accommodation of visitors, and where they can tarry any length of time which may suit their convenience.

"This creek is the main branch of the Mohawk River, as the Missouri is of the Mississippi, having lost its proper name because not so early explored. It interlocks on the summit level with the Black River, the distance being only three-fourths of a mile where the waters of the one may be easily turned into the other. It has chosen its course along the highlands, making its way on the backbone of the country, and empties into the Mohawk at Herkimer.

"The 'Rural Resort,' or house of entertainment at the Falls, which is at the end of the road and inclosed on three sides by the native forest, opens suddenly to view upon elevated ground, at the distance of a mile in a direct line of the road. From the dooryard you step at once into the forest, and walking only twenty rods, strike the bank at the place of descent. This is about one hundred feet of nearly perpendicular rock made easy and safe by five pair of stairs with railings. You land on a broad pavement level with the water's edge, a furious rapid being in front, that has cut down the rock still deeper and which, at one place in times of drought, does not exceed ten feet in width; but in spring and fall floods, or after heavy rain, becomes a tremendously foaming torrent, arising from fifteen to twenty feet and sweeping the lowest flight of stairs. Being now on the pavement, the river at your feet, perpendicular walls of solid rock on each side, and the narrow zone of ethereal sky far overhead, your feelings are at once excited. You have passed to a subterranean world. The first impression is astonishment at the change. But recovering instantly, your attention is forthwith attracted to the magnificence, the grandeur, the beauty and sublimity of the scene. You stand and pause. You behold the operations of incalculable ages. You are thrown back to antediluvian times. The adamantine rock has yielded to the flowing water which has formed the wonderful

chasm. You tread on petrifactions, or fossil organic remains, imbedded in the four-hundredth stratum, which preserve the form, and occupy the place, of beings once animated like yourselves, each stratum, having been the deposit of a supervening flood that happened successively, Eternity alone knows when.

"At this station is a view of the outlet of the chasm, forty-five rods below, and also of what is styled the first fall, thirty-seven rods up the stream. The parapet of this fall, visible from the foot of the stairs is, in dry time, a naked perpendicular rock thirty-three feet high, apparently extending quite across the chasm, the water retiring to the left and being hid from the eyes by intervening prominences. But in freshets, or after heavy rains, it pours over from the one side of the chasm to the other in a proud amber sheet. A pathway to this has been blasted at a considerable expense, under an overhanging rock and around an extensive projection, directly beneath which rages and roars a most violent rapid. Here some, unaccustomed to such bold scenery, have been intimidated, and a few have turned back. But the passage is level, with a rocky wall to lean against, and rendered perfectly safe at the turn of the projection by chains well riveted in the side.

"In the midway of this projection five tons were thrown off by a fortunate blast, affording a perfectly level and broad space, where fifteen or twenty may stand together and take a commanding view of the whole scenery. A little to the left the rapid commences its wild career. Directly underneath it rages, foams and roars, driving with resistless fury, and forcing a tortuous passage into the expanded stream on the right. In front is a projection from the other side, curved to a concavity of a semi-circle by the impetuous waters. The top of this opponent projection has been swept away and is entirely flat, exhibiting, from its surface downwards, the separate strata as regular, as distinct, and as horizontal as the mason-work in the locks of the grand canal. Here, in old time, was a lofty fall, now reduced to the rapid just described.

"Passing hence on a level of twenty feet above the stream, we witness the amazing power of the waters in the spring and autumnal freshets. Massive slabs of rock lie piled in the middle of the river, thrown over the falls above, weighing from ten to twenty tons. These are occasionally swept on through the rapids, and floated over the five-foot falls at the outlet of the chasm. Such is their momentum that every bound upon the bottom causes a vibration at the 'Rural Resort,' and their stifled thunder, amid the agitated roar of the waters, is sometimes very distinctly heard.

"A few rods above this pile of rocks we pass to the left and suddenly come in full view of the descending cataract, which is

known as the Sherman Fall. It has formed an immense excavation, having thrown out thousands of tons from the parapet rock visible from the stairs, and is annually forcing off slabs from the west corner, against which it incessantly pours a section of its powerful sheet.

"It is difficult to give a description of the scenery here. A mass of naked rock extending up one hundred and fifty feet to the summit of the bank, juts forward with threatening aspect. The visitor ascends by natural steps to the throat of its yawning and, like a son of Hercules, literally shoulders the mountain above. Here he stands free from the spray in a direct line of the parapet wall, surveying at leisure the evergreens which cover in contrast the opponent bank with a rich foliage of the deepest verdure, and immediately at his feet the operation of the cataract rushing down into the spacious excavation it has formed. Back of this thick amber sheet, the reaction of the water has worn away the rock to an exact circular curve, eight or ten feet in diameter, which exhibits a furiously boiling cauldron of the very whitest foam. In the bosom of the excavation a Fairy makes her appearance at a certain hour of sunshine, and dances through the midst, modestly retiring as the visitor changes his position, and blushing all colors when she find him gazing at her irised beauties. A few rods beyond this spot a thin shelf puts out from the mountain, under which it never rains, nor snows, nor shines. In front the river hastens smoothly and rapidly to the fall below.

"Leaving this rocky shelf we pass a furious winding rapid which, encroaching on the path, drives the visitor close under a low projecting cliff that compels him to stoop, and seems to demand homage as a prerequisite of admission to the splendid scenery just beyond. Here all ages and sexes bow, who would pass from the portico into the grand temple of Nature's magnificence, to witness the display of her sublimer glories.

"This service performed, there opens upon us, when the water is low, an expansion of flat rock, where we are suddenly transported with a full view of the High Falls. The eye, elevated at a considerable angle, beholds a perpendicular rock one hundred feet high, extending across the opening in a diagonal line from the mountainous walls on each side rising seventy or eighty feet still higher. Over this the whole river descends, first perpendicularly about forty feet, the main body rushing to the left. On the right it pours down in a beautiful white sheet. For a short distance in the middle of the rock is left entirely naked, exhibiting a perpendicular and bold breastwork, as though reared by art to divide the beautiful white sheet on the one side from the overwhelming fury of the waters on the other. They unite on a flat below; then, with

a tumultuous foam, veer suddenly down an inclination of rocky steps, whence the whole river is precipitated into a wide, deep and dark basin forty feet underneath — mountainous walls rising on each side of the stream nearly two hundred feet — tall hemlocks and bending cedars extending their branches on the verge above — small shrubbery variegating here and there their stupendous and naked sides. On the right of the basin a charming verdure entirely overspreads a smoothly rounding and majestic prominence, which reaches half way up the towering summit, and over the whole, the sky mingles with retiring evergreens, until verging in perspective to the distant angle of incidence, they are lost in the ethereal expanse beyond.

" Such are the High Falls which the pen may faintly describe, and of which the pencil may portray the outline, but Nature reserves to herself the prerogative of giving the rapturous impression.

" The view of these falls varies exceedingly, according to the plentitude or paucity of the waters. In the autumnal floods, and particularly the spring freshets, arising from the sudden liquefaction of snow in the northern country, the river is swelled a hundred-fold, and comes rushing in a vast body of tumultuous foam from the summit rock into the broad basin at the bottom. * * *

" Passing up at the side we mount a grand level on the top, where in dry times the stream retires to the right, and opens a wide pavement for a large party to walk abreast. Here a flight of stairs leads up to a house of refreshment, styled the ' Rural Retreat,' twenty feet above the summit of the High Falls and in a direct line with them. * * * Here the philosopher and divine may make their sage remarks and draw their grave conclusions; the weary rest from their labors, and the hungry and dry recruit their exhausted spirits, the sociable of all grades and nations converse freely and unknown together; the facetious display the coruscations of their wit, and the cheerful in disposition enjoy the innocent glee of hilarity. Greece, embellished by immortal bards, cannot boast a spot so highly romantic.

" The opening of the chasm now becomes considerably enlarged, and a new style of scenery commences. Forty rods beyond this is what is usually denominated the ' Mill-Dam ' Fall, fourteen feet high, stretching its broad sheet of water from the one side to the other of the expanded chasm. This is also visible through the branches of evergreen at the ' Rural Retreat.' Ascending this fall we are introduced to another still more expanded and extended platform of level rock lined on each side with cedars, which extend down to the walking level, whose branches all crowd forward under their bending trunks, and whose backs are as naked

as the towering rocky walls, concealed in contrast a rod or two behind them.

"This place may be justly denominated the 'Alhambra of Nature.' At the extremity of it is one of the most interesting scenes imaginable; a scene that no pen can describe to one who is not on the spot, and where every landscape painter always drops his pencil. It is far too much for art to imitate, or for eloquence to represent. It is the prerogative of Nature alone to do this; she has done it once, and stands without a rival competitor. Here I ought to drop my pen. A naked rock, sixty feet high, reaches gradually forward from the mid-distance its shelving top, from which descends a perpetual rill that forms a natural shower-bath. On the very verge of its overhanging summit stands a tall cedar, whose fingered apex towers aloft, pointing up to the skies, and whose thick branches elongating gradually towards the root, reach far down the projecting cliff with an impenetrable shade of deepest verdure. On the left is a most wild cascade, where the water rushes over the variously posited strata in all directions, combining the gentle fall and the outrageous cataract, which we term the 'Cascade of the Alhambra.'

"Here the expansive opening suddenly contracts and leaves a narrow aperture, through which the eye beholds mountainous walls retiring in various curvatures and projections. Directly opposite the spectator is a large perpendicular rock on the other side of the stream, at whose base the raging waters becomes still. Annexed to this is a lofty tower, rising in a vast column at its side, commanding with imposing majesty the scenery around. At your feet is a dark basin of water forty feet deep, resting from its labors in the wild cascade above, and relieved by collections of whitest foam, which frequently assemble within an eddy at the upper end, and dance to each other in fantastic forms and, capped like caliphs, pursue the course of all hands round in an eternal circle. On the right the whole river descends gently down a charming plain, until lost amidst evergreens as it passes over the falls below."

The ideal and most worthy first resident at Trenton Falls passed away in 1828. He was laid to rest on the hilltop crowned with pines in the rear of his simple hostelry and within sound of the perpetual music of Kauyahoora.

In January, 1867, James Russell Lowell published a poem in the Atlantic Monthly entitled, "Fitz Adam's Story" which closes with these lines,

> "An inn is now a vision of the past;
> One yet-surviving host my mind recalls,—
> You'll find him if you go to Trenton Falls."

The author refers to Michael Moore, son-in-law of Mr. Sherman, who succeeded the founder in the proprietorship of the popular inn at Trenton. He made extensive additions to the original structure and, with the opening of the Plank Road from Utica in 1851, the beautiful ravine of the West Canada Creek became more accessible to the public. Under the Moore regime the same atmosphere of culture and refinement obtained at Trenton which had characterized the resort from its establishment. Old-time patrons of Moore's Hotel recall this feature as fittingly adding to the indescribable charms of beauty near by. Poets, painters, scientists, nature-lovers all came to Trenton. It was the rare combination of exquisite natural accessories which rendered the place truly unique and enraptured every visitor. Flowers, ferns, mosses, majestic trees adorned the great gray cliffs of the enchanted glen. One who considered the Trenton gorge unrivalled for picturesque scenery wrote of the view of the High Falls: "It is a picture in water colors, framed in rock, fringed with greenness, spangled with wild flowers, and canopied with the blue vault of heaven."

Nathaniel P. Willis sought out this romantic spot as early as 1828, paid repeated visits, and in 1851 edited a delightful little book published by George P. Putnam, entitled "Trenton Falls, Picturesque and Descriptive," from which these words are quoted:

"The most enjoyably beautiful spot in our country is Trenton Falls, the place above all others where it is a luxury to stay — which one oftenest revisits — which one most commends strangers to be sure to visit. In the long corridor of travel between New York and Niagara, this place is a sort of alcove aside — a side-scene out of ear-shot of the crowd. * * *

"Most people talk of the sublimity of Trenton, but I have haunted it by the week together for its mere loveliness. The river in the heart of that fearful chasm, is the most varied and beautiful assemblage of the thousand forms and shapes of running water that I know of in the world. The soil and the deep-striking roots of the forest terminate far above you, looking like a black rim on the enclosing precipices; the bed of the river and its sky-sustaining walls are of solid rock and, with the tremendous descent of the stream — forming for miles one continuous succession of falls and rapids — the channel is worn into curves and cavities which throw the clear waters into forms of inconceivable brilliancy and variety. It is a sort of half twilight below, with here and there a long

beam of sunshine reaching down to kiss the lip of an eddy, or form a rainbow over a fall, and the reverberating and changing echoes,

'Like a ring of bells whose sound the wind still alters,'

maintain a constant and most soothing music, varying at every step with the varying phase of the current. * * * The peculiarity of Trenton Falls, I fancy, consists a good deal in the space in which you are compelled to see them. You walk a few steps from the hotel through the wood, and come to a descending staircase of a hundred steps, the different bends of which are so overgrown with wild shrubbery, that you cannot see the ravine until you are fairly down upon its rocky floor. Your path hence up to the first fall is along a ledge cut out of the base of the cliff that overhangs the torrent, and when you get to the foot of the descending sheet, you find yourself in very close quarters with a cataract — rocky walls all round you — and the appreciation of power and magnitude somewhat heightened by the confinement of the place.

"The usual walk (through this deep cave open at the top) is about half a mile in length, and its almost subterranean river, in that distance, plunges over four precipices in exceedingly beautiful cascades. On the successive rocky terraces between the falls, the torrent takes every variety of rapids and whirlpools and, perhaps, in all the scenery of the world there is no river which, in the same space, presents so many of the various shapes and beauties of running and falling water."

Margaret Fuller wrote charming verses upon Trenton Falls as they appeared early in the morning, in the afternoon, and by moonlight and Catherine Maria Sedgwick found the beautiful falls of Kauyahoora a picturesque setting for a part of her story entitled "Clarence" in which the hero Gerald Roscoe says of Trenton: "This is fine scenery, never have I seen such various and startling beauty. The river has so many abrupt turns and graceful sweeps. At every turn there is a new picture as if you had turned another leaf in the book of Nature. But the falls are only one feature. The sides of the stream are everywhere beautiful. In some places richly wooded; in others the rocks are perpendicular, bare and stern, now sending over their beetling summits a little cascade that falls at your feet in diamond drops, now receding and sloping, and mantled with moss and fern, or sending out from their clefts sturdy trees, sylvan sentinels on nature's embattlements."

Miss Sedgwick's intimate friend, Frances Anne Kemble, was an enthusiastic admirer of this beautiful scenery and wrote the following poem at Trenton Falls:

Come down! from where the everlasting hills
Open their rocky gates to let thee pass,
Child of a thousand rapid running rills,
And still lakes, where the skies their beauty glass.

With thy dark eyes, white feet, and amber hair,
Of heaven and earth thou fair and fearful daughter,
Through thy wide halls, and down thy echoing stair,
Rejoicing come — thou lovely "Leaping Water!"

Shout! till the woods beneath their vaults of green
Resound, and shake their pillars on thy way;
Fling wide thy glittering fringe of silver sheen,
And toss towards heaven thy clouds of dazzling spray.

The sun looks down upon thee with delight,
And weaves his prism around thee for a belt;
And as the wind waves thy thin robes of light,
The jewels of thy girdle glow and melt.

Ah! where be they, who first with human eyes
Beheld thy glory, thou triumphant flood!
And through the forest, heard with glad surprise,
Thy waters calling, like the voice of God!

Far towards the setting sun, wandering they go,
Poor remnant! left, from exile and from slaughter,
But still their memory, mingling with thy flow,
Lives in thy name — thou lovely, "Leaping Water."

Harriet Martineau, Captain Frederick Marryat, Mrs. Frances Trollope and her distinguished son Anthony, Alexander Mackaye, Washington Irving, Fredrika Bremer, James Russell Lowell, and Henry W. Longfellow are among the long list of distinguished visitors who have described Trenton in glowing language.

But perhaps none have paid Trenton a more charming tribute than George William Curtis who wrote many years ago:

"Only lovely images haunt its remembrance, beautiful as the Iris which, in some happy moments of the ramble through the ravine, spans the larger or lesser fall. Beauty and grace are its praises. You hear them from those who are either hurrying to the grandeur of Niagara, or from those who returning, step aside at Utica to enjoy the music of the greater cataract softened here at Trenton into an exquisite echo. It matters little when you see these falls, whether before or after Niagara. The charm of Tren-

ton is unique and you will not scorn the violets and lilies because you knelt to the passion-flowers and roses. In the prime of a summer which, from the abundant rains, is singularly unworn and unwithered, a day at Trenton, because of its rare and picturesque attractions, is like a feast of flowers. In some choice niche of memory you will lay it aside, not as a sublime statue, but as a vase most delicate and symmetrical, and chased with pastoral tracery. * * * Do not fail to see Trenton. It is various-voiced. It is the playing of lutes on the moonlight lawn — as Stoddard sings. It is well to listen for it in the steam-shriek of our career. For if once your fancy hears its murmur, you will be as the boatman who catches through the roar of the Rhine the song of the Lorelei, and you too will be won to delicious repose."

RALPH S. TARR MEMORIAL AT ITHACA, N. Y.

In 1915, a granite boulder was placed on the campus of Cornell University at Ithaca, N. Y., in memory of the late Ralph Stockman Tarr, professor of geology and physical geography from 1892 to the time of his death in 1912. In addition to the possession of many professional accomplishments, Prof. Tarr was a devoted lover of nature and was always ready to cooperate with this Society in reading and interpreting the inner history of beautiful topography for the better understanding of the people. With Prof. Henry S. Williams of Cornell University and Mr. E. M. Kindle of the United States Geological Survey, he was one of the editors of the Geological Atlas of the United States (Folio No. 169), mapping and describing the Watkins Glen-Catatonk district; and in 1906 he contributed to our Annual Report an able paper on the physiography of Watkins Glen.

The memorial boulder on the Cornell University campus stands almost under one of the windows of the lecture room in McGraw Hall where Professor Tarr met his classes for many years. A bronze memorial tablet will be set into the eastern side of the boulder. The tablet has been designed by Mr. H. S. Gutsell, of the college of architecture It will bear a portrait bust in low relief and the inscription:

RALPH STOCKMAN TARR
1864–1912
Scientist-Writer-Teacher
This boulder, a relic of the ice age, symbolic of his research in glacial geology and of the enduring value of his work, is placed here as a memorial of their friend and adviser by his students.

WATKINS GLEN STATE RESERVATION

Number of Commissioners Changed

The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, which was mainly instrumental in the creation of Watkins Glen State Reservation of 103 acres at the head of Seneca Lake, in Schuyler county, N. Y., has always followed its history with interest. The reservation was created by chapter 676 of the laws of 1906, which committed it to the custody of this Society. By chapter 731 of the laws of 1911, the custody of the reservation was transferred to a commission of five members. In 1915, by chapter 495 of the laws of that year, the number of commissioners was increased to seven. The commission is now composed of Hon. Messrs. John E. Frost, President; John A. Clute, John B. Macreery, Thomas W. McAnarney, Charles M. Durland and Frank L. Millen of Watkins, and Charles W. Fletcher of Montour Falls. The Secretary and Treasurer is Fannie B. Severne.

NIAGARA FALLS

Bill for State Power House on State Reservation

In 1915 and the beginning of 1916, there were numerous activities having in view on the one hand the restriction of diversions of water from the Niagara river above Niagara Falls, and on the other the further diversion of waters.

On March 27, 1916, Hon. Alan V. Parker of Niagara Falls introduced in the Assembly by request a bill " to create the Niagara Hydro-electric Power Commission " and defining its powers and duties and making an appropriation therefore." On March 28 the same bill was introduced in the Senate by request by Hon. Clinton T. Horton of Buffalo. It provides for a commission of

three members, appointed by the Governor, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, to serve for life. "The purpose of the commission shall be to construct, operate and maintain a state power house on the state reservation at Niagara Falls by means of which to generate electricity and to distribute the same at cost to the communities of western New York." It authorizes the commission "to take from the Niagara river 4,400 cubic feet of water per second, returning such water to the Niagara river at some convenient point, and in addition thereto, to take, with the consent of a majority of the Common Council of the city of Niagara Falls, New York, whatever water diversions may belong to that city for sanitary purposes or uses, and the electrical power or energy developed therefrom shall be delivered to the city of Niagara Falls, provided such city shall pay to the commission the cost of generating and transmitting such electrical power or energy." The chairman of the commission is given a salary of $3,000 and each of the other two commissioners $2,000 a year. The bill appropriates $650,000.*

Federal Bill for Control of Waters

On December 7, 1915, the Hon. Cyrus Cline of Angola, Ind., introduced in the United States House of Representatives H. R. 3038 entitled "A bill for the control and regulation of the waters of Niagara River and for other purposes." It is a bill of thirteen pages which may be summarized as follows:

Section 1. Any diversion of the waters of Niagara river not authorized or permitted by this act shall be unlawful.

Section 2. The Secretary of War may grant revocable permits to divert water for power purposes from the river above the falls to the amount of 15,600 cubic feet per second, and to divert water from the river below the falls in such amount as will not injure navigation or other public interests. No permit shall be granted except to a state or municipal corporation or political subdivision thereof, or to a duly constituted public service corporation or public service agent of a state whose charges are regulated by the state. The state shall not be prevented from taxing the property. All charges by the permittee shall be subject to regula-

* The bill died in the Finance Committee.

tion by the state; and if the state fails to regulate charges, the Secretary of War and Chief of Engineers may do so. Nothing in the act shall be construed to affect the right of Congress to regulate the interstate commerce of the permittee. The Secretary of War and Chief Engineer shall approve the plans for the power works. The permittee must complete his works within four years of the date of his permit; and shall operate them continuously and to the extent deemed necessary by those officials. The water must be used to a degree of efficiency prescribed by those officials, and if the power plant is inadequate to comply with those requirements, the officials may compel the permittee to improve it.

Section 3. The importation of electrical power generated in Canada by the diversion of water from the Niagara river above the falls is prohibited, except upon revocable permits issued by the Secretary of War. These permits shall not allow the transmission of over 250,000 horse-power. Whenever the Secretary of War determines that the electricity thus imported is not utilized, distributed or sold with due regard to public interests, he shall require the permittee to change his equipment and service to bring about the proper standard.

Section 4. Any company or corporation which on March 4, 1913, held a revocable permit from the Secretary of War for the diversion of water from the river above the falls and which is still in business may apply for a permit under this act and be subject to its provisions. The secretary of War may require any such applicant to reconstruct its plant if necessary to bring it up to the standard efficiency. If any such applicant has not the capacity prescribed and shall not qualify within a reasonable time, its permit may be revoked.

Section 5. No transfer of any permit or rights granted hereunder shall be made except under conditions designed to prevent monopolistic combination and to protect the public interests.

Section 6. A violation of the act is a misdemeanor punishable by a fine of from $500 to $2,000 and imprisonment of from 30 days to one year or both. In case of a violation by a corporation, the offence is deemed to be that of any director, officer, agent or employe ordering or permitting the offence. In addition to other penalties, the Secretary of War may revoke the permit, or in lieu thereof give information to the Attorney General who shall endeavor to stop the violation by mandamus, injunction or other process. The court may, in its discretion, decree the revocation of the permit and wind up the business of the permittee. The Secretary of War is directed to take immediate and effective steps

to terminate any division of water in violation of the treaty with Great Britain concerning international boundary waters. Whenever the Secretary of War shall determine that the diversion of water authorized by this act " in connection with the amount of the water diverted on the Canadian side of the river interferes with the navigable capacity of said river, or its proper volume as a boundary stream, or its efficiency as a means of defence, or the scenic grandeur of the Falls of Niagara, he may revoke any permit after reasonable notice to the permittee of his intention to make such revocation."

Section 7. If the use of the water or a part of the water diverted under authority of these permits is needed for navigation, the Secretary of War may modify or revoke any or all such permits.

Section 8. Permits shall be for a determinate period of not longer than 50 years. A permit does not establish in any permittee or its successor any vested right.

Section 9. The right to amend or repeal the act is reserved.

At the present writing the bill is under consideration by the Committee on Foreign Affairs.

Present Diversions From Niagara Falls

In our Seventeenth Annual Report for 1912, at pages 201–213, we gave some calculations verified for us by the United States engineers of the War Department concerning the effect of diversions of water from the Niagara river above the falls. With a view to ascertaining the actual volume at present diverted, we made inquiry in January, 1916, of the War Department and received the following reply:

War Department
Office of the Chief of Engineers
Washington

January 20, 1916.

Mr. E. H. Hall,
Sec'y. The American Scenic & Historic Preservation Society,
Tribune Building,
New York City.

Sir:—

Referring to your letter of January 3, 1916, in which you ask to be told the amount of water now being diverted from the Niagara River above Niagara Falls, I beg to inform you as follows.

The average amount of water being diverted from the Niagara River above the Falls on the American side, as shown by the current reports to this office, is in round numbers, 15,000 cubic feet per second. Of this amount, the Hydraulic Power Company takes an average of 6300 s. f., the Niagara Falls Power Company 8500 s. f., and the Hydraulic Race Company at Lockport, 200 s. f.

The most recent data covering the operations of the power plants on the Canadian side of the river were secured in March, 1915. At that time it was determined that the average amount of water diverted on the Canadian side by the different companies was as follows: Ontario Power Co., 6935 s. f.; Canadian Niagara Power Co., 5625 s. f.; Toronto Power Co., 6525 s. f.; International Railway Co., 190 s. f.; Dominion Power and Transmission Co., 640 s. f.; making a total not far from 20,000 s. f. in round numbers. Although this information about the conditions in Canada is nearly a year old, it is known that no marked changes in these conditions have taken place since March, 1915, and it is believed that the average total diversion on the Canadian side as given above is a close approximation to the actual diversion at the present time.

By direction of the Chief of Engineers.

Very respectfully,

Edgar Jadwin,
Lt. Col. Corps of Engineers.

Tabulating the foregoing figures, we get the following result:

		Cubic feet per second
Diverted by American Companies.		
Hydraulic Power Co.	6,300	
Niagara Falls Power Co.	8,500	
Hydraulic Race Co.	200	
		15,000
Diverted by Canadian Companies.		
Ontario Power Co.	6,935	
Canadian Niagara Power Co.	5,625	
Toronto Power Co.	6,525	
International Railway Co.	190	
Dominion Power & Transmission Co.	640	
		19,915
		34,915

This is over 16½ per cent or almost exactly one-sixth of the total normal flow of the Niagara river, which is 210,000 cubic feet per second. Modifying the table given at the bottom of page 208 of our Report for 1912 in the light of the above figures, and assuming that the increased volume taken by the Canadian companies is diverted below the Chippewa-Grass Island pool and therefore chiefly affects the Canadian fall, we have the following result:

	Cubic feet per second	Per cent.
Diverted by American companies.....	15,000	7.14
Diverted by Canadian companies.....	19,915	9.49
Passing over American fall.....	10,000	4.76
Passing over Canadian fall.....	165,085	78.61
	210,000	100.00

In a report by Major Charles Keller, U. S. A., Chief of Engineers, transmitted to Congress by President Taft August 21, 1911, Major Keller said that the diversion of 1,000 cubic feet per second below the Chippewa-Grass Island pool would produce a lowering of the west end of the Horseshoe or Canadian fall amounting to 0.03 of a foot. As the diversions on the Canadian side since the compilation of the figures on which we based our Report for 1912 has increased 8,915 cubic feet per second, the depth of water on the Canadian Falls has been lowered over a quarter of a foot in that period. According to Heaton's Annual for 1915, a Canadian publication, the crest of the Canadian Fall has been shortened 550 feet since 1900 by the lowering of the water.

It will be seen that the diversion on neither side has yet reached the limits which may be permitted under the treaty with Great Britain, namely, 20,000 cubic feet on the American side and 36,000 cubic feet on the Canadian side. If those figures are ever reached, the effect upon both falls will be very serious. That they may not only be reached but exceeded if measures are not taken to prevent it is quite within the range of possibilities; for the original five year period of the treaty of 1910 with Great Britain having expired, the treaty may now be abrogated by either party upon twelve months notice. In that event, it is impossible to

foretell what may be permitted on either side of the river. Meanwhile, enormous projects are afoot for the diversion of water from the falls, one of which is mentioned under the following head:

Norton Plan to Obliterate Niagara Falls During Part of the Day

At the National Exposition of Chemical Industries held in the Grand Central Palace, New York City, on September 25, 1915, Thomas H. Norton, Ph. D., Sc. D., electro-chemist and traveler, described a plan evolved by him for the utilization of the waters of Niagara Falls by building a dam across the river above Goat Island, and diverting the entire volume of the river for power purposes during ten of the twenty-four hours of each day, permitting the water to pass over the falls during the other fourteen hours.

According to articles in the New York Sun of October 10, 1915, and the Scientific American of December 4, 1915, this idea first first vaguely occurred to Dr. Norton while he was floating down the Euphrates river on a raft of inflated goat-skins. As his primitive but buoyant craft danced upon the swiftly flowing current, along the grand canyon of the Taurus mountains, through rapids, cascades and whirlpools, he mourned over the waste of the natural energy of the stream which, if harnessed to industry, might convert the barren region through which it flowed into a garden beauty and thrift. Later, he stood in a Norwegian valley where a water fall of exquisite beauty leaped from a towering cliff. Now, that waterfall has vanished, and in its place prosaic penstocks extend down the rocky slope to gigantic power houses at the bottom. There, by the aid of electricity, nitric acid is made from air. The central feature of this once picturesque vale has disappeared and a newly built town of several thousand inhabitants has been crowded between the cliffs farther down the valley.

From these scenes and memories Dr. Norton's thoughts turned to Niagara and he developed the plan which he described at the Grand Central Palace. His description of the effects produced by turning on and turning off Niagara Falls is certainly picturesque, whatever may be thought of the picturesqueness of the effects themselves. He said:

"The project which I have elaborated contemplates the construction of a dam one-half mile above the Falls, where the river has a width of one mile. At this point the average depth is twelve feet. The bed is rock. The proposed dam would have a maximum height of forty feet. Its length would be one and one-fourth miles, extending to the 600-foot contour on both sides of the river. Provision would be made for the simultaneous closing or opening of a continuous series of gates. Such a structure would cost about $6,000,000.

"An extensive series of rock tunnels similar to those so ingeniously constructed at the bottom of the Panama Canal locks would conduct the arrested water on either side, to the series of power houses. The total expenditure necessary for insuring the complete utilization at will, of the outlet of Lake Erie, would reach $400,000,000. This sum may be compared with the $500,000,000 expended on the Nile at Assouan; the same sum required for the completion of the Panama Canal, or the $160,000,000 devoted by the City of New York to assure its water supply from the Catskills.

"And now, once provided with the mechanical means to control instantaneously and at will the vast volume of water ordinarily sweeping over the crest of Niagara, how is that power to be used so that no American or Canadian shall ever be deprived of his birthright in the scenic splendor, of his legitimate right to traverse mountains and plains, in a pious pilgrimage to this majestic shrine? How can we assure his freedom to linger for hours, drinking in the inspiration which comes only from protracted communion with that marvelous union of power, grace, and beauty, staged in such incomparable grandeur, gay with the fleeting, fairylike arcs and circles of capricious rainbows, sending to the heavens the hymnal monotone of its orchestral accompaniment, never, for an instant, arrested during untold eons?

"The daily program would be as follows: At 8 P. M. the entire series of gates on the dam would simultaneously close. A few minutes later and the American falls would falter, the volume of water would swiftly diminish, and soon the grand curtain would be rent and gashed as if by invisible knives. A minute or two more and rivulets here and there pour over the brink. The gloomy Cave of the Winds are revealed to the eye. Another minute and the rivulets are changed to drops.

"Synchronistic with the vanishing of the falling tons of water, in thousands of workshops scattered over the fruitful territory of Ontario and New York, a million, perhaps many million workingmen, begin their daily task. For fourteen hours the world's greatest beehive of industry is filled with a busy hum of activity, keyed

to the highest pitch, banqueting, as it were, on the corpse of a murdered Niagara. One shift of seven hours is succeeded by another of the same length, and all the energy of the 5,800,000 horse power is devoted to the welfare of the nation.

" At the end of fourteen hours the crest of a vast billow sweeps over the brink of the American fall. In an instant, almost with a deafening roar of exultant joy, the cataract has sprung into full activity. Swiftly the falling curtain speeds from Goat Island along the crest of the hemicycle, until Niagara, in full panoply of power and might, hurls her defiance at the assembled thousands gathered to witness the most wondrous sight on the face of the globe — the rebirth of the cataract! The spectacle would combine all the swiftness of movement and stupendous grandeur offered by the sweep of the Johnstown flood, or the tidal wave of Galveston, free from the tragic terrors and horrors of those cataclysms. The gloomy, beetling cliffs disappear behind the sheet of foam and spray; rainbows hover on the clouds of mist, the gray walls of the gorge echo back the roar of the proud cataract.

" For ten hours the thousands of machines, of furnaces, of electrolytic vats rest or are available for repairs, until the sun sets; and in the twilight the hour approaches for an eager multitude to witness again the death agony of a cataract. Such would be the daily sequence of events. On holidays, on the Sabbath, the lovers of nature could view the falling sheet of water at all hours of day and night, in the twilight, at dawn, and in the solemn quiet of midnight.

" The variations of the seasons would lend special charms to the two majestic diurnal events. Fancy the marvelously weird and fantastic sight on a moonlight Winter's night as the cataract vanishes from sight, and its roar ceases. Or fancy its sudden spring with joyful life and activity amidst the gleaming pearls and diamonds of Niagara's Winter landscape!

" Now, how does the balance sheet look? For ten hours out of the twenty-four — and those the most favorable for studying Niagara in her varying moods — and during the entire day of holidays and Sundays, the lovers of scenic beauty can drink in, to the full, whatever Niagara has now to offer. In addition they have all the pleasure which comes to an intelligent mind, from the feeling that enormous natural powers are tamed and subject to human control, that they are regularly employed to contribute to the welfare and happiness of the race.

" Further they can enjoy in ease and comfort, twice a day, the view of two of the most stupendous and sublime sights on the face of the earth — the falling to sleep, the reawakening of a vast cataract."

Summarizing what this utilization of Niagara's power would mean to the contiguous territory, Dr. Norton said:

"It will mean the creation of an industrial metropolis, surpassing any now existing on the face of the globe. No cinders or soot would pollute its atmosphere; no towering chimneys would rise against the skyline. Industries of the most varied nature dependent upon the electric current would gravitate to this point. It would become in very truth, perhaps in name, the Electropolis of America."

Porter Plan to Utilize River Below Falls.

Another project made public in 1915 was that of former Congressman Peter A. Porter of Niagara Falls to dam the lower Niagara river about three-quarters of a mile south of Lewiston, N. Y., and Queenston, Ont., and utilize the waters of the river for power development. This plan would obliterate some of the most striking features of the scenery of the river north of the falls but would not affect the falls themselves. This plan, worked out from the engineering standpoint by T. Kennard Thompson, D. Sc., of New York City, is advocated by the T. Kennard Thompson and Peter A. Porter Cataract Company and was explained in August, 1915, to the Joint Legislative Water Power Investigating Committee of which Senator George F. Thompson of Middleport, Niagara county, N. Y., is Chairman. A summarized statement of the project may be found in the New York Times of August 22, 1915.

The idea of the plan is to build a dam at least 90 feet high across the gorge at a narrow place about three quarters of a mile south of Lewiston and Queenston. As the river descends about 100 feet in the distance from Niagara Falls to the dam-site, its waters would be impounded back to within about a mile of the foot of the falls. This would submerge the Whirlpool, the Whirlpool Rapids, and the entire lower rapids beneath the surface of an artificial lake about 7 miles long. Part of the water would pass over the new dam, making a new water-fall about nine-sixteenths of the height of Niagara Falls. The rest of the water would be diverted to drive hydro-electric machinery.

The plan also contemplates the building of a gigantic canal lock at the foot of the dam by means of which vessels could be elevated from the level of Lake Ontario to that of the river above Niagara Falls, and thus by means of a canal, connect the water traffic of Lake Ontario with that of Lake Erie. It is also proposed to build two great locks at the foot of Niagara Falls, one on the American and one on the Canadian side. The American lock would lift vessels up to the high bank. There they would find passage in a short ship canal to the upper reaches of the river and thence on to the Great Lakes. On the Canadian side the lock would lift the vessels to the top of the first bluff. There a second lock would carry them to the higher level and thence by canal to the Welland Canal.

Mr. Porter is quoted in the New York Times article as saying:

"This plan positively will not affect the Falls of Niagara. It will, without a doubt, however, wipe out the present scenery of the lower river. But the creation of 2,000,000 horse power for the encouragement of industries over a wide-spread area — over at least a radius of 500 miles in the very near future — would compensate many times over for the loss of the scenery of those lower rapids, and would be for the benefit of humanity."

He estimates that the project will cost about $100,000,000, but thinks that that is not prohibitive when one considers what the United States has spent on the Panama Canal and on the Roosevelt dam in Arizona; and what Great Britain has spent on the Assouan dam in the Nile. He suggests that the state of New York and the province of Ontario undertake the project jointly, or authorize a private corporation to do so. He thinks that the two governments could derive an annual revenue of $5,000,000 each by laying a tax of $5 per horse-power on the 1,000,000 horse-power which should be considered as belonging to each of them.

With respect to preserving the scenic beauty of Niagara Falls, Mr. Porter, who proposed the first law that was enacted in 1886 by the state of New York for power development at Niagara, says:

"I should never ignore the wisdom of the everlasting preservation of the great Cataract of Niagara, the most famous scenic sight on earth, unharmed and unharnessed, but it is not necessary to mar

Niagara's grandeur. When I represented the Niagara District in the Sixtieth Congress, I stated on the floor of the House of Representatives that the people of my district were more interested in preserving the scenic beauty of the Falls of Niagara than were any people on earth. But we did ask that just as far as engineering science would decide that the water of the cataract could be safely used for commerce, without impairing the scenic beauty of Niagara Falls, to that extent power development should be not only permitted, but encouraged. And that is exactly the position that I hold to-day."

Hearing Before Joint Legislative Committee

On December 30, 1915, Mr. Henry E. Gregory, Counsel of this Society, and the Secretary of the Society appeared before the Joint Legislative Water Power Investigating Committee at a hearing in New York City to express the popular interest in the preservation of the scenery of Niagara Falls. At a hearing on December 22, when Mr. J. Horace Mac Farland, President of the American Civic Association, addressed the committee, it was intimated to him that that association was composed of and maintained by persons who were interested in protecting the present power companies at Niagara Falls undisturbed by competition. On December 29, the Chairman of the committee, Senator George F. Thompson, informed the representatives of this Society that they would not be heard unless they filed with the committee a list of the Society's members. At the hearing on December 30, therefore, the Secretary of this Society filed with the committee a list of its membership as requested.

In the course of the hearing the Chairman of the committee said that he saw among the names of the members of the Society those of stockholders in electrical and traction companies and that they had no business to be there if the Society's motives were sincere. As to the statistics of water diversions from the river above the falls which were offered, he did not think it necessary to encumber the record with them. In his opinion, the diversion of water, by exposing the rocks, added to the scenic beauty of the place and, by preventing erosion, tended to preserve the falls. The committee wanted facts, rather than eulogies of the falls. Their glories had been extolled since the beginning of history.

The Chairman thought that most of the talk about scenic beauty was nonsense; that more people deplored the waste of energy at Niagara than admired the scenery; and that the scenic beauty of the cataract had not been impaired and would not be impaired if double the amount permitted by the treaty with Great Britain were diverted. He favored modifying the treaty. He looked forward to the time — not during the present generation, however — when the whole of Niagara would be diverted for the production of heat, light and power. He thought that any person who spent $10 on seeing the falls might spend the money better by putting electric lights in his house. The power of the falls should be utilized. If a man had a hundred Percheron horses, he would not keep them from working just because they were splendid to look at. In his opinion, diversion of water above the falls affected the American Fall as much as the Horseshoe Fall. He was skeptical about statements by engineers. He doubted if they knew much more than other people; but thought they were believed because they were engineers. The committee did not wish to hear the reading of a newspaper extract declaring the undue diversion of water from Niagara an outrage; for no matter how many such statements might be made, as many declarations to the contrary could be obtained. The Chairman believed that more water could be diverted without injuring the falls, but that for the present, at least, the diversions would stop when dry land began to appear.

In behalf of the Society, it should be said that all of its members have joined it on account of their interest in civics and scenic and historic preservation generally; that no influence of the nature implied has been exerted by them; that the Society has no interest in protecting a monopoly; and that the advocacy of the protection of Niagara Falls is only one of its many activities. If a man has had one leg cut off by a railroad train, consistency does not require him to let another railroad cut off the other leg; and the Society feels that it ought not to be charged with protecting a monopoly because it wants to save what is left of Niagara.

The present actual diversions of water from the Falls of Niagara amount to about 17 per cent of the total normal volume of the river; and if diversions are made up to the treaty limit of 56,000 cubic feet per second they will lay bare more of the crest of the

falls. Heaton's Annual for 1915, a Canadian publication, states that the crest of the Canadian Falls had been unwatered to the extent of 550 feet since 1900. The figures show that in 1900 the perimeter of the Canadian Fall was 2,950 feet, and that of the American Fall, including Luna Island, was 1,000 feet, a total of 3,950. In 1915 the total was 3,400 feet, showing an unwatering of 550 feet. Dry land has already appeared on the Canadian side and been filled in with earth, forming an extension of the Queen Victoria Niagara Falls Reservation. The diversion of water may preserve the rocks by preventing erosion, but it loses the falls. Apropos of the unwatering of the crest line, we may quote the statement of Francis C. Shenehon, Principal Assistant Engineer, U. S. A., in the report transmitted to Congress by President Taft in August, 1911:

"Unwatered crest line, or bare spots in the rapids suggests depletion, feebleness, a remnant of grandeur, rather than the fullness, vigor and life of the natural grandeur. * * * The incomparable grandeur of Niagara Falls depends on this wonderful manifestation of energy working to produce only the glory of movement, color and intonation and existing in an environment of magnificent distances."

Beauty is not a thing which can be expressed in figures. It is a thing to be seen, felt, enjoyed and remembered. Nevertheless, some things can be expressed in figures, and if the 1,250,000 visitors to Niagara every year spent on the average $10.00 apiece in traveling and other expenses, the business would represent the interest at 5% on a capital of $250,000,000. We venture to say that if anyone had that amount of investment in business it would be natural to desire to protect it against anything that would impair its value.

As to the utilization of the power of Niagara Falls, while it may be expressed in equivalents of horses, yet horses and Niagara Falls can hardly be compared when it comes to utilization regardless of beauty. Man can make more horses but he cannot make more Niagara Falls.

Although the water diverted by the Canadian companies below the cascade at the head of Goat Island does not affect the American Fall, as shown by the United States Army engineer's reports,

nevertheless our interest is in the preservation of the cataract as a whole, for the United States owns a part of the so-called Canadian Fall, and the people of the States see the whole spectacle; and we should regret to see the international treaty modified to permit double the diversion of 56,000 cubic feet permissible under its present terms as has been suggested. If the treaty were so modified, the 112,000 cubic feet thus taken out would deplete the river of over one-half of its normal flow. Principal Assistant Engineer Francis C. Shenehon, in his report transmitted to Congress by President Taft in August, 1911, referring to a computed diversion of only 107,000 cubic feet per second, says: "It appears unquestionable that the effect of such diversions at the falls superimposed on the withdrawals in the lakes above and upon such low supply of surplus water as is certain to come will seriously injure the scenic grandeur of the Falls and the rapids above. Such portions of the crest line of the Horseshoe as have less than 2 feet of depth in times of normal flow will be unwatered and large areas of the Rapids, where now the depth is little, will be dry." Actual photographs of Niagara Falls taken at different stages of water, and statements of the United States Army engineers strongly indicate that a depletion like that above indicated would disastrously impair the natural beauty of the falls. (See plates 62 and 63.)

Concerning the prediction that at some distant date the entire Niagara Falls will be utilized for power purposes, we hope, for the sake of future generations, that before that time comes, human genius will have harnessed the ocean's tides and will have developed wireless transmission of electrical energy. We feel that the state of New York is trustee of this scenic wonder and ought to preserve it for all people for all time.

In many views concerning the future policy of the state with respect to the management of water power development our Counsel and the Chairman of the Joint Legislative Committee were in accord.

BILLBOARDS AND SIGNS

Advertisement Projected by Stereopticon on Public Library

An interesting question of advertising ethics and law is suggested by an extraordinary occurrence in New York City in February, 1916. On Tuesday evening, the 8th of that month, persons passing the monumental building of the New York Public Library on Fifth avenue between 40th and 42d streets were astonished to see the brilliant sign of a motion-picture manufacturing company projected upon the main front of the library by means of a stereopticon in a window on the ninth floor of the building across the avenue, namely 485 Fifth avenue. The sign was blue-colored, with a ring of white stars surrounding the name of the company in large letters of white. Passersby were indignant at the audacity and atrocity of the advertisers and complaint was telephoned to the superintendent of the building from which the sign was projected. The only person found by the superintendent in the motion picture offices was a stenographer, who disclaimed any knowledge of the matter, but he also found in one of the rooms the stereopticon from which the sign was projected and from it he removed the "slide." As the offense has been discontinued, no prosecution of the offender has been undertaken and the legal status of such an offense has not been determined.

The case, however, raises an interesting question with respect to the right to advertise in public places by other means as well as by projection. The question may be stated in three progressive stages: First, has an advertiser a right to project his advertisement by means of optical apparatus upon the walls of a public or private building without the consent of the owner? Second, are visible rays reflected from a bill-board into the eyes of people in any different category from that of rays projected by optical apparatus? Third, are not the retinas of a person's eyes private property; and has an advertiser a right to project advertisements upon them, either by billboard or stereopticon, without the consent of the owner or legal license? The conclusion implied by these questions does not seem to be altogether unreasonable.

Municipal Ordinance Concerning Roof Signs Sustained

On May, 21, 1915, the Appellate Division of the Supreme Court of New York sustained the ordinance of the Board of Aldermen of the City of New York passed on May 29, 1914, limiting the height of roof-signs to 75 feet. (See our Annual Report for 1915, page 219.) The Mecca Realty Company, lessee of a building at Broadway and Forty-eighth street, maintained a sign there which was eighty feet in height above the roof. On Feb. 17, 1914, Superintendent of Buildings Ludwig issued a permit to the company to reconstruct the sign so that it would reach a height of 135 feet above the roof. Before the company started work on the sign the new ordinance went into effect.

In December, 1914, the Mecca Company leased its right to maintain the sign. A motion was then made by the Publicity Leasing Company and the Southern Leasing Company, interested in adjoining properties, to restrain the Superintendent of Buildings and any others interested from increasing the height of the sign. The lower court denied the injunction. The Appellate Court on May 21, 1915, in reversing the lower court, held that the permit granted by Ludwig was revoked when the ordinance came into effect and that power resided in the court to restrain the Superintendent from issuing such a permit.

Fight Against Signs on the Palisades

On January 14, 1916, Hon. Emile W. Grauert, Mayor of Weehawken, N. J., began a campaign against the disfigurement of the Palisades of the Hudson river at Weehawken by billboard advertisements. Mr. Grauert who is an architect by profession with an office in New York City and crosses the river almost daily, has been able to view the question not only from the standpoint of his own town, but also that of the public at large who have been offended by the erection of glaring billboards along the river front. The Weehawken heights are particularly picturesque, the bold escarpment of trap-rock rising almost vertically to a height of 180 feet above the river, and being crowned by the residences of some of the well-known families of the metropolitan district. The

late Karl Bitter, the famous sculptor, was among those who have their homes on the Weehawken heights.

Mr. Grauert, desiring to put an end to the disfigurement of the Palisades within his jurisdiction, consulted the laws of New Jersey and found one of 1852 forbidding the defacement of the Palisades. He therefore brought suit against one of the offenders and ordered the police to arrest anyone found putting up more signs. The case has recently been decided in favor of the Mayor, and the offender fined, but the case was appealed to a higher court and is there pending at the present writing.* Mayor Grauert is to be congratulated on the courageous stand he has taken in endeavoring to secure an abatement of this nuisance.

NEW YORK STATE HISTORIAN

In December, 1915, announcement was made of the appointment of Dr. James Sullivan, Principal of the Boys' High School of Brooklyn, N. Y., as Chief of the Division of History of the State Department of Education. The appointment was made by Dr. John H. Finley, President of the State University and State Commissioner of Education, and was confirmed by the Board of Regents. The office of State Historian was created by chapter 393 of the laws of 1895. By chapter 380 of the laws of 1911, the independent office of State Historian was abolished and its functions merged in the State Department of Education, wherein the position is designated Director of Archives and History of the University of the State of New York. The names of the various incumbents of this office under its different titles with the dates of their appointment are as follows:

Hugh Hastings	April 25, 1895.
Victor Hugo Paltsits.....	July 24, 1907.
James A. Holden	April 25, 1911.
James Sullivan	December 2, 1915.

* On June 11, 1916, the Supreme Court reversed the lower court, holding that the section under which the defendant, Alexander Lamb, was convicted was unconstitutional. The Supreme Court holds that where a sign is not a detriment to the health or morals of a community, the owner of property has a right to use it for the display of such a sign.

Mr. Holden will not relinquish the position in fact until he has completed certain important historical work in course of preparation. Dr. Sullivan was graduated from Harvard University with the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1894, Master of Arts in 1895, and Doctor of Philosophy in 1898. From 1894 to 1895 he was assistant instructor in history and government at Harvard. In 1895–1896 he was a student at the Ecole des Chartes, Paris; and in 1896–1897 at the University of Berlin. He has been Principal of the Boys' High School of Brooklyn since 1907.

CONNECTICUT STATE PARKS

History of the Beginning of a State Park System

In our last Annual Report we gave a brief notice of the work of the new Connecticut State Park Commission. The work of this commission possesses especial interest, partly on account of its neighborly proximity to the state of New York, but more especially because it represents the beginning of what promises to develop into proportions of relative importance to Connecticut and affords an interesting example to other states contemplating similar progressive movements.

At the request of our Trustees, Mr. Albert M. Turner of Northfield, Conn., who is Field Secretary of the commission and who is a member of this Society, has kindly furnished us with the following review of the situation in Connecticut:

The Israel Putnam Memorial Camp Ground, 102 acres in the town of Redding, acquired by the state by gift and purchase in 1887, is in charge of a special commission established for the purpose at that time. As indicated by its name, the purpose of the reservation is chiefly to preserve the site occupied as winter quarters by the Army of the North, commanded by Major General Israel Putnam in the season of 1778–9, and to honor the memory of the sufferings of those men and the steadfastness of their leader. The land is rough and broken, and the camp site, while long neglected and almost forgotten, for that reason escaped cultivation, and is perhaps the best remaining specimen of its kind. A 42-foot monument has been erected, with a museum of local

Revolutionary relics, and restoration of log cabin quarters, with the walks and drives necessary to permit free use by the public without injury to the remaining traces of Revolutionary occupation.

The Fort Griswold Tract, 14 acres in the town of Groton, is in charge of a special commission established by the state for that purpose in 1903. It contains the well preserved earthwork of the Revolutionary Fort and the Groton monument, 135 feet high, built in 1830, to the memory of the men who fell in the defence of the fort and town, September 6, 1781.

In 1901 the state established the office of State Forester, and since that time has acquired by purchase some 2,500 acres of natural forest lands at an average purchase price of $4.32 per acre. The law at first limited the price to $4 per acre, but in 1911 this limit was raised to $8.

The lands comprise four separate tracts, known as the Portland, Union, Simsbury and Cornwall Forests from the towns in which they chiefly lie. Their purpose was primarily economic and educational, but they will in the future undoubtedly add greatly to the resources of the state for park purposes. These State forests are merely beginnings, at present mostly sprout lands or new plantations, but their growth is limited only by the lack of funds which a rapidly increasing interest will doubtless soon supply.

Temporarily in charge of the State Forester is the Mt. Tom Reservation, 170 acres in the towns of Washington and Morris given to the state for park purposes in 1912.

Mt. Tom is a prominent landmark among the Litchfield hills, 1,325 feet above sea level, of the sugar loaf type, and well wooded to the summit, from which a fine view is obtained. The deed of gift provides for the maintenance by the state of the existing wooden tower or its replacement when necessary, which secures the public of the future as well as possible in the enjoyment of this lookout point.

A special act of 1915 transferring this tract to the care of the State Park Commission, and carrying $1,500 for maintenance or replacement of the tower, is as yet inoperative owing to certain errors in wording, but the commission hopes ultimately to erect a

permanent observation tower, preferably of the native stone. The tract was the gift of Mrs. Victoria Senff, of New York, in memory of her husband, and in respect to his known wishes.

By special act, chapter 230, Public Acts of 1913, the Assembly established the State Park Commission, consisting of six members to be appointed by the Governor, for terms of two, four and six years and thereafter for terms of six years each, to serve without pay, except actual expenses incurred, with the State Forester as a seventh member, *ex officio*.

The commission was empowered to acquire by purchase, gift, or devise, lands or rights in land for public open spaces,— for the purposes of public recreation, or for the preservation of natural beauty of historic association — to have charge and supervision of such lands, or to co-operate with various specified local authorities in such care. The sum of $20,000 was appropriated for the purchase of land, and $5,000 for the expenses of the commission, (two year period) and the commission was furthermore enjoined to report to the next Assembly "a comprehensive plan, with maps, surveys and estimates, for the establishment of permanent public reservations." The Assembly of 1915 added to these powers the essential one of eminent domain, under the general Connecticut law, and duplicated the original appropriations for the coming two year period.

According to the act of 1913, Gov. Simeon E. Baldwin appointed on the Commission Edward E. Bradley, New Haven; Edward H. Wilkins, Middletown; John E. Calhoun, Cornwall; Herman H. Chapman, New Haven (Yale School of Forestry), and Lucius F. Robinson, Hartford, the State Forester being Walter O. Filley, New Haven. In 1915 Gov. Marcus H. Holcomb reappointed Mr. Calhoun and appointed Fayette L. Wright of Pomfret, in place of John O. Fox of Putnam.

The commission met and organized in September, 1913, choosing Gen. Bradley as presiding officer and Mr. Wilkins as Secretary and Treasurer. In February, 1914, Albert M. Turner was selected as Field Secretary, with the qualifications of Connecticut birth and ancestry, a love for the state, for outdoor life and for the work proposed, forty-six years of experience in the state, some

twenty of which had been devoted to civil engineering, and very few preconceived notions on the subjects of state parks.

Early in March the field work was begun by a reconnoissance, on foot, of the shore of Long Island Sound, covering in its windings and turnings about 245 miles between the Rhode Island and New York lines. Two months were devoted to this important field, and the experience was most depressing. The endless rows of empty summer cottages, with their distressing vagaries of paint and gingerbread adornment, disfiguring or hiding completely the beautiful curving beaches, frequently made it seem that there was no place left for the commission to secure even fair samples of the salt water front. Careful study and comparison, however, resulted in the selection of five possible and desirable sites, comprising about 2,500 acres, and some 13 miles of frontage, and exhibiting all the best characteristics of the Connecticut shore. These were viewed and approved by the commission as a whole, and the rest of the season was devoted to an examination of some seventy lakes, the larger rivers, especially the Connecticut, and many high points and hill tops in all parts of the state. The field work naturally included a study of real estate values for the different classes of property examined, and where time permitted, some detail covering ownership of the more desirable tracts. A personal acquaintance with many local civil engineers was of the greatest value in these matters, as the work was pursued very quietly. The field equipment was a notebook and pencil, the sectional topographic sheets of the Geological Survey (1/62,500), cut and folded for pocket use, and two pairs of stout walking shoes. A single week was spent with a camera, after the field work was practically complete, thus eliminating some hundreds of unnecessary "pictures."

In the meanwhile a course of reading was carried on covering all available published matter on the general subject, in the course of which the reports of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society were discovered and devoured, with the result of an enthusiastic new member, and thanks to the Secretary, the possession of all the available reports, which were of much value. Of other general literature, the Life and Papers of Charles Eliot, Landscape Architect (Houghton Mifflin Co., 1902), was most inspiring and helpful, and to those who are not already acquainted

with the book it is most earnestly recommended. The son of Dr. Charles W. Eliot, and the father of the Metropolitan Park System of Boston, his work was pioneer in character, but well nigh final in scope and breadth of vision. His favorite maxim; "All that would be fair must be fit," with the many direct applications noted in his own practice, offers a whole working theory in itself.

Before attempting the formulation of "a comprehensive plan," a careful study was finally made of the growth of population of the state from its earliest days, in comparison with similar areas elsewhere, and an effort was made to surmise its probable future growth and the need for open spaces plainly foreshadowed by its increasingly urban character.

The problems to be solved by the Connecticut Commission are complicated by the rapidly growing use of the state by non-residents, for country estates and summer residences of the first order, and by the lack of any single city of sufficient size to have felt the effects of extreme overcrowding. The first has led to high valuations of the most desirable and attractive natural features, even though remote from the cities, and the second has prevented as yet any general realization of our true situation.

The recent rapid growth of the state highway system, while it has accustomed the public to the practical necessity for state supervision in work of that calibre, has also piled up a state debt which to the thrifty Connecticut tax-payer appears overwhelming, and he has to stop and think.

On the other hand Massachusetts has already expended $5.70 per capita and New York $1.98 per capita on State Parks, while Connecticut has up to date expended about eleven cents.

The condition of the salt water front is critical, and the five sites still available, while even now requiring relatively large sums, will in a few short years go the way of all the rest unless a lively interest in their rescue can soon be aroused.

The interior of the state is in much less danger, and the hundreds of miles of state highways offer unlimited opportunities for small development in the line of forested parkways along running streams or waterfronts which will cost little to acquire or maintain. The commission has as yet no funds for development or maintenance, and its prime idea is the acquisition of the larger

and more important sites before rising values or private development shall render them quite unattainable.

Purchases have been made as follows:

In the town of Westport, on one of the five shore sites selected, 17 acres, with about half a mile of front, all beach and salt meadow, with no upland; the merest beginning with small holdings which were on the market and might otherwise have been built on.

In the town of Chatham, on the east bank of the Connecticut river, about four hundred acres of fine wooded country with a mile of frontage on the river, already named Hurd Park, in memory of its first settler, from a descendant of whom the principal purchase was made.

In the towns of Litchfield and Washington, 19 acres with lake frontage, adjoining the Mt. Tom Reservation.

While Connecticut seems about a generation behind her neighbors in this work, there is no reason to suppose she will long remain so, and the opportunity to plan for the state as a whole, with a permanent or very slowly changing commission in charge, cannot but be a great advantage, while the example and experience of New York and Massachusetts point the way unmistakably and with ever-increasing force.

This brief account of the beginnings of the Connecticut Commission is offered for the record of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society in the hope that it may be of some practical benefit to those who have yet to begin elsewhere, and in conclusion the writer will venture to quote from the words of a better man. To the patient efforts of the Rev. Dr. Horace Bushnell some sixty years ago, the people of Hartford are indebted for their beautiful Bushnell Park, and in a letter to Donald G. Mitchell in 1869 after describing in interesting detail the beginnings of that project and the various obstacles encountered, he says:

"If, now, any apology is wanted for massing these particulars, it must be enough to say, that I have done it to show how many things must be carefully prepared, as carefully watched, and persistently pushed, by the man who will get any city public into and through a great public improvement of this kind. Wearied, and worried, and hindered, he must never sleep, never be beaten, never desist, and if, by a whole five years of toil, he gets his work on far enough to become an interest in itself, and take care of itself, he does well, and there may rest."

HOWE MEMORIAL PARK, BOSTON, MASS.

The tendency of the times to create memorial parks rather than to erect elaborate monuments in memory of the distinguished or beloved dead is illustrated in the establishment of the Howe Memorial Park in Boston, Mass., in honor of Dr. Samuel Gridley Howe, founder of the Perkins Institution for the Blind, and of his wife, Julia Ward Howe, author of the Battle Hymn of the Republic. The park is located near the Strandway of Boston and Marine Park, on the site of the first American school for the feeble-minded, in South Boston. The park was preserved for many years by its private owners, but is now held by the Howe Memorial Association as a playground for Boston children and a memorial of two public benefactors to whose eyes the ground was familiar. The land was secured five years ago from the former owner, who had persistently refused tempting pecuniary offers for the land and who transferred it at a price far below its commercial value to the incorporated organization because of its association with the memory of Dr. and Mrs. Howe. The association is endeavoring to raise $100,000 to spend on buildings and improvements in the park. Messrs. Lee & Higginson, bankers, of Boston, are the depository of funds.

THE SPOILING OF SALMON FALLS, ME.

In the spring of 1915, efforts were made to save the natural beauty of the Saco river at Salmon Falls, Me., from impairment for commercial purposes. One of the ablest pens wielded in defence of the falls was that of the well-known authoress Mrs. Kate Douglas Riggs (Kate Douglas Wiggin). The spoiling of the scenery was threatened by a bill in the legislature authorizing the erection of a water power dam in the river, and an amendment was offered to limit the height of the dam sufficiently to spare the gorge. The amendment, however, was overwhelmingly defeated. While the matter was pending in the Legislature on March 30, 1915, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society sent to Hon. Nathaniel D. Colcord, member of the Legislature, the following telegram:

"Please present to the officer of the proper house of the Legislature the earnest request of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society that the Clark power bill be defeated and that the natural beauty of the Saco river at Salmon Falls be preserved. Scenery is an asset to your state as well as water power and should be conserved as a matter of high public policy."

The bill, however, was passed.

LONGFELLOW HOUSES IN PORTLAND, ME.

Portland, Me., has two houses connected with the life of the poet Longfellow. One is the house in which the poet was born, and the other is the one in which he afterward lived.

The "birthplace" stands at Hancock and Fore streets and is in the possession of the International Longfellow Society, which is in danger of losing it unless money is raised to pay off the mortgages upon it and secure its preservation.

The "home," in Congress street, is in the possession of the Maine Historical Society and is not endangered.

Concerning the birthplace at Hancock and Fore streets, a correspondent of the New York Times of February 10, 1916, says that it was owned many years ago by Captain Stephenson, who had married an aunt of Mr. Longfellow. Stephen Longfellow and Zilpah Wadsworth (the parents of the poet Henry Wadsworth Longfellow), after their marriage in 1804, began housekeeping near the old First Parish Church, and there their first child, Stephen, was born. Shortly before the birth of the poet his parents, to be company for Mrs. Stephenson while her husand was at sea, accepted an invitation to make a visit at the Fore street house, where they remained for a few months. During that period, the poet was born.

From the New York Times of February 27, 1916 (the 109th anniversary of Longfellow's birth), we learn that a few years ago the International Longfellow Society secured possession of the house, but to do so were obliged to mortgage it. The fine old three story colonial house had been used as a tenement, but the society restored it, furnished it with colonial furniture donated by some old American families, and on October 28, 1914, dedicated it with impressive ceremonies. On that occasion Governor

William T. Haines, speaking for the people of Maine, said that Longfellow was not only the greatest character and intellect that the state had produced, but was the first in American literature. "When we think of Greece we think of Homer," he said; "when we think of Rome we think of Virgil, when we think of England, we think of Shakespeare, when we think of Scotland we think of Burns, and so when people or other nations think of America they recall Longfellow."

Literary tourists passing through Portland can engage rooms and stay overnight in Longfellow's birthplace if they wish. The President of the International Longfellow Society, who has the credit of having started the movement for preserving the building, is Mr. Arthur C. Jackson. The special advocate of the society, to whom subscriptions may be sent for the saving of the building, is Mr. Will H. Stetson of 43 Cedar street, New York City.

The Longfellow "home," which is distinguished from the "birthplace," stands in Congress street next to the mansion of Commodore Preble. It is said to be the first brick house built in Portland, and was erected in 1785 by the poet's maternal grandfather, Peleg Wadsworth. It is in its original form except that Stephen Longfellow added a third story to it. In 1807, soon after the poet was born, General Wadsworth moved to Hiram and gave his house to his eldest daughter, Zilpah Longfellow, the poet's mother. Undoubtedly, when the visit at the Stephenson house, where the poet was born, was ended, the parents with the infant child took possession of the ancestral home. This was Longfellow's home when he returned from college, from his trips abroad, and when afterwards he made his visits from Cambridge. By the will of Mrs. Annie L. Pierce, the poet's sister, the house with most of its contents was left to the Maine Historical Society to be kept as a memorial to her distinguished brother. In it have been deposited by the family many interesting things associated with the Wadsworths and the Longfellows, and there the poet's admirers may see the desk on which "The Rainy Day" was written and many mementoes of his childhood and youth.

PELLETREAU HOUSE, SOUTHAMPTON, L. I., BURNED

On the night of March 20–21, 1916, the second attempt within a week to burn the historic Pelletreau mansion on North Main street, Southampton, L. I., was successful. The house was one of the oldest in that section, and was filled with a valuable collection of antique furniture. The property was recently acquired by Mr. Frank L. Jennings, but was unoccupied. There was a fire on the lower floor of the house a week before. Firemen found that kerosene had been poured over rugs and furniture. Little damage was done at that time.

A NEW JERSEY LANDMARK BURNED

On the night of March 19, 1916, the old Goffler Road Halfway house on the boundary line between Passaic and Bergen counties, a few miles north of Paterson, N. J., near Midland Park, was destroyed by fire of unknown origin. The house was more than 150 years old. It was so situated that the boundary line between the two counties extended across the bar-room.

BUCHANAN'S BIRTHPLACE, MERCERSBURG, PENN.

In the summer of 1915, the patriotic women of Mercersburg, Penn., erected on the turnpike west of that city and near the birthplace of President James Buchanan a massive iron plate, designed to serve as both a guide-post and memorial tablet, bearing the following inscription:

JAMES BUCHANAN

Born April 23, 1791.

Passed his school days in Mercersburg, became a lawyer, member of Legislature and of Congress, Minister to Russia, member of the United States Senate, Minister to Great Britain and fifteenth President of the United States. His personal integrity and honorable career are worthy the emulation of all true Americans.

Buchanan's birthplace, called Stony Batter, is located in a gap of the Tuscarora Mountain a few hundred feet from the turnpike, so that travellers without a previous knowledge of the location have passed it heretofore without knowing it. For a number

of years the place has been marked by a pyramid of native stones, artistically built, and having imbedded in it appropriate tablets of bronze. The marker was placed by Harriet Lane Johnson, the niece of the President, who was the "first lady of the land" during her uncle's term in the White House.

On account of the obscurity of the location of Stony Batter, the patriotic women of Mercerburg published a book entitled "Old Mercersburg" and with the proceeds were enabled to erect the more conspicuous tablet in the highway.

McKINLEY MEMORIAL AT NILES, OHIO

The corner-stone of the national memorial of President McKinley at Niles, Ohio, was laid at noon day on November 20, 1915. The corner-stone ceremonies were preceded by a parade in which state troops, veteran organizations, Free Masons, and other organizations in which McKinley was interested, took part. Camps of Spanish War Veterans and posts of the Grand Army of the Republic from Cleveland, Alliance, Canton, and Akron, Ohio, and Pittsburgh, Sharon and New Castle, Penn., were in the procession. Half a dozen bands furnished the music. Mr. J. G. Butler, Jr., of Youngstown, Ohio, President of the memorial association, directed the exercises, in which many distinguished men participated and which were very impressive. After the Masonic part of the program, a tablet bearing the following inscription was affixed to the corner-stone:

> Erected 1915. To Perpetuate the Name and Achievements of William McKinley, Twenty-fifth President of the United States of America. Born January 29, 1843. Died September 14, 1901.

The exercises included the playing of the hymn "Lead, Kindly Light" and the Strauss waltz "On the Beautiful Blue Danube" which were favorites of President and Mrs. McKinley, respectively.

The memorial building, when complete, will be a two-story structure of colonial design, flanked by one-story wings. The main portico will be supported by six Ionic columns and the facade of each wing is to carry as many similar supports in sectional form.

A marble statue of the President twelve feet high will be erected in front of the building. The citizens of Niles have arranged to buy practically the whole square in which the memorial is located so that eventually the building will stand in the midst of a beautiful public park.

Mr. J. G. Butler, Jr., President of the memorial association, has the credit of originating the project for the memorial. On his initiative, the memorial association was organized on February 4, 1910. The association has subscriptions enough to complete the building, practically, but needs funds to finish the library and auditorium, and to provide an endowment for the care of the memorial.

BIRTHPLACE OF THE G. A. R., AT DECATUR, ILL.

Unveiling of Tablet

On April 6, 1915, a tablet was unveiled on the building at No. 253 South Park street, Decatur, Ill., under the auspices of the Department of Illinois Woman's Relief Corps, to mark the place where the Grand Army of the Republic was organized. The inscription reads as follows (see plate 71):

Birthplace of
THE GRAND ARMY
OF THE
REPUBLIC
(Insignia)
In a Second Floor
Room on this Spot the
Grand Army of the
Republic was Organized
April 6, 1866, by Dr.
Benjamin F. Stephenson

This Tablet is Placed by
The Department of Illinois
Woman's Relief Corps
Auxiliary to the Grand Army
of the Republic
April 6, 1915.

The speakers' stand was directly across the street from the tablet on the edge of Central Park. Mrs. Inez J. Bender, Department President of the Illinois Woman's Relief Corps, presided, introduced the speakers, and presented the tablet. The other speakers were the Right Rev. Samuel Fallows, D. D., LL. D., Department Commander of the Grand Army of the Republic; Past Department Commander Robert Mann Woods, the first Adjutant General of the G. A. R.; the Rev. Frank Fox, pastor of the Congregation Church of Decatur; and Mayor Dan Dinneen. The tablet was unveiled by Ruth Donahue, granddaughter of George R. Steele, first Adjutant of the first post of the G. A. R. One hundred and fifty trained school children sang. A thousand or more people were present.

Bishop Fallows' Address

Bishop Fallows spoke as follows:

We commemorate to-day, in this fitting manner, the birth of the Grand Army of the Republic. The patriotic and far-seeing men who assembled here 49 years ago to begin their imperishable work, although with a vision transcendent of its results, builded far better than they knew.

They took the name, which far better than any other described the glorious Union armies, and used it in a concrete form to express the inner circle of honorable, faithful, patriotic soldiers of that great Union host bound together by the ties of Friendship, Charity and Loyalty. An inner circle, I said, but one which has been widened enough to embrace every comrade who could meet its simple fundamental tests.

From this small beginning it grew to be the mightiest patriotic organization the country or the world has ever known.

In its broad comprehensive sense, intensified and quickened by this inner movement, the Grand Army of the Republic is the one peerless Army in the history of mankind.

It was grand in the number of men who composed it. Until this fearful war across the sea broke out, there probably was never mustered in one single army, the same number of soldiers recorded in all military annals of time.

It was no exaggeration of language when a grey headed loyal Southerner, seeing the boys in blue go tramping by, involuntarily cried out: "It seems to me I hear the command, Attention, World! Forward by States; By Nations, Right Wheel, March."

Trooping, tramping, triumphant, the glorious hosts of Liberty went marching on.

That army was grand in the character of the rank and file that composed it. It was said of Napoleon's Army that "every soldier carried a Field Marshal's baton in his knapsack." President Lincoln said: "Every regiment of Union soldiers contained material enough for a President, a Cabinet and a Congress of the United States." More intelligent men, more patriotic men, more gallant, heroic men, more God-fearing men never stood behind a gun or drew a sword. They were the flower of the nation in their almighty youth. They were the pick of the world, matched and unmatchable.

The army was grand in the cause for which it fought — not for lust of territory, not for lust of blood, not to gratify a barbaric savagery, not to let loose a depraved and degenerate animalism, not to erect a despotic and abhorrent militarism, but to maintain the honor, the unity and the glory of the one Nation, and to keep the one flag floating over the American ship of state, the flag-ship of our common humanity.

That army was grand in its results. It saved the Union. It freed the slave. It made the American people the richest on the earth. It opened the portals not of a single state but of the whole United States to every desirable citizen of the globe. For it established "this House of the Lord upon the top of the mountains and exalted it above the hills" and caused all nations to flow into it. It made our walls Salvation and our gates Praise. It made our country the world's New Jerusalem, the joy of the whole earth.

Grand have been the achievements of this inner Grand Army of the Republic of which this beautiful memorial tablet so graphically speaks. Every soldier within and without its ranks owes it a lasting debt of gratitude in securing honor and justice, which are his rightful due. And I want to say in the most emphatic language my tongue can command that it is the imperative duty of every comrade now without, to come within the royal and loyal fellowship of our patriotic fold. Plead no old age or infirmity against the urgent, loving invitation it gives. "Come, come thou with us and we will do you good."

See the magnificent results it has accomplished in hallowing our heroic dead on each recurring Memorial Day. Witness the kindling and the vivifying of a true American spirit it has created in the breasts of millions of our manifold people, both young and old. Look at the blessed, benign influence of our noble, patriotic women who so loyally and successfully are helping us carry on our divinely appointed work. The crown of glory this Grand Army of the

Republic, by the Grace of God, has put upon the brow of American womanhood has never adorned the head of any earthly queen before.

My comrades and friends, the watchword of Napoleon's intrepid, favorite command was " The Old Guard dies but never surrenders." The Grand Army of the Republic, in its soul and spirit, never dies and it never surrenders. It lives in the undying country it redeemed and glorified, and let us hope and believe that when the inevitable end of that beloved country must come in time " it shall go down not with the cloud capped towers and gorgeous palaces, but with the solemn temples and the great globe itself."

How the Grand Army Was Organized

The address of Mr. Robert Mann Woods was particularly interesting because he assisted Dr. Benjamin F. Stephenson, founder of the order, in preparing the first constitution and ritual. Mr. Woods spoke as follows:

The Grand Army of the Republic is the most beneficent military order ever formed. It is broader and more comprehensive of the needs, desires, wants and aspirations of the veteran soldier and those dependent upon and concerned with him. Its foundations are laid deeper — resting on faithful service as evidenced by an honorable discharge, and its superstructure rises higher — comprehending every situation to which the veteran is called or exposed during his earthly marchings.

This grand order was conceived in the mind of Dr. Benjamin F. Stephenson, late surgeon of the 14th Ill. Infantry. It was the inspiration of genius born to bless and cheer the comrades of the great war.

The cardinal principle was that no soldier was eligible to membership unless he had an honorable discharge. The roll of membership was thus made a roll of honor.

The next grand foundation of the order was the recognition of the common service of each and every man who volunteered in the service of his country, in either the army or the navy, in the abolishment of all rank by the provision that in the order every member was a comrade — no more, no less.

The doctor conceived that as the years should roll by, the comrades would cling still closer to all the military forms, once so dear, and provided for this in retaining the military titles of post commander, adjutant, quartermaster, etc. The formation of the order, indeed, required this, as we have a military formation,

methods and procedure. Thus the recruit approaches a post. He is met by a guard. He can get no nearer the camp without a countersign. He is halted by the officer of the guard. He makes the required salute. He gives the countersign. He is escorted in by the officer of the day. He finds the machinery similar to that of any military camp. He follows the flag to the music of the fife and drum. He is attended in sickness by the post surgeon. He is buried by the chaplain. A corporal's guard fires the volley over his grave and the bugler sounds taps as his soul rises to heaven.

The grand principles of the order are such as every soldier should observe in camp or in battle — fraternity, charity and loyalty. To the exercise of these he is urged and commanded at every stage of life.

The order provides the most comprehensive system of charity conceivable, the exercise of which is so conducted that none but the deserving shall receive its benefits; and the benefits distributed by law, in patriotic states, are securely safeguarded.

Having been called upon by Dr. Stephenson to assist him in getting up this society, my first act was to write "The Constitution of the Grand Army of the Republic," beginning with the "Declaration of Principles" of the order.

As we made this our foundation stone I think it well to reproduce it here.

ARTICLE I.

Declaration of Principles

Section 1. The soldiers of the volunteer army of the United States, during the rebellion of 1861–5, actuated by the impulses and convictions of patriotism and of eternal right, and combined in the strong hands of fellowship and unity by the toils, the dangers and the victories of a long and vigorously waged war, feel themselves called upon to declare, in definite form of words and in determined co-operative action, those principles and rules which should guide the honest patriot, the enlightened freeman and the consistent citizen in his course of action, and to agree upon those plans and laws which should govern them in a united and systematic working method, with which, in some manner, shall be effected the preservation of the grand results of the war, the fruits of their labor and toil, so as to benefit the deserving and worthy.

Section 2. The results which are designed to be accomplished by this organization are as follows:

First — The preservation of those kind and fraternal feelings which have bound together, with the strong cords of love and affection, the comrades in arms of many battles, sieges and marches.

Second — To make these ties available in works and results of kindness, of favor and material aid to those in need of assistance.

Third — To make provision, where it is not already done, for the support, care and education of soldiers' orphans and for the maintenance of the widows of deceased soldiers.

Fourth — For the protection and assistance of disabled soldiers, whether disabled by wounds, sickness, old age or misfortune.

Fifth — For the establishment and defense of the late soldiery of the United States, morally, socially and politically, with a view to inculcate a proper appreciation of their services to the country and to a recognition of such services and claims by the American people.

And so we began to build up this military order on the highest plane of military and civic citizenship, for we intended it to be one to which we should belong and be proud of as long as we should live, and when done with life, we intended to be buried by this order, and to that end we provided a magnificent burial service, the celebration of which is an honor to any man over whose grave it is performed.

The selection of the name of the order "The Grand Army of the Republic" was an inspiration of genius in Dr. Stephenson. The name was suggested by Napoleon's "Grand Army of France," which the doctor changed to adapt it to this republic. It has not only given great strength to the order from the very beginning, but like the uniform of a soldier, it has enveloped us in a halo of glory in the eyes of the people in this and every other land.

And its effect upon our individual comrades has been most beneficial. It has straightened up the back bone of every veteran soldier and sailor in the land. It has not only brought him self-respect and the consciousness of his responsibility to preserve the good name of the order, but it has brought him the unbounded respect, admiration and distinguishing regard of the people of this country, which has contributed in no small degree to the welfare of the order and of every comrade in it.

We were now ready to organize posts. Captain John S. Phelps knew of a printing office in Decatur owned by two old soldiers. He was instructed to come here, swear the old soldiers into the Grand Army and have them print the ritual. The old soldiers were I. N. Coltrin and Joseph Prior.

While getting out the book Captain Phelps interested the veterans of Decatur in the work, and found ready response from Colonel I. C. Pugh, Colonel J. H. Nale, Major George R. Steele, Captain M. F. Kanan, Captain George H. Dunning, Captain Chris Riebsame and others. So enthusiastic and efficient were they in making changes in the ritual and assisting in the organization that Commander-in-chief Stephenson decided to make them Post 1, and on Friday, April 6, 1866, we came to Decatur, and here on this historic spot organized and instituted Post No. 1 and gave them a charter signed by Dr. Stephenson as commanding department and myself as adjutant general.

I must acknowledge that the constitution prepared by me was so short that Dr. Stephenson was quite dissatisfied with it. Colonel Snyder, the first quartermaster-general, informed me that the doctor thought it ought to be as voluminous as the constitution of the United States. On that account he sent it, together wih the ritual which he had written, to Decatur for revision, but Captain M. F. Kanan, commander of Post No. 1, informed me that they could not find anything to add to it, though they shortened the ritual. This was the constitution finally adopted and under which we worked from April 1, 1866.

We were now ready for work. Comrades can hardly realize under what discouragements we made our way. We worked for nothing and paid our own way. The first adjutant general furnished the money to pay the expenses, the printing, etc. The charter fees did not pay the traveling expenses of the staff officers sent out to organize. The chief of staff filed a voucher in army style for his expenses, pay, etc., for the three trips he made, but it was never paid.

In order to have a central authority to charter posts and districts, Dr. Stephenson first instituted the department, which was done April 1, and the following is the first order ever issued:

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF ILLINOIS.

Grand Army of the Republic.

General Order No. 1.

Adjutant General's Office,

Springfield, Ill., April 1, 1866.

The following named officers are hereby announced on duty at these headquarters:

Colonel Jules C. Webber, aid de camp and chief of staff.
Colonel John M. Snyder, quartermaster general.
Major Robert M. Woods, adjutant general. (P. O. Box 84).
Captain John A. Lightfoot, assistant adjutant general.
Lieutenant John S. Phelps, aid de camp.

By order of
B. F. STEPHENSON,
Commanding Department.

Official: ROBERT M. WOODS,
Adjutant General.

Thus the Grand Army of the Republic was started on its triumphant march as a national organization. With its history and achievements, during the last forty years, every veteran soldier is more or less familiar.

It has provided the United States with six presidents: Ulysses S. Grant, Rutherford B. Hayes, James A. Garfield, Chester A. Arthur, Benjamin Harrison and William McKinley.

It has furnished governors almost continuously to all the northern states and it has furnished thousands of officers in all the states, and in every county, city, town and village in the land. It has guided the patriotic spirit of the people in the direction of the veteran soldier and sailor, and has given him a prominence and prestige he would not have enjoyed had it not been for the Grand Army of the Republic.

It has permeated the public sentiment of the country and has proved a school of patriotism for the youth of America. It has cultivated a love for the flag and placed it on every public building in the land. It has been an object lesson to the hordes of foreign born who are flocking to our shores — a lesson which they are rapidly learning.

It represents, to the American people and to the world, the patriotism of the country, the grand struggle for liberty and union of the great American army in 1861–5. It is the visible remnant of the grand army of nearly two millions of men, who, in two thousand five hundred battles and skirmishes, upheld the flag of our union, re-established its supremacy, and who have given the world the great power which makes for peace, for prosperity, for liberty and progress, for human rights, for equality before the law, for opportunity for the poor, and for hope to the oppressed of every land.

Such is the Grand Army of the Republic.

WHERE LINCOLN WAS FIRST NOMINATED

On June 3, 1915, the Stephen Decatur chapter of Daughters of the American Revolution dedicated in Decatur, Ill., a tablet bearing the following inscription (see plate 71):

ABRAHAM LINCOLN'S
Name First Mentioned for
President
of the United States
at the Illinois Republican
Convention Held in a Wigwam
Erected in This Street
May 10, 1860.

The "wigwam" was a temporary enclosure of planks and canvas, about 100 feet long and 70 feet wide, built upon what were the vacant lots extending across State street, just south of Park street. The tablet was erected on a building in State street.

The wigwam extended from the east line of the present Washburn building to the west line of the first building east of the Stoner building. As the builders did not have lumber enough to make a building as large as desired, Richard Oglesby procured a big tent and used it as part of the roof and front. The roof was only ten or twelve feet above the ground at the back and sloped up to the front. The stand for the speakers of the convention was at the south side and the seats were of planks laid on heavy boards on end.

The memorial was suggested by Mrs. Mary Haworth. The Millikin bank trustees purchased the plate and the Daughters of the American Revolution arranged the program. The dedication exercises were held in State street in the rear of the Millikin bank. At 2:30 P. M. the vested choir of St. John's church chanted the invocation. The principal address was by Hon. Owen Scott. The Rev. W. H. Penhallegon unveiled and dedicated the tablet and the exercises ended with the singing of the "Star Spangled Banner."

Mr. Scott, describing the circumstances of the nomination of Lincoln, "the rail-splitter," in the Decatur convention, said that Judge Joseph Gillespie presided over the great gathering in which were men of nation-wide fame in the succeeding years. Among these Richard J. Oglesby, then a citizen of Decatur, afterward three times Governor of Illinois and United senator, was one of the active participants. Governor Oglesby informed the people that a distinguished citizen of Illinois was in the meeting and asked that he be brought to the platform. Mr. C. M. Imboden remembers that Lincoln was found in the rear of the assembly, "hunkered down sitting on his heels." The announcement of his presence created such a storm of enthusiasm that it was impossible to push him through the crowd. Stalwart men literally took hold of Lincoln and lifted him over the heads of the people on to the platform.

Mr. Scott said that it was during the deliberations pertaining to his endorsement for the presidency that the celebrated rails were brought upon the stage. At an opportune moment "Old John Hanks" as he was called and a Mr. Robinson crowded on to the platform, with two fence rails from the Sangamon bottoms,

near Decatur, bearing the banner with these words, "Abraham Lincoln, the rail-splitter candidate for president in 1860. Two rails from a lot of 3,000 made in 1830 by John Hanks and Abe Lincoln." Of these Mr. Lincoln said, "The rails look familiar but I don't know whether I made them or not, but I do know that I made some about as good." These rails were taken from the place where the Lincoln family lived a few miles southwest of Decatur. The spot where the log cabin stood is marked by an immense boulder with suitable inscription, placed there by Stephen Decatur chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution.

Governor Oglesby presented Lincoln as the candidate of Illinois for the presidency. He was unanimously endorsed amid unbounded enthusiasm. The national Republican convention soon met in Chicago, following the one at Decatur, and there the Illinois candidate received his national nomination.

BROWNFIELD WOODS NEAR URBANA, ILL.

In February, 1916, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society received a request from Urbana, Ill., for advice as to the course to be pursued in order to secure the preservation of Brownfield Woods, the most valuable piece of scenery in Champaign county, about four miles from Urbana.

The problem presented by this inquiry is a typical one, illustrating the desirability of preserving a given piece of landscape and the lack of apparent means with which to accomplish that end. The tract called Brownfield Woods comprises about 50 acres, estimated to be worth about $250 an acre, and contains the only primeval trees in the county. It is accessible by an interurban car which charges ten cents fare to a point a mile and a half from the woods. The woods are chiefly used by picnic parties composed mainly of students. The present owner is advanced in years, and it is feared that when he dies his heirs will cut off the trees. The towns of Urbana and Champaign are in debt and cannot afford to buy the woods for a public park. Their requirements for better sewers, pavements, and schools are of such immediate and practical importance that they are reluctant to spend anything on "beauty and sentiment." It has repeatedly been suggested that the University of Illinois at Urbana buy the woods and the heads

of various departments have made reports to the President recommending the purchase. But unfortunately none of the departments can honestly assert, much less prove, that it actually needs this land as a part of its laboratory equipment. It is too far away for classes to use it except on an occasional Saturday morning or afternoon. Graduate students have made thorough studies of the animal and plant ecology. The Forestry Department is small and would not be justified in getting the tract unless it could cut down all the big trees, which of course is just what everybody else would deplore. Horticulture, Landscape Gardening, Zoology and Botany are the administrative units involved.

Prof. Wilhelm Miller, head of the Division of Landscape Extension of the University, commenting on the educational value of the tract on account of its beauty, says that it would be especially valuable "in this community which is so devoid of natural beauty. It seems a crime to bring up generation after generation of students on a campus which has no hills, woods, rocks, or water. Brownfield Woods offers the only opportunity to instruct these 5,000 students in the beauty of nature."

The case thus presented is an appealing one. We have given advice as to various methods to be pursued in such circumstances and trust that it may be of some assistance in securing the preservation of the woods. Meanwhile, the situation is commended to the sympathetic consideration of persons of means and public spirit who would find here an excellent opportunity for a useful benefaction.

FORT SANDERS, WYOMING, MONUMENT

Nowhere is the educational value of monuments, markers and tablets illustrated to better advantage than in the central far west. The history of white civilization in the United States naturally began along its four borders, and historical attention is generally centered on the explorations and settlements on the Atlantic and Pacific coasts and the Mexican and Great Lake frontiers; but there is a great deal of dramatic and vital history connected with the pioneers of the interior west who blazed the earliest trails and who built the earliest settlements and forts. Of this, the average traveller from the east is either ignorant or forgetful, so

that when he finds a monument or marker of some kind on a highway or in a comparatively new city, he experiences mingled emotions of interest, surprise, and perhaps mortification at the impeachment of his historical knowledge. The representative of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society ran across several illustrations of this sort in his travels in the summer of 1915. One of them was afforded by the monument on the highway from Denver, Col., to Laramie, Wyo., near the latter city, bearing the following inscription (see plate 72):

This Monument
Marks the Site of
FORT SANDERS
Established September 5, 1866,
Abandoned May 18, 1882.
Named in Honor of
Brigadier General
WILLIAM P. SANDERS.
Erected by the
State of Wyoming
and
Jacques Laramie Chapter
Daughters of the
American Revolution
June, 1914

From July 10 to
September 5, 1866,
Known as
Fort John Buford.

LEWIS AND CLARK TRAIL MARKER

Another monument of interest similar to that mentioned under the preceding head is the rough stone marker at the side of the railroad station at Livingston, Montana,— the point of departure from the main line of the Northern Pacific railroad for Gardiner at the entrance to the Yellowstone Park. It bears the following inscription (see plate 72):

Trail of
LEWIS & CLARK
This Point was Passed
July 15, 1806.
Marked by
Yellowstone
Park Chapter
D. A. R.
1908.

WASHINGTON, D. C.

Protest Against Location of Federal Power House

An aggravated case of disregard of the proprieties of environment in the location of a strictly utilitarian building has been afforded during the past year by the project to build a government power house on the shores of the Potomac river in the city of Washington, D. C., in close proximity to notable public parks and monumental buildings.

The situation, which stirred civic organizations all over the country to protest against the action of Congress, is as follows:

Half a mile south of the capitol building, at Garfield Park, is what is called the Capitol Power Plant, serving the capitol and group of legislative buildings in its vicinity.

It is now proposed to erect on the shore of the Potomac river at the head of Washington channel, at the intersection of 14th street Northwest and the street running along the river called Water street, a Central Heating, Lighting and Power Plant for the purpose of serving government buildings on the Mall in the vicinity of the White House, called the executive group. The plans indicate a building 178 feet 8 inches long by 126 feet 6 inches wide, and from 80 to 90 feet high above the level of the river, with four chimneys, each about 16 feet in diameter and 188 feet high above the ground or about 195 feet above the river. The site is about a mile south of the White House, half a mile south of the Washington monument and quarter of a mile south of the Bureau of Engraving and Printing. It is a mile east of the Lincoln Memorial which is being built in Potomac Park, and a mile and a half northwest of the War College which is also on the water

front. It is immediately adjacent to the site on the waterfront terminating the southern vista from the White House which has been reserved in the plan of Washington for a great national memorial. The proposed structure would be visible and mar the view from many of the great government buildings, and would confuse some of the finest vistas of the city. In viewing the city from the river, the interposition of the enormous chimneys in the foreground would throw out of proportion the scale of the Washington monument (see plate 64). It would interfere with the carrying out of the plan for the capital designed by the great engineer L'Enfant and developed with consummate skill by the Park Commission and Commission of Fine Arts. And the prevailing south and southeast winds would blow the smoke and gases over the areas upon which are located the Bureau of Engraving, the Smithsonian Institution, the new National Museum, the buildings of the Department of Agriculture, the White House conservatories and propagating gardens, the tree growths of the Mall, and other property upon which the government has expended great care and vast sums of money. Furthermore, the plans for the location and building of the new power house were not submitted to the Commission of Fine Arts as required by executive order.

For these reasons, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society joined with the American Institute of Architects, the American Civic Association, the American Federation of Arts and the Committee of One Hundred, which have headquarters in Washington; the National Academy of Design, the National Sculpture Society and the American Institute of Consulting Engineers of New York; and the American Society of Landscape Architects of Rochester, N. Y., in protesting against the location of the power plant at the place selected and appealing to the enlightened sentiment of the people of the United States for the safeguarding of the future development of the capital of the nation.

From the appeal issued in the name of these societies upon the initiative of the American Institute of Architects, the substance of the following historical statement is taken:

Under the resolution of the United States Senate, adopted March 8, 1901, the Committee on the District of Columbia was

directed to consider and report to the Senate, plans for the development and improvement of the entire park system of the District of Columbia.

The committee appointed an expert commission consisting of Messrs. Daniel H. Burnham, architect, of Chicago; Charles Follen McKim, architect, of New York; Augustus St. Gaudens, sculptor, of New York, and Frederick Law Olmsted, Jr., landscape architect, of Brookline, Massachusetts, to act with them in the preparation of plans. The commission was in practically continuous session for a period of ten months, during which it visited most of the important cities of Europe, and on January 15, 1902, Senator McMillan, the Chairman of the committee, presented its report to the Senate. This report was published as Senate Report 166, Fifty-seventh Congress, First Session. The plans recommended were never formally adopted by governmental action, but additions which have since been made to the park system and the location of public buildings have until recently been determined in conformity with the Park Commission plans. Perhaps the most notable instance is that of the great Lincoln Memorial now under construction.

In 1904 Mr. Bernard R. Green, who had been for many years in the government service as a constructor of public works, with the assistance of Prof. S. Homer Woodbridge of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, an eminent mechanical engineer, made an exhaustive investigation into the subject of a central power plant for the public buildings. His report was submitted to Congress on January 9, 1905. No further action was taken until 1911 when the Secretary of the Treasury appointed a commission of three engineers in the government service for a further consideration of the project. This commission made its final report January 9, 1913. The commission advised the construction of a power plant and recommended a site at Fourteenth and Water streets, fronting on the Washington Channel.

Both expert commissions were composed exclusively of engineers and the reasons given for the selection of the site were commercial and engineering reasons solely. The possible effect of the construction of the power plant at this site upon the further develop-

ment of the Park Commission plans received no consideration from the architectural or landscape point of view.

In June, 1913, Congress authorized the construction of a power plant on the site recommended by the engineering commission.

On May 17, 1910, by an act of Congress, a Commission of Fine Arts was created and its duties defined. In its original membership were such men as the late Chas. F. McKim and the late D. H. Burnham, both members of the Park Commission. In 1910 President Taft issued an executive order stating that no public building should be finally approved by the duly authorized officers until after such officers had submitted the plans to the Commission of Fine Arts. On November 28, 1913, President Wilson issued a similar executive order requiring that

"Whenever new structures are to be erected in the District of Columbia, under the direction of the Federal Government, which affect in any important way the appearance of the city, or whenever questions involving matters of art with which the Federal Government is concerned are to be determined finally, *action shall not be taken until* such plans and questions have been submitted to the Commission of Fine Arts."

The composition of the Commission of Fine Arts in January, 1916, was as follows: Charles Moore, of Detroit, Chairman (Mr. Moore was the Secretary of the Park Commission of 1901); Cass Gilbert, architect, of New York; Thomas Hastings, of the firm of Carrere & Hastings, architect, of New York; Pierce Anderson, architect, a partner of the late D. H. Burnham, of Chicago; Frederick Law Olmsted, Jr., landscape architect, of Brookline, Massachusetts (Mr. Olmsted was a member of the Park Commission of 1901); Herbert Adams, sculptor, of New York; Edwin H. Blashfield, painter, of New York; Col. W. W. Harts, Officer in Charge of Public Buildings and Grounds of the District of Columbia, Secretary, ex officio.

The preparation of the plans for the power house was undertaken by the Supervising Architect of the Treasury Department under the authority conveyed by Congress, and with the assistance of Messrs. L. B. Stillwell & Co., of New York, and in December, 1915, a contract for the construction of the building and plant was awarded to the J. M. Cornell Company of Washington and New

York. The plans were not submitted to the Art Commission prior to the award of the contract, as required by Executive Order above quoted. This fact having been called to the attention of the Treasury Department, the plans were submitted to the Art Commission on January 14, 1916. Prior to this date the Art Commission had no knowledge of the nature of the contemplated building.

The Commission of Fine Arts strongly disapproved of the plans for this structure as submitted and reported that it viewed with grave anxiety the location of any such plant on this site. The commission rendered its report to the Secretary of the Treasury on January 31, 1916. On January 29, Senator Francis G. Newlands, of Nevada, introduced Senate Joint Resolution 92 which provides that

"Inasmuch as the plans adopted for the construction of the central heating, lighting and power plant . . . on the site selected raise serious questions affecting the appearance of the city of Washington and the desirability of erecting said plant according to said plans, the Secretary of the Treasury be, and he is hereby directed to submit these plans to Congress, together with all reports; . . . and that no work upon the construction of said plant shall be commenced until the plans therefor have been approved by the President of the United States."

This resolution was referred to the Committee on Library, of which Senator John Sharp Williams, of Mississippi, is Chairman.

At about this time the urgent deficiency bill, one of the great annual appropriation measures, was under consideration in the House and the Senate, and as it contained a paragraph making an additional appropriation for the proposed power plant, Senator Newlands proposed an amendment to the same general effect as his joint resolution. The amendment was adopted by the Senate, but later, in joint conference, the House conferees refused to yield and the Senate conferees receded from their position. When Senator Newlands took up the conferees' report on the floor of the Senate a long and earnest debate ensued and many Senators showed that they favored the object of the amendment, even though they did not feel justified in imperilling the fate of many important matters agreed upon in conference by voting to reject the conferees' report. The report being accepted, the Senate passed the

bill without the amendment on February 14, and the House took similar action on February 15.

The failure of the amendment to the urgent deficiency bill leaves only Senator Newlands' Senate Joint Resolution 92 now pending before Congress, and it is the earnest hope of this Society that it will be passed.

The power house controversy, so far as we can learn, does not interfere with private commercial interests like so many conflicts of this sort. The project is the government's. It appears to be a case simply of thoughtlessness, ignorance, and lack of appreciation of civic beauty, in various proportions on the part of various representatives of the government. The city of Washington probably comes nearer than any other city of the country to being a model city with respect to its plan for streets, parks and public buildings and monuments. It belongs to all the people of the nation, and they all take pride in it. In its exceptional form of government — by two commissioners appointed by the President, confirmed by the Senate and acting under powers granted by Congress — the people of the United States are peculiarly entitled to express their sentiments to their representatives concerning the management of the affairs of the Federal City. It would be a fortunate issue if the views so earnestly expressed by representative bodies of citizens and individuals in different parts of the country concerning the location of the central power plant are considered by Congress to be of sufficient importance to be taken into consideration.

Removal of Anne Royall Rock

In the summer of 1915, a rock with a singular distinction was removed from Potomac Park, in Washington, D. C., to make room for improvements. It was called the Anne Royall Rock from the following incident: During the presidency of John Quincy Adams, Anne Royall was editor of the Washington Paul Pry and later of the Huntress. In her editorial writing, she had more of the "fortiter in re" than the "suaviter in modo" and was noted for the vehemency of her personal criticisms of public men. Unsuccessful in securing an interview with President Adams in regard to a bill which he opposed, it is said that one day she went

to a point on the shore of the Potomac near the place where the President was accustomed to go in swimming, and making sure that he was in the water, seated herself on the rock referred to and began to question him. The President begged her to retire, but she informed him that she proposed to stay there until he had expressed his views on the pending measure. The President, it is said, finally capitulated, whereupon she hurried back to her printing office and published what is somewhat doubtfully claimed to have been the first newspaper interview with a President of the United States.

Proposed Parthenon for Women

On August 20, 1915, Hon. Wesley L. Jones, of North Yakima, Wash., introduced in the United States Senate a bill naming a part of the capitol grounds the Parthenon and setting it aside for monuments to the achievements of women. To another tract nearer the Union Railroad Station Senator Jones' bill gives the name of the Acropolis. The Senator, who is an ardent woman suffragist, is quoted as saying:

I am not much of a classical scholar, but I selected these ancient names in gratitude to the Greek poet Euripides, whose play "The Medea" contains perhaps the earliest extant plea for woman suffrage. You probably recall the chorus, which has been translated something like this:

> Backward turns the wave on the ever-running river;
> Life, life is changed and the laws of it o'er trod;
> Man shall be the slave, the affrighted, the low-liver;
> Man hath forgotten God.
>
> And woman, yea, woman shall be terrible in story;
> The tales whereof one telleth shall be other than of yore,
> For a fear there is that cometh out of woman, and a glory,
> And the hard-hating voices shall encompass her no more.

If the Senator's bill should pass, it is probable that travelers, scholars, and many other classes of educated people would find difficulty in reconciling the name Acropolis (high town) with the flat expanse in front of the Union Station, and the name Parthenon (maiden-chamber) with the open grounds in the vicinity of the capitol.

Need of a National Archive Building

On December 28, 1915, a general joint meeting of representatives of the Pan-American Scientific Congress and fourteen other learned bodies then gathered in Washington, D. C., was held to discuss the need for a building for safely housing the national archives. In reporting this meeting, a staff correspondent of the New York Evening Post calls attention in that paper of December 29, to the fact that the situation with respect to the care of government records is steadily growing worse. Some of the departments of the government are now hiring as many as ten, twelve and fourteen buildings in which to store their records. One department alone spends $50,000 a year in rentals for these privately owned structures. They are not fireproof, they are often many blocks distant, they contain records that could never be replaced, and in some of them the archives are going to pieces for lack of proper light, heat and ventilation. The archives of the Treasury Department, for instance, are stored in the attic, where there is neither light, nor heat, nor ventilation, in wooden cases, where a conflagration would work unending mischief; or they are down in a subterranean vault which leaks at times, compelling afterwards the use of heat in such volume to dry them as to do more harm to the papers than the water; or they are stored in inflammable buildings at various points of the compass.

Mr. Gaillard Hunt, Archivist of the Library of Congress, earnestly advocated the proposed building. He said that the heads of departments were more than ever beginning to realize the advantage there would be in a central store-house of this kind. The old fear that the records of a department would be inaccessible if taken out of the jurisdiction of a given department was rapidly disappearing he said, in the face of the constant accumulations and growing inaccessibility of the records within the departments.

Prof. Taussig pleaded from the standpoint of an economist for the new building. He pointed out that certain phases of our national fiscal history are not known, because of the inability to get at the records of the period, as, for instance, a part of 1865. But this is not confined to the economic side of history.

The Evening Post's staff correspondent, "O. G. V.", cites his own experience in delving into a phase of our Civil War naval history. He said that he found that the original records of the operations he has sought to study between 1861 and 1865 were quite unavailable. Probably, if one could give up a year or two and could obtain special authority, it might be possible to search the unindexed bundles of records, letter-files, correspondence, etc., of the Navy Department in those years to obtain what was wanted. As it is, one can only use much second-hand material and trust to its being reliable.

We have heretofore dwelt upon the great desirability of the government's publishing certain important historical records which have never been put into print; but if it cannot afford to print these archives, it would seem to be of prime importance that the archives themselves be placed beyond danger of destruction and made available for personal examination.

WASHINGTON'S TITLE "FATHER OF OUR COUNTRY"

In our last Annual Report, in a foot-note on page 792, we commented on the expression "Father of Our Country" which was applied to George Washington in an address of welcome to the first President by the Corporation of the City of New York, stating that so far as known to the editor of the Common Council minutes which contained the address, this was the first application of this title to our national hero. So far as Washington is concerned, nothing has come to light during the past year to change the opinion expressed in the foot-note above referred to, but in a short article in the New York Evening Sun of February 22, 1916, the "Marquise de Fontenoy" gave some interesting notes concerning the use of the title by other nations, showing that while its application to Washington is unique in this country, the title of "Father of His Country" has been in use in other countries for about two thousand years. The writer says:

"George Washington is very far from enjoying a monopoly of the title 'Father of his Country.' King George I. of England, who spoke only German and French but not a word of English, was officially proclaimed in Great Britain as the 'Father of his Country.' His son, King George II., was dubbed 'the Father of his

Country' by the Governor of Massachusetts in 1731, while as late as in 1768 the Massachusetts House of Representatives referred officially to George III. as 'Our common father.' . . . William the Silent of Orange, hereditary Stadtholder of the Netherlands, was proclaimed 'Father of his Country' by the Dutch. The Russian Senate in 1720, adopted unanimously a resolution, petitioning the Czar to accept the titles of 'Peter the Great, Father of his Country and Emperor of All the Russias,' while the title of 'Father of his Country' was solemnly accorded to the Roman general, Marius, about a hundred years before the Christian era, and after that to several of the Caesars."

MARTHA WASHINGTON'S WILL RETURNED

In September, 1915, Mr. J. P. Morgan of New York City returned to the state of Virginia the original will of Martha Washington, wife of the President, which had for many years been in the private collection of Mr. Morgan's father, the late J. P. Morgan.

This interesting document was rescued from rubbish on the floor of Fairfax Court House, at the place of that name in Virginia, by Lieut. Col. David Thomson of the 82nd regiment of Ohio Volunteers Infantry when stationed in that building in 1862, and was purchased by the late Mr. Morgan from Col. Thomson's daughter Miss Mary Epsy Thomson in 1903. In March, 1915, Attorney General Pollard of the state of Virginia filed a suit against Mr. Morgan in the United State Supreme Court for the recovery of the will on the ground that it was an official record of the Probate Court of Fairfax county and the muniment of title to real estate. Although advised by counsel of his legal ownership of the document, Mr. Morgan sent it to Hon. James Keith, President of the Supreme Court of Appeals of Virginia at Richmond, with the following letter, which was made public on September 30, 1915:

My Dear Sir: You are, of course, aware of the unfortunate controversy which has arisen as to the ownership and possession of the original will of Martha Washington. When I was first approached on this subject an imputation seemed to me to be involved which was most unjust in character and deeply painful to me; this caused me at the time to determine to stand upon what

seemed to be my legal rights, and to make no concessions in regard to them.

The facts in regard to the history of this paper are as follows, according to the statement of Miss Mary Epsy Thomson, from whom it was purchased by my father in the year 1903. Miss Thomson's statement is:

"Lieut.-Col. David Thomson, commanding the Eighty-second Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry, was during the spring or autumn of 1862 stationed at Fairfax Court House, Va. His headquarters were in the Court House building. The cases had, previously to this, been broken open by the Blenkers, a command of men noted for reckless vandalism. The papers were on the floor and had been destroyed in large quantities, used to kindle fires. My father, going into the office, found his men shovelling the material from the floor for his use — called them to stop, and looking over them found the document in question. Just preceding his death in 1892, he gave the document to me, to be done with as I thought proper.

"Mary Epsy Thomson.

"No. 2655 Irving avenue, South Minneapolis, Minn."

The facts in the case have been submitted to eminent counsel, and I am advised that the title of my father's estate to the paper is, on well recognized legal principles, perfect and unassailable. An answer to the suit in the Supreme Court of the United States brought by the Commonwealth of Virginia, has been prepared and is ready to be filed.

Should the case, however, come to trial, issues will be raised as to the late war, and the status of participants therein, which it seems to be better should not be raised in view of the fifty years of peace and unity which have elapsed since the termination of the war.

I do not wish that through any act of mine differences long settled should be recalled. Rather than revive the memories of ancient strife long since consigned to oblivion by the good sense and good feeling and patriotism of the people of the United States I greatly prefer to waive such personal rights as I believe I have in this matter.

Moreover, I have the highest regard for the people of Virginia and the pride of all Americans in their splendid traditions and lofty spirit. I have good reason to believe that their sentiment and interest have been aroused in respect to this document and I feel it to be a proper act on my part to return it to their keeping.

In view of the foregoing and of your eminent position as Presiding Justice of the Supreme Court of Virginia and of the confidence and esteem in which you are justly held by that commonwealth I hand you herewith the original will of Martha Washington, with a request that it be disposed of by you in such way as

will best meet the approval and gratify the sentiment of Gov. Stuart and the people of Virginia.

If I might be allowed to offer a suggestion it would be that because of my father's well known interest in Mount Vernon and of my own connection with it as a member of the Advisory Board of the Mount Vernon Association, it seems to be peculiarly appropriate that a relic so closely associated with Washington should be preserved and available to the public at the place especially consecrated to his personal memory.

Should it become possible to carry out this idea it would give me satisfaction to provide at Mount Vernon an appropriate fireproof receptacle for the safe keeping and preservation of this and other precious relics of the place.

I have entrusted this letter, together with the original will of Mrs. Washington, to our mutual friend Mr. Fairfax Harrison, who has kindly undertaken to deliver them to you.

With great respect I am, yours sincerely

J. P. Morgan.

On receipt of the will at Richmond, Governor Stuart directed that it be returned to the custody of Fairfax county. He was governed by a ruling of Attorney General Pollard, who held that the will must be returned to Fairfax county as a part of the county's records, in compliance with the legislative act which authorized the state to bring suit for its recovery. On October 18, 1915, the state of Virginia appeared by its Attorney General in the United States Supreme Court at Washington and moved the dismissal of the suit, and an order discontinuing the proceedings was entered.

At the October meeting of the Trustees of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, the President was directed to express to Mr. Morgan the Society's appreciation of his act, which was communicated in the following letter:

New York City, November 1, 1915.

J. P. Morgan, Esq.,
Glen Cove, L. I.

Dear Mr. Morgan:

I have been requested by resolution of the Board of Trustees of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society to express to you their high appreciation of your generosity and patriotism in recently giving to the state of Virginia the original will of Martha Washington.

The Trustees are unable to recall a parallel case in which one's personal right of possession has been so gracefully waived in an act inspired by such lofty sentiments as those expressed in your letter of transmittal to the Presiding Justice of the Supreme Court of Virginia. Your preference to relinquish possession of this interesting document, (which, without your father's and your own conservation, might have been entirely lost) rather than revive memories of ancient strife between different parts of our now happily united people, is an expression of love of country which we feel sure will long stand as an illustration of the truest American citizenship, as the manner in which it was done will serve as an example of our best American chivalry.

With renewed assurance of our high esteem, I remain, in behalf of the Board of Trustees,

Yours very truly,

George Frederick Kunz,
President.

Edward Hagaman Hall,
Secretary.

While the will was in Mr. Morgan's possession it was beautifully bound in a morocco cover and kept in a small mahogany case, and it was returned to Virginia thus carefully preserved. The will itself it a lengthy one, written in longhand on foolscap, and is remarkably well preserved. Following is a certified copy of the will:

The Will of Martha Washington of Mount Vernon

In the name of God, amen:

I Martha Washington of Mount Vernon, in the county of Fairfax, being of sound mind and capable of disposing of my Worldly Estate, do make Ordain and declare this to be my last will and Testament hereby revoking all other Wills and Testaments by me heretofore Made.

Imprimis: It is my desire that all my Just Debts may be punctually paid, and that as speedily as the same can be done.

Item: I give and devise to my nephew Bartholow Dandridge and his Heirs my lot in the town of Alexandria situate on Pitt and Cameron Streets devised to me by my late Husband George Washington deceased.

Item: I give and bequeath to my four Nieces Martha W. Dandridge, Mary Dandridge, Francis Lucy Dandridge and

Francis Henly the debt of Two Thousand pounds due from Lawrence Lewis and secured by his bond, to be equally divided between them or such of them as shall be alive at my death and to be paid to them respectively on the days of their respective mariage or Arrival at the age of Twenty One Years Whichsoever shall first happen together with all the Interest on said Debt remaining unpaid at the time of my death, and in case the whole or any part of the said principal sum of Two Thousand pounds shall be paid to me during my life then it is my Will that so much Money be raised out of my Estate as shall be equal to what I shall have received of the said principal debt and distribute amoung my four Nieces aforesaid, as herein has been bequeathed and it is my meaning that the interest accruing after my death on the said sum of Two Thousand pounds shall belong to my said Nieces and be equally divided between them or such of them as shall be alive at the time of my death, and be paid annually for their respective uses unill they receive their shares of the principal.

Item: I give and bequeath to my Grand-son George Washington Parke Custus all the Silver plate of every kind of which I shall die possessed, together with the two large plated Coolers, the four small plated coolers with the Bottle Castors, and a pipe of Wine if there be one in the house at the time of my death; also the Set of Cincinati tea and table China, the bowl that has a stop in it, the fine Old China Jars which usually stand on the Chimney piece in the New Room also all the family pictures of every Sort, and the pictures painted By his sister, and two small skreens worked one by his sister and the other a present from Miss Kitty Brown, also his Choice of prints, Also the two Girandoles and Lustres that stand on them, also the new bed stead which I caused to be made in Philadelphia together with the bed, mattrass, boulsters and pillows and white dimity Curtains belonging thereto; also the two other beds with bolsters and pillows and the white dimity Curtains in the New Room, also the Iron Chest and the desk in my Closet which belonged to my first Husband; also all my books of Every Kind except the Large Bible, and the Prayer-Book, also the set of tea China that was given me by W. Vanbram every piece having M. W. on it.

Item: I give and bequeath to my Grand Daughter Elizabeth Parke Law, the dressing Table and Glass that stands in the Chamber called the Yellow Room, and General Washington's picture painted by Trumbull.

Item: I give and bequeath to my Grand Daughter Martha Peter my writing table and the seat to it standing in my Chamber, also the print of General Washington that hangs on the passage.

Item: I give and bequeath to my Grand Daughter Eleanor Parke Lewis the large looking glass in the front parlour, and any other looking glass which she may choose, also One of the new side board Tables in the New Room also twelve Chairs with Green bottoms to be selected by herself also the marble table in the Garret also the two prints of the dead soldier, a print of the Washington Family in a box in the Garret and the Great Chair standing in my Chamber; all the plated Ware not hereinbefore otherwise bequeathed, also all the sheets table linen, Napkins towels pillow cases remaining in the House at my death, also three beds and bedsteads Curtains Bolsters and pillows, for each bed such as he shall choose and not herein particularly otherwise bequeathed, together with counter-pains and a pair of blankets for each bed, also all the Wine Glasses and decanters of every kind, and all the blue and white China in Common use.

Item: it is my will and desire that all the Wine in bottles in the Vaults to be equally divided between my Grand Daughters and Grand-son, to each of whom I bequeath Ten Guineas to buy a ring for each.

Item: it is my will and Desire that Anna Mariah Washington the daughter of my Niece to be put in handsome Mourning at my death at the Expence of my Estate and I bequeath to her Ten Guineas to buy a ring.

Item: I give and bequeath to my Neighbour Mrs. Elizabeth Washington five Guineas to get something in remembrance of me.

Item: I give and bequeath to Mrs. David Stuart five Guineas to buy her a ring.

Item: I give and bequeath to Benjamin Lincoln Lear one hundred pounds Specie to be vested in funded Stock of the United States immediately after my decease and to stand in his Name as his property which investment my Executors are to cause to be made.

Item: When the vestry of the Truro parish shall buy a Glebe I devise Will and bequeath that my Executors shall pay one hundred pounds to them to aid of the purchase, provided the said purchase shall be made in my lifetime or Within three years after my decease.

Item: It is my will and desire that all the rest and residue of my Estate of whatsoever kind and description not herein specifically devised or bequeathed shall be sold by the Executors of this my last Will for ready money as soon after my decease as the same can be done and that the proceeds thereof together with all the Money in the House and the debts due to me (the debts due from

Me and the legacies herein bequeathed being first satisfied) shall be invested by my Executors in Eight p. Cent stock of the funds of the United States and shall stand on the books in the Name of my Executors in their character of Executors of my Will and it is my desire that the Interest thereof shall be applied to the proper Education of Bartholomew Henly, and Samuel Hendly the two youngest sons of my Sister Henly, and also to the Education of John Dandridge, son of my deceased Nephew John Dandridge so that they may be severally fitted and accomplished in some useful trade and to each of them who shall have lived to finish his Education or to reach the age of Twenty-one years, I give and bequeath one hundred pounds to set him up in his trade.

Item: My debts and legacies being paid and the Education of Bartholomew Henly, Samuel Henly and John Dandridge aforesaid being completed, or they being all dead before the completion thereof it is my will and desire that all my Estate and Interests in whatever form Existing whether in money funded stock or any other species of property shall be equally divided among all the persons hereinafter mentioned who shall be living at the time that the interest of the funded stock shall cease to be applicable in pursuance of my Will hereinbefore Expressed to the Education of my Nephews Bartholomew Hendly, Samuel Hendly and John Dandridge, namely among Anna Maria Washington daughter of my Niece and John Dandridge son of my Nephew and all my Great Grand-children living at the time that the interest of the said funded stock shall cease to be applicable to the education of the said B. Hendly, and John Dandridge and the same shall cease to be so applied when all of them shall die before they arrive at the age of Twenty One Years or those living shall have finished the Education or have arrived to the age of twenty one Years, and so long as any one of the three lives, who has not finished his Education or Arrived at the age of Twenty One years, the Division of the said Residum is to be defined and no longer.

Lastly I nominate and appoint my Grand Son George Washington Parke Custus, my Nephew Julius B. Dandridge and Bartholomew Dandridge and my son in law, Thomas Peter, Executors of my last will and testament. In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal this Twenty-Second day of September, in the year eighteen hundred.

Martha Washington. (Seal)

Sealed, signed acknowledged and Delivered as her last Will and Testament in the presence of the Subscribing witnesses who have been requested to subscribe the same as such in her presence.

Roger Farrell,
William Spence,
Lawrence Lewis,
Martha Peter.

March 4th, 1802.

I give to my Grand Son George Washington Parke Custis my Mullatto Man Elijah, that I bought of W. Butler Washington to him and his Heirs forever. M. Washington.

At a Court held for Fairfax County the 21st day of June 1802 This last Will and Testament of Martha Washington deceased was presented in Court by George Washington Parke Custis and Thomas Peter, two of the Executors therein Named, who made thereto, and the same being proved by the oaths of Roger Farrell, William Spence, and Lawrence Lewis three of the subscribing witnesses thereto is together with the Codicil or Memorandum indorsed. ordered to be recorded — and the said Executors having performed what the law requires, a certificate is Granted them for obtaining a probate thereof in due form.

A Copy: Teste. Wm. M. Moss, C. C.

YORKTOWN, VA., BATTLEFIELD

In December, 1915, the Secretary of this Society wrote to certain foreign ambassadors in Washington asking for the names of libraries and institutions in the countries which they represented with a view of sending them copies of our Annual Reports. Among the replies received was the following interesting letter from the French Ambassador:

AMBASSADE DE LA RÉPUBLIQUE FRANÇAISE
AUX ETATS-UNIS

Washington, D. C.,
December 20, 1915.

Edward Hagaman Hall, Esq., Secretary,
The American Scenic and Historic
Preservation Society,
Tribune Building,
New York City.

Dear Sir:

I beg to acknowledge receipt, with very sincere thanks, of the important volume you were so good to send me, being the Twentieth Annual Report of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society.

The work pursued by your Society strongly appeals to me. I wish it all success and I hope it will extend its scope more and more.

One of the points which, as it seems to me, ought to commend itself to its attention is what remains of the Yorktown city and trenches. I am sure that the Society cannot but agree that no spot in the United States is more sacred to every citizen than the one which drank so much pure blood at the time of the War of Independence, and again during the Civil War. The grounds, which might be preserved as a park or a reservation (as has been so well done at Valley Forge), are of very significant value, and it would certainly be a pity if such souvenirs were one day wiped off.

Owing to the poverty of the people of the region and the fact that the said region is very sparsely inhabitated (there are, I was told when I last visited the place, only fifty white inhabitants left at Yorkton), much still remains well worth preserving. Any change in the economical conditions of the spot would cause a destruction of what, as it seems, should be preserved for future generations.

I enclose a list of the French Universities. I think it would be quite appropriate since you intend to do so and have the necessary copies, that the Twentieth Report be sent to them.

If you were so good as to send me two copies, I should make good use of them.

Believe me, with much gratitude and best wishes,

Very sincerely yours,

JUSSERAND.

The Society will improve the earliest practicable opportunity to see what can be done with respect to the creation of a national park at Yorktown. There is already a national cemetery there, and a handsome monument erected by the United States government to commemorate the surrender of Cornwallis in 1781 and the end of the War for American Independence. The inscription on the monument not only records that the British surrendered to Washington but also commemorates the aid of our forefathers' French allies, commanded by the Count Rochambeau on land and the Count De Grasse on the sea.

There are many historic landmarks in the vicinity, some of which ought to be preserved by the government, notably the remnants of the earthworks of the Revolution, and the massive earthworths of the Civil War, for on this famous peninsula History walked in her own footsteps, and the ground is hallowed by memories of two great wars.

The village of Yorktown is a small one, consisting practically of one short street with a few houses on each side. Among them is the residence occupied by Gov. Thomas Nelson at the time of the Revolution; the Swan tavern, said to be the oldest in Virginia; the ruins of a church built about 200 years ago, with a bell bearing the inscription "County of York, Virginia, 1725;" etc. About a mile below Yorktown on the Temple Farm stands the old Moore house in which the articles of capitulation were signed in 1781.

York is an out of the way place, lying on the edge of the peninsula overlooking the York river, out of the beaten path of travel. The nearest railroad station is the ancient capital city of Williamsburg.

STATUE OF GEN. GREENE AT GREENSBORO, N. C.

An equestrian state of Gen. Nathaniel Greene, the American commander who was feared by Cornwallis as "dangerous as Washington," was unveiled in Greensboro, N. C., on Saturday, July 3, 1915. The sculptor is Mr. Francis Herman Packer. The statue forms a part of a monument which stands on the site on which the battle of Guilford Court House was fought. The figure of the rider is represented in colonial uniform. His left hand

holds the reins of his horse and his right arm hangs at his side. His eyes are directed forward as if awaiting an attack. His horse, well curbed, stands on all four hoofs. On the pedestal are inscribed the dates of the General's birth and death and the names of the various battles in which he participated. The pedestal stands in the midst of a parapet wall, each end of which supports a cannon. Six or eight feet in front of the main pedestal, at the front of the platform, is a lesser pedestal surmounted by the figure of a woman holding an olive branch in the right hand and a warrior's shield in the left. The figure typifies Peace. The platform is three steps above the level of the ground. The stone work is of New Hampshire granite, designed by Mr. Albert T. Ross. (See plate 65.)

STONE MOUNTAIN, GA., FOR A MONUMENT

As a monument, the famous Lion of Lucerne, hewn in the solid rock outside of one of the gates of Lucerne, Switzerland, in memory of the Swiss guard who perished in the Tuileries in 1792, will sink in comparative insignificance if the grandiose plan of Mr. Gutzon Borglum, the sculptor of New York City, to carve a memorial on Stone Mountain, at Atlanta, Ga., is carried into effect. (See plate 66.)

Stone Mountain, which was owned by Mr. Samuel Venable of Atlanta and which was given by him to the Confederate Monument Association, is a practically naked mountain of granite about 700 feet high just outside the city of Atlanta. Among the suggestions made to the association which has in hand the project of erecting a great Confederate memorial was that Stone Mountain be carved into a monument of architectural design. Mr. Borglum's idea, made public in October, 1915, is not to carve the mountain into the form of a monument, but rather to carve upon it a great epic poem of historical figures. He was asked if he would enter a competition to design the monument but he declined, declaring that no great work of art, no masterpiece, was ever secured as the result of a competition. He was open, however, to engagement for the work on a non-competitive basis.

Mr. Borglum's plan is to carve upon the mountain a gigantic frieze, 2,000 feet long and 50 to 100 feet wide, in which shall be

sculptured in high and full relief the great characters of the Confederate States at the period of the War of Secession. These figures on foot and mounted, representing civil life and the different arms of the military service and made on a colossal scale proportionate with the mountain itself, will be represented in action, following the contour of the mountain and moving across its face in the arrangement of two wings of an army. The sculptor says:

"None of the work will be placed upon the mountain. All sculptured work of any kind whatsoever relating to this monument will be cut in the living granite found in place.

"I will also cut into the face of the mountain at its very base, and directly under the central group of Lee and Jackson — but hidden in the forest and invisible from the spectators from the neighboring hills — a huge colonnade of thirteen columns, one for each of the Confederate States. These columns will be cut standing in the face of the base of the mountain, the granite being excavated around and back of them.

"Back of these columns I will create a room sixty feet into the mountain and running the entire length of the colonnade. This room, or great hall, is created for the purpose of including in the great Confederate Memorial the women, the mothers, and sisters, who remained at home and kept the family together.

"The hall will have a face fifty feet high, protected by a forest of oak and pine about seventy feet high, and will have paths and a great stone stairway leading to its entrance. It will be nearly 200 feet in length, and will be called Venable Hall in honor of the family who own the property and whose great generosity in giving this mountain to the Southern cause makes the memorial possible. It will be dedicated to the use of the Daughters of the Confederacy and will become one of their meeting places, as it will also become the safe deposit place for the precious documents bearing upon that great struggle.

"The great hall, with its Colonial facade, will symbolize the Southern home, and such sculptured work as it will have in its great bronze doors will be given entirely to the story — the many stories of the women of the south.

"In front of Venable Hall great woods, including several hundred acres, will be parked with walks and drives, a small lake, and other embellishments harmonizing with the general memorial."

As to the cost of the memorial compared with other monuments, Mr. Borglum says that among the great monuments in America,

probably the most costly is the New York Public Library, Astor, Tilden and Lenox Foundations, which cost approximately $9,000,000. The first memorial to President McKinley cost $600,000, and since then a little over $2,000,000 has been spent for statues and memorials of various sorts in different parts of the country. The Lincoln memorial in Washington, D. C., will cost $2,000,000 for the building and statue, and $500,000 to prepare the ground, with the result, in Mr. Borglum's estimation, of producing "an empty Greek shell with a single bronze figure seated within." He estimates the cost of the Stone Mountain memorial at $2,000,000. It is said that it will take from eight to sixteen years to complete it.

Mr. Borglum's views of the relation of American history to American art are interesting. Referring to the suggestion to cut Stone Mountain into an architectural form he says:

"I believe it would be unwise to recut the entire mountain to meet an architectural design.

"The Egyptians, for instance, would undoubtedly have thrown a hundred thousand workmen upon its side and reshaped it into a monster pyramid, cutting a hundred thousand steps leading up to its top. The Greeks would have terraced its sides and mounted upon its cornices rows upon rows of little statues of their deities.

"It is unthinkable to me that we, a virile modern people born in the free condition of our western life, should lack the courage to deal frankly, honestly, directly with our own problem and without precedent recreate our great in such form as they were, in such design as will be fitting and suitable to the place selected, and in such manner as will make the work itself endure as long as the mountain remains.

"The impressiveness of the adopted plan, the natural grouping of men and horses moving forward with expectancy, represented in all their fitness, will revive all that was best in those heroic days, and I feel the scheme speaks for itself.

"Greece, during her heroic period, following the Persian war, rebuilt the Acropolis, a hill of fissued and ruined stone. She restored its walls, supported them with masonry, built and cut steps to the top and there created temples to her gods unsurpassed for beauty and elegance in the history of art. These temples which we, in imitation, have misunderstood and misused, were created by them to carry upon their walls the story of the passing of their heroes and were dedicated to their gods.

"In its rich and varied history, from the early wanderings and conquests, the discovery of the northern portion of this continent, through the centuries of pioneering, the establishing of an independent nation upon this Western World, down to the great struggle between our brothers of the North and their brothers of the South — no adventure of the Anglo-Saxon people in their 2,000 years of progress and development has brought into action greater sacrifice, nor has nature provided greater men and women to meet that sacrifice than were shown here in this land in the war between the North and the South.

"To preserve to posterity, to our children's children, the form and record of their greatness is the bounden duty of all of us. Stone Mountain offers that opportunity."

NATIONAL PARKS AND MONUMENTS

Complete List

Following is a complete list of the National Parks and National Monuments, together with the dates of their creation, their locations and their areas. Those marked with an asterisk (*) are administered by the Department of the Interior; those marked by a dagger (†) are administered by the Department of Agriculture, and those marked by a double dagger (‡) are maintained by the Department of War:

Date	Name and Location	Acres
1832	* Hot Springs Reservation National Park, Arkansas	912
1872	* Yellowstone National Park, Wyoming, Idaho, Montana	2,142,720
1890	* Sequoia National Park, California	161,597
1890	* General Grant National Park, California	2,536
1890	* Yosemite National Park, California	719,622
1892	* Casa Grande Ruin Reservation, Arizona	480
1899	* Mount Rainier National Park, Washington	207,360
1902	* Platt National Park, Oklahoma	848
1902	* Crater Lake National Park, Oregon	159,360
1903	* Wind Cave National Park, South Dakota	10,522
1904	* Sully's Hill National Park, North Dakota	780
1906	* Mesa Verde National Park, Colorado	48,966
1906	* Devil's Tower National Monument, Wyoming	1,152
1906	* Montezuma Castle National Monument, Arizona	160
1906	* Petrified Forest National Monument, Arizona	25,625
1906	* El Morro National Monument, New Mexico	160
1907	* Chaco Canyon National Monument, New Mexico	20,629
1907	† Cinder Cone National Monument, California	5,120
1907	† Lassen Peak National Monument, California	1,280

Date	Name and Location	Acres
1907	† Gila Cliff Dwellings National Monument, New Mexico	160
1907	† Tonto National Monument, Arizona	640
1908	* John Muir Woods National Monument, California	295
1908	† Grand Canyon National Monument, Arizona	806,400
1908	* Pinnacles National Monument, California	2,080
1908	† Jewel Cave National Monument, South Dakota	1,280
1908	* Lewis and Clark Cavern National Monument, Montana	160
1908	* Tumacacori National Monument, Arizona	10
1908	† Wheeler National Monument, Colorado	300
1908	* Natural Bridges National Monument, Utah	2,740
1909	† Mount Olympus National Monument, Washington	299,370
1909	* Navajo National Monument, Arizona	360
1909	† Oregon Caves National Monument, Oregon	480
1909	* Mukuntuweap National Monument, Utah	15,840
1909	* Shoshone Cavern National Monument, Wyoming	210
1909	* Gran Quivira National Monument, New Mexico	160
1910	* Sitka National Monument, Alaska	57
1910	* Glacier National Park, Montana	981,681
1910	* Rainbow Bridge National Monument, Utah	160
1910	‡ Big Hole Battlefield National Monument, Montana	5
1911	* Colorado National Monument, Colorado	13,883
1911	† Devil's Postpile National Monument, California	800
1913	‡ Cabrillo National Monument, California	1
1914	* Papago Saguaro National Monument, Arizona	2,050
1915	* Rocky Mountain National Park, Colorado	229,062
1915	* Dinosaur National Monument, Utah	80

In the foregoing list the dates agree with those given in the Annual Report of the Secretary of the Interior for the fiscal year ended June 30, 1915, except the following:

Name	Our Date	Secretary's Date
Hot Springs Reservation	1832	1880
Petrified Forest National Monument	1906	1911
Lewis and Clark Cavern National Monument	1908	1911
Natural Bridges National Monument	1908	1909
Navajo National Monument	1909	1912
Mt. Olympus National Monument	1909	1912

The reason for these discrepancies are as follows:

In 1832, the government made the first reservation of four sections of land near the center of the Hot Springs. We have therefore adopted this earliest date as indicating the beginning of the Reservation. Several laws have been enacted since that date

variously affecting the reservation. The date 1880 given by the Secretary of the Interior probably refers to the act of June 26, 1880, entitled "An act for the establishment of titles in Hot Springs and for other purposes."

The Petrified Forest National Monument, originally 60,776 acres, was proclaimed December 8, 1906, the date which we have adopted. By proclamation of July 31, 1911, it was reduced to 25,625 acres.

The Lewis and Clark Cavern National Monument was originally created by presidential proclamation dated May 11, 1908. After this proclamation, it was found that the tract lay within the lands of a grant to the Northern Pacific Railway Co., but the company relinquished its claim upon condition that the tract should always be maintained as a National Monument; whereupon a new proclamation was issued by the President on May 16, 1911.

The Natural Bridges National Monument was created originally by presidential proclamation April 16, 1908, and was enlarged by proclamation of September 25, 1909.

The Navajo National Monument was originally created by proclamation of March 20, 1909, and tentatively contained 600 acres. The area desired to be protected having been surveyed definitely, a new proclamation was issued March 14, 1912, setting aside only 360 acres as being necessary for the purpose in view.

Mount Olympus National Monument was originally proclaimed March 2, 1909, and then contained 608,640 acres. By proclamation of April 17, 1912, it was reduced to 608,480 acres in order to permit certain claimants to land therein to secure title to the land. The Secretary of the Interior therefore gives the date of 1912. By proclamation of May 11, 1915, however, it was further reduced to 299,370 acres, the eliminated lands being added to the Olympic National Forest.

VISITORS TO NATIONAL PARKS

Cost and Economic Value of the Parks and Tourist Travel

During the fiscal year ended June 30, 1915, there was a great increase in the number of visitors to the National Parks and Monuments, compared with the corresponding period ending June

30, 1914, as shown by the following statistics concerning some of the National Parks:

	Year ended June 30	
	1914	*1915*
Yellowstone National Park (Wyo.)	20,250	51,895
Yosemite National Park (Cal.)	15,145	33,452
Sequoia National Park (Cal.)	4,667	7,647
General Grant National Park (Cal.)	3,735	10,523
Mount Rainier National Park (Wash.)	15,038	35,166
Mesa Verde National Park (Colo.)	502	663
Crater Lake National Park (Oreg.)	7,096	11,371
Glacier National Park (Mont.)	14,168	14,265
Rocky Mountain National Park (Colo.)	.....	31,000
Wind Cave National Park (N. Dak.)	3,592	2,817
Platt National Park (Okla.)	30,000	20,000
Sully's Hill National Park (S. Dak.)	500	1,000
Hot Springs Reservation (Ark.)	125,000	115,000
Total	239,693	334,799

It is estimated that during the year ended June 30, 1915, automobiles carried 20,000 and the railroad 92,000 persons to the Grand Canyon, Ariz. — four times as many as the year before.

An idea of the cost of maintaining our National Parks may be had from the following figures for the decade from 1906 to 1915 both inclusive. Those marked with an asterisk (*) were under the Interior Department and those marked with a double dagger (‡) under the War Department:

National Park	Years inclusive	Appropriations		Revenues	
		Appropriated	Expended	Received	Expended
Yellowstone*	1906–1913	$84,000 00	$83,449 19	$116,187 10	$64,789 32
ditto‡	1906–1914	940,000 00	940,000 00	.....	.....
Yosemite*	1906–1915	550,150 00	548,247 02	201,349 87	169,697 41
Mt. Rainier*	1906–1915	114,300 00	113,978 54	52,887 65	35,850 95
ditto‡	1906–1910	200,000 00	200,000 00	.....	.....
Glacier*	1911–1915	334,200 00	333,678 53	14,724 18	10,641 35
Sequoia*	1906–1915	144,400 00	143,682 46	7,354 90	3,751 45
Gen. Grant*	1906–1915	20,000 00	19,889 31	1,647 14	880 15
Crater Lake*	1916–1915	43,895 00	43,648 21	3,325 68	.....
ditto‡	1910–1914	135,000 00	135,000 00	.....	.....
Mesa Verde*	1907–1915	87,000 00	84,978 42	2,930 55	.....
Wind Cave*	1906–1915	24,775 00	24,209 57	5,305 58	3,294 77
Platt*	1906–1915	56,500 00	49,103 21	63,605 71	61,244 12
Hot Springs*	1906–1915	8,935 00	8,935 00	411,132 05	350,023 54
Rocky Mountain*	1915	3,000 00	2,910 00	.....	.....
Totals	.....	$2,746,155 00	$2,731,709 46	$880,450 41	$700,173 06
Revenues expended	.....	.....	700,173 06		
Aggregate expenditures	.....	.....	$3,431,882 52		

The Secretary of the Interior says that leaving out of consideration the cost to visitors of transportation from their homes to the parks, a fair idea of the economic value of tourist travel in four of the larger parks may be obtained by consideration of the financial reports of concessioners, which show gross receipts for past seasons in the following approximate estimates: Yellowstone National Park, in 1912, $1,067,161.34; in 1913, $1,186,811.36; and in 1914, $848,688.44. Yosemite National Park, in 1912, $311,444.32; in 1913, $359,481.45; and in 1914, $334,914.32. Glacier National Park, in 1913, $161,510.87, and in 1914, $155,716.14. Mount Rainier National Park, in 1912, $56,735.93; in 1913, $66,942.76, and in 1914, $61,078.08.

Financial reports of concessioners in the parks for the season of 1915 had not been received in the Department of the Interior at the time of the Secretary's annual report to Congress dated Nov. 20, 1915, but in view of the tourist travel to the far west initiated by the expositions held in California, there is probably a marked increase in gross receipts by National Park concessioners and also in the number of visitors to the Parks during the twelve months beginning July 1, 1915, and current at the present writing.

Secretary Lane, in estimating the value of tourist travel in 1915 stimulated by the National Parks and Monuments and the Panama-Pacific Exposition in San Francisco, says that the "traffic men of the railroads estimate that this year (1915) more than $100,000,000 usually spent in European travel was divided among the railroads, hotels and their supporting enterprises in this country."

NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

Federal Legislation to Unify Administration of National Parks and Monuments

In the summer of 1910 the President of this Society conferred with Hon. Richard A. Ballinger, Secretary of the Interior, as to the desirability of legislation to unify the administration of the National Parks and National Monuments, and in November of the same year President Taft expressed to our committee the view that a more systematic method should be devised for the management of these various national possessions. (See our Annual

Report for 1911, pages 196–200.) The American Civic Association also actively advocated the service. Since that time the idea of a National Park Service has been growing in favor, both with the Department of the Interior and the public, and efforts have been made to secure the necessary legislation, but without success.

There are two reasons of primary importance for the coordination of the administration of these parks and monuments. One distinction between a National Park and a National Monument, as we have explained in former years, is that a National Park is established by act of Congress, while a National Monument is established by proclamation by the President. A National Park cannot be changed except by act of Congress, but a National Monument can be changed or abolished by presidential proclamation. Another distinction, less clearly defined, however, is that National Parks are generally large reservations made chiefly on account of their natural scenery; while the National Monuments are generally smaller and are created mainly on account of their scientific and archæological interest. But this distinction breaks down in such cases as Lassen Peak and Mount Rainier, the former being a National Monument and the latter a National Park. Still another difference between the two classes is that all National Parks are administered by the Department of the Interior; while some National Monuments are under the jurisdiction of that Department, some under the Department of Agriculture and some under the Department of War.

The diversity of jurisdiction last above mentioned is one of the leading reasons for unifying the administration under a single National Park Service.

Another reason is that during the past two years public attention has been attracted to our National Parks and Monuments as never before, and the opportunity is immediate for further developing interest in these wonder-lands within our national boundaries and cultivating the patriotic desire to "see America first." During the past year, owing no doubt in large measure to the inhibition of foreign travel by reason of the European war and the attraction of the Panama-Pacific Exposition at San Francisco, the number of visitors to thirteen parks which have been taken for illustration (see page 378 preceding) increased more than 50 per

cent in 1915 over 1914. This is a movement in the right direction and the current so auspiciously started can readily be increased.

The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society desires to compliment the Department of the Interior for the increasingly good work which it has been doing in the direction of supplying information to the public and facilitating access to and enjoyment of these fascinating natural possessions. The Society knows from a fresh reconnoissance of the the principal National Parks by its officers in 1915, and from familiar contact with tourists of all kinds, the delight and wonder experienced by them at the "discovery" by them of these extraordinary places in our country. It also knows how much the Department of the Interior has done to promote this enjoyment.

But, excellent as the administration of the National Parks and Monuments is, it is susceptible of great improvement under a specially organized National Park Service, adequately equipped for the great task which the care of the National Parks and Monuments imposes. A few years ago the National Parks and Monuments were what might be called an insignificant "side show" so far as government administration and popular attention were concerned. Now, they have become a factor of great significance in our national life. They can no longer be treated as a "side show," to be run by a few clerks and superintendents. They require a highly organized and competent service and systematic, unified administration.

With a view to the establishment of such a service, the Hon. William Kent of California introduced in the House of Representatives on January 11, 1916, "A bill to establish a National Park Service" (H. R. 8668). This bill has been actively advocated by the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, the American Civic Association, and other organizations as well as many representative citizens. The text of the bill is as follows:

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled,

That there is hereby established in the Department of the Interior a service to be called the National Park Service, which shall be under the charge of a director who shall be appointed by

the Secretary, and there shall be in said service such assistants and other employees as the Secretary of the Interior shall deem necessary.

Sec. 2. That the director shall, under the direction of the Secretary of the Interior, have the supervision, management. and control of the several national parks, national monuments, the Hot Springs Reservation in the State of Arkansas, and such other national parks, national monuments, and reservations of like character as may hereafter be created or authorized by Congress.

Sec. 3. That the Secretary of the Interior shall make and publish such rules and regulations as he may deem necessary or proper for the use and management of such parks, monuments, and reservations as are hereby or may hereafter be placed under the jurisdiction of the National Park Service, and any violation of any of the rules and regulations authorized by this act shall be punished as provided for in section fifty of the act entitled "An act to codify and amend the penal laws of the United States," approved March fourth, nineteen hundred and nine, as amended by section six of the act of June twenty-fifth, nineteen hundred and ten (Thirty-sixth United States Statutes at Large, page eight hundred and fifty-seven). He may also, upon terms and conditions to be fixed by him, sell or dispose of timber in those cases where cutting of such timber is requisite for properly controlling the attacks of insects or disease or of otherwise conserving the scenery or the natural or historic objects in any park, monument, or other reservation; grant privileges, leases, and permits for the use of land, but only for the accommodation of visitors in the various parks, monuments, or other reservations herein provided for, but for periods not exceeding twenty years, and that no natural curiosities, wonders, or objects of interest shall be leased, rented, or granted to anyone on such terms as to interfere with free access to them by the public. It is further provided that in the granting of leases and concessions and in the general management and development of said parks, monuments and reservations, no action unless specifically provided for by future enactment of Congress shall be detrimental to the fundamental object of these aforesaid parks, monuments, and reservations, which object is to conserve the scenery and the natural and historic objects therein and to provide for the enjoyment of said scenery and objects by the public in any manner and by any means that will leave them unimpaired for the enjoyment of future generations. The fund derived from such sales, leases, permits, and privileges shall be deposited in the Treasury as a general fund, to be expended by the director, under the supervision of the Secretary of the Interior, in the administration, main-

tenance, and improvements of the parks, monuments, and reservations herein provided for.

Sec. 4. That the expenses incident to the establishment of such National Park Service shall be met out of funds allotted to the Interior Department for similar purposes and shall be submitted in the Book of Estimates furnished to the House of Representatives by the Department of the Interior.

Sec. 5. That all acts or parts of acts inconsistent herewith are hereby repealed.

The bill was referred to the Committee on Public Lands and is pending in Congress at the present writing.

This bill could hardly have been introduced under more felicitous auspices, for Congressman Kent's public spirit has already been attested by his gift of the Muir Woods National Monument on Mount Tamalpais near San Francisco, Cal., to the United States in 1908, as a memorial of John Muir.

PUBLICATIONS ABOUT NATIONAL PARKS

Glimpses of Ten National Parks

During the past year the Department of the Interior has developed still further its liberal policy of educational publicity about the National Parks and Monuments and has added several valuable publications to the list which we printed in our last Annual Report at pages 286–288. Among the new publications is a 40-page pamphlet entitled "Glimpses of our National Parks" from the able pen of Mr. Robert Sterling Yard, formerly editor-in-chief of the Century Magazine, of New York, and now in the Office of National Parks of the Department of the Interior at Washington. This pamphlet contains brief descriptions of

Rocky Mountain National Park, Colorado,
Mesa Verde National Park, Colorado,
Yellowstone National Park, Wyoming, etc.,
Glacier National Park, Montana,
Mount Rainier National Park, Washington,
Crater Lake National Park, Oregon,
Yosemite National Park, California,
Sequoia National Park, California,
General Grant National Park, California,
Hot Springs Reservation, Arkansas, and
Grand Canyon National Monument, Arizona.

These brief descriptions convey such a good idea of the attractions of these parks that with the courteous permission of the author and the Department of the Interior, we reproduce the pamphlet in Appendix G of this Report.

List of Publications

Following is a revised list of publications issued by the United States Government concerning the National Parks and National Monuments. Some of them are free and some are sold at nominal prices, as stated. All the general information pamphlets contain data in regard to hotels, camps, principal points of interest, rules and regulations, also lists of books and magazine articles (not printed by the government) concerning the National Parks and Monuments in general and the parks particularly referred to in each pamphlet respectively. There is also a small outline map in each general information pamphlet.

* For publications marked thus, address the Secretary of the Interior, Washington, D. C.

** For these, address the United States Geological Survey, Washington, D. C.

§ For these, address the Superintendent of Documents, Government Printing Office, Washington, D. C.

For these, address the Bureau of American Ethnology, Washington, D. C.

Remittances should be in cash or money order.

The Parks in General

"Glimpses of Our National Parks," by Robert Sterling Yard; 38 pp.; free.*

"Proceedings of the National Park Conference held at Yellowstone National Park, September 11 and 12, 1911"; 210 pp.; 15 cents.§

"Proceedings of the National Park Conference held at Yosemite National Park, October 14, 15 and 16, 1912; 146 pp.; 15 cents.§

"Annual Report of the General Superintendent and Landscape Engineer of National Parks"; 32 pp.; free.*

"Report on Sully's Hill Park, Casa Grande Ruin, the Muir Woods, Petrified Forest, and other National Monuments, including List of Bird Reserves"; 66 pp.; free.*

Casa Grande Ruin Reservation

"Casa Grande Ruin, Arizona: General Information," being an abstract of a detailed report by J. W. Fewkes; 32 pp.; free.*

"Report on Sully's Hill Park, Casa Grande Ruin, the Muir Woods, Petrified Forest and Other National Monuments, including List of Bird Reserves"; 66 pp.; free.*

Crater Lake National Park

"The Crater Lake National Park: General Information"; 18 pp.; free.*

"Annual Report of the Superintendent of Crater Lake National Park"; 18 pp.; free.*

"Geological History of Crater Lake," by J. S. Diller; 32 pp., including 28 illustrations; 10 cents.§

Panoramic View of Crater Lake National Park, 16½ x 18 inches; 25 cents.*

Map of Crater Lake National Park, 13¾ x 18¾ inches; 10 cents.**

Glacier National Park

"The Glacier National Park: General Information"; 36 pp.; free.*

"Annual Report of the Supervisor of Glacier National Park"; 22 pp.; free.*

"Origin of the Scenic Features of Glacier National Park," by M. R. Campbell; 42 pp., including 25 illustrations; 15 cents.§

"Glaciers of Glacier National Park," by W. C. Alden; 48 pp., including 30 illustrations; 15 cents.§

"Some Lakes of Glacier National Park," by M. J. Elrod; 32 pp., including 19 illustrations; 10 cents.§

"Glacier National Park: A Popular Guide to its Geology and Scenery," by M. R. Campbell (Bulletin 600, U. S. Geological Survey); 54 pp., 13 plates, including map; 30 cents.§

Panoramic View of Glacier National Park, 18½ x 21 inches; 25 cents.*

Topographic Map of Glacier National Park, 32 x 28½ inches; 40 cents.**

Hot Springs Reservation

"The Hot Springs of Arkansas: General Information"; 8 pp.; free.*

"Analyses of the Waters of the Hot Springs of Arkansas," by J. K. Haywood; and Geological Sketch of Hot Springs, Ark., by Walter Harvey Weed; 56 pp.; 10 cents.§

"Annual Report of the Superintendent of the Hot Springs Reservation"; 32 pp.; free.*

Mesa Verde National Park

"The Mesa Verde National Park: General Information"; 32 pp.; free.*

"Annual Report of the Superintendent of the Mesa Verde National Park"; 14 pp.; free.*

"Antiquities of the Mesa Verde National Park; Spruce Tree House," by J. W. Fewkes (Bulletin 41, Bureau of American Ethnology); 57 pp.; illustrated; free.#

"Antiquities of the Mesa Verde National Park: Cliff Palace," by J. W. Fewkes (Bulletin 51, Bureau of American Ethnology); 82 pp., illustrated.#

"Report on Ancient Ruins in Southwestern Colorado, Examined during the Summers of 1875 and 1876," by William H. Holmes (Geological and Geographical Survey of the Territories. Hayden. Tenth Report, 1876; pp. 381 to 408, illustrated); cloth; $1.80.§

Map of Mesa Verde National Park, 43 x 28 inches; 40 cents.**

Mount Rainier National Park

"The Mount Rainier National Park: General Information"; 38 pp.; free.*

"Annual Report of the Supervisor of Mount Rainier National Park"; 22 pp.; free.*

"Mount Rainier and its Glaciers," by F. E. Matthes; 48 pp., including 25 illustrations; 15 cents.§

"Forests of Mount Rainier National Park," by J. F. Allen; 32 pp., including 27 illustrations; 20 cents.§

"Features of the Flora of Mount Rainier National Park," by J. B. Flett; 50 pp., including 38 illustrations; 25 cents.§

Panoramic View of Mount Rainier National Park, 19 x 20 inches; 25 cents.§

Map of Mount Rainier National Park, 20 x 18¾ inches; 10 cents.**

Platt National Park

"Annual Report of the Superintendent of the Platt National Park"; 16 pp.; free.*

Rocky Mountain National Park

"Annual Report of the Acting Supervisor of the Rocky Mountain National Park"; 22 pp.; free.*

Sequoia and General Grant National Parks

"The Sequoia and General Grant National Parks: General Information"; 40 pp.; free.*

"Annual Report of the Acting Superintendent of the Sequoia and General Grant National Parks"; 24 pp.; free.*

"The Secret of the Big Trees," by Ellsworth Huntington; 24 pp., including 14 illustrations; 5 cents.§

"Forests of Yosemite, Sequoia and General Grant National Parks," by C. L. Hill; 40 pp., including 20 illustrations; 20 cents.§

Tehipite and Kaweah Atlas Sheets of the U. S. Geological Survey, two maps, 10 cents each.**

Wind Cave National Park

"The Wind Cave National Park: General Information"; 12 pp.; free.*

"Annual Report of the Supervisor of the Wind Cave National Park"; 16 pp.; free.*

Yellowstone National Park

"The Yellowstone National Park: General Information"; 70 pp.; free.*

"Annual Report of the Superintendent of the Yellowstone National Park"; 40 pp.; free.*

"Geological History of Yellowstone National Park," by Arnold Hague; 24 pp., including 10 illustrations; 10 cents.§

"Geysers," by Walter Harvey Weed; 32 pp., including 23 illustrations; 10 cents.§

"Fossil Forests of the Yellowstone National Park," by F. H. Knowlton; 32 pp., including 15 illustrations; 10 cents.§

Panoramic View of Yellowstone National Park, 18 x 21 inches; 25 cents.§

Map of Yellowstone National Park, 28½ x 32 inches; 40 cents.**

YOSEMITE NATIONAL PARK

"The Yosemite National Park: General Information"; 36 pp.; free.*

"Annual Report of the Superintendent of Yosemite National Park"; 36 pp.; free.*

"Sketch of Yosemite National Park and an Account of the Origin of Yosemite and Hetch Hetchy Valleys," by F. E. Matthes; 48 pp., including 24 illustrations; 10 cents.§

"The Secret of the Big Trees," by Ellsworth Huntington; 24 pp., including 14 illustrations; 5 cents.§

"Forests of Yosemite, Sequoia and General Grant National Parks," by C. L. Hill; 40 pp., including 20 illustrations; 20 cents.§

Panoramic View of Yosemite National Park, 18½ x 18 inches; 25 cents.§

ROCKY MOUNTAIN NATIONAL PARK, COL.

It will be observed from the list on page 376 than one new National Park and one new National Monument were created in 1915. The Rocky Mountain National Park, created by act of Congress which became effective January 26, 1915, was briefly mentioned in our last Annual Report but at that time we had few particulars about it. The park was formally dedicated on September 4, 1915, on which occasion addresses were delivered by Hon. Stephen T. Mather, Assistant Secretary of the Interior, Hon. George A. Carlson, Governor of Colorado, Mr. F. O. Stanley of Boston, Mass., and others. Messages were read from President Wilson and Hon. Franklin K. Lane, Secretary of the Interior. The park is located in Grand, Boulder and Larimer counties, Colorado, about 70 miles northwest of Denver and includes 43 mountain

peaks over 10,000 feet high. The highest is Long's Peak, which reaches an altitude of 14,255 feet. Following is a list of the peaks with their altitudes:

	Feet		*Feet*
Long's Peak	14,255	Andrew's Peak	12,564
Mount Meeker	13,811	Mount Dunraven	12,548
Chief's Head	13,579	Specimen Mountain	12,482
Hague's Peak	13,554	Mount Chapin	12,458
Mount Fairchild	13,502	Tanima Peak	12,417
Mount Ypsilon	13,500	Flat Top Mountain	12,364
Pagoda Mount	13,491	Snow Drift Peak	12,280
Mummy Mount	13,413	Nakai Peak	12,221
Storm Peak	13,335	Mount Adams	12,215
Mount Alice	13,310	Mount Craig	12,005
Lady Washington	13,267	Battle Mountain	11,930
McHenry Mount	13,200	Mount Dickinson	11,874
Mount Copeland	13,176	Meadow Mountain	11,634
Taylor Peak	13,150	Bighorn Mountain	11,473
Mount Chiquita	13,052	Mount Patterson	11,323
Mount Julian	12,928	Mount Tileston	11,244
Stone's Peak	12,915	Estes Cone	11,017
Hallett Mountain	12,715	Nisa Mountain	10,791
Terra Toma Peak	12,686	Lookout Mountain	10,744
Mahona Peak	12,629	Mount Enentah	10,737
Thatchtop	12,600	McGregor Mountain	10,482
Mount Ida	12,600		

The park contains over 100 lakes, many of which are at an altitude of 10,000 feet or more, and eight of them have been stocked with fish. There are five notable glaciers, namely, the Hallett, altitude 13,000 feet; Sprague, altitude 12,000 feet; Tyndall, 12,000 feet; Andrews, 11,750 feet; and Taylor, 12,500 feet. The animal life includes deer, elk, bear, Big Horn sheep, mountain lions and beaver. Game birds are scarce.

The park is accessible at numerous points on the eastern and western boundaries by means of trails which have been in existence for a number of years. The most central point from which the public can enter the park is a small village called Estes Park* located about 3 miles from the nearest park boundary and approx-

* The statement in some newspapers that Estes National Park was dedicated is erroneous. There is no Estes National Park. Estes Park is a small village with many hotels at the foot of the mountains and may be regarded as the gateway of Rocky Mountain National Park, but is not a part of it.

imately 7½ miles from the main entrance where the Fall River road enters the park. The nearest railroad is 29½ miles from the main entrance. The railroad stations nearest to Estes Park (where the supervisor's office is located) are: Lyons, Col., 22 miles; Loveland, Col., 33 miles; Fort Collins, Col., 46 miles, and Boulder, Col., 40 miles. During the tourist season, automobile stages run from those stations to Estes Park at special rates.

Further particulars concerning Rocky Mountain National Park will be found in Appendix G of this Report. (See also plates 73, 74 and 75.)

DINOSAUR NATIONAL MONUMENT, UTAH, CREATED

The Dinosaur National Monument was established by presidential proclamation date October 4, 1915.

It consists of 80 acres lying 15 miles northeast of Vernal, Utah, in the Uinta Basin, and is regarded as the most remarkable fossil field in the world. The existence of fossil bones in the ground in this region had been known to the neighbors for years, as the settlers had plowed them up in their fields and prospectors had picked them up; but the significance of these specimens was revealed by Prof. Earl B. Douglass of the Carnegie Museum at Pittsburgh, Penn., who is thereby credited with their "discovery." Having secured permission from the Secretary of the Interior, Prof. Douglass began his exploration work in 1909, and continued with little success until one day he found a bone protruding from the ground and bleached with age. Excavation at the point brought to light one bone after another, until he had the skeleton of a Dinosaur, complete to the tip of its tail. This was the first time that the tail of a Dinosaur had been found complete. More recently he discovered a complete skull.

Since his first discoveries, Prof. Douglass has been working with a large force of men and at an expense of from $25,000 to $50,000 under the auspices of the Carnegie Museum. At first, it was necessary to transport the bones by wagon 50 miles to the nearest railroad, but now railroad tracks have been laid to the quarry. The fossil bones are removed with all the precautions known to modern paleontologists. The quarry is carefully surveyed and

charted. The rock is chiseled from the bones in thin layers with the utmost care and with great difficulty, as the bones are often in a confused heap. While the work of excavating progresses, each bone is painted brown, so that it cannot be mistaken by a workman for a rock. After a bone is uncovered, it is covered with plaster of paris to prevent its being broken. Everything is done under the personal observation of Prof. Douglass, who lives with his family in a cabin by the quarry.

The largest Brontosaurus known to science found by Prof. Douglass, has been named the *Brontosaurus louisae* in honor of Mrs. Andrew Carnegie. Mr. Arthur Chapman, in an article in the Scientific American for December 24, 1915, says:

"Two years were consumed in removing the bones of this one monster from the rock. It was necessary to transport the bones fifty miles by wagon before they could be shipped by rail. It was necessary to build a railroad track to the quarry in order to get the pieces to the wagons. The bones of the Brontosaurus were found undisturbed. A deep cut was made in the solid rock at the side of the remains, and the stone was quarried away in blocks until the complete skeleton was outlined in the face of the quarry. As it lay exposed in the face of the quarry, the skeleton of this monster measured 85 feet in length and 16½ feet in height. Probably it weighed in life fully 20 tons. Compared with such an animal the largest elephant would be as a dog to a horse.

"According to the theory advanced by most scientists who have visited this wonderful spot, many Dinosaurs and other prehistoric animals must have floated down some ancient river, from a source unknown, and become imbedded in a sandbar. There they lay for countless years until they were covered to a great depth in the sand. Then came a seismic upheaval which forced the sand bed among the mountain tops."

There are many other places in Utah, Colorado and Wyoming where fossils have been found in great numbers, but this quarry in Utah, where the bones of countless animals have been uncovered, and where evidently many more are to be found, is given the unique distinction of being conserved as a National monument.

On January 15, 1916, Dr. George Otis Smith, Director of the United States Geological Survey, wrote to Hon. Stephen T. Mather, Assistant Secretary of the Interior, concerning the geology of Dinosaur National Monument as follows:

"Concerning the geology of the region and the distribution of fossils therein the Survey has only casual or incidental information, since the geologists passing through that region have not been instructed to make a particular investigation of the bone-bearing reef. From their accounts, however, it seems probable that skeletons are comparatively rare in the formation and region and that although, beneath the ridges and mesas far back from the outcrop, there may lie other rich pockets, the particular pocket now under exploitation by the Carnegie Museum is the only one known in which these remarkable monsters are found not only in complete skeletons but in considerable numbers. It seems that, at this particular point, there was a mudhole or wallow in which numbers of these wonderful creatures were at last assembled and buried. In other words, the Dinosaur National Monument marks an unrivalled deposit of extraordinary paleontological interest.

"An examination of the map of Colorado seems to warrant the conclusion that the so-called Moffett road is destined to be extended westward into Utah for the commercial and agricultural development of that corner of the State. The surveys for the projected route are said to follow the Green River Valley, the line for the roadbed being located within a quarter of a mile of the fossiliferous reef. The building of a railroad through here would make it possible that the Dinosaur Monument should, if it is not previously despoiled, become in fact a real monument of great educational and paleontological interest within easy access to the tourist. One can conceive of the impressiveness and instructiveness to the tourist of seeing partly uncovered and, in some cases, protruding from the surfaces and edges of the strata the bones and skeletons of the monsters, lying where they were buried many millions of years ago in deposits of mud and sand which now are mere strata beneath thousands of feet of other beds from which the mountains and mesas of the region have been carved. There is, therefore, reason for the perpetuation of the Dinosaur Monument as a fact rather than a name."

POWELL MEMORIAL AT GRAND CANYON, ARIZONA

In our Annual Report for 1915, at pages 285–286, we gave the inscription on a tablet which was then at El Tovar Hotel at the Grand Canyon, ready to be erected to the memory of Major John Wesley Powell and his fellow explorers of the Grand Canyon in 1869 and 1872. Since last summer the Department of the Interior has completed the memorial and erected the tablet upon it.

The memorial is on Sentinel Point, a promontory south of the hotel, commanding a superb view of the Granite Gorge and the Colorado river below traversed by the pioneers whose names are on the monument. The memorial consists of a rectangular base, 21 by 28 feet in size, with fifteen steps leading from the west up to a platform upon which is a stone altar. The whole is built of weathered limestone from the neighborhood. The general effect is unobtrusive, natural and appropriate. A few small, gnarled trees grow close by, but do not obstruct the view. The structure stands back from the edge of the rim sufficiently to permit visitors in considerable numbers to group themselves in front.

The memorial was planned at the international Geological Congress of 1904 in recognition of Major Powell's distinguished services as director of the United States Geological Survey. In March, 1909, Congress appropriated $5,000 for the purpose, " in recognition of his distinguished service as a soldier, explorer and administrator of government scientific work." Dr. H. W. Holmes chose the site.

The original plan was to make the memorial a Roman chair facing the canyon. In the spring of 1915 Secretary of the Interior Lane substituted an altar for the chair, and Mr. Mark Daniels, then General Superintendent and Landscape Engineer of National Parks, designed the structure as it was eventually built. Mr. Walter Ward, engineer of the Reclamation Service, found the rock, had it hewn and built the memorial within the small appropriation.

LASSEN PEAK, CAL., AGAIN IN ERUPTION

The eruptions of Mount Lassen, in Lassen Peak National Monument, Cal., which began in 1914, were continued in 1915, the most violent outbursts occurring on May 20 and 22. On those dates, a river of mud was blown out of the north side of the crater and down Hat creek, doing considerable damage to government and private property. In view of this continued activity of Mt. Lassen and the scientific as well as practical interest attaching to it, it was made the subject of informal cooperative study by the officers of the Lassen National Forest, within which the monument is located, and the United States Geological Survey. One

question to which the attention of the scientists was directed was the causes of this explosion. Two theories were entertained; one was that it was caused by a cloudburst, precipitating rain down upon the molten lava in the crater, and the other was that the melting of the snow on the peak with consequent flowing of water into the crater, caused the accumulation of steam which blew a river of mud out of the mountain. Mr. J. S. Diller, government geologist, was inclined toward the melted snow theory, being of the opinion that the bright glow reported as appearing on the clouds of smoke and steam over the crater was a reflection of the red-hot matter uncovered by the eruption, indicating that the volcano was in a more or less dangerous mood. Investigations during the summer confirmed the melted snow theory.

Although it is possible that the volcano is simply conserving its energy for another outbreak, the indications are, according to the government volcanogist on the ground, that no further eruptions are likely to occur, at least until the spring of 1916 when another influx of snow water may clause a slight disturbance.

Authentic reports of the damage done by the eruptions of May, 1915, show that early accounts were greatly exaggerated. Forest rangers who have made a careful survey of the neighborhood of the volcano and have made several ascents to the rim of the crater, report that the total extent of Government land rendered useless by mud and lava is somewhat less than 4,000 acres, and that of the privately owned land rendered useless less than 1,000 acres, comprising all told the grazing range of about 220 cattle. In addition, by reason of temporary injury to other areas, range has had to be provided for about 800 cattle which were grazed near the mountain. Inasmuch as some 12,000 cattle and 30,000 sheep are grazed in the Lassen Forest every year, this curtailment of the range, according to the Forest Service, is almost negligible.

The forest officers on the ground estimate that the timber destroyed by the eruption amounted to about 10,000,000 board feet. Photographs taken by one of the rangers who were detailed to make observations show trees several feet in diameter and 150 feet tall lying on the mountainside, where they were snapped off like toothpicks. A boulder as big as a freight car is among the debris that was carried for several miles down the mountain by the mud flow.

THE HETCH HETCHY VALLEY CONTROVERSY

The Hetch Hetchy Valley, through which flows the Tuolumne river, is one of the two principal valleys of the Yosemite National Park, California, the other being the Yosemite Valley. In former Annual Reports we have recounted the persistent and finally successful efforts of the city of San Francisco to secure the right to dam and flood the Hetch Hetchy Valley on the ground that it was needed for a municipal water supply, and the earnest opposition on the ground that it would mar the beauty of one of the great scenic valleys of a famous National Park, that the necessary municipal water supply was obtainable from other sources, and that the project appeared to be one for commercial water power development under the guise of a municipal water-supply.

The American people at large having lost their side of the fight, the controversy has now become a local one with phases of no little interest to the general public. The New York Times of January 9, 1916, referring to the opposition in which that paper, this Society and many other organizations participated, says editorially:

"The Times and many public-spirited associations of men and women were not listened to. The lie about San Francisco's necessity was believed. It is now impudently admitted. Speaking of certain plans of the Mayor of San Francisco, the Chronicle of that city says:

"'It is not proposed to bring the Hetch Hetchy waters to the city at all. Some "future generation" may do so, but those now alive have no means of knowing what future generations may do. At any rate, the Hetch Hetchy as a source of water supply is to be dismissed from consideration.'

"In short, the Mayor proposes to build a power plant in the Sierras for a municipal railway with $15,000,000 of Hetch Hetchy bonds voted and issued to provide for perishing San Francisco's water supply."

Under date of January 11, 1916, the Hon. James D. Phelan of San Francisco, who was Mayor of that city during several years of the Hetch Hetchy agitation and one of the most ardent advocates of the project, and now United States Senator, wrote to the New York Times a letter which was published in that paper Jan-

uary 14. In this letter, which is over a column long, Senator Phelan denies that San Francisco has abandoned the idea of bringing water from Hetch Hetchy. He says that the city has voted $46,000,000 for the purpose; that it has spent $1,500,000 already upon the project; that a diverting tunnel is nearly completed for turning aside the waters of the Tuolumne river in the valley at the dam-site so that the dam can be built; and that as the Hetch Hetchy water could not be brought to the city for seven years, the Mayor of San Francisco desired to purchase the existing water plant of the Spring Valley Water Company to be developed to meet necessary present needs and in time to be used in conjunction with the Hetch Hetchy supply; but that the people were so impressed with the idea that the purchase of the Spring Valley plant would delay the Hetch Hetchy development that they voted it down. Replying to the intimation that the real purpose of the city was not to acquire a water supply but to acquire a hydro-electric power plant, Senator Phelan says:

"No thought of power development was entertained until January, 1912. At the hearing in Washington before Hon. Walter Fisher, then Secretary of the Interior, Mayor Rolph was asked, in my presence, if the city intended to develop power. He told the Secretary, in answer to his question, that no consideration had been given to the subject, whereupon the Secretary told him that he had better consider it at once, because if the city had no intention of developing hydro-electric energy, the Department of the Interior would not permit it to lie fallow, but that the power grant would be given to some one else. The Mayor asked for twenty-four hours to consider it, and at a conference held that night by the California delegation it was determined to assure the Secretary that with the development of water the city of San Francisco would also undertake the development of electricity for the supply of the city and the irrigation districts, which was finally included in the bill."

On January 24, 1916, the San Francisco Chronicle, referring to the "curious mix-up in the east about our Hetch Hetchy enterprise," recalls the fact that that paper is in favor of bringing the Hetch Hetchy water to the city and says that the bonds for carrying out the project were voted quite a number of years ago. It then continues:

"But our city authorities, under the pretense of securing a water supply, are spending money voted for water for the development of a power plant. They were also last year strenuously urging the people to purchase the Spring Valley property at a price believed to be at least $10,000,000 more than a fair valuation. And as a reason for that purchase and at that price City and County Attorney Percy V. Long in a public address in this city used the following language:

"'We are not ripe for the development of Hetch Hetchy. Let this generation buy the Spring Valley and the next generation will take care of the Hetch Hetchy project.'

"Attorney Long used that language or its equivalent in all his arguments for the purchase, and neither the Mayor nor any other city official ever disavowed him.

"Neither did former Mayor Phelan, who was in the city during that bond campaign, and at least by his silence, if no other way, approved the abandonment for this generation of the Hetch Hetchy source as a water supply and using the money voted for water to build a power plant.

"From that time to this the Chronicle has been constantly striving — thus far without success — to extort from the administration a financial statement showing how the city could, under its debt limitation, raise the money to buy Spring Valley and develop Hetch Hetchy, and if it did not propose to develop a water supply by what authority it was using the money voted for water to build a power plant, and also an estimate of the probable net revenue from the power plant if built."

If the people of San Francisco, and particularly advocates of the Hetch Hetchy project, cannot agree among themselves on the facts and the interpretation thereof, the opponents of the taking of the Hetch Hetchy Valley may possibly be pardoned if they remain unreconciled to the issue.

SPANISH DIGGINGS, WYO.

Proposed National Park

During August, 1915, Mr. Charles H. Robinson of Bloomington, Ill., had permission from the Department of the Interior to gather archæological specimens on the public domain within the so-called Spanish Diggings country, located east of the Platte river in Converse, Niobrara, Platte and Goshen counties, Wyoming, one-half of his specimens to be deposited permanently in

the McLean county (Ill.) Historical Society Museum at Bloomington and one-half in the Illinois State Natural Historical Museum at Springfield, Ill.

On account of the interest which has developed in the region, Gov. John B. Kendrick of Wyoming has petitioned the Secretary of the Interior to segregate these prehistoric quarries with a view to the creation of a National Park of 300 square miles embracing them.

The Spanish Diggings are located in the sides of a rugged canyon, thirty miles in length. Although well known among archæologists the prehistoric workings are virtually unknown to the public. Before they become so well known that vandalism will destroy their archæological value, Governor Kendrick hopes to have the area in which they occur designated as a National Park.

Aside from the archæological value which they represent, an interest attaches to the Diggings because Slade, the famous early Western outlaw, and his associates made them a rendezvous and hid much of their plunder there.

Scientists from various institutions, including Amherst College, Yale College and the Smithsonian Institution have visited the old quarries and unearthed many prehistoric implements, but so extensive are the workings that they have been but partly explored.

RITO DE LOS FRIJOLES, N. M.

Proposed National Monument

On August 16, 1915, Judge A. J. Abbott of Santa Fe, N. M., upon recommendation by the United States Forest Service, was appointed custodian of the Rito de los Frijoles and its remarkable prehistoric Tyuonyi. It is believed that the appointment foreshadows the creation of a national monument or park, and eventually good roads and many other improvements. As one of the first steps the ladders and trail into the huge ceremonial cave will be made more accessible.

The Spanish name El Rito de los Frijoles means brook or little creek of the beans. It is a small tributary of the Rio Grande river about 30 miles west of Sante Fe, and about 25 miles north of

the pueblo of Cochiti. It flows through a deep canyon of the same name. In the valley and on the summits of the canyon are tall trees. In this canyon are hundreds of cave rooms, houses and cliff dwellings, of the aborigines, and large numbers of pictographs cut into the living rock. The canyon debouches from the west into the right bank of the White Rock canyon of the Rio Grande, and forms the southern boundary of what has been called Parjarito Park. It is extremely picturesque, and lies in one of the most abundant archæological areas in the United States. It is now reached by carriage either from Santa Fe, or from a nearer railroad station named Espanola.

NATIONAL FORESTS

Lessened Demand for Timber in 1915

The annual report of the United States Forester of the Department of Agriculture, transmitted to Congress in December, 1915, shows that there was a falling off of thirty per cent in the demands for national forest stumpage during the fiscal year of 1915. But although large commercial sales fell off, due to the depressed condition of the lumber market, says the report, the number of sales to settlers, farmers, and small dealers at cost rates nearly doubled in number, while more than 40,000 free timber permits were issued, an increase of 549. The steady increase of this use, the Forester adds, indicates the importance of the National Forests to the communities in which they lie and the stability of the local demand for their products.

The report discusses in detail the work of the Forest Service during the fiscal year ended June 30, 1915, showing a general increase in all forest activities except commercial timber sales. It predicts, however, a larger revenue from all sources for the fiscal year 1916, due to the general improvement in business conditions throughout the country. The total cut from all the National Forests in the year ended June 30, 1915, was 689,000,000 board feet, of which nearly one-fourth went to local residents allowed free use, while out of a total of nearly 11,000 individual sales only 109 involved timber worth more than $1,000.

The timber receipts during the year were somewhat in excess of $1,175,000.

Water power permits taken out for National Forest projects involve a total of 1,261,560 horsepower. Free permits cover 70,628 horsepower and the plants actually constructed or operating June 30, 1915, had an output capacity of 341,276 horsepower, the rentals paying $89,000 during the year.

During the year ended June 30, 1915, the total revenues from the forests were $2,481,469.35, an increase of $43,759.14 over 1914. Of the $5,662,094.13 provided by the regular appropriation for the Forest Service, says the report, $5,281,000 was expended for protection, utilization, and improvements, the cost of protection being increased by an extraordinarily severe fire season which necessitated emergency expenditures that were partly provided for by a deficiency appropriation of $349,243. An additional sum of about $196,000 was spent under the law which permits 10 per cent of the forest receipts to be employed in road development for the public benefit.

The expenditures include, says the report, the protection of resources which as yet cannot be made to bring in cash returns, such as inaccessible timber, as well as those (such as watershed covering and recreational advantages), which yield great general benefits not measurable in money values. In this connection, the report mentions that timber given free to settlers and others, was worth more than $206,000, while that sold under the law at cost was worth $33,000 more than the Government got for it. The revenue also foregone by allowing free use of certain grazing lands is estimated to exceed $120,000, while a moderate charge for privileges that are free would bring at least $100,000 more. All this, says the Forester, has never been entered on the credit side of the Forest Service ledger.

Forest Fires Below the Average for Five Years

Forest fires burned over not quite 300,000 acres of National Forest land in 1915, according to official reports, or less than two acres per thousand. Out of a total of 6,324 fires, 346, or 5½ per cent, did damage to the amount of $100 or more.

The timber loss was 156,000,000 board feet, value at $190,000. Although the season was regarded as one of unusual exposure, owing to delayed fall rains, the loss was materially below the average of the last five years. Over 87 per cent of this loss occurred in the states of Oregon, Washington and Idaho, while more than 72 per cent was in Oregon alone. Besides the timber loss, fires destroyed reproduction, or young tree growth, of an estimated value of $160,000, and $3,407 worth of forage. The loss per fire in 1915 was $60.41, which is $14.03 less than the five-year average, while the cost of fighting each fire was $20.83 less.

Lightning figured as the chief cause of forest fires in 1915, as it does in the average year. Twenty-eight and a half per cent of the fires were due to this cause. Campers caused 18 per cent, which is 2½ per cent higher than the average. Eleven per cent were caused by brush burning. Nearly 11 per cent were of incendiary origin. Railroads were responsible for nearly 9 per cent of the fires in 1915, as against 14½ per cent due to this cause in the average year. The causes of over 15 per cent were unknown. Lumbering operations caused less than 3 per cent.

Government Acquisitions in the Appalachians

The report of the National Forest Reservation Commission for the fiscal year 1915 shows that the Commission has approved the purchase of 1,317,000 acres in the mountains in the east, out of a proposed total of some 6,000,000 acres. Initial difficulties and necessary delays in organizing the work, the report explains, resulted in the lapse of a portion of the original appropriation of $11,000,000 expendable during a five-year period. With the force now built up, it is believed that the policy of purchase can be continued much more economically than if it should become necessary to suspend and later resume the work.

Slightly over $8,000,000 of the $11,000,000 voted by Congress has been actually available. Out of this sum the cost of field surveys, appraisals, searching of land titles, and similar matters have been paid as well as the cost of the land itself. A total of 256,000 acres has been acquired in New Hampshire, 294,000 acres in Virginia, 108,000 acres in West Virginia, 267,000 in

Tennessee, 269,000 in North Carolina, 23,000 in South Carolina, and 96,000 in Georgia. Only a small balance of the appropriation remains available for further purchases. The average price of the land has been $5.22 per acre. The areas bought are located in the higher mountains on the watersheds of the principal navigable streams of the east, with the primary purpose of protecting the navigability of these streams.

AUTOMOBILES AND ROADS IN NATIONAL PARKS

Need for Better Roads and Regulation of Traffic

The coincidence of events which have caused tourist travel to seek attractive places in our own country instead of abroad, with the increased development of automobile locomotion, has had the natural result of an increased demand for the admission of motor cars to the National Parks and Monuments. Prior to 1915, automobiles were admitted to Mount Rainier, Crater Lake, Glacier, Mesa Verde, General Grant, Platt, and Wind Cave National Parks; in Sequoia National Park over the Giant Forest Road; in Yosemite National Park over the Coulterville Road from the Merced Grove of Big Trees into Yosemite Valley, over the Wawona Road leading to the Mariposa Big Tree Grove, and over the Big Oak Flat Road; and in the Yellowstone National Park over a road in the northwestern section of the park not in general use, for the special accommodation of people of Gallatin county, Mont. On August 1, 1915, the generally traveled roads in Yellowstone National Park were also opened to motor-driven vehicles, operated for pleasure purposes only.

The increase in motor traffic in the parks is indicated by the following table of automobile and motorcycle licenses issued during the period from October 21, 1914, to November 17, 1915:

National Park	1914 Automobiles	1914 Motorcycles	1915 Automobiles	1915 Motorcycles
Mount Rainier	1,594	188	3,238	247
Crater Lake	1,107	18	2,015	31
Glacier	267	4	457	26
Sequoia	158	...	330	11
General Grant	392	12	1,584	40
Yosemite	673	...	3,895	...
Wind Cave	11	...	10	...
Mesa Verde	34	4	86	...
Yellowstone	...	...	958	...
Platt	...	...	6	...
	4,236	226	12,579	355

The total receipts by the government from these licenses were $14,243 in 1914 and $42,589 in 1915.

There is no doubt but that the entrance of automobiles into our great scenic reservations stirs up a certain amount of natural resentment on the part of the public for three reasons: First, such an artificial engine as an automobile seems to be out of harmony with picturesque natural surroundings. The saddle-horse, pack animal, and stage-coach are generally conceded to be more picturesque. Second, the roads in the National Parks, being generally dirt roads, are not calculated to withstand the pulverizing traffic of motor cars. The resulting dust and mud reduce or destroy the pleasure of the visitors and the dust is injurious to the health. And third, the use of both automobiles and horse-drawn vehicles is dangerous to life and limb, partly on account of the liability to cause run-aways, partly on account of collisions due to unregulated traffic, and partly on account of accidents due to narrow, steep, winding and soft roads.

The two objections last mentioned can, of course, be remedied, and it seems probable that the first will have to yield to the demands of "modern progress." Indeed, a very plausible argument can be made on the first point on the ground of safety. The writer of these pages has seen a run-away in the Yellowstone National Park, has nearly been killed in a runaway not in a National Park, and knows from experience, observation and interviews the dangers of horse-drawn vehicles. Under certain condi-

tions, a driver cannot control even a two-horse run-away; under other conditions he can. In the Yellowstone case, the two-horse team was brought under control within about half a mile under favorable circumstances, although the evener and whiffletree were smashed and a fatality was imminent. Experienced drivers in the Yellowstone National Park say that it is humanly impossible for a driver to pull down a four-horse or six-horse run-away if the team is sufficiently frightened. And while automobiles are subject to accidents, it is quite probable that in a comparison of vehicles of the two classes, of equally sound construction and with equally skillful drivers, the elimination of the animal element eliminates an element of danger.

Assuming that the horse-drawn vehicle is destined to be superseded, it becomes imperatively necessary to build suitable roads and to regulate the traffic suitably. In two of the National Parks visited by our representatives in the summer of 1915, the Yellowstone and the Yosemite, the needs in these respects were very apparent. The sprinkling carts used in these two parks are only the mildest palliatives. In the Yellowstone Park particularly, half an hour after a road has been sprinkled and after a few coaches have passed over it, the dust is what is popularly termed "frightful." Our representative met one party of friends who were completing a tour around the world and were going to their home in the east by way of the Yellowstone, and they declared that they had encountered nothing so objectionable in their whole trip as the clouds of Yellowstone dust. Nothing could persuade them to visit the park again. Others declared that the dust utterly robbed them of all pleasure. This objection, of course, can be overcome by the construction of suitable roads.

There is also pressing need for the better regulation of automobile traffic. Theoretically it is regulated, but in practice there is either lack or defiance of regulations. In some places in the Yosemite Valley in 1915 it occurred repeatedly that automobiles and horse drawn coaches would meet in narrow roads, or on steep hills and without any automobile warning, so suddenly that both vehicles had to stop until one or the other could manoeuvre to make room for passing. In cases under the observation of our representative, the avoidance of horrible accidents seemed providential and not due to man.

Mr. Cortlandt F. Bishop, writing from Lenox, Mass., under date of December 23, 1915, to a New York newspaper, referring to his visit to the Yosemite in 1915, says:

"My last previous visit to the Yosemite Valley was a quarter of a century ago, and I was surprised to note how little had been done since then to make it more accessible. There is, to be sure, a railway to the edge of the park, which brings it to within a day's journey of San Francisco, and there has been built a road which makes it possible to drive an automobile to the edge of Glacier Point, where the finest view of all is to be had.

"This year the horse has given place to the automobile, and all the roads leading to the valley have been abandoned by horse-drawn stages. Yet not a thing has been done to make them safe for the more modern form of locomotion. The roads are as narrow and winding as ever, and the gradients so steep as to be perilous, whether for ascent or descent. There are at least three main roads leading to the valley. All three of them lead through magnificent forests and mountain scenery of surpassing grandeur. The government demands a fee of $5 for each automobile that enters the park and another dollar for each one that enters the Mariposa Grove of big trees. It has also established time tables and schedules, as well as severe penalties for speeding on the mountain roads. But except on the floor of the valley itself it has done nothing to improve the highways. When I made the trip last month, these mountain roads had been torn to pieces by the heavy motor traffic of the exposition year.

"As the federal reservation does not extend very far from the valley itself it is evident that the cooperation of the state is needed in order to provide access to the park. But in Yosemite, unlike Crater Lake, the government has not taken the first step. California has made wonderful progress in road building these last years, and I doubt not will soon do its part toward rendering Yosemite more accessible."

Speaking of Crater Lake National Park in Oregon, Mr. Bishop writes that he considers it not one of the least remarkable features on the globe. With respect to its roads, he says:

"It is also very inaccessible, as it is some sixty miles from the nearest railroad and the way thither leads over highways that are exceedingly bad. My route was from the south and the road ran for a considerable distance through the lands of the Klamath Indian Agency. I was informed that the federal government is not supposed to take care of these roads; but on entering the park itself I found a very great improvement. As one ascended toward

the rim of the crater, the amelioration continued, and it was very gratifying to note what good progress is being made in the construction of an automobile road which is eventually to go all around the rim and give a drive some forty miles in length within the park boundaries. The difficulties are great, for at this altitude of about 7,000 feet the ground is bare of snow for scarcely three months in the year. But this new road will only partially fulfill its mission, unless the state of Oregon does its share and builds a road that will withstand the traffic from the railway terminal."

Mr. Bishop says that these comments on the automobile roads apply in equal degree to trails and foot paths and to the forms of development which make the Alps and other mountain regions of Europe so attractive to American travelers and draw them away from their native land.

That the Secretary of the Interior realizes the necessity for greater development along these lines is manifest from the sentiments expressed in his last annual report, in which he says:

"There is no reason why this nation should not make its public health and scenic domain as available to all its citizens as Switzerland and Italy make theirs. The aim is to open them thoroughly by road and trail and give access and accommodation to every degree of income. In this belief an effort has been made this year as never before to outfit the parks with new hotels which should make the visitor desire to linger rather than hasten on his journey.

"If Congress will but make the funds available for the construction of roads over which automobiles may travel with safety (for all the parks are now open to motors) and for trails to hunt out the hidden places of beauty and dignity, we may expect that year by year these parks will become a more precious possession of the people, holding them to the further discovery of America and making them still prouder of its resources, aesthetic as well as material."

SCENIC HIGHWAY CONNECTING NATIONAL PARKS

Automobile Camps Along the Route

On September 12, 1915, the United States National Highway Park Association was organized at a meeting held at Mammouth Hot Springs, Wyo., in the Yellowstone National Park, for the purpose of creating a great circular highway system, 3,500 miles long, beginning and ending at Denver, Colo., and connecting several of the principal National Parks and National Monuments.

The meeting was held with the encouragement of Hon. Stephen T. Mather, Assistant Secretary of the Interior, who was present and participated in the discussions. The projected automobile highway will start at Denver and, following a tour of the new Rocky Mountain Park, will go by way of Fort Collins or Loveland to Cheyenne, Wyo.; thence by way of Douglas, Thermopolis and Cody to the Cody entrance of the Yellowstone National Park; out of the Yellowstone Park by way of the Gardiner gateway to Glacier National Park in Montana; thence to Mount Rainier National Park in Washington, the proposed Mount Hood National Park and the Crater Lake National Park in Oregon, the Yosemite and Sequoia National Parks in California; thence by a now established direct route to Salt Lake City, and through Colorado over the Midland trail through Berthoud Pass and traversing the Denver Mountain Park system, come to an end in the capital city of Colorado. Quite apart from the National Parks themselves, this route leads through some of the finest scenery in the western United States.

Assistant Secretary Mather said, in this connection:

"I am so impressed with the automobile camp provided by the city of Denver for automobile tourists that I propose to establish similar government camps in all of the National Parks, including the Rocky Mountain National Park. I want to make these parks accessible to all of the people and I believe that this can be accomplished more by the creation of these camps than anything else. Then I propose to have established at the Rocky Mountain National Park near Denver and in other National Parks close to large centers of population, camps for the use of the hundreds of persons who want to spend their more or less brief vacations in the playgrounds of the country at a very small expense."

LINCOLN HIGHWAY

One of the most extensive highway projects organized in the last few years is the interest of automobile travel is that of the so-called Lincoln Highway, the propaganda for which is being conducted by the Lincoln Highway Association. The officers of that association in 1915 were as follows:

President: Henry B. Joy of Detroit, Mich.
Vice-Presidents: Carl G. Fisher of Indianapolis, Ind., and Roy D. Chapin of Detroit, Mich.
Treasurer: Emory W. Clark of Detroit, Mich.
Secretary: Austin F. Bement of Detroit, Mich.

The association, whose headquarters are in Detroit, Mich., was formed in 1913, not so much to construct as to promote the construction of a chain of highways from the Atlantic coast to the Pacific coast, to be named in honor of President Lincoln. A route 3,330 miles long was laid out, markers erected along a good portion of it designating it as the Lincoln Highway, and efforts made to induce state, county, and municipal governments to improve the roads, hard-surface them, and make them available for automobile traffic. The route runs through New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Iowa, Nebraska, Wyoming, Utah, Nevada and California. The association has no authority to designate roads as belonging to the Lincoln Highway, depending on public sentiment for approval of its action.

As an indication of the interest back of the propaganda, it may be mentioned that the preliminary expenses of investigation, organization, announcement and establishment of the route were $21,701, which were contributed pro rata by Messrs. Carl G. Fisher, of Indianapolis, Ind.; Albert Y. Gowen of Cleveland, Ohio; Roy D. Chapin of Detroit, Mich.; Henry B. Joy of Detroit, Mich.; Frank A. Seiberling of Akron, Ohio, and John N. Willys of Toledo, Ohio. In the first year ending Sept. 15, 1914, $48,373 was spent for salaries, rent, postage, office supplies, office equipment, printing, traveling expenses, telegraph, telephone, etc.; and in the second year, ending Sept. 15, 1915, $28,704 was spent.

As the movement develops, efforts will be made both to beautify unsightly portions of the route and to prevent the disfigurement

of naturally beautiful portions. As an illustration of this activity, the Woman's Civic League of Elkhart, Ind., is endeavoring to secure a city ordinance preventing the placing of sign-boards where they will obscure beauty spots on the road in that vicinity; and the American Institute of Architects and Landscape Engineers has appointed twelve sub-committees which will give advice and cooperate in the scenic improvement of the road. Several towns in Ohio have started building memorial arches over the highway at points where it crosses their city limits, and Mr. B. F. Redman of Salt Lake City, Utah, has offered to contribute the funds for building an arch of granite and iron across the highway at the interstate line between Wyoming and Utah. It is to be hoped that these arches will be artistic and substantial. If suitably built, they could be made monuments bearing historical inscriptions relating to sites and landmarks in their vicinity which would be of great educational value.

JEFFERSON DAVIS HIGHWAY

Manifestly suggested by the Lincoln Highway, another highway route through the southern states, to be called the Jefferson Davis Highway, was proposed at the convention of the Daughters of the Confederacy in San Francisco October 23, 1915. San Diego, Cal., is the contemplated western terminus of the road. The idea of the advocates of the plan is that the county supervisors along the route will build the road.

DANIEL BOONE TRAIL MARKED

In 1915, the marking of the Daniel Boone trail through North Carolina, Tennessee, Kentucky and Virginia was completed by the dedication of a marker at Cumberland Gap, under the auspices of the Daughters of the American Revolution. The work of marking the trail was begun in 1911 at the suggestion of Mrs. Lindsay Patterson of North Carolina, who had heard at her Tennesee grandmother's knee stories of the old wilderness road and of the great-great-grandfather who was murdered while traveling over it with Boone. He lies buried at Cumberland Gap not far from the spot where the Boone monument has been erected, at the junction of the three states of Tennessee, Virginia and Kentucky.

The location of the trail was identified by careful historical and topographical research, aided by information gathered from a connection of the Boone family.

The trail in North Carolina runs from Boone's home on the Yadkin river, near Salisbury, N. C., to Zionville on the Tennessee border. In this stretch are ten markers, each bearing the following inscription:

DANIEL BOONE'S TRAIL,
North Carolina to Kentucky
1769
Marked by North Carolina Daughters
of
American Revolution.

The year 1769 was a middle date chosen from among the many dates between the year 1760, when Boone went on his first hunting trip to Kentucky, and 1775, when, after a treaty with the Indians and the purchase of Kentucky land by Colonel Henderson, Boone led his band of settlers into that region. Similar markers have been placed along the trial in the other states: Following are the locations of the markers:

In North Carolina: 1st, at Boone's home on the Yadkin river; 2d, at Shallow Ford; 3d, at Huntsville; 4th, at Wilkesboro; 5th, at Holman's Ford, where Rebecca Bryan, Boone's wife, once lived; 6th, at Elksville; 7th, at Boone, where his hunting cabin once stood and where his monument now stands; 8th, at Hodge's Gap; 9th, at Graveyard Gap; and 10th, at Zionville on the Tennessee border.

In Tennessee: 1st, one mile from Zionville; 2d, at Shoun's, nine miles north; 3d, at Butler, at junction of Roan creek and Watauga river; 4th, at Elizabethton; 5th, at Watauga, Carter county; 6th, at Austin Springs, Washington county; 7th, at Boone's Tree, Washington county; 8th, at Old Fort, Sullivan county; and 9th, at Kingsport, where Boone gathered his men to start for Kentucky. The 9th is two miles from the Virginia line.

In Virginia: 1st, at Gate City, Scott county, a mile from Moccasin Gap, through which Boone entered Virginia; 2d, at Clinchport on the Clinch river; 3d, at the Natural Tunnel; 4th,

at Duffield; 5th, at Fort Scott, on the boundary of Lee county; 6th, at Jonesville, in Lee county; 7th, at Boone Path Postoffice; and 8th, at the site of Fort Blackmore, an old Colonial fort in Scott county, where the Boone party rested from October, 1773, until March, 1775, while Boone himself was detailed to command a company to protect the border settlements.

In Kentucky: 1st, a few miles from Cumberland Gap on Indian Rock, which was used as a place of defense and signal tower; 2d, on the ford of the Cumberland river at Pineville; 3d, at Flat Lick, Knox county; 4th on the farm of C. V. Wilson near Jarvis' store; 5th, near Tuttle on the Knox and Laurel county line; 6th, at Fariston, Laurel county; 7th, on a boulder on which Boone's name had been cut, found among the remains of an old fort near East Bernstadt and place in a churchyard; 8th, near Livingston, in Rockcastle county; 9th, at Boone's Hollow, near Brush creek; 10th, at Roundstone Station; 11th, at Boone's Gap; 12th, at Berea, Madison county; 13th, at Estell Station, site of Fort Estell, where the Indians attacked Boone's party; and 14th, at Boonesboro, on the fence around the monument already erected by Boonesboro Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution to mark the site of the fort.

SANTA CATALINA, CAL.

Waters Protected from Fishermen's Nets

In 1915, a notable victory was won by those interested in the protection of the remarkable submarine gardens and fish preserve at Santa Catalina Island, California. In our previous Annual Reports we have referred to this exceptionally interesting place, where, by means of glass-bottomed boats, visitors may see the beautiful submarine growths and remarkable fish life including the tuna. The situation which culminated in the enactment of a protective law by the California Legislature in 1915 was as follows:

For a period of twenty years, the waters of Santa Catalina and San Clemente islands had been netted by fishermen, with the result that the supply of fish had dropped off about 50 per cent and

the leaping tuna had practically disappeared from the vicinity of Santa Catalina. As these grounds were a great spawning bed of the great game and market fishes of southern California, a bill was passed several years ago making Santa Catalina a fish reservation and forbidding the use of nets within three miles of the shore. After this protection had lasted two years, the law was repealed on the ground that it was class legislation. Then swarms of netters came in to complete the destruction. The tuna canners wanted the right to haul for sardines and anchovies, and, as 150 or more launches required bait every day, the prospect was that they would soon take it all and the fishes of Santa Catalina, deprived of their natural food, would desert the locality. The Italian San Pedro market netters wanted to set nets at Catalina for large fishes. One hundred and fifty nets attached to the shore extending out into the ocean like so many hurdles, have been counted in a mile and a half. The sardine men have netted these fishes by the ton and the Japanese have systematically deprived the islands of every abalone. This applies to San Clemente as well.

As a consequence of these practices, the ruin of the Santa Catalina fisheries and of the island as a scenic and scientific attraction was imminent. This danger stirred the Wild Life Protective League, of which the late Dr. Charles Frederick Holder of Pasadena, Cal., was President, to renewed activity. Two bills were necessary — one to redistrict the state into 29 fish districts instead of 7 as before, making Santa Catalina a separate district by itself (No. 20); and the other a bill to formulate regulations for the new districts, but the State Game and Fish Commission, which was concerned in the drafting of the measures, secured the introduction of a provision permitting netting of bait. Dr. Holder said that if that provision had been in the bill, "fifty guard boats could not have kept the Italian market fishermen away with this excuse to back them." During the legislative session of several months, a bitter contest was waged over this provision between the allied fishing interests of various nationalities on the one hand and the Wild Life Protective League, led by Dr. Holder, on the other. The latter won, and when the bill (No. 973) was passed, the netting privilege was stricken out. Governor Johnson

signed the bill May 19, 1915, and Santa Catalina is a fish reservation without netting as before. On that date Theodore Roosevelt sent Dr. Holder a telegram saying "I congratulate you with all my heart on the passage of the bill. . . . It is one of real moment not only to California but to all our people."

This was one of the last triumphs of the life of Dr. Holder, who died October 10, 1915, and of whom we give a brief biographical notice on pages 24–26 of this Report. As an indication of the character of the men and women who believed in him and supported his work, and who particularly encouraged the movement for the protection of the submarine gardens and fishes of Santa Catalina Island, we give the names of the officers and advisory committee of the Wild Life Protective League of which Dr. Holder was President (the addresses being California, unless otherwise stated):

Vice-Presidents

Dr. James H. McBride, Pasadena.
Dr. James A. B. Scherer, Pasadena.

Treasurer

Rev. Robert Freeman, Pasadena.

Corresponding Secretary

Major F. R. Benham, D. S. O., Fresno.

Directors

The foregoing and
Dr. George Ellery Hale, Pasadena.
Henry W. O'Melveny, Los Angeles.

Honorary Vice-Presidents

Lord Desborough, Taplow, England.
Prince Pierre d'Arenberg, Paris, France.
Henry E. Huntington, San Marino.

Advisory Committee

Hon. Theodore Roosevelt, Oyster Bay, N. Y., Chairman.
Dr. John Willis Baer, President of Occidental College, Los Angeles.

Mrs. W. S. Bartlett, President of the Ebell Club, Los Angeles.
F. J. Belcher, Jr., San Diego.
Dr. George F. Bovard, President of University of Southern California, Los Angeles.
Henry Joseph Breuer, San Francisco.
Dr. Norman Bridge, President of Board of Trustees of Throop College of Technology.
Former Senator Bulla, President of the Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce, Los Angeles.
Mrs. Clara B. Burdette, President of the Woman's Civic League, Pasadena.
J. B. Burnham, President of the American Game Protective and Propagation Association, New York.
Charles D. Daggett, Chairman of the Sierra Madre National Park Committee, Pasadena.
Mrs. Lucretia R. Garfield, Pasadena.
Mrs. Phoebe A. Hearst, Pleasanton.
William T. Hornaday, Sc. D., Director of the Zoological Park, New York, New York.
Dr. David Starr Jordan, Chancellor of Stanford University, Cal.
Henry W. Keller, former Fish and Game Commissioner of California, Los Angeles.
Dr. George F. Kunz, President of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, New York, N. Y.
Meyer Lissner, Los Angeles.
T. P. Lukens, President of the Board of Trade, Pasadena.
Mrs. Harriet W. Myers, Secretary of the California Audubon Society.
Mrs. Frances Noel, delegate of National Trades Union League, Los Angeles.
Dr. Henry F. Osborn, President of the American Museum of Natural History, New York, N. Y.
T. Gilbert Pearson, Secretary of the National Association of Audubon Societies, New York, N. Y.
Gifford Pinchot, former President of the National Conservation Association, Milford, Pa.
Charles H. Prisk, editor of the Star, Pasadena.
Hon. H. H. Rose, Mayor of Los Angeles.
John Schumaker, Los Angeles.
Dr. Walter P. Taylor, University of California, Berkeley.
Dr. Henry Van Dyke, Princeton University, Princeton, N. J.
Mrs. R. J. Waters, President of the Friday Morning Club, Los Angeles.
Stewart Edward White, Santa Barbara.

Charles Frederick Holder Memorial

A simple memorial of bronze and granite is to be erected on Catalina Island in honor of Dr. Holder, whose work has been mentioned in the pages immediately preceding and also in the necrology of members of this Society at the beginning of this Report. To the erection of the memorial this Society has made a contribution. The principal officers of the Holder Memorial Committee are as follows:

Chairman: Dr. Norman Bridge, Los Angeles, Cal.
Treasurer: Orra Monnette, Citizens' Trust and Savings Bank, Los Angeles.
Secretary: Dr. Fredericka Keep, Los Angeles.

The committee has decided that the memorial shall be a bronze tablet, bearing the relief of Dr. Holder's features and suitably engraved, and that this shall rest on a base of granite, to be placed in a prominent spot in Avalon, the little city that Dr. Holder so ardently loved and where he spent several years.

INDIAN AFFAIRS

Shikellimy and His Son Logan

In our Annual Report for 1913 (pages 283–285) and our Report for 1915 (pages 303–305) we referred to monuments erected in various parts of the United States to noted Indians, and mentioned the Cayuga Indian Logan, giving as his Indian name Tah-gah-jute. The Rev. W. M. Beauchamp, S. T. D., of Syracuse, N. Y., the learned authority on Indian subjects, having questioned the propriety of this appellation so frequently given to Logan and expressed regret at its perpetuation, we invited him to contribute a paper on the subject to this Report, and are pleased to give it in Appendix D, under the title of "Shikellimy and His Son Logan." For this valuable contribution to our Indian literature we are much indebted to Dr. Beauchamp. From this paper it appears that Logan had two successive historic Indian names, but neither of them was Tah-gah-jute. (See plate 58.)

Indian and Buffalo on Currency and in Painting

In our Annual Report for 1913, at pages 285–286, reference is made to the subject of representations of American Indians and the American bison on United States coins. During the past year the prototype of an Indian figure which appears in many historical paintings and the prototype of the buffalo which is represented on the nickel coin of 1913 have passed away.

One of these was Chief Thunder Cloud, who is said to have served as the model for the Indian head on one of our gold coins, and who was found dead in his bed in Rochester, N. Y., on March 12, 1916. Thunder Cloud was a famous warrior. He served as a scout with the United States army during several Indian wars and took a prominent part in the capture of Red Cloud. He lived in the foothills of the Shawangunk Mountains and was noted as an Indian model. He was a familiar figure at the art schools for many years and posed for Frederick Remington, Edwin A. Abbey, John S. Sargent, George Bruster, Carl Bitter, Howard Pyle, and F. D. Millet. His figure appears in many of the historical paintings of the capitol at St. Paul, Minn., which are the work of Millet, Kenyon Cox, Douglas Volk, and Edwin H. Blashfield. He was born in Canada and was in his sixtieth year. His father was French. He was one of the Indian guides of the late King Edward, who hunted in the wild northwest while on his visit here when Prince of Wales. Twenty years ago Thunder Cloud fell in love with a southern white woman while he was posing in her studio and they were married. His wife still lives at Kingman's Ferry, Pike county, Penn. Their daughter Waniat is studying dramatic art in New York.

In 1915, the buffalo Black Diamond, which belonged to the Central Park menagerie in New York City and which served as the model for the bison on the nickel of 1913 designed by Mr. James Earle Fraser of New York, was sold, shot, cut up into steaks and sold at retail by a local butcher. The representation on the nickel is not an actual portrait of the buffalo, but is based on studies of this particular animal.

With respect to the Indian head on the same coin, Mr. Fraser informs us that it is not an individual portrait, but the result of

studies of two or three Cheyenne and Sioux Indians whose physiognomies are of similar type. The sculptor, who once lived on the western reservations, had little difficulty in getting Indians to come east and sit for him in his studio. Here he modeled their heads, and from a study of these models, composed his design for the nickel.

We are informed by Dr. William T. Hornaday, Director of the New York Zoological Garden, that the model for the buffalo on the $10 bill was the mounted specimen in the National Museum at Washington.

Indian Peace Medals

In May, 1915, Mr. S. H. P. Pell of New York City placed on deposit with the American Numismatic Society of New York City an unusual collection of Indian Peace Medals, and a few other rare medals relating to American history, which are of much interest. They include the following:

A very fine specimen of the large oval engraved medal 5 by 7 inches in size given by, or on behalf of, Washington, to important Indian chiefs. A similar one, which was given to the celebrated chief Red Jacket, is in the museum of the Buffalo Historical Society and another specimen is in the Mitchelson collection, which belongs to the state of Connecticut and is in the State Library at Hartford. One of a much smaller size is in Montreal.

A set of three excessively rare Washington Season Medals in silver, which were used as gifts to Indians during Washington's second term.

Twenty-three Indian Peace Medals, each of which has actually been awarded to an Indian chief or man of importance in his tribe, representing each of the Presidents from John Adams to Andrew Johnson, also Benjamin Harrison, with the exception of William Henry Harrison, who issued no Indian medals, and Millard Fillmore. There are from one to three medals of each President, the variation being in size only.

Silver medals, awarded by Congress to an officer of the U. S. Frigate Constitution, Capt. Isaac Hull, for the capture of the British Frigate Guerriere, August 19, 1812.

Three British War Medals, for actions in the War of 1812, as follows: Army medal for the battle of Chateauguay, October 26, 1813. Naval medal for the capture of the Chesapeake by the Shannon, June 1, 1813. Naval medal for the capture of the President by the Endymion, January 15, 1815.

The American Numismatic Society's collection of the Presidential Indian Peace Medals contains but thirteen specimens, of which seven, including Millard Fillmore and Ulysses S. Grant, are not in Mr. Pell's collection.

IN CANADA

List of Dominion and Provincial Parks

Following is a list of the principal Dominion and Provincial Parks in Canada, with the dates of their creation and their areas:

Year	Park	Province	Acreage
1885	* Rocky Mountains Park	Ontario	1,152,000
1887	† Queen Victoria Niagara Falls Park	Ontario	740
1888	* Glacier Park	British Columbia	299,520
1901	* Yoho Park	British Columbia	358,400
1904	* Elk Island Park	Alberta	1,024
1904	* St. Lawrence Islands Park	Ontario	140
1907	* Jasper Park	Alberta and British Columbia	640,000
1907	* Buffalo Park	Alberta	103,680
1910	* Waterton Lakes Park	Alberta	8,640
1910	* Strathcona Park	Vancouver Island	512,000
1914	* Revelstroke Park	British Columbia	30,720
?	† Mount Robson Reserve	British Columbia	?
?	† Laurentides Park	Quebec	236,800
?	† Algonquin Park	Ontario	12,800,000
?	† Tamagami Park		
?	? Logan Park	Quebec	?

In our Annual Report of 1912, at pages 271–295, we have given descriptions of most of these parks. We have just learned of Logan Park as this report is being concluded, too late to ascertain particulars, except that it is at Percé, Quebec. Dr. John M. Clarke, New York State Geologist, says that it is " one of our recent establishments, doing honor to the founder of the Geological Survey of Canada and to the coast of Gaspé, where he began his work, a

* Dominion Parks. † Provincial Parks.

well as to New York, which is responsible for its establishment." For the following description of the new ones, we are indebted to an article by Mr. John A. Allan in the Scientific American for December 4, 1915, by permission of the Geological Survey of Canada:

Strathcona Park

In June, 1910, the government set aside an area comprising approximately 260 square miles to be used as a reservation playground in the center of Vancouver Island. This area was called Strathcona Park. Since the original limits of the park did not include much of the finest lake and mountain scenery, the government in 1913 extended the limits of this reservation to include about 800 square miles.

Strathcona Park is situated about the center of Vancouver Island; the northern gateway is about 120 miles north of Victoria, 75 miles west of Nanaimo and 20 miles north of Alberni.

Although little is yet known of the park, each season is bringing it before the public, and showing that this reservation is worthy of being ranked as equally wonderful in the works of nature as other parks referred to above, which are situated far inland and in lofty mountain ranges.

Buttles Lake affords a picturesque watercourse 25 miles long and 1 to 2 miles wide, winding down the center of the park. Streams, often with waterfalls, enter on either side through heavily timbered shores which terminate in rugged rocky slopes often snow-clad and cold.

Campbell Lake consists of two basins, the lower one being 7 miles long and 1½ miles wide, while the upper one is about 6 miles long.

Numerous small lakes, which, like the larger ones, are of glacial origin, add charm to the surroundings.

The topography on the whole is rugged since the altitude ranges from sea-level to nearly 7,500 feet. Elkhorn Peak, about 7,200 feet, is known as the Matterhorn of Strathcona Park.

The flora of the park has been studied by James M. Macoun of the Geological Survey of Canada. He reports having noted at least 350 species of phenogamous plants in the park which are very representative of the whole flora of British Columbia.

Revelstroke Park

Revelstroke Park is the youngest and smallest of the Canadian Cordilleran playgrounds. It was set aside in June, 1914, and consists of 48 square miles in the vicinity of the town of Revelstroke on the main line of the Canadian Pacific Railway. It is located on the extreme western flank of the Selkirk range on the eastern side of the Columbia river.

The park is being opened up rapidly by the construction of trails and a motor road to the top of Mt. Revelstroke. This peak is only 6,500 feet high, yet from its summit there is a magnificent panorama towards the Selkirks, the Gold ranges, the Cariboo district and up the Columbia valley. An endeavor is being made to make this park a popular winter resort.

Mount Robson Reserve

Mt. Robson Park reservation is under the control of the Province of British Columbia; therefore it is not a Dominion park.

This reservation joins Jasper Park on the west and includes the ranges to the northwest of Yellowhead Pass, forming the continental watershed. The park is still comparatively young and has not yet been thoroughly explored. It contains, however, some of the most majestic and rugged scenery in the continent. Mt. Robson, "the Monarch of the Canadian Rockies," has an altitude of about 13,700 feet above sea-level. It is the most lofty peak in the Canadian Cordillera south of the Yukon. There are other peaks in the Robson group equally as magnificent, but much lower in elevation. Associated with these summits are many square miles of glaciers and snowfields that add beauty to the panorama.

Berg Lake and Lake Kinney are two beautiful large sheets of water at the base of Mt. Robson; they are connected by the Valley of a Thousand Falls.

The rocks in this district are chiefly pre-Cambrian and Cambrian in age and are all of sedimentary origin.

Cliffs Named after Hugh Miller

At the urgent request of Dr. John M. Clarke, New York State Geologist and Director of Science and the State Museum at Albany, N. Y., the Geographic Board of the Province of Quebec has adopted the name of "Hugh Miller Cliffs" for the wonderful Old Red Sandstone fish beds which line Scaumenac Bay on the Bay of Chaleur, near the Gulf of St. Lawrence. In a letter to Sir Archibald Geikie, at Haslemere, England, Dr. Clarke says: "I think there is no place in the world where the fishes Hugh Miller described are so abundant. It is a little odd that the devout French Catholics of P. Quebec should consent to this naming of their scenery after a Scotch Presbyterian, but the cliffs look across the bay from French Quebec to Scotch New Brunswick!" Sir Archibald, commenting on the foregoing, wrote to the editor of Nature a letter, published July 1, 1915, in which he said: "Geologists in this country will be pleased to hear of this Transatlantic recognition of Miller's pioneer work, and they will feel that Dr. Clarke, who is familiar with the classic Cromarty ground, as well as with that of Scaumenac Bay, deserves our thanks for suggesting this unusual but most appropriate memorial, and for his successful efforts to have it carried out."

IN BRITISH GUIANA

Another Niagara Falls

By the courtesy of the publishers of the Independent, of New York City, we reproduce on plate 76 a photograph of the Kaieteur Falls on the Potaro river, a tributary of the Essequibo, in British Guiana, South America, which shows a remarkable similarity to the views of Table Rock and Niagara Falls before Table Rock fell. The Essequibo is the most westerly of the great rivers of British Guiana, rising in the Acarai mountains 46 miles north of the equator, and after a course of 620 miles, enters the Atlantic Ocean. The Potaro is one of its largest tributaries. The Kaieteur Fall, on the latter, has a sheer descent of 741 feet, being over four times that of Niagara Falls. It is only about 400 feet wide, however. It was discovered in 1870 but is rarely visited by tourists because there is no railroad leading into the interior.

IN ENGLAND

Stonehenge Sold for $33,000

In May, 1915, announcement was made that in the following September, Stonehenge, the ancient and mysterious landmark about ten miles north of Salisbury, in the midst of Salisbury Plain, Wiltshire, would be sold at auction as part of the estate of the late Sir Edmund Antrobus. On September 21, the cable reported that the famous property had been sold to Mr. C. H. E. Chubb, an Englishman, for $33,000. The property is under the protection of the Ancient Monuments Act, which ensures its preservation, even though in private possession, but it was hoped that the government or some learned society might acquire it in the public interest. Before the sale, Messrs. Knight, Frank and Rutley, 20 Hanover Square, W., London, announced that Sir Cosmo Antrobus, who is only tenant for life, proposed if his powers permitted him to do so, to impose conditions providing for the public having access thereto for all time.

Stonehenge consists of the remains of two concentric circles of stone enclosing two ellipses, and is commonly supposed to have been a place of Druidical worship. Little of this, the most important megalithic ruin in England, and, indeed, in Western Europe, now remains, but enough is left for a rough tracing of what the imposing monument or temple must have been. Of the outer circle of stones, about 100 feet in diameter, sixteen stones are still standing, and five of the huge capstones also remain in position. The inner circle, about nine feet away, was formed of smaller and more irregular granite blocks. Within this, again, is a horseshoe ellipse, originally formed of five trilithons, or groups of two upright blocks and one transverse block, of which two are now perfect. One of the uprights lies broken on a blue marble stone known as the "altar stone." Stonehenge is variously estimated to date back from 100 to 10,000 years B. C., but probably belongs to the Bronze Age.

Hon. Joseph H. Choate's Anxiety for Westminster Abbey

The London Daily Telegraph of December 29, 1915, published a letter from the Hon. Joseph H. Choate of New York, former American Ambassador to the Court of St. James, written to Sir Claude Phillips, in which he says:

"Everybody in America is very much interested in the great pains that have been taken for protection against possible attacks on the great art treasures of England, which in a measure are equally the precious treasures of the whole world. But there is one great treasure house of art and of history which the English-speaking people throughout the whole world, and especially the people of the United States, regard as the most priceless treasure of them all. I mean Westminster Abbey. There is something that we may truly say appeals quite as much to us as to the people of Great Britain. It contains and records up to the time of the separation of the two countries our common history and is very dear to us. It is the Mecca to which the steps of all Americans who visit Great Britain for the first time always directly turn, and the precious building itself as well as its contents constitutes to my mind a bond of abiding union between the two countries.

"It appeals directly to the highest and most patriotic sentiments of the people and both nations are equally interested that every effort shall be made to protect it securely against any possible attack, and, for one, I am very anxious to be assured that this is being done and to know that it is effectually done.

"My personal interest in the old country and my deep sympathy in its welfare may be my excuse for presuming upon our pleasant acquaintance, when I was in London, for making this inquiry."

The Daily Telegraph reprints in connection with this letter a portion of Sir Claude Phillips's article which it published October 19, wherein the writer says as regards the protection of the interior of Westminster Abbey:

"Absolutely nothing has been done or even attempted, unless, indeed, we place to the credit of the authorities the removal of the chair of state and of the interesting archaic portrait of Richard II.

"In the center of Henry VII.'s chapel the great tomb of Henry VII. and his consort by Torrigiano still remains utterly exposed and it is, moreover, encircled with a veritable forest of most inflammable woodwork in the shape of carved and fretted stalls with

all their accessories and decaying banners, which project from them.

"What the explosion of an incendiary bomb here would mean we leave to the imagination of our readers. It would very possibly entail the destruction not only of the chapel, but of the whole abbey."

IN SPAIN

Art and Historical Treasures being Conserved

During the past year, Spain has been taking stricter measures for the prevention of the exportation of art and historical treasures and it is predicted that before long that country will have regulations as rigid as those of France and Italy. The representative of a certain importing house of New York was quoted in a daily paper of December 2, 1915, as saying that there is a decree in Spain which forbids the exportation of any work of art which is dedicated to public use. In the latter part of 1915, however, the Spaniards sought to make this regulation apply even to the works obtained from individuals and from private collections. Even when the paintings were not distinctively Spanish, that is, when they were by Italian, by Flemish, or by French painters, this same tendency was shown. In September this firm arranged with a nobleman in the northern part of the peninsula to buy a collection of fine old canvasses of several schools. Among them was one by Rubens, painted when that master was an Ambassador in Spain. The collection included a "Holy Family" by Greco, and another painting by David of Flanders. The firm acquired a portrait by Goyn, a signed and dated work of great value. The works were consigned to the firm but the authorities would not permit them to be shipped without the consent of the Minister of the Interior. A protest was made through the Chamber of Commerce at Madrid, which, after many delays, resulted in the release of these works. They were finally placed on board of a small tramp steamship and sent to New York.

The Spanish, it will be remembered, made a vigorous protest as early as 1910 against the sale of a painting by the Flemish painter, Hugo Von Goes, to the Berlin Museum for 1,000,000 marks and almost prevented the transfer. Since the beginning of the Euro-

pean war many collectors have been going to Spain in quest of art treasures and the government is exercising such strictness that it is said that it goes even beyond the present laws to keep all art treasures in the country.

Another dealer said that recently he had bought some Gothic art objects in Barcelona, but that he had not been able to get them owing to the attitude of the Spanish Government.

IN FRANCE

Bombardment of Rheims Cathedral

Next to our sorrow on account of the loss of human life, the human suffering, and the shock to our idea of civilization caused by the European war, comes our pain at the destruction of the works of great human genius of many centuries.

The time has not yet arrived when it is opportune or practicable to review the havoc wrought among architectural landmarks and natural landscapes by the ravages of the conflict. The single instance of Rheims Cathedral, however, may be mentioned.

The mutilation of the cathedral by the German artillery fire is excused on the ground that the edifice was used for military purposes. It would appear, from French authority, that there was at least some basis for this claim. The Paris l'Illustration of September 26, 1914 (page 231), says:

"On September 12, during the night, the French troops regained possession of Rheims. The next day, they installed a searchlight on the cathedral, but removed it almost immediately, after the two army staffs had agreed that it would not serve the military operations in any way. To insure the protection of the edifice 63 wounded German soldiers were placed in the nave on straw beds, Red Cross flags being displayed on each tower. Moreover these dispositions were communicated to the enemy commander."

The same publication of October 10, 1914, says:

"Abbe Thinot, maitre de chappelle of the cathedral, confirms the statement that the electric searchlight which had been installed by our officers on the North Tower was only there for one night, as an experiment which had no sequence, and, in any case long before we came in contact with the enemy."

Relics from Rheims Cathedral Advertised for Sale

The New York Times of January 27, 1916, contained the following advertisement:

THE LATEST WAR NEWS

Remarkable New Year's Offer
From the Trenches in France

Relics from Rheims Cathedral

If you wish to obtain a rare curiosity of the Great War, or if you wish to make a unique present to a friend, write and ask us to send you a ring **Guaranteed made by the soldiers** in the trenches **in France.** As an advertisement to introduce our collection of War Curios we are giving away **Mementos** taken from Rheims Cathedral after its bombardment and which are set by French soldiers in each ring. As we have only a limited number for disposal we strongly urge you to send at once only $2, when we will immediately send you one of the **Great War Curios,** per registered post. Address Britannia Supply Co., Box 241, Section B, Amsterdam, for our list of interesting War Curiosities. Send card with size of finger.

It must be confessed that an advertisement like the foregoing, and the traffic which it indicates, are not pleasant to contemplate. The merchandizing of relics of a beautiful architectural monument, beloved by millions of people in all parts of the world, seems almost like the selling of the bones of a dead friend.

The "Smile of Rheims"

In November, 1915, it was stated in the public prints that several sculptured heads purporting to be from Rheims Cathedral had been offered by American art dealers in New York to wealthy connoisseurs. In this connection, it was stated that Col. Alfred I. Du Pont of Wilmington, Del., Vice-President of the well known firm of powder manufacturers, had purchased from a New York dealer the head of an angel, an exquisite example of thirteenth century art, known as the "smile of Rheims," on account of its beautiful smile. Upon the appearance of this announcement, the

French Secretary of State for Fine Arts at once instituted an inquiry. While his official report is not at hand, a cable despatch from Rheims to the London Daily Chronicle on December 2, 1915, has reported the head still in Rheims.

The French authorities know that thefts of cathedral debris occurred between September 19 and September 30, 1914, during the fire and bombardment, when surveillance was impossible, but since then, official surveillance has been established and the government receives detailed reports on the effects of every bombardment from the architect Sainsaulieu, who lives opposite the cathedral and has orders to collect all fragments in the cathedral cellars.

The London Chronicle correspondent wrote as follows about the smiling head:

"I am glad to be able to state, on the joint evidence of my own eyes and the word of the cathedral authorities, that the beautiful head of a smiling angel, universally known as 'La Sourire de Rheims' will not form part of an American or any other foreign collection, but will remain in its own home an integral part of the thousands of marvels of statuary that decorate the greatest Gothic fane in France .

"The 'Sourire' was one of the angels, famous for her charming smile, in the group on the north portal of the western facade representing the funeral of Saint Nicasius, the first Archbishop of Rheims. This group, like nearly all the others on the lower part of the facade, was much broken and blackened by the bursting of German shells on the cathedral steps and by flames from burning scaffolding outside and burning wood and straw within the edifice. Bombardments followed each other rapidly, and piles of broken stone rose around the chief doorway, while fragments of irreplaceable glass littered the floor of the nave. Rheims was effectually cut off from the outer world, and it may be safely guessed that no one thought of such a thing as theft and traffic in curiosities arising in this sacred place, which thousands of Frenchmen were defending with their lives.

"One day later on, however, a priest of the cathedral chapter discovered the head of a laughing angel among the debris, and, to make sure of its being saved, took it to his lodgings. There it remained until the official inquiries called attention to the American story, when it was at once placed with the general collection of pieces of statuary and decorative material.

"I found the head resting on a long bench in the hall adjoining the court of honor and the lumps of shattered wall that now alone represent the destroyed palace of the Archbishop of Rheims. A little bunch of curls lay beside the head.

"The upturned face still smiles, as France herself still smiles. Notwithstanding the fact that the stone is much blackened, and that a thin broad slice has been cut off the cheek and forehead, it can be exactly repaired, for there is a molding of the whole statute in the Trocadero in Paris, and for Frenchmen this artistic treasure will be only more precious for the injuries it suffered. Perhaps it was from the Trocadero mold that some ingenious merchant manufactured the bogus article."

Lafayette's Birthplace for Hospital and Museum

Announcement was made from Paris in April, 1915, that a group of Americans of that city and New York was endeavoring to purchase the old Chateau de Chavaniac-la-Fayette, situated in the Haute-Loire, near St. Georges d' Aurac, in which Gen. Lafayette was born, in order that it might be used for a hospital for convalescent wounded and eventually converted into a museum of the war of the American Revolution. The plan is to make it a depository of relics corresponding in some respects to Mount Vernon, Va., the home of Washington. The Lafayette chateau was built originally in the fourteenth century. Fire destroyed it in the eighteenth century, but it was rebuilt in the original style and then altered in 1701 to its present form. It is really more connected with the American Revolutionary epoch than if the old fourteenth century style had been preserved in its original outline. The building is in the shape of a parallelogram, being seventy-five feet in facade and thirty-nine feet high. At each end is a tower nearly forty-nine feet high. The building is solid and imposing.

Lafayette was born in the tower room in the right hand tower looking toward the facade. In the left hand tower room is the bed in which he died. The General, however, died in Paris and not in the room just mentioned.

IN BELGIUM

Nieuport Cathedral Destroyed — Lion of Waterloo Melted

Owing to the interruptions of the war, we have not heard during the past year from our correspondents in Belgium interested in scenic and historical preservation. Indeed there is little that could be expected on this subject from that country under existing circumstances. But from many cable despatches indicating the

destruction of monuments and landmarks, we may select two as typical of others.

Shortly before January 26, 1916, the German shell fire was directed upon the Nieuport Cathedral which, the Germans asserted, was used as an observation post by their enemies. According to despatches, the Templar Tower and the cathedral were destroyed. Nieuport is ten miles southwest of Ostend. The cathedral was built in the fifteenth century and restored in 1903. It had a massive baroque tower. The roof of the church was made of modern timber. It contained a Gothic pulpit, Renaissance choir stalls, and rood loft and a sculptured altar in the baroque style of 1630.

According to advices received by way of Holland and England in July, 1915, the famous bronze and copper lion that stood in the battlefield of Waterloo had been pulled down by the Germans and was being converted into military uses. The lion stood on a mound 200 feet high marking the place where the Prince of Orange was wounded in the battle. It was made of metal from captured French cannon and weighed 28 tons. It was cast by Cockerill of Liege.

IN THE NETHERLANDS

Continued Activity of the Bond Heemschut

During the past year we have been pleased to be advised of the continued activity of the Bond Heemschut or Country Protection League of the Netherlands. The principal officers of this valuable organization remained in 1915 as last reported by us, namely:

President: Prof. Dr. H. Brugmans of Amsterdam.
Vice-President: D. F. Tersteeg of Naarden.
First Secretary: A. W. Weissman of Haarlem.
Second Secretary: J. H. W. Leliman of Amsterdam.
Treasurer: G. H. Pos of Baarn.

From the report of the society presented at the general meeting held May 26, 1915, we gather the following interesting information:

It has pleased Her Majesty the Queen to take the Bond Heemschut under her distinguished protection. This very pleasing news the Council of the Bond received June 6, 1914.

With the support of the society, Heer B. von Brucken Fock of Middleburg has published a paper entitled "Æsthetische leiddraad by den woningbouw, voor timmerlieden, eigenbouwers, enz." (Æsthetic text-book about house-building for carpenters, builders, etc.) of which a second edition will soon appear.

The steps which the society took to prevent the great disfigurement which was imminent at Amsterdam in consequence of the proposed filling up of a part of the Osterdok to provide for an extension of the station emplacement resulted in as much relief as was possible in view of the difficulties.

The disappearance of the old parsonage garden at Heizum near Leeuwarden which was imminent was prevented by the intermediation of the society.

A mill at the Oostvest at Rotterdam which was to have been pulled down was preserved.

On the other hand, it was not fortunate enough to rescue the picturesque front of the building at No. 328 Keizersgracht, at Amsterdam, which was built in 1642.

The President and the First Secretary of the society had an audience with the Director General of Agriculture for the engagement of the Institute at Wageningen to give advice about the building of farmhouses. The Director gave assurance that the Institute would gladly assist in the conservation of beauty.

The society endeavored to secure the conservation of the tower at Haarlem when it was proposed to supplant the span-roof by a high spire. It appeared impossible however to preserve the existing roof and the spire has been built.

On the report that at Zwolle a new stadhuis was to be built and that many inhabitants wished to have it built on the original site, it was learned that ground for the new building had been bought already on one of the singels; and as the Deputy States had concurred in the building of a new structure, there was no occasion for the society to concern itself further in the matter.

The unsightly electric light cables stretched against the stadhuis at Naarden were removed upon the request of the society.

Upon hearing complaint about the disfigurement to be caused in the province of Groningen by the transformer tower-houses which were to be built there for the electric light lines, the society

approach the provincial Chief Engineer and proposed various improvements in the plans. It is said with pleasure that the houses built on the improved plans fit into their surroundings better than the earlier ones did.

Many other efforts of the society, for the purpose of preventing disfigurement by electric wires, the undesirable location of tram-lines, the cutting down of forests by new roads, the destruction of picturesque old buildings, and the execution of unsuitable designs for bridges, might be mentioned.

One interesting achievement of the society with respect to unsightly bill-boards was the adoption of the police ordinance No. 49 by the city of Dordrecht, forbidding the erection of signs which are considered unsightly. The prohibition does not apply to the rural portion of the town, however.

IN NORWAY

Protection of Trees and Plants

In Norway, two royal resolutions bearing date February 4, 1916, provide for the protection of special forms of plant life, both resolutions deriving their authority from the law for Nature Preservation of July 25, 1910. The first of them proclaim that the two so-called "snake firs" (slange-graner), the one growing on the Riis property in Vestre Aker, district of Akershus, and the other on the Opager property in Grue, district of Hedemarken, shall be protected from injury and destruction. The second resolution concerns specimens of the fern *Polypodium vulgare,* variety *Phegoteroides Neum;* these are to be guarded against plucking and destruction. In each case, the text of the rescript is to be placarded in the locality affected.*

Measures have also been taken in Norway to protect the mistletoe, which has suffered much in recent years because of a tendency to copy English customs in regard to its use at Yule-tide. Even more stringent measures have been adopted in Sweden to protect its growth in the neighborhood of Malären, a penalty of from 5 to 1,000 kroner being imposed upon anyone who gathers

* Norsk Lovtidende, No. 6, Feb. 5, 1916. Courtesy of Geschworener G. Henriksen, Minde, near Bergen, Norway.

it on the property of another person. In Norway mistletoe is to be found on some trees in the region northward from Vallo to Angersklev and in a few other places, such as the island of Molen, between Hurun and Horton. In this last named locality, it had been almost entirely extirpated, after a large quantity of it had been gathered and sent off to Christiania, where the branches were sold to "English people and Anglo-maniacs." Prof. Dr. Wille, in reporting the precautions taken or to be taken for safe-guarding this peculiar plant, suggests that if the Norwegians absolutely must have some plant under which to kiss at Christmas they should fix their choice upon one less interesting from the standpoint of botany, and he urges the dealers in Christiania to give up advertising for mistletoe in Horten, as there is danger that their advertisements would lead some thoughtless youths to steal the plants so as to earn a few pennies.*

The Society for the Preservation of Nature in Eastern Norway has not been idle during the past year and has acquired many new members and aroused general interest in its work. In June, 1915, Professor Wille and Dr. Sophus Aars delivered interesting addresses in the University of Christiania, laying special stress upon the importance and significance of nature preservation.

At the suggestion of the society several important regulations were enacted in 1915. A pine tree with the rare type of cone in which the scales curve outward is to be accorded special protection from injury or depredations of over-enthusiastic gatherers of pine cones. A detailed description of this conifer was given by Professor Wille in 1907. Other regulations for forest protection concern an area of the state forest an Namdalseidet, which is to be guarded as an example of a primeval forest; and a tract of ash trees in Alten is to have similar protection. Two additional local societies have been founded, namely, the Trondelagen and the Northern Norwegian District Societies.†

* Prof. Dr. N. Wille, "Mistelteinen bor Freddes" in Christiania "Aftenposten," Feb. 16, 1916.

† Christiania "Aftenposten," March 3, 1916.

IN RUSSIA

Protective Reservation for European Bison

The protective reservation for the European bison, or aurochs, in Bjelowicz, Government of Grodno, Russia, lies in the midst of the theatre of warlike operations, and it, as well as its rare denizens, have suffered much in consequence. It is a large, sparsely settled tract of 36,000 hectares (about 135 square miles), where the animals are preserved during the winter by providing them with fodder. Geheimrat Dr. Prof. Conwentz, director of the State Bureau for the Preservation of Natural Monuments in Prussia, sojourned several days last year in Hekowicz, whither he went to determine the truth of reports as to the devastation of this wooded district, and the danger to the animals. Although it was ascertained that their number had been reduced from 600 to 200, principally by the fault of the Russian poachers, the German military authorities have now strictly forbidden any further shooting; at the same time a higher forestry official has been entrusted with the superintendence of the woodland and the care of the animals. The aurochs, which exist in no other part of Russia except the Caucasus, were already (since 1892), protected by the Russian government, a fine of 500 rubles being imposed for shooting one of them. In Germany, the only existing specimens are in an enclosed hunting preserve of about 11,000 hectares (about 42½ square miles) owned by Prince Pless.

When the President of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society was in this region in 1899, he found at that time that the aurochs herd was dying out, and he attributed this to constant inbreeding. With the view of preventing this, he initiated arrangements with the late Austin Corbin, to export and exchange a few American bisons, so as, by cross-breeding with the imperial aurochs, to introduce fresh blood into the European stock; the death of Mr. Corbin prevented the accomplishment of this design. It was found later on, that a marked improvement could be realized by keeping the old bulls isolated, thus confining the work of breeding to the younger bulls, which had formerly been held aloof by the older ones to the detriment of the herd's increase.

IN GERMANY

Copper Roofs for War Material

In our Annual Report for last year at page 339 mention was made of the possibility that copper roofs and bronze monuments in both Germany and Belgium might be taken for war material on account of the cutting off of supplies of those metals from other sources. Under the heading of Belgium we have given in the present Report an example of the taking of a bronze monument for this purpose; and an example of the taking of a copper roof in Germany is reported in a cablegram of November 26, 1915, which states that the metal from the roof of the imperial castle at Donaueschingen was then being removed for military use. In the latter part of September, 1915, the Emperor's palace in Berlin was visited by the commission having in charge the seizure of metal for government use, and a list of the metals at the court was demanded. Emperor William ordered that all metals not in actual necessary use be seized. It was also reported in the latter part of 1915 that the huge copper roofs of the cathedral at Bremen were being dismantled for military use.

Warning Against Extravagant War Statues

The Royal Academy of Arts and the Royal Academy of Agriculture have already taken steps in anticipation of the termination of the war and in March, 1916, joined in issuing a warning against extravagance in erecting memorials to the fallen. The appeal to the German people says that the war of 1870 was followed by a veritable flood of statues and monuments to William I, and by countless Germanias, hardly any of which have withstood the test of art or time. The members of the two academies profess to see the danger of a repetition of this same lack of taste in connection with the present war. They fear that every German city, big and little, will try to outdo every other city in immortalizing its fallen sons, whereas it is highly desirable that efforts in this direction be combined rather than work in competition. The academy members suggest that there be only one national memorial which in solemn form shall express gratitude to God and patriotic inspiration. Toward such an end, they declare, the art of the sculptor

in its highest form would be called into requisition to honor suitably in stone and metal all those men who by word and deed have helped to make Germany unconquerable.

Regulation of Electric Signs in Berlin

During the past year the police authorities of Berlin have issued stringent regulations controlling the size and height of electric signs, and in taking this step have received the hearty endorsement of doctors and oculists. Many communications from the latter have appeared in the Berlin newspapers pointing out the harm which flashlight signs do to the eyesight. One correspondent of the Tageblatt says that undoubted danger lurks in the blinding effect suddenly caused by the turning on and off of a huge electric advertisement when a passerby, who was a second before in complete darkness, suddenly finds himself overwhelmed with light. The oculist approves the police order that no such flashlights may henceforth be put up unless several stories from the ground. It is also claimed that these signs increase the danger of collisions between pedestrians and vehicles in consequence of the sudden diversion of one's attention from the business of keeping straight ahead, either on the sidewalk or in the street. According to this authority, persons with dark eyes are better protected against the danger of flashlight signs than those whose eyes are light colored.

IN JAPAN

Japan Society for Preserving Landscapes and Historic and Natural Monuments

The wonderful progressiveness of the Japanese people is manifested, among other ways, in the earnestness with which a group of intellectual officials and citizens have taken up in that country work similar to that of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. In our Annual Report for 1914, at pages 335–338, we recorded the formation, two years before, of the Japan Society for Preserving Landscapes and Historical and Natural Monuments; and in our Report for 1915, at pages 335–337, we spoke of the issuing of the first Bulletins of that society. During the past year, the activities of this excellent organization have con-

tion with undiminished zeal. Its Bulletin last received by us is dated January 10, 1916, being No. 9 of Volume 1. This number contains articles entitled "Our Mission after the Grand Imperial Enthronement," by Marquis Yorimichi Tokugawa, President of the Society; "Places Visited by His Majesty, the late Emperor Meiji" (continued); "On the Protection of the Sacred Mountain at Nikko" (continued), by Kotaro Shirai, Rigahakuski (Dr. Sc.); and "The Observatory and Kiristan-Yashiki (The Prison for Christians)" by Shukudo Goto; and other matters of general interest. (See plate 77.)

The street address of the society is "Azabu Ligura 6 Chome, Tokio, Japan. As above stated the Marquis Y. Tokugawa, is President.

First Japanese Book on Nature Protection

A notable addition to the world's literature on the subject of nature protection has been made by the publication during the past year of a book in the Japanese language on "The Protection of Nature-Monuments" by our esteemed correspondent Manabu Miyoshi, Sc. D., Professor of Botany in the Science College of the Imperial University of Tokio. This is the first attempt to put together all about the protection of nature monuments in Japan and other countries which the author has published repeatedly in various essays and addresses during the past ten years.

The contents of the book are as follows:

1. Destruction of nature-monuments in general.
2. Instances of destruction of nature-monuments in Japan.
3. The same in foreign countries.
4. Nature-monuments and their protection.
5. Origin of nature-monuments protection in foreign countries.
6. Instances of nature-protection in foreign countries.
7. Conference and publications of nature-protection in foreign countries.
8. Protection of nature-monuments in Japan.
9. Nature objects which need protection.
10. Methods of protection.
11. Nature-reservation.
12. Observation and investigations of nature-monuments.
13. "Heimatschutz."
14. Guide book for nature-monuments.

15. Distinction between beautifying and protection.
16. Summary.

Appendix: (1) Destruction of noted trees and necessity of preserving them. (2) Necessity of nature-monument protection and proposal to their protection. (3) Protection of trees and cure of injury. (4) List of publications, notes, etc., on the protection of nature-monuments and related subjects by the author.

One plate in the book is a view of a noble tree *Cercidiphyllum japonicum* at the foot of Mount Moiwa near Sapporo, reproduced from the work of Prof. Sargent entitled "Forest Flora of Japan;" and another plate shows the same tree after it was cut down a few years ago, affording an excellent illustration of nature-destruction.

Dr. Miyoshi also informs us of a circular issued in June, 1915, by the Forest Bureau of the Japanese Department of Agriculture and Commerce on the protection of the following nature objects:

1. Primeval or other forests which are scientifically important.
2. Forest and meadows which form components of local scenic beauty and historical remains.
3. Trees historically famous, scientifically important or otherwise notable.
4. Forests and meadows near public playgrounds.
5. Regions where alpine plants grow and are important for scientific investigations.
6. Those forests and meadows which are indispensable for the propagation of rare birds and beasts.
7. Places where medically and technically important plants grow or scientifically and economically important rocks and stones occur or places which are important for the propagation of fresh water animals.

The World's Largest Statue

The largest statue in the world is now being carved in Japan. It is a recumbent effigy of Nichiren, a Japanese patron saint, cut from a natural granite rock on the hillside on the island of Ushigakubi, or the "cow's head," in the inland sea of Seto, Japan. The stone image will be 240 feet long from head to foot, sixty feet longer than the Sleeping Buddha statue at Sego, Burmah, and considerably larger than the Sphinx in Egypt.

IMMUNITY OF MONUMENTS, ETC., IN TIME OF WAR

In our last Annual Report, at pages 339–345, we called attention to the suggestions made by the President of this Society before the outbreak of the European hostilities as to the desirability of making some provision for the immunity of monuments, museums, libraries, and other historical and architectural landmarks, from destruction in time of war; also to the efforts of this and other organizations to secure some measure of this protection in the present conflict abroad; and to the design for a flag for such purpose devised by the President of the Society.*

The sad necessity of recording another year's continuance of mortal struggle between the contending armies of nations with which the United States is at peace is rendered more painful by the havoc wrought among some of the most beautiful architectural monuments of the world, and the utter lack of prospect that moral, aesthetic or historical considerations have any weight in restraining the destruction of such objects when they stand in the way of the execution of a fixed military purpose.

It is much to be regretted that the regulations adopted by the delegates to the last Hague convention were not officially ratified by all the governments represented there, as in that case we would have a few hard and fast rules to appeal to, rules which the several nations would feel bound to respect as matters of international law, and not merely of international comity. For the latter, although often operative in time of peace, is but a weak reed to lean upon in time of war.

However, no agreement entered into by the nations to refrain from the destruction of historic monuments and art treasures can ever be of avail, unless it be at the same time clearly and definitely understood that such monuments must be equally respected by both belligerents. When this is not the case, when the defenders have yielded to the temptation of utilizing an edifice for military purposes, for signalling or observation, or for masking their artillery, the responsibility for any injury must rest on their own shoulders.

---

* See also article by Dr. George Frederick Kunz in the Scientific Monthly for April, 1916, pp. 391–396, entitled "Immunity of Monuments in War and Peace."

How essential this is has been illustrated by the havoc wrought in the Parthenon through the explosion of powder stored therein by the Turks, during the siege of Athens by the Venetians in 1687. The knowledge that this unique monument of art was being made use of as a powder magazine caused the Venetian fleet to fire upon it, an act that would almost certainly have been avoided otherwise, but one that was considered justifiable under the circumstances, although eternally regrettable. Until that time, this great edifice, erected by the architects Ictinus and Callicrates in the Age of Pericles, two thousand years before, was still essentially intact.

The thunderbolts of war are not the only perils to tall buildings or lofty columns, for those of nature are chargeable with a number of disasters. At Santa Maria di Capua Vetere, in the province of Caserta, Italy, a high column of travertine marble set on a firm pedestal of the same material and hearing a bronze statue of Victory about ten feet high, weighing 1,500 pounds and affixed to the column by an iron rod, had been erected as a memorial of the battle fought near Volturno in 1860. This monument, about 95 feet high, stood in the quadrangle of the communal building and no trees were anywhere near it; nevertheless, on an October day in 1914, during a severe thunderstorm, a bolt of lightning struck the massive statue, hurling it to the ground and breaking away the upper half of the supporting column.* It is believed that had a metallic conductor been passed down from the bottom of the iron rod to a damp sub-soil, the electric discharge would have been carried into the ground, instead of spending its fury on statue and column. The insulating mass of marble afforded no protection, but rather constituted a danger.

In the Constantinople of the Eastern Empire, two columns were wrecked in a like manner, one in 548 A. D., and another, commemorating Constantine the Great, in 1101. A similar fate threatened the column of Marcus Aurelius Antoninus in Rome, when it was struck by lightning in the fourteenth century, but escaped with severe damage to the top; while in the same country the statue of Trajan at the top of the Trajan Column in Rome

* This and the following instances of monuments and buildings struck by lightning are reported in a memoir by Professor Ignazio Galli published in the Atti della Pontificia Accademia Romana dei Nuovi Lincei December 24, 1914.

was destroyed by an electric discharge. In ancient Rome the Baths of Nero, erected in 60 A. D., were destroyed by lightning in the following year. Coming down to the Rome of the Renaissance, the bronze statue of the Archangel Michael on the Castle of St. Angelo, to which it gave the name, and the flagstaff there, were wrecked by lightning in 1572, and from 1606 to 1809 St. Peter's was struck no less than twenty-two times, but no great material damage was ever done. Nevertheless, the necessary repairs after the lightning stroke in April, 1770, cost over $6,000. After the last accident Pope Pius VII had lightning rods installed and for the past century they have proved efficient protectors for this greatest of Roman Catholic churches.

Of other Italian edifices destroyed by lightning, the following towers may be noted: In 1521, that of the Castello of Milan; in 1676, that of Ivren; in 1769, that of San Nazaro at Brescia, and in 1808, the tower of the fortress on the Lido opposite Venice.

The protection afforded against the thunderbolt by the lightning rod may be assimilated to that given by a binding international agreement against the devastating projectiles hurled from the huge guns, the products of human ingenuity and industry. It is to be hoped that when the storm of war has passed away and the nations of the world are again able to take up their interrupted march toward the goals of social, scientific, artistic and industrial progress and aspiration, the terrible lessons taught by the war will not have been learned in vain, but will serve as incentives to provide adequate safeguards for the future. If, as we scarcely dare to believe, an era of good will as well as peace follows the close of the bitter conflict, the action in common for the preservation of the historic and art treasures of the world will help on the good work.

CONCLUSION OF REPORT

In concluding this Report, we beg to say that we have endeavored to make it as illuminating as possible, not only of the administrative work which we have in hand, but also of the movement, which now encircles the globe, for the preservation of those notable works of nature and of human art which exemplify the benignity of the Creator and the genius of man. It cannot be

denied that such a work ministers to the elevation of the mind and spirit, and, in its material phases, promotes the health and well-being of mankind. The movement, as we have seen in the foregoing pages, has spread to the antipodes and is recognized as one of the expressions of a progressive civilization. The leading part which New York has taken in it is a matter for congratulation by the people of the state, and for self-felicitation by the Legislature to whom this Report is respectfully addressed.

GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ,
President.

EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL,
Secretary.

APPENDIX A

NEW YORK CITY CORPORATION CELEBRATION

Commemorating the 250th Anniversary of the Installation of the First Mayor and Board of Aldermen and the Adoption of the Official City Flag

JUNE 24, 1915

NEW YORK CITY CORPORATION CELEBRATION

COMMEMORATING THE 250TH ANNIVERSARY OF THE INSTALLATION OF THE FIRST MAYOR AND BOARD OF ALDERMEN AND THE ADOPTION OF THE OFFICIAL CITY FLAG.

I.

PRELIMINARIES

On June 24, 1915, the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the inauguration of the first Mayor and Board of Aldermen of the City of New York, as successors in office to the Burgomasters and Schepens of the City of New Amsterdam, was celebrated with ceremonies held at the City Hall of New York under the auspices of the Citizens' Committee appointed by His Honor the Mayor for that purpose. The exercises also celebrated the adoption of the new official flag and the standardized form of the corporation seal, both of which became effective on that day.

Readers who desire to review the historical events leading up to the beginning of the municipal government of New York by the English may consult the following:

"Giovanni da Verrazzano and His Discoveries in North America, 1524, according to the unpublished contemporaneous Cellere Codex of Rome, Italy," in the Fifteenth Annual Report of this Society (1910) at pages 135–226.

"Henry Hudson and the Discovery of the Hudson River," in the same Report, at pages 227–346.

"The New York Commercial Tercentenary. A brief History of the Beginning of the Chartered Commerce and the Permanent Settlement of New Netherland," in the Nineteenth Annual Report of this Society (1914), at pages 441-500.

"Seal and Flag of the City of New York," in the Twentieth Annual Report of this Society (1915) at pages 819–852.

"Seal and Flag of the City of New York," edited by John B. Pine, L. H. D., published by G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1915.

For convenience of reference, the following dates may here be given:

In 1524, Verrazzano reached the land of "Angouleme," entered the "Santa Margarita" bay (New York bay) and saw the river "Vendome" (Hudson river).

In September–October, 1609, Henry Hudson explored the Hudson river.

In 1614, regularly chartered commerce between New Netherland and the old Netherlands began.

In 1626, Manhattan Island was bought from the Indians and permanently settled by the Dutch. The city was called New Amsterdam.

In 1653, a form of municipal government by Burgomasters and Schepens was proclaimed.

In 1664, New Amsterdam was surrendered to the English and was renamed New York.

On June 24, 1665, New Style, the English form of municipal government by a Mayor and Aldermen was formally inaugurated.

The circumstances in which the standard form of the corporate seal and the first official flag of the city were adopted are given in our last Annual Report, together with detailed descriptions of the flag and seal.* The two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the inauguration of the first English Mayor and Board of Aldermen was selected as the date for the adoption of the new flag and the standardized seal.

Citizens Committee Appointed by the Mayor

To arrange for a suitable celebration of the occasion, Hon. John Purroy Mitchel, Mayor, appointed the following committee:

* ***Origin of crest.***— In connection with our discussion of the origin of the crest of the coat-of-arms of the City of New York, or rather of the coat-of-arms of the state from which it is taken, as stated on page 843 of our Report for 1915, attention should be called to the coat-of-arms of Jonas Bronck, mentioned under the heading of "Bronx Borough Flag" on pages 189–190 of our Report for 1913. The similarity, not only of the crest but also of the rising sun in the Bronck design to the corresponding features of the state arms has led to the claim that the former is the prototype of the latter. We do not know that this claim has been satisfactorily established historically, but the similarity is at least strongly suggestive.

George McAneny, Chairman
Mrs. Robert Abbe
John Quincy Adams
Cyrus Adler
Louis Annin Ames
Frank L. Babbott
Willard Bartlett
Howard R. Bayne
Daniel M. Bedell
Gerard Beekman
Tunis G. Bergen
Henry L. Bogert
George C. Boldt
Reginald Pelham Bolton
John H. Boschen
Robert H. Bosse
Herbert L. Bridgman
Elmer E. Brown
Arnold W. Brunner
William D. Brush
George W. Burleigh
Howard Russell Butler
Nicholas Murray Butler
Beverly Chew
Joseph H. Choate
Thomas W. Churchill
Theodore W. Compton
Maurice E. Connolly
Robert Grier Cooke
Mrs. Maria Duane Bleecker Cox
Henry H. Curran
Gherardi Davis
Vernon M. Davis
Robert W. de Forest
Joseph L. Delafield
John Diemer
Frank L. Dowling
William Duggan
Edward Eichhorn
O. Grant Esterbrook
John S. Gaynor
Cass Gilbert
Edward Hagaman Hall
R. T. H. Halsey
James Hamilton
A. Augustus Healy
Mrs. A. Barton Hepburn
Charles G. Hine
Oscar Igstaedter
Henry P. Johnston
William A. Johnston
Francis C. Jones
Robert D. Kohn
George F. Kunz
Henry M. Leipziger
Goodhue Livingston
Seth Low
Charles J. McCormack
St. Clair McKelway
Mrs. James Allen Macdonald
Marcus M. Marks
Douglas Mathewson
Richard W. Meade
Sidney E. Mezes
Adolph S. Ochs
Victor Hugo Paltsits
William H. Pendry
John B. Pine
Hyman Pouker
Lewis H. Pounds
Frederic B. Pratt
Ralph E. Prime
Ralph Pulitzer
Leo L. Redding
William C. Reick
Ogden M. Reid
Philip Rhinelander
T, J. Oakley Rhinelander
Herman Ridder
Elihu Root
Theodore Rousseau
Henry W. Sackett
Mrs. Russell Sage
Arthur F. Schermerhorn
F. A. Schermerhorn
Miss Louisa Lee Schuyler
Patrick J. Scully
Frederick H. Stevenson
Edward W. Stitt
I. N. Phelps Stokes
Mrs. William C. Story
Charles W. Stoughton
Charles H. Strong
Mrs. E. N. Townsend, Jr.
Guy Van Amringe
Mrs. Schuyler Van Rensselaer
Abram Wakeman
Cabot Ward
Harry W. Watrous
Jacob A. Weil
Alfred T. White
William G. Willcox

The general committee appointed the following sub-committees, marshals and aides:

Executive Committee

George F. Kunz, Chairman — George W. Burleigh, Secretary
Richard W. Meade, Treasurer

John Quincy Adams
Frank L. Babbott
Reginald Pelham Bolton
Henry H. Curran
Gherardi Davis
Frank L. Dowling
Edward Hagaman Hall
Francis C. Jones
Henry M. Leipziger
Victor Hugo Paltsits
John B. Pine
Henry W. Sackett
Edward W. Stitt
Guy Van Amringe
Alfred T. White

Reception Committee

Mrs. Moses Taylor Campbell
Mrs. Robert W. de Forest
Mrs. Edward C. Delafield
Mrs. Richard Derby
Mrs. George McAneny
Mrs. John Purroy Mitchel
Mrs. Howland Pell
Mrs. R. Stuyvesant Pierrepont
Mrs. Philip Rhinelander
Mrs. Karrick Riggs
Mrs. Russell Sage
Mrs. J. Langdon Schroeder
Miss Louisa Lee Schuyler
Mrs. A. Van de Sande Bakhuyzen
Miss Anne Van Cortlandt
Mrs. John D. Van Buren
Mrs. Schuyler Van Rensselaer

Marshals

Bertram de N. Cruger, Chief Marshal

John Quincy Adams
Leo Arnstein
John H. Boschen
Robert H. Bosse
Henry J. Case
Henry H. Curran
Frank L. Dowling
John S. Gaynor
Louis Graves
Joseph Haag
Samuel L. Martin
Shepard Morgan
Ira Patchin
Theodore Rousseau
Paul C. Wilson

Special Aides to the Mayor

William F. Beekman
Andrew A. Bibby
Henry L. Bogert
John E. de Ruyter
Coleman E. Kissam
R. Stuyvesant Pierrepont
Philip Rhinelander
T. J. Oakley Rhinelander
Karrick Riggs
Robert Van Cortlandt
Alfred Wagstaff, Jr.
Evert Wendell

Forms of Invitation

Invitations were issued in two forms. The invitation to the flag raising ceremonies out-of-doors was as follows:

The Mayor of the City of New York
requests the honour of your presence
at the ceremony of raising the new official
City Flag
on the City Hall, on Thursday, the twenty-fourth of June
One thousand, nine hundred and fifteen
at twelve o'clock

Please address reply to
George W. Burleigh, Secretary
Fifty-two Wall Street, New York

The invitation to the exercises in the Aldermanic Chamber of the City Hall was as follows:

The Mayor of the City of New York
requests the honour of
your presence on Thursday, the twenty-fourth of June
One thousand, nine hundred and fifteen, at half after three o'clock
in the Aldermanic Chamber, City Hall
on the occasion of the adoption of the new official
City Flag
and the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary
of the installation
on the twenty-fourth of June, One thousand, six hundred and sixty-five, of
The First Mayor and Board of Aldermen
of the City of New York

Please address reply to
George W. Burleigh, Secretary
Fifty-two Wall Street, New York

Flag Proclamation of the Mayor

A week before the celebration, the Mayor issued the following proclamation:

PROCLAMATION

To the Citizens of The City of New York:

An Ordinance having recently been enacted adopting for the first time an official City Flag, recalling in its colors and design the history of the City, it seems eminently fitting that due recognition should be given to this event.

The flag will be raised with proper ceremonies on the City Hall and other municipal buildings at noon on the 24th day of June,

that date having been selected as being the 250th anniversary of the installation of the present form of city government. It is strongly urged that owners of buildings throughout the City and masters of vessels in the harbor make arrangements to display the flag on the same day and at the same hour.

As a symbol of our City, the flag represents New York in the past, in the present, and as we hope it will be in the future, a great cosmopolitan city, the home of all nations, founded on liberty and law; beloved, guarded and honored by her people.

JOHN PURROY MITCHEL, Mayor.

Dated, New York, June 17, 1915.

II

EXERCISES IN THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS

On June 24, 1915, the day of the celebration, many buildings throughout the city were decorated with national and city flags.

The earliest exercises were those in the public schools held pursuant to a circular letter sent to the principals on June 15 by Hon. Thomas W. Churchill, President of the Board of Education. In this letter President Churchill announced the approaching celebration, and said:

"The successful efforts you have made to impress upon the children at graduation and assembly exercises a civic obligation and devotion will incline you to use this anniversary for another celebration of public spirit and of definite and real service to the community. The importance of the anniversary, the obligations of school children who are the wards of the city, the meaning and historical significance of the emblems of the original seal, the concerted recitation of a civic pledge, and other dignified and impressive details such as you know so well how to devise are commended to your regard."

As a result of the foregoing, many interesting exercises were held in the schools. These exercises were aided by the distribution of many thousands of copies of the following leaflet:

THE CITY OF NEW YORK

1665–1915

An Old Seal and A New Flag

The City of New York took its present name in 1664, though it had been settled and called New Amsterdam in 1626. The first Mayor and Board of Aldermen of the City of New York went into office in 1665, and the present City seal came into use in 1686. Since then this seal has always been used, and, though it has often been incorrectly reproduced, the beaver, which was the emblem of the original Dutch seal, has always been preserved, together with the windmill and flour barrels, representing the then commerce of the City. All of these emblems have now been correctly rendered in the standard design adopted by the Board of

Aldermen, and the figures on each side of the shield now represent an Indian of Manhattan with a bow in his hand, and an English sailor holding a sounding line. The "cross-staff" above the sailor was used by the early navigators to find their latitude. The Latin inscription means "The Seal of the City of New York." Every detail of the old seal as now restored tells a story.

For the first time on June 24, 1915, the City will have an official City flag. The colors, orange, white and blue, which have been adopted are those of the United Netherlands which first floated over Manhattan Island nearly three hundred years ago when a shipload of Dutchmen landed on these shores. To their courage and enterprise the City of New York owes its beginning, and the love of civil liberty and democratic government which they brought with them have done much to make New York the great city which it is to-day. In our flag the colors are Dutch, the seal is English, the eagle is distinctively American, but the flag as such is the flag of our City. It has a meaning; it is a symbol of the courage and independence which founded the Dutch Republic and gave to New York as its birthright free government, free speech, free commerce, free schools, and free religion. Our flag is not merely a decoration; it is a page of history, and its colors perpetuate a great tradition. It represents New York in the past, in the present, and, as we hope it will be in the future, a great cosmopolitan city, the home of all nations, founded on liberty and law; beloved, guarded and honored by its people.

THE CITY OF NEW YORK

Mayor	Mayor
Thomas Willett	John Purroy Mitchel
1665	1915

The Mayor's Committee was enabled by subscriptions by various societies and citizens to heighten the interest in the school exercises by the donation of city flags to 120 schools. The subscriptions were as follows:

Colonial Order of Acorns	6
Daughters of the Cincinnati	3
Daughters of the Revolution	2
Merchants' Association	10
New York Historical Society	25
Society of Colonial Dames	5
Society of Colonial Wars	18
Trinity Church Men's Committee	1

School Commissioner M. L. Draper	3
School Commissioner W. G. Willcox	20
W. Fellowes Morgan	1
Victor Hugo Paltsits	1
Mrs. Russell Sage	25
	120

The distribution was made by Edward W. Stitt, Ph. D., Chairman of the School Celebration Committee.

III

MID-DAY EXERCISES AT CITY HALL

Presentation of the New City Flag

The City Hall was handsomely decorated with national, state and city flags. A large assembly of citizens gathered in the plaza before that historic building. About a quarter of an hour before noon, the Hon. A. van de Sande Bakhuyzen, Consul General of the Netherlands in New York, and Mr. J. A. Schurman the Vice Consul General, escorted by the Old Guard and representatives of the Mayor's Committee, arrived at the City Hall and were received in the portico by Mayor Mitchel, accompanied by Governor Whitman, city officials, and members of the Mayor's Committee. After an exchange of greetings, the Consul General, in the name of the City of Amsterdam, presented to Mayor Mitchel a flag of the new design, made from the historic colors which first flew over the City of New Amsterdam, and spoke as follows:

Address by Hon. A. van de Sande Bakhuyzen

"Mr. Mayor: In the name of the municipality of Amsterdam, I present your city with this flag, that it may fly gaily from the top of the City Hall as a symbol of the virtues which characterized the founders of this city, those who made her great and those in whose hands her future rests securely.

"Mr. Mayor, officials of the city government, and all those who do honour to this occasion by their presence: It is but natural that the City of Amsterdam takes more than the ordinary interest in the development and welfare of your city, which owes its very origin to the initiative of enterprising and fearless Amsterdam burghers, some three centuries ago, and it is glad that this opportunity should offer itself to give proof that feelings of the warmest sympathy fill the heart of the mother city for her offspring across the ocean. After your city had outgrown her nursing period and New Amsterdam had become of age, she did what many a daughter does, she was wooed away, changed her name and transferred her allegiance. The impressions of her early education, however, were lasting, and her character, once formed under the maternal eyes of the West India Company, remained so that even now we can here and there discern symptoms which prove her origin.

"Much in the form of your municipal administration can be, I understand, directly traced to that of Amsterdam, and when in 1665 the present form of city government was installed, it was more a continuation of the form of the administration as copied from Amsterdam, under new names, than a fundamentally new system.

"The institution of public schools and the excellent influence this continues to exercise, is one of the most striking, if not the most useful heritages from the Dutch colonial days. The efforts which you are making to secure a larger measure of self government are an emanation of proud consciousness that you are fully able to look after your own affairs. Anybody acquainted with Amsterdam and its history will not fail to see to whom you owe this trait.

"The city on whose behalf I have the honour to address you occupies a very similar position in our country to the one you have in the United States. Although a port of no mean importance, Amsterdam is especially prominent on account of its trade in colonial products, tobacco, tea, quinine, rubber, tin and all the spices.

"Of her many industries I name but that of which the diamond is the raw material, because therein lies one of the most valuable trade relations between the two cities. The money market constitutes another and very important field on which New York and Amsterdam meet daily. The interests which its capitalists take in your railroads and industries account for numerous and intimate relations between them, so that it could be said that when New York prospers Amsterdam fares well.

"The unfortunate war has distorted and broken many commercial relations, thrown the whole organization of the world's trade out of gear. That one of the consequences should be that our two countries, both earnestly and jealously guarding their neutrality, draw closer together, is natural, and I hope that this closer acquaintance may lead to still more extensive intercourse.

"Chief above all other features stands Amsterdam's eminence as a colonizing power.

"The extensive and prosperous Dutch colonies which are daily attracting more attention amongst your merchants are principally developed by Amsterdam enterprise. I mention this so as to prove that Amsterdam has successfully continued the colonial policy of which your city was one of the first results.

"Amsterdam and its burghers are proud of the share they had in the foundation and development of a great colonial empire.

"In a so quickly shifting population as that of New York, which to us foreigners seems to be in a continuous state of fermentation, civic pride finds no time to grow as deeply as in

smaller, less rapidly growing communities, but still, Mr. Mayor, many have I found amongst those families whose histories are one with that of the city since its earliest days, who are not less imbued with a justified pride in the innumerable accomplishments of their city than the proudest burgher of Amsterdam.

" The cultivation of civic pride is, I believe, good for a city, for numerous are the occasions on which it has more need of the devotion of its citizens than of their contributions.

" I am particularly happy at this time to find that there is still felt pleasure in an exchange of international courtesies, which take a gentler form than bullets and bayonet thrusts.

" Amsterdam is anxious to show that it appreciates New York's selection of the Dutch colors for the fundament of its flag so as to emphasize its Dutch origin. These colors were used by the Prince of Orange, whose self-sacrificing courage and lofty sentiments of justice and liberty justify their use as an emblem of a city which was born of his people.

" There are people who decry the idea of a city flag; I am sorry for a man so unimaginative that he cannot see in a flag a festive and decorative emblem in and through which historical truths and noble traditions are preserved and transmitted from generation to generation.

" Your country, as well as mine, realizes, these days that it is dangerous to allow national or civil pride to carry the people away too far from those ideals which the world hopes to see materialized soon. Your flag, Mr. Mayor of New York, will not float as a defiant threat to outsiders, it will not stand for a boasted superiority over others, but it will distinguish a community with noble traditions, high ideals, with a splendid history and, pray God, an enviable future."

Address of Acceptance by Hon. John Purroy Mitchel

Mayor Mitchel received the flag and spoke as follows:

" Mr. Consul-General: In accepting at your hands this flag I beg that you will convey to the ancient City of Amsterdam the heartfelt thanks of this whole city. In adopting this tricolor as the official flag of the city, we are keeping fresh before us the recollection which we cherish of this city's early relationship to your great country.

" New York is proud of its growth and of its position in the world. It is equally proud of its origin. Among the cities of America, New York had the exceptional benefit of a dual parentage. On the one side from Holland it gained a sturdiness of purpose and force of character. These are traits that for centuries

have marked its substantial citizenship. From England it adopted the political institutions which prevail in the city until to-day and are the typical institutions of American communities. From them both it inherited the genius for commerce which has made New York pre-eminent among the cities of America.

"To-day we are commemorating the origin of the city by the adoption of this flag, and at the same time the 250th anniversary of the establishment of its governmental institutions. Incalculable are the obligations of the people of America to those intrepid adventurers into a new and broader life, by whose sacrifices and labor the nation was established. New York, now perhaps the most cosmopolitan of all the cities in the world, still feels the impulse of the spirit which guided and sustained the early Dutchmen who established the first settlement on the Island of Manhattan. Self-reliance, intrepidity, vision and industry, these were the conspicuous characteristics of the founders of New Amsterdam. These are the qualities from which the great modern City of New York has been built. These are the qualities on which New York must base its future development, and so we raise this flag as a token of our heritage and as a symbol of our aspirations.

"Day by day it will bring this thought to the people of New York, as it floats over the City Hall, that New York counts among its possessions not only its own rich history and the contributions made in these centuries to its progress and development by its own people, but all the heritage of the great nation of the Netherlands from whose shores those first voyagers came to establish in the New World the City of New Amsterdam."

Delivery of the City Seal

John B. Pine, L. H. D., Chairman of the Committee of Associates of the Art Commission of the City of New York which proposed the adoption of the new city flag and the restoration of the corporate seal, addressed the Mayor as follows:

"Your Honor: Permit me to introduce Mr. Paul Manship, the sculptor, to whose talent and generosity the city is indebted for the restoration of its ancient corporate seal and who will now place it in your hands."

Mr. Manship then delivered to the Mayor a bronze replica of the seal.

The Mayor thanked Mr. Manship and expressed his high appreciation of the great public service performed in preserving the

design of the seal adopted by the city in 1686 and in rendering it with such fidelity and artistic ability.

Raising of the New City Flag

The hour of noon having now arrived, the new city flag was formally raised on the flagstaff of the City Hall nearest to the cupola on the east side, the national flag being on the staff on the cupola and the state flag on the staff on the west side. The flag was hoisted by Mrs. Maria Duane Bleecker Cox, a great-great-granddaughter of James Duane, the first Mayor of the city after the American Revolution. As the new city colors mounted to the peak, they were greeted by cheers from the throng below and by the strains of the hymn "America," played by the band of the Old Guard and sung by a chorus of 1,500 school children.

Presentation of the Mayor's Flag by Hon. Vernon M. Davis

The Hon. Vernon M. Davis, Justice of the Supreme Court and President of the St. Nicholas Society, then presented the "Mayor's flag" to His Honor. The Mayor's flag is of the same design as the city flag, except that upon the middle or white bar of the flag, above the arms of the city, are five blue five-pointed stars arranged in a semi-circle. The five stars represent the five boroughs of this city. Justice Davis spoke as follows:

"We celebrate to-day the 250th birthday of the present city government. As we look back over those two centuries and a half, we are amazed at the growth of New York in area, population and wealth. And if we are consciously proud of these possessions, it is because we see that they furnish us the means of becoming not only big, but great.

"Our history records many bitter political struggles for supremacy in the city government. One administration has followed another with oblivion, and all have gone out of existence bewildered at the complexity of the problems they could not solve.

"Latterly, however, a new spirit has dominated our civic affairs. The feeling is quite general, but never before as now, has the business of the city been handled with the single purpose of making the city great and prosperous and its citizens happy. It would be an exaggeration to claim perfection, leaving out of account many difficulties yet to be overcome and many deficiencies

yet to be supplied. But we see a reasonable hope for the future. We are turned now in the right direction. We have a practical vision of a city of beautiful buildings and clean streets; a city where crime is suppressed and punished; a city providing generously for the education of its youth and tenderly caring for its poor; a city pleasant to dwell in.

" The ancient City of Amsterdam has shown its good-will, and pleasantly called attention to the ties that bind us to Old Holland, by presenting the City of New York with the beautiful flag now floating over the City Hall.

" The Saint Nicholas Society of New York, the ancestors of whose members lived here during that two hundred and fifty years and many of whom rendered great service to their city, state and nation, asks Your Honor to accept this flag to be used as the Mayor's Standard. In presenting it, I wish to express the appreciation of your fellow citizens, irrespective of party, of the spirit ruling in your administration and of the way in which you and your colleagues have worked to establish a non-political and business basis of city affairs and to secure the rights and uphold the dignity of our city.

" Mr. Mayor, I have the honor to hand you the new standard."

Acceptance of the Mayor's Flag by the Mayor

Mayor Mitchel accepted the flag with the following words:

" Judge Davis: I beg that you will express to the members of the Saint Nicholas Society my deep personal appreciation for the gift of this flag, and on behalf of the people of the city I ask that you express the appreciation of its citizenship for the gift of this beautiful and fitting emblem of municipal authority.

" This flag is practically a counterpart of the city's flag, and is committed to the Mayor as the chief executive of the city. It is used on ceremonial occasions to signify the presence of the Mayor of the city at public functions. In a sense the use of this flag is a survival of days when more ceremony was attached to government than is now desired by the public or approved by public opinion. But there is in this flag, which I now accept in gratitude, a significance deeper than is possessed by a mere emblem of ceremony. This significance is in the five stars in a white field, which distinguish it from the flag of the city. These stars represent the five boroughs which together constitute Greater New York.

" One who occupies the position of Mayor is doubly inspired by the character of the city — first, its great size and power; second, the fact that it is made up of five great communities, each in itself

a city of magnitude, but joined together to make one great city united in strength, the first city of the world.

"I like this flag, because it signifies the union of these elements of the city. There are those who sometimes seem to regret that the five boroughs have joined their fortunes to make the greater city. There is no cause for regret. Naturally, by reason of location and common interest the government of one of these parts of the city could not be efficiently conducted without regard for every other part. More and more there must be closer identification of interest and a fuller working out of the big ideal which prompted the consolidation of the city.

"The Mayors who will carry this flag will always be reminded that the city of five boroughs is one city in its demand for efficient and progressive government."

IV

AFTERNOON EXERCISES IN THE CITY HALL

Ceremonial Procession

The Aldermanic Chamber in the City Hall was beautifully decorated with flags and garlands for the indoor ceremonies, which began at 3:30 p. m., and was filled with a distinguished audience when the procession of officials and guests entered in the following order:

Chief Marshal

Bertram de N. Cruger

FIRST DIVISION

Marshals

Samuel L. Martin — John Quincy Adams

District Attorneys

Charles Albert Perkins, New York County; — Denis O'Leary, Queens County;
James C. Cropsey, Kings County; — Francis Martin, Bronx County;
Albert C. Fach, Richmond County

City Art Commission and Associates

Robert W. de Forest, President	John B. Pine
John De Witt Warner	Arnold W. Brunner
Walter H. Crittenden	John J. Boyle
John Bogart	Walter Cook
Frank R. Lawrence	George W. Breck
John D. Crimmins	Augustus J. Miller
William J. Coombs	Charles H. Russell
Howard Mansfield	William A. Boring
I. N. Phelps Stokes	R. T. H. Halsey

Public Service Commission

Edward E. McCall, Chairman	William Hayward
George V. S. Williams	J. Sergeant Cram
Robert C. Wood	

Heads of City Departments

Arthur Woods, Police Department
William Williams, Department of Water Supply, Gas and Electricity
John J. Murphy, Tenement House Department
John T. Fetherston, Department of Street Cleaning
Lawson Purdy, Department of Taxes and Assessments
John A. Kingsbury, Department of Public Charities
John E. Weier, Commissioner of Parks, Queens
Thomas W. Whittle, Commissioner of Parks, Bronx

Raymond V. Ingersoll, Commissioner of Parks, Brooklyn
Cabot Ward, Commissioner of Parks, Manhattan and Richmond
S. S. Goldwater, Department of Health
Robert Adamson, Fire Department
Thomas W. Churchill, Department of Education
R. A. C. Smith, Department of Docks and Ferries
Katherine Bement Davis, Department of Correction
F. J. H. Kracke, Department of Bridges

Board of Education

General George W. Wingate
Robert L. Harrison
John P. Benson
John Whalen
Ernest F. Eilert
Morton Stein
Antonio Pisani
John Martin
Louis Newman
Henry N. Tifft
Fred H. Johnson
Ira S. Wile
Mrs. Ira Leo Bamberger
Miss Martha L. Draper
J. J. Keller
John Greene
Joseph Barondess
Alrick W. Man
Peter Lavelle
William G. Willcox
A. Emerson Palmer
Edward W. Stitt

Presidents of the Boroughs

Douglas Mathewson, Bronx;
Maurice E. Connolly, Queens;
Lewis H. Pounds, Brooklyn;
Marcus M. Marks, Manhattan

Corporation Counsel

Frank L. Polk

The Comptroller

William A. Prendergast

SECOND DIVISION

Marshal

Louis Graves

Officers of the National Guard, New York, and Naval Militia, National Guard

First Brigade

Col. Daniel Appleton and Adjutant, 7th Infantry
Col. Clarence S. Wadsworth and Adjutant, 12th Infantry
Col. Louis D. Conley and Adjutant, 69th Infantry
Col. William G. Bates and Adjutant, 79th Infantry

Second Brigade

Col. John H. Foote and Adjutant, 14th Infantry
Col. Frank H. Norton and Adjutant, 23rd Infantry
Col. Ernest E. Jannicky and Adjutant, 47th Infantry
Lieut Col. Eugene W. Van C. Lucas and Adjutant, 22nd Corps of Engineers
Col. Charles I. DeBevoise and Adjutant, First Cavalry
Major William R. Wright and Adjutant, Squadron A

Lieut. Col. Merritt H. Smith and Adjutant, First Field Artillery
Col. George A. Wingate and Adjutant, Second Field Artillery
Coast Defense Command
Col. Elmore F. Austin and Adjutant, Eighth
Lieut. Col. John J. Byrne and Adjutant, Ninth
Col. Nathaniel B. Thurston and Adjutant, Thirteenth
Lieut. Col. Arthur F. Schermerhorn
Major F. L. V. Hoppin, Adjutant General, First Brigade, Governor's Staff
Alvan W. Perry, Captain, First Field Artillery, Governor's Staff
Thomas Fairservis, First Lieutenant, 23rd Infantry, Governor's Staff

Naval Militia

Commander Alfred B. Fry, Chief of Staff; Commander Charles L. Poor, First Battalion; Commander C. O. Brinckerhoff, Second Battalion

THIRD DIVISION

Marshal

Leo Arnstein

Surrogates of the Counties

George M. S. Schulz, Bronx; Daniel Noble, Queens

Regents of the University of the State of New York

St. Clair McKelway, Chancellor
Pliny T. Sexton, Vice-Chancellor
William Nottingham
Albert Van der Veer
John Moore
Abram I. Elkus
Andrew J. Shipman
Charles B. Alexander
Francis M. Carpenter

Justices of the Supreme Court, State of New York

Edward F. O'Dwyer
Francis K. Pendleton
Francis M. Scott
Mitchell L. Erlanger
Garret J. Garretson
Vernon M. Davis
Russell Benedict
Charles L. Guy
Victor J. Dowling
Leonard A. Giegerich
M. Warley Platzek
James A. Blanchard
Edward J. Gavegan
Edward G. Whitaker
Thomas F. Donnelly
Irving Lehman
Luke D. Stapleton

Judges of the United States Courts

Charles M. Hough
Van Vechten Veeder
Julius M. Mayer

FOURTH DIVISION

Marshals

Henry H. Curran, Frank L. Dowling

The City Clerk

P. J. Scully, Frank J. Goodwin, Deputy

The Board of Aldermen

O. Grant Esterbrook, Vice-Chairman
Jacob Bartscherer
Albert C. Benninger
Daniel M. Bedell
John H. Boschen
Robert H. Bosse
William D. Brush
Samuel J. Burden
William H. Burns
Michael Carberry
Lauren Carroll
William H. Chorosh
Charles P. Cole
William W. Colne
Frank Cunningham
Henry H. Curran
Charles Delaney
John Diemer
Frank T. Dixson
Bernard E. Donnelly
Frank Dostal, Jr.
Frank J. Dotzler
Frank L. Dowling
William Duggan
Alexander Dujat
Edward Eichhorn
John T. Eagan
James R. Ferguson
August Ferrand
William Fink
John S. Gaynor
Joseph M. Hannon
Michael J. Hogan
Oscar Igstaedter
Louis Jacobson
William P. Kenneally
Francis P. Kenney
John Kochendorfer
William J. Lein
Abraham M. Levy
John McCann
John F. McCourt
William P. McBarry
James W. Milligan
James J. Molen
Charles J. Moore
Jesse D. Moore
Robert L. Moran
Frank Mullen
James F. Mullen
James J. Nugent
John J. O'Rourke
Henry Ottes
William H. Pendry
Charles A. Post
Hyman Pouker
William F. Quinn
John J. Reardon
Harry Robitzek
Isadore M. Rosenblum
Clarence Schmelzel
Peter Schweickert
Arnon L. Squiers
Michael Stapleton
Frederick H. Stevenson
Edward H. Taylor
Frederick Trau
Edward B. Valentine
Jacob Weil
Louis Wendel, Jr.
John J. White
Frederick H. Wilmot

Marshals in Charge of the Aldermanic Chamber

John H. Boschen
Robert H. Bosse
Henry J. Case
John S. Gaynor
Joseph Haag
Shepard Morgan
Ira Patchin
Paul C. Wilson

FIFTH DIVISION

Marshal

Theodore Rousseau

Mayors

Ardolph Kline, ex-Mayor, New York City
Patrick R. Griffin, Mayor of Hoboken, New Jersey
Milton Demarest, Mayor of Hackensack, New Jersey
John M. Brown, Mayor of Stamford, Connecticut
Mark M. Fagan, Mayor of Jersey City
Francis de Neufville Schroeder*

Other Guests

Brigadier General George R. Dyer, First Brigade, N. G. N. Y.
Brigadier General John G. Eddy, Second Brigade, N. G. N. Y.
Commodore Robert P. Forshew, New York Naval Militia
Chaplain Edmund Banks Smith, U. S. A., Governor's Island
Major General John F. O'Ryan, commanding New York National Guard
Captain Gordon Johnston, U. S. A., Aide-de-Camp to Major General Wood, U. S. A.
Commander Upham, U. S. N., Aide to Admiral N. R. Usher, U. S. N
A. van de Sande Bakhuyzen, Consul General of the Netherlands
Professor John Erskine, Ph. D., Columbia University
Professor William R. Shepherd, Ph. D., Columbia University
President John H. Finley, LL. D., University, State of New York
Hon. George McAneny, President of the Board of Aldermen and Chairman of the Anniversary Committee
Hon. Charles S. Whitman, Governor of the State of New York.

Address by Hon. George McAneny

The Hon. George McAneny, President of the Board of Aldermen and chairman of the Mayor's Committee on the celebration, spoke as follows:

"Governor Whitman, Fellow-Citizens, Ladies and Gentlemen: It is my privilege, as Chairman of the committee appointed by the Mayor to provide for the proper commemoration of this day, to welcome you here; to welcome you in the name of the City of New York.

"The day that we celebrate is full of happy significance for the people of this city. Coincidentally with raising above the city's buildings for the first time a new and distinctive city flag, designed to bring together in its suggestion the various phases in the history and in the development of the city, beautiful in its

* Ninth in descent from Thomas Willett, first Mayor of New York.

conception and, as we have already realized, full of inspiration for all of us — coincidentally with this, we celebrate the 250th anniversary of the foundation of the present municipal government.

"The years that have passed within these two and a half centuries have been years of the most wonderful progress known perhaps in the history of mankind — the progress of a city that has become an empire. The little Dutch village, expanding into the City of New Amsterdam, itself, in turn, replaced by the English City of New York; then the first great city of the republic, now the political and commercial capital of the new world, and, as we frankly admit and cheerfully protest, the greatest city on the face of the earth. All of this has come to pass within what in the history of time and of the human race is after all but a brief span of years.

"In celebrating the anniversary of the foundation of the government, we celebrate, however, a great deal more. We express our own profound satisfaction and our pride in the kind of city that we have; in the sort of government that we have built up; in the wealth and the comfort and the constantly improving social and living conditions of our people themselves. We have ever so much for which to be thankful. We are thankful, and our celebration is made in that spirit.

"This morning we received from the old City of Amsterdam, in a most gracious address of presentation from the present Consul-General of the Netherlands in New York, the first city flag. We celebrate then the sentiment, the old sentiment, and in some ways the sweetest and the fondest sentiment of all. This afternoon, may I read to you a dispatch that has just come to us from the Lord Mayor of Old York in England, bringing again from over-seas the suggestion of these bonds that have never been shaken, and have been strengthened throughout all of our history, between the City of New York and the mother countries across seas:

"'To the Mayor of New York:

"'The citizens of Old York unite with me in sending their congratulations to you and your fellow citizens of New York on the 250th anniversary of the installation of your first Mayor. May Old and New York lead the way in ever-growing friendship between the great American Republic and the British Empire. New York has surpassed us in size and wealth, but we share with her a like devotion to the principles of humanity, self-government and liberty, which are the common heritage of all the English speaking peoples.

LORD MAYOR OF YORK.'

"May I assure you that an appropriate reply will be sent to the Lord Mayor of York by Mayor Mitchel this afternoon, as he was able in person to reply this morning to the message from the City of Amsterdam. I regret greatly that because of the illness of the Mayor, not serious by any means, but unhappily timed, he is

not able to be with us. Perhaps in his absence it might be even more appropriate for me to add a final word of congratulation to you, and through you to the city, upon the things that have come to pass under his leadership. We have proceeded two hundred and fifty years. We are passing through some of the finest of them, some of those that are fullest of fruition. It warmed my heart to hear Judge Davis this morning, in presenting to the Mayor this new flag of the Mayor, in the new colors, with the stars of the five boroughs, speak of the debt that the people of this city recognize when they regard the administration of John Purroy Mitchel, and when they regard, as they must, the disinterestedness, the spirit of nonpartisanship and the excellent leadership that has characterised all he has done for the city during the brief year and a half of his administration. It seems to me that that is a most appropriate chapter in what may be said this afternoon in celebration of the day itself.

"Now it becomes my duty to present to the city, although it is a presentation which proceeds from one branch of government to another, a tablet that has been prepared by the committee led by Mr. John B. Pine — a tablet commemorating our 250th anniversary. May I read the inscription before it is displayed:

(Here Mr. McAneny read the inscription given below.)

"The tablet is appropriately placed in the chamber of the Board of Aldermen, the Board of Aldermen taking its form, its standing and establishment upon the same day that the city government itself was established. May I add that I am proud, indeed, to preside over the present Board of Aldermen, which is making a record that I offer with that of the Mayor and his record of service to the people of the City of New York.

"The tablet will be unveiled by a young man whose right is clear indeed — Francis de Neufville Schroeder, who is the ninth in direct descent from the first Mayor of the city, Thomas Willett."

Unveiling of the Tablet

The handsome bronze tablet, which is placed on the east wall of the Aldermanic Chamber on the north side of the President's platform, bears the following inscription:

1665 1915

Seal of the City of New York

In commemoration of
the
Two Hundred and Fiftieth
Anniversary
of the Establishment on
June 24 1665
of Municipal Government under
The Mayor and Board of Aldermen
of the City of New York
as Successors in Office to
The Burgomasters and Schepens
of the City of New Amsterdam

Mayor Mitchel's Address

In the absence of Mayor Mitchel on account of illness, the address which he expected to deliver in receiving the tablet was read by his Secretary, Mr. Theodore Rousseau, as follows:

"Ladies and Gentlemen: For two hundred and fifty years New York has continued under a form of government fundamentally unchanged. The city has grown in this time from a mere outpost of trade and civilization to the leading center of commerce and civilization of the world. Is it not significant, therefore, that this ceremony comes at a time when New York is confident of its capacity for self-government, determined to make the highest use of its cherished heritages of two centuries and a half, and eager as well as prepared for more adequate powers to govern its own affairs?

"I count it fortunate that we have no apologies to make for the character of the government on this occasion, especially of that ancient institution whose long life we celebrate to-day — the Board of Aldermen. Never in its history, perhaps, has the Board been more faithful in its duties, more eager to serve the city. But if we are striving to make the government of the city worthy of its great tradition we are also determined, if we can, to make it adequate for its present needs and the needs of to-morrow. In two hundred and fifty years the city has certainly reached the age of discretion and maturity. Now, if ever, it may safely be trusted to manage its own affairs.

"The present revision of the State Constitution gives us the opportunity for converting the meaningless and repeatedly broken

promises of home rule into a reality. This ceremony receives added significance as an attest of New York City's capacity, desire and readiness for genuine home rule in order that it may be free to carry forward its development in accordance with the judgment of its people, the capacity of its resources, and free from the vexatious control and interference of a remote and uninformed State legislature.

"New York is not seeking to set itself up as a separate community apart from the rest of the State. It asks only, in common with the other cities of the State, that the people shall give it power to make its government now inherited from colonial days, a modern, efficient instrument of American democracy.

"It is, indeed, a significant fact that this year, in which the Board of Aldermen, our local legislature, has achieved a successful and creditable reorganization, developed a higher standard, and entered new fields of wider usefulness, should be coincident with the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of its own establishment, and that in this year the city, shoulder to shoulder with the other fifty-five cities of this State, out of the fullness of bitter experience, should be demanding of the State legislature a grant of power to make its local government thoroughly effective in the service of its citizens. I predict that, should the cities of this state be released this year from the galling interference and control of the legislature in local concerns, the Board of Aldermen will enter upon a still wider field of public usefulness, and that its record in that field will reflect credit upon it and upon the city that it serves."

Address by William Robert Shepherd, Ph. D.

William Robert Shepherd, Ph. D., Professor of History in Columbia University, delivered the historical address of the day, his subject being *"New York Then and Now."* He said:

"Ladies and Gentlemen: When the mind runs back through the two centuries and a half that connect the huge metropolis of the western world with a quaint little town perched on the southern tip of Manhattan, it conjures up a vision of achievement more wondrous by far than the tales of Arabian magic. To picture remote beginnings is often an easy task, but for the beginners themselves to imagine the outcome of their handiwork requires a gift of prophecy all too rare, nor should it be forgotten that the pleasure, with which he who surveys the result views its struggling inception, must ever be tinged with mystic regret, that the founders were denied a share in the contemplation of what was to

be accomplished. As we invoke the shades of the lengthening past of our great city, therefore, let us call up anew in memory the townsmen of the days when old New York was young, and invite them to rejoice with us in spirit that they builded so wisely and so well.

"No clearer proof of the marvels that have been wrought, no keener conception of what the metropolis is, and what it means to those who dwell within it, could be supplied than that offered by a view of it in the third quarter of the seventeenth century. If comparisons be sometimes odious, they are often instructive. Any concrete description of New York at the present time, while stimulating enough to our pride in size and numbers and material things, yet leaves us vague of appreciation, simply because we are in the city and of it. The population, after all, is only the individual man, woman and child multiplied in myriads and the municipal structure naught but their personal possessions enlarged to a vast degree. Intimately familiar with the great complex, unable to dissociate it from ourselves and our belongings, we are constrained to fancy that it must always have been so. If we would perceive New York as it is, we must see it mentally beside New York as it was, and visualize the difference.

"At the time the little town on Manhattan started forth under its new name it had one especial distinction at least; its date was larger than its population. The first mayor and board of aldermen could write 1665 on their official documents, but they could muster only 1,500 inhabitants to read them. In sober truth, however, New Yorkers of that time were not expected to read municipal ordinances, any more than their descendants are presumed to regard the City Record as a form of light literature. Many of them did not know how to read, and ability in this direction was not altogether necessary for public purposes. All they had to do was to assemble at the ringing of the town bell about the platform in front of the town hall near Coenties Slip, and hearken to the announcements of the town crier.

"Just what appearance did New York of such disparity between calendar and census offer to the city fathers and the people of their charge? A contemporary acount says: 'The town is compact and oval, with very fair streets and several good houses . . . built most of brick and stone and covered with red and black tile . . . after the manner of Holland, to the number of about four hundred . . . which in those parts are held considerable . . . and the land being high it gives at the distance a pleasing aspect to the spectators . . . The city has an earthen fort . . . within (which) . . . stand a windmill and a very high staff upon which a flag is hoisted

whenever any vessel is seen in . . . (the) bay. The church rises with a lofty doubled roof, between which a square tower looms up. On the one side is the prison and on the other side of the church is the governor's house . . . At the water stand the gallows and the whip (ping post) (and) a handsome city tavern adorns the furthest point.' Thus militarism, industry and religion, government, punishment and entertainment were all found within the limits of incipient New York; but there were other elements of municipal life and character which call for especial mention. First among them is the lay of the land.

"A glimpse at the southern end of Manhattan in those days would have revealed a series of wooded hills, some of them eighty feet above the present street level, interspersed with grassy valleys and surrounded by marshy meadows. On the northward side was a deep pond called 'The Collect,' flooding the area now bounded by Baxter, White, Elm, Duane and Park Streets. Beyond this lay high and rocky ground rising at times to 240 feet above tide water. On the south, also, Manhattan was not so broad as it is to-day, for many of the marshy meadows have been filled in and on them streets laid out. A great part of the Battery has been similarly reclaimed.

"The fort, some 300 feet long by 250 feet broad, flanked with four grass-grown earthen ramparts, occupied the site of the United States custom-house. Provided with excellent herbage the sloping sides of the ramparts were very attractive to browsing cattle, horses, pigs and goats that munched contentedly as they gazed at the martial spectacle beneath them. The damage indeed caused by the depredations of such rooters and ruminants was an increasing source of concern to the city fathers, until more effective measures were taken to keep stray animals in check.

"One class of animals, however, long retained favorable consideration, namely, the cows belonging to the citizens, as contrasted with the residents of New York. Perhaps the possession of the so-called 'burgher-right' by their owners may have suggested the creation of a kind of bovine aristocracy as well. At all events a tract near 'The Collect' about Centre street was reserved as a pasture for citizens' cows alone. One Gabriel Carpsey was their herdsmen and like his angelic namesake, we are told carried a horn, which, to pursue the likeness still further, he blew in the morning at the gates of the owners, collected his drove and conducted it along Broadway through Pearl street and Maiden Lane to its exclusive grazing ground. In the evening the procession wound slowly homeward from the lea and Gabriel's trumpet announced the several arrivals at the proper destinations.

"Supplementing the defence offered by the fort was a stockade of wooden palisades backed by a low earthen wall. This ran along the

East River to near the junction of the present Pearl and Wall streets, followed the line of Wall street, its namesake, to the corner of Broadway, and then proceeded westward to a steep bluff overlooking the Hudson not far from Greenwich street. To the top of the palisades boards were nailed so as to prevent Indians from jumping over them. Wall street in fact was the northern limit of the town.

"Convenience in arriving at certain places and in skirting hills or marshes, had early decided the course of the highways of New York. Some of the roads or lanes were mere cow-paths. This accounts for the narrowness and crookedness of the streets below Wall street and for some above that thoroughfare. From the 'Marketfield Plaine,' or 'Bowling Green,' as it came to be known, a spot where fairs and other festivities were often held, two important highways diverged. Of these one ran northward along the present Broadway to near its junction with Wall street. The other, now Marketfield street, led to Broad street, through the center of which coursed a creek or canal. Hard by the corner of Broad and Bridge streets the merchants met on Fridays to transact their business in the first exchange set up on Manhattan. Here, too, the centre of financial activity has remained for two centuries and a half.

"Close to this early exchange lay the market-place, on the corner of Broad and Pearl streets, to which on Saturday mornings the countryfolk brought their produce. Here was located the first of the municipal markets later to become so famous in New York. Near Broad and Bridge streets, and again on Moore street, jutting out from Pearl, were a dock and a wharf, the scant beginnings of the vast system of docks and wharves that now line our water front.

"Behind the fort, stretching from State street to Whitehall street, was Pearl street, the oldest and most populous thoroughfare of the time. On the present site of the warehouses of Numbers 71 and 73 Pearl street, facing Coenties Slip, stood the town hall, easily the most pretentious building on Manhattan. Erected originally as a 'Harberg' or tavern, it was some fifty feet square, three stories in height with two more in the roof, and crowned by crow-step gables. In the rear of the town hall ran another roadway, the present High street, from a bridge over the outlet of the creek through Broad street along the East River to the junction of Pearl and Wall streets. On High street dwelt the fashionable folk of New York.

"So as to protect the shore in front of the town hall and the houses of the inhabitants along Pearl street against the inroads of the high tides of the East river, a sheet piling had been made of planks driven into the earth. It stretched from the foot of

Broad street to Coenties Slip and thence to the corner of Pearl and Wall streets. Along the fine, dry promenade formed in this way the young men and maidens of the little city were accustomed to take their evening stroll, 'watching the silver moonbeams as they trembled on the calm bosom of the bay, or lit up the sail of some gliding bark, and peradventure interchanging the soft vows of honest affection.'

"From the junction of Pearl and Wall streets a road crossed the present Roosevelt street, then a stream called the 'Old Kill,' by the famous 'Kissing Bridge.' 'Here,' says a clergyman of the eighteenth century, 'it was customary before passing beyond to salute the lady who is your companion.' On his own behalf he ingenuously admitted that the found the practice 'curious, yet not displeasing.' The practice, at any rate, seems to have been so much appreciated by the young men of the period — and possibly also by the young women — that at several other bridges on Manhattan, ordinarily free to cross, it became the rule to collect toll of this description.

"Somewhat north of the bridge the road ascended a hill so steep that a roundabout way had to be devised, and the loop made in the attempt to find a better grade still exists in Chatham Square. Wending our path still farther north we come to the 'bouwerie,' or farm and country residence of Governor Stuyvesant, located roughly between Third avenue and the East River, Six and Sixteenth streets, from which an international thoroughfare of great renown derives its name. The house itself stood near the corner of Twelfth street and Third avenue. It formed the nucleus of Bowery Village.

"Considerably to the north of Stuyvesant's 'bouwerie' lay the settlement of New Haarlem, which in the twentieth century at least has become of prime importance, whatever may have been its standing in the seventeenth. Situated generally north of a line stretching from the present Eighth avenue and 112th street to the East river at 100th street were broad, moist and fertile meadows called by the Dutch 'The Flats.' So large comparatively did the number of settlers there become that the hamlet had been elevated to the dignity of a village. Like the parent town, New Haarlem came in the progress of the centuries to spread over a much wider area. Yet in the straw-thatched farm-house on the flats of New Haarlem one may hardly detect the prototype of the institution known as the Harlem flat.

"Such is a sketch in merest outline of New York as it started on its career. Many years were to elapse ere the town revealed the promise of its future greatness. Yet the promise was there, hidden in the bosom of a wondrous harbor where a noble stream,

coursing from plains and forests that stretched northward and westward in boundless magnificence, mingled its waters with an ocean girdling the globe; hidden in adjoining shores and islands where the sites of a million homes awaited the strokes of the craftsman who should fashion the foundation of nature into the residence of man; hidden in a microcosm of fifteen hundred souls, even then representative of many of the nations of earth and destined to become a world state in miniature, to which should be gathered men, women and children of every clime to dwell in peace and contentment under the starry flag of hope and freedom. To-day, as we behold the promise of yore realized so bounteously, our hearts must swell up in joy and thankfulness to the Creator of every good and perfect gift that, although the use of the gift may yet be far from perfect, it nevertheless is good and an augury of still larger welfare.

"It is sometimes said that, would one understand the characteristics of the American people, he must visit each of the four sections into which they are divided, and hearken to the question prevailing there. He must learn what the attitude of a particular section is toward life in general and toward the individual himself, as set forth by the folk of one of its typical cities. In Boston, as a spokesman from the East, he will be asked: 'What do you know?' In Charleston, as an advocate for the South, he will hear: 'Who are you?' In San Francisco, as a champion for the West, he will meet the query: 'What can you do?' But in New York, as the standard-bearer for the North, the direct question put to him will be: 'How much have you got?'

"At first blush this last interrogation might be regarded as proof positive of a belief among New Yorkers in the amassing of wealth as the sole end of man's activities. It sounds sordid, it savors of a gross materialism that ignores the higher, the purer and the nobler aims of human ambition and accomplishment. It seems infinitely beneath the will to learn, or perhaps better, the want to know of the East, the will to recognize individual worth, of the South, the will to achieve of the West.

"Such an estimate of New York, however, does scant justice to its past, no less than to its present and future. If indeed our city is mighty in material things, if its area is huge, if its buildings are colossal, if ten thousand be a host and this be multiplied five hundred fold, is all that in itself naught of which to boast? If it be, also, characteristic of the American ever to speak of size and cost, then New York, more than any other city in our wide domain, is typical of the entire United States. But does the American, does the New Yorker, think only of the results attained, of results measured merely in acreage and masonry, in dollars

alone, in the figures of statistics as they stand? Or is his thought based in reality upon a contemplation of the gigantic effort by which the results have been attained, and of the cost in the labor of struggle and sacrifice which must be paid before the finished product is turned out from the maker's hand? This rather, I take it, is the true interpretation of the pride of the American in the United States, and of the New Yorker in his metropolis of the New World.

"And what of the foremen of the builders of the commonwealth, what of the city fathers, through the two hundred and fifty anniversaries, guiding with watchful care the growth and development of the tiny town planted on the southern tip of the 'island of the Hills,' as it struck its roots deep and strong, and spread its branches far and wide, in a span that is without compass? Surely we must accord them a just meed of praise for what they have done to promote the achievement that stirs our pride so powerfully.

"To the Mayor and Aldermen of the Greater New York of to-day and to-morrow, and the Lesser New York of yesterday, let us offer our token of appreciation for their share in the creation of this, our world state in minature, made up of many nationalities brought together as a community of singleness, at once a pattern and a symbol for the people of Europe, Asia, Africa and the isles of the sea now racked by war and strife, for the peoples who may yet take courage from this example of municipal nationalism, this example of how possible it is for men of many tongues and customs and traditions to assemble and dwell side by side in harmony, under the protecting aegis of a democracy that yields to each the measure of his worth and recks not of privilege inherited or of hatreds born of ages. Let this be our offering, also, to humanity at large in its groping toward the dawn of that happy day when we shall have, not alone the condition of peace on earth, but the realization of the far grander sentiment — of good will toward men."

Address by John Huston Finley, LL. D.

John Huston Finley, LL. D., for ten years President of the College of the City of New York and since 1914 President of the University of the State of New York, spoke upon the subject of *"The City and the Flag"* as follows:

"Ladies and Gentlemen: It is a rare honor and privilege for one who has known the lonesomeness of the furrows, the nearness of the skies, the allurement of the open road, the silence and distances of the prairies, the procession of the seasons (with no

attendant music save of frogs and birds and lowing cattle) to be asked to speak unofficially for those who love the city — *this city,* who received me an utter stranger, gave me her noblest friendships and at last entrusted to me her highest care, the tuition of her sons. Yet dear is she to me, and to millions of alien birth or parentage, as ever she can be, even to those whose first dim memories are of her face and her voice.

"Eternally young she is. '*Novi Belgi,*' *New* Belgium, was inscribed upon her first shield. *New* Amsterdam was her first corporate name. *New* York she became, and a *new* city she is always to be, not in name alone but in that youth which will endure, so long as the fresh water runs from the hills to her lips, and the brine of the ocean washes her feet.

"But she is *old* with the memories of all the cities that have been since hunters and shepherds, tired of the terror of the fields or forests, or longing for human companionship, huddled themselves behind walls, on the edge of the meadows or by living waters, became citizens, instead of wanderers, and began to be civilized social beings (for 'civilization' and 'city' have the same etymological origin). The pre-Noachian cities, swept away by the flood and forgotten of name; Sodom and Gomorrah, burned with fire and brimstone; Jerusalem, whose exiled children wept beneath the willows of Babylon; Babylon, who saw her own fate written on the walls of a banquet hall; Thebes and Karnak, buried in the sands; the courts of Pharaoh, kept by lion and lizard; ancient Athens, whose myriad mouths are choked with dust; these all, from Zoar, the little city to Nineveh, the great city, which now 'crouches in time's corner unrenowned,' though famed for a day — these all are remembered in the heart of this *new* city of the *New* World, who in these memories is as old as the oldest city in the Old World.

"Forever *young,* forever *old,* the soul of the generic city dwells in her. Cities have sprung up on hillside, shore and plain, blossomed for a time, dropped, withered, died, slept in their own dust; preachers since Jonah have cried against them, poets since David have sung enticingly of the green pastures and the still waters, reformers have come out of the wilderness since the days of John the Baptist calling to repentance and to baptism in streams outside the city. Still the city, the generic city has persisted, rising often from its own ashes or climbing upon the ruins of its own towers, surviving rapine, famine, pestilence and every ill of human association, human passion and human ambition, and receiving into mansion and tenement those driven of some 'divine, if obscure' instinct, some 'irrestible urge' as it has been called by that noble American, one time mayor (Brand Whitlock),

who has lately saved from devastation the capital city of the Belgium that was of old when this *new* Belgium was but an uninhabited island — has persisted to make here new attempt to solve the time-old problem of civilization, the problem whose solution is 'the hope of democracy.'

"And the citizens of every nation under the sun are assembled here to solve it. It is a city predominantly of aliens, of migrants, even as was the celestial city of ultimate happiness which John of Patmos saw in his vision. Like that city, it, too, has foundations that are not of one stone; not of concrete, but of material from many quarries; sapphire and beryl, topaz and amethyst. And into it, as into that imagined ultimate-city, the glory of the nations is brought; imports of glory, in art and letters and music, and handicraft; immigrants who bear glorious gifts in the strength of their backs and arms and legs, in their industry, in their devotion to family, in their reverence for ancestors, in their zeal for learning, in their aspirations for free, independent citizenship in a world city; immigrants or near-immigrants who bear lasting glory in their names as variant in origin as St. Gaudens, Schurz, Pupin, Carnegie, Riis, Wald, Goethals, La Farge, Straus, and Bitter.

"In the council of her Aldermen sit, from time to time, men representing the people of Moses and David, Caesar and Justinian, Montesquieu, William of Orange, Wallace, Pitt, Plato, Bismarck and Gustavus Adolphus. And that council is even now presided over by one whose first ancestor I have etymological reason to suspect was he whose name was given to the first scriptural city, Chanoch or Enoch; while in the chief magistracy and comptrollership, and in this same council, sit indomitable, but unagreeing, Celts, descendants of a 'nation without a flag.'

"But what has been laid is only the foundation; of which (we recite with pride), the chief corner-stone, the nether-stone, was supplied by the Netherlands. If we who are alien seem too presuming in our possessing affection, let it be remembered that we but build on the unyielding Dutch and Saxon nethermost foundations. And the structure that rises dimly toward the skies, and in barest outline, is the framework on whose peak the builder fastens (from immemorial custom), a green branch of tree, or a bit of a flag, to tell the world below that some day the thing of his dreams and designs will rise to that height.

"Varied indeed of foundation has this city been; but of one substance (again as the celestial city), will it arise — for with nearly a million young and old in the schools, all learning one tongue, trying to forget Old World hates and to form New World loves, the material must be transmuted with all its variant texture and elemental constituents, into one citizenry, be it jasper or

amethyst or some stone never yet found in the urban quarries of the past.

"Two hundred and fifty years! Not of conscious, purposeful gathering, but of mere growing, the growing of a child of youth, passionate, dreamful, forgetting quickly, planning intermittently, working feverishly, playing boisterously.

"To-day, even if she does not put away all her childish things, she ascends with her banner to sit among the renowned cities of her time. Most of them have blood upon her robes and grief in their hearts and tears in their eyes. She must seem to them as yet unknown, indiscriminately trustful, light-hearted as one upon whom no great sorrow has come, inarticulate in world speech, distraught by her sympathies, uncertain of her own mind, specifically improvident for the future, save in some few hoarded treasures (her schools, her colleges, her museums). And yet withal there is a mysterious light in her face (however garish or sloven at times her dress and manner), that gives her irresistible charm even to one who has looked with youthful or inherited love upon a Florence, a Paris or an Edinburgh.

"I have almost wished that her three islands, Manhattan, Long and Staten (leaving Ellis to New Jersey) might take on her population, sever the cables and tunnels and bridges which moor them to the mainland, and put to sea, that she might in the solitude of the ocean come to a civic consciousness, meditate upon the future, and deliberately plan for the mature city, which in turn is to be the greatest communing place, the most masterful and hopeful microcosm of the world

"But it is in no such 'home rule' Atlantis, physical or political, I am bold to say, that she is to find herself. She needs the nourishing continent; and the continent, and particularly that anchoring strip of State by which she reaches inland four hundred miles, needs her. She needs the state and continent to give her vigor of the earlier American stocks and remembrance of their ideals. The state and continent need her to carry themselves into commerce, with the highest expression of the world's spirit and skill. For she is to be not merely a world city; she is to be an American city — a *New York* City. (The blue in her flag is the blue of the state flag.)

"When in that march of the battalion from Marseilles to Paris, made memorable in later time by the 'Reds of the Midi' of Felix Gras, the soldiers heard a dull humming roar or buzzing murmur as of bees swarming or of an earthquake, or of the sea beating on the rocks, they were told by their commandant that the noise was neither swarm, nor earthquake, nor waterfall, nor breaker, nor the roar of an army, but the voice of the city toward which they were marching. It is *that* voice which I have heard again and

again from the heights above this city; the sound of hammers on anvils, or on steel beams, the rumbling of the cars, the whirring of machines, the swish of the motors, the clang of the gongs, the 'jumble of songs and cries and sobs and laughter,' from which for a moment now and then rises some clear single stirring word (as when President Wilson spoke a few days ago of the 'brooding ships' in the North river) or shout of joy (as when some great national game has been won), or piercing wail (as when the Titanic went down, or as when Euripides' Hecuba on the city's heights cried across the centuries against the fates of war).

"And what the sound of the great city is to those who can hear, this flag is to those who can see; the symbol of the city's collective ideality, a banner flying over civilization's outposts whence daily sally is made for spiritual conquest; an ensign in the hand of a single courageous scout, a lamp in the hand of a scholar or over the desk of the public accountant; a signal lighted by a watchful health officer, an oriflamme above the teacher — a guiding pillar of blue cloud by day, a pillar of the orange glow that hangs over the city by night; a pillar of the white incense of those who pray with their labor, day and night.

"With this oath, such as the Athenian youth spoke when he entered upon the duties of citizenship (an oath rewritten by the sons of this city), would I salute this new flag for all who live and are to live within this city:

"'I will not disgrace these arms which it carries in its white field; nor desert the faltering comrade who is placed by my side nor those who cared for me in childhood. I will fight for things sacred, things beautiful and things economical. I will remember those who established this city. I will hand on my city greater and better than I found it. I will hearken to magistrates and obey existing laws and those established by the people. I will not consent unto any that destroys or disobeys the Constitution, but will prevent him, whether alone or with others. I will honor the temples and religion, so help me, Thou who didst save an ancient city because of her children."

Ode to the City Flag, by Prof. John Erskine

Prof. John Erskine of Columbia University read the following original ode, entitled "*The City Flag,*" written for the day:

THE CITY FLAG

Flag of our hopes, out of our heritage woven,
Flag for a storied city, forever new,
What shall you mean to the myriads you wave over?
What master-loves shall be lifted up to you?
Strangely will you greet the endless dream the city harbors,
Greet the astonished eyes the ships bring to the city shore,
Greet the adventurous hearts with surprise of familiar welcome,
Weird as a face remembered, yet never seen before.

Here where the rivers divide, where the eastern bridges
Carry their ant-like streams, where crag upon crag
The walls of Aladdin gleam with sunlit windows,
Here, looking up, they shall look on you, bright flag.
No banner of ancient traffic, realm of the Netherlands, rule of England,
Ghost of adventures long ago, nor of names gone down with the past;
Flag of a nobler faring, flag of the port of vision,
They shall look up — and behold! their mirage come true at last!

Here in their hearts' horizon they find haven,
Dawns that lured them hither, here they find;
Here is the threshing floor of the tired spirit,
Here on new bread feeds the eternal mind —
Infinite purpose, infinite reach, infinite life and aspiration,
Desire of the starlike beauty bound in the common knot of things,
Beauty changing the restless street with fairy glamour,
And lifting the city towers light as a song with wings.

Flag of our fathers, out of our heritage woven,
Flag for a city of hope, forever young,
Fling to the winds of earth our ageless challenge,
Skyward in you man's faith once more is flung —
Still may the ships come riding home, thronged with alien faces;
That yearn with light disguised, that glow with unsuspected powers;
Till our fortunate eyes, grown old, look up and see you waving
Welcome to younger days and newer dreams than ours.

Introduction of Gov. Whitman by President McAneny

President McAneny introduced the next speaker in the following words:

"The city is honored to-day by the presence of many distinguished visitors. In this audience, in the procession that came and that will go, we have officers of city and state, officers of army and navy and of our own splendid National Guard. We have judges of our courts, regents of our University, Mayors visiting from other towns, and a distinguished assemblage of our fellow-citizens, men and women. I presume the highest honor is paid by the presence of the Governor of the State.

"A hundred years ago, when this building was dedicated to the uses of the city, there was reserved a Governor's Room, reminiscent now of those days when we had but little of 'home rule' by way of Albany, when our Mayors themselves were appointed from Albany, and the Governor sat in his Governor's Room as a much more direct ruler than we have in the Governor to-day. But the Governor's Room has passed through various experiences and uses, and now in its beautifully restored state it is a part of the beauty

of the building itself, to which we invite the attention of all who come to New York.

"At the conclusion of this meeting, for the first time perhaps in seventy or eighty years, the Governor of the state is to receive those citizens who will come to meet him in the Governor's Room. I shall ask you all when he has concluded to keep your seats until the procession has passed out in its retrograde order; and I invite you then to meet the Governor in the Governor's Room.

"Governor Whitman is here by even clearer right than that which he holds by his great office at Albany, however. He belongs to New York. He has long been of our people, long been in our service; and because of the fineness and the distinguished character of the service he has rendered to the people of the city, he has gained that high promotion that made him Governor of the state. We receive him back again, as I have said, as one of ourselves. We receive him with peculiar pleasure, and we thank him for adding that touch of official dignity and significance that the presence of the Governor of the state means to this occasion. I have great pleasure in introducing to you the Governor."

Address by Hon. Charles S. Whitman

Governor Whitman then spoke as follows:

"Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen: I am sincerely sorry that the temporary illness of the Mayor and his absence make it impossible for me to congratulate him personally here on the wonderful achievement of the day, on the work of the Mayor's Committee, on the accomplishment of the men who have labored so unselfishly and so long in making the occasion all that it has been. This celebration, dignified and impressive, fittingly marks, it seems to me, the acceptance by the City of New York of the emblem, beautiful in itself, and beautiful in its significance. We have heard of its story to-day. We know how it has been formed and framed and designed, and we know the significance of the stars and the colors and the flag, which I am sure will be prized and loved and cherished by the New York of the future, next perhaps, if you will permit me to say, the flag of the state and the flag of the nation.

"The very general interest throughout the city in this gathering and the purpose for which our citizens have come together, indicate, I believe, an increasing concern among our men and our women in the affairs of the city, the life of the city, its history, and the story of its growth and development. The very building in which we are gathered, symmetrical in outline, beautiful in

detail, as it is, offers no more striking contrast to the vast piles that surround it here than does the City of New York of 1803, when this cornerstone was laid, to this wonderful city of to-day. Whether as New Amsterdam, New Orange or New York, this city, our city, has played no small part in the life of the nation, in the life of the State, for New York City is a part of New York State. All its traditions are traditions of New York State. It is as essential and as vital and as necessary a part of the Empire State, contributing to the state, as the state contributes to the city, of its life, of its best blood, in the past as it is doing to-day. Perhaps due as much to the construction by the State of New York of the Erie Canal as to any other one cause, the city has held during the last century the commanding place, absolutely the commanding position in the commerce of the nation, which no other city and no other seaport could sucessfully challenge. It has attracted to itself, as has been said to-day, and we see it in every gathering — almost in any gathering that can be brought together in this great metropolitan centre — it has attracted to itself as few cities of the world, vast numbers of people of every race and clime — eager, enterprising, energetic — differing in training, differing in tradition, differing in habits and customs, differing in ideas and ideals; but all on the whole contributing to the city's growth and grandeur, and all greatly to be affected by its government and by its laws.

"It has often been said that citizens of other great cities of the land seem to manifest more profound interest in their city's prosperity — there are more local boomers in every other great city, or appear to be, than in New York. There seems to be, so we are told, more local pride concerned in the city's position and growth than is the case with the average New Yorker. Of course, it has not been my opportunity to observe conditions elsewhere so long and intimately as I have known New York, but I have been, as I know many of you have been, profoundly impressed during the last decade with the work of various men and various organizations — some connected with city administration, and some wholly unconnected with the government of the city in any way — with the efforts which have been made and successfully made to arouse interest and disseminate knowledge among the men and women of the day and among those who are going to become the men and women of to-morrow — knowledge of the city itself, of all the various departments of its government, of every phase of its social life and of all that is being done or may be done to conserve what is good, to impress while it may be possible, and to bring to the individual a realizing sense of individual responsibility for conditions, good or bad, in a community where all are equal —

at least with equal rights and equal duties, too. It is peculiarly appropriate that distinguished educators of the city and the State — one connected with the great University here, the other the President of the great University of New York — I say it is peculiarly appropriate that these men, directing, guiding and training boys and girls who are to make the State and the city what they are to become, should to-day speak of its history, and tell us what they believe is to be its future.

"Nowhere under the flag has the community more bountifully given its resources to the end that the children of all may receive the mental equipment necessary for good citizenship than has New York, and the increasing ranks of young men, and young women, too, all over the state and throughout the city, keenly alive, informed and concerned with the problems growing out of conditions, social, economic and political, which are daily growing more complex, are witness to the quality and the character of the public instruction given by the state and by the city.

"We have heard much to-day that is interesting connected with the history of this immediate locality, and of the city in which we live, much to inspire deeper interest and keener pride in the great municipality and all that it has been, and perhaps, too, a more general appreciation and comprehension of what it may become. It may not be generally known — Mr. McAneny has referred to it briefly — that there still is in the City Hall a Governor's Room, that was created by resolution over one hundred years ago. The Common Council of the city directed that 'this room and adjoining rooms and approaches be finished and furnished at an expense not to exceed one thousand dollars.' Whether they kept within the appropriation or not history does not record. From that time to this the Governor's Room has been kept constantly open for the use and for the occupancy of the Chief Executive of the State. Never has a Governor been privileged to occupy or to use this room under pleasanter auspices or under more agreeable conditions, or for a more delightful purpose, than it is my privilege to use my room to-day. I am very sorry not to be permitted to return the very cordial welcome to the City Hall which I received from the Mayor this morning and to welcome him in person to the Governor's Chamber but I do most cordially invite to 'the room' — to use the quaint language of the resolution — 'which was set apart or is or shall be set apart by the corporation of the said city for these purposes or this purpose, namely, the use and accommodation of the person who shall be administering the

government of the state' — in the language of the resolution, the person temporarily administering the government of the State asks the citizens of the great city, of which he is proud to be a resident, in which he has lived so long, and which he loves from his very heart, to come to the room and to meet the Governor."

Reception in Honor of the Governor

Upon the conclusion of the exercises in the Aldermanic Chamber, a reception was held in honor of the Governor in the Governor's Room of the City Hall, for which invitations had been issued in the following form:

To meet
The Governor of the State of New York
The Mayor of the City of New York
requests the honour of your presence
in the Governor's Room in the City Hall
on Thursday, the twenty-fourth of June
One thousand, nine hundred and fifteen
at half after four o'clock

Delegations from Patriotic and Learned Societies

The following delegations were appointed by the patriotic and learned societies of the city to represent them at the ceremonies:

American Museum of Natural History: H. Fairfield Osborn, Cleveland H. Dodge, Frederick A. Lucas, Bashford Dean.

American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society: Herbert L. Bridgman, Edward D. Adams, Emerson McMillin, N. Taylor Phillips.

American Irish Historical Society: Joseph I. C. Clarke, Edward H. Daly, John J. Lenehan.

Colonial Dames of America: Miss E. B. Borrowe, Miss Mary Turnbull Morse, Mrs. Borrowe.

Colonial Dames, State of New York: Mrs. W. V. S. Thorne, Mrs. George C. Fraser, Miss Alice Lounsberry.

Colonial Order of the Acorns: William Gordon Verplanck, Cortlandt Schuyler Van Rensselaer, Charles H. Stout.

Colonial Society of America: James F. Giles, George S. Goodrich, Theodore W. Compton.

Daughters of the Cincinnati: Miss Ruth Washington Place-West, Miss Heilner, Miss Ruth Lawrence, Miss Helen Richards.

Daughters of the Revolution: Mrs. E. M. Raynor, Mrs. A. A. Herbert, Mrs. William D. Martin.

Fifth Avenue Association: Robert G. Cooke, Michael Dreicer, Ogden L. Mills, George T. Mortimer.

Founders and Patriots of America: Henry S. Kissam, Theodore Fitch, Eugene J. Grant.

Friendly Sons of St. Patrick: Victor Herbert, John G. O'Keefe, William J. Clarke.

Huguenot Society: T. J. Oakley Rhinelander, William Dalliba Dutton, W. Lanier Washington.

Merchants' Association: William Fellowes Morgan, William A. Marble, Charles R. Lamb.

Metropolitan Museum of Art: Edward Robinson, Bashford Dean, Henry W. Kent.

Military Order of the Loyal Legion: Brig.-Gen. James N. Allison, Colonel Mason A. Stone, Captain George W. Brush.

Netherlands Club: T. J. van der Bent, Ernest Bunge, W. Van Doorn, I. de Bruyn, W. F. Piek.

New England Society: Francis Lynde Stetson, Edward L. Partridge, Harry A. Cushing.

New York Academy of Medicine: Dr. A. A. Smith, Dr. Reginald H. Sayre.

New York Academy of Sciences: George F. Kunz, Emerson McMillin, Henry J. Cochran.

New York Botanical Society: Dr. W. Gilman Thompson, George W. Perkins, Dr. N. L. Britton.

New York Chamber of Commerce: Samuel W. Fairchild, Isaac N. Seligman, Welding Ring.

New York Genealogical and Biographical Society: John R. Totten, George Austin Morrison, Jr., Henry P. Gibson.

New York Historical Society: James Benedict, Fancher Nicoll, F. Delano Weeks.

New York Public Library: Edwin H. Anderson, Wilberforce Eames, Benjamin Adams, Franklin F. Hopper, Victor H. Paltsits.

New York Zoological Society: Madison Grant, Wm. T. Hornaday, Charles H. Townsend.

Old Guard: Col. Ardolph L. Kline, Capt. A. P. Vredenburgh, Capt. Charles D. Bernheimer, Capt. W. Grant Cook, Capt. John Deemer, Capt. Thomas A. Keller.

Pilgrims of the United States: Joseph H. Choate, F. Cunliffe-Owen, George T. Wilson, George W. Burleigh.

Rockefeller Foundation: John D. Rockefeller, Jr., Dr. Wallace Buttrick, Dr. Wickliffe Rose.

Russell Sage Foundation: John M. Glenn, Alfred T. White, Mrs. Finley Shepard.

Saint Andrew's Society: William Sloane, William W. MacBain, Laurence Lane Moore.

Saint David's Society: Rev. John Williams, Thomas D. Bowen, George Morgan Lewis.

St. Nicholas Society: Hon. Vernon M. Davis, Alfred Wagstaff, Henry Cotheal Swords.

Society of the Cincinnati: Winslow Warren, Charles Isham, Asa Bird Gardiner.

Society of Colonial Wars: Samuel Howland Hoppin, Rev. Dr. Howard Duffield, Dr. Edward Lasell Partridge, J. Wray Cleveland, Thatcher T. P. Luquer, Dr. Theodorus Bailey.

Society of Mayflower Descendants: Frederick Chandler Seabury, Russell Benedict, Dr. Douglas Smith, Benjamin Treadwell van Nostrand, Chandler Smith.

Society of the War of 1812: Louis Hay Dos Passos, Clarence H. Eagle, Frank E. Davidson.

Society of the United States Daughters: Mrs. George B. Wallis, Mrs. Homer Lee, Mrs. B. L. Whitney, Mrs. W. L. Mann.

Sons of the Revolution: James Mortimer Montgomery, Robert Olyphant, Arthur Melvin Hatch.

Staten Island Chamber of Commerce: Howard R. Bayne, J. P. Pearson, Cornelius G. Kolff.

Veteran Corps of Artillery: Major Charles Elliot Warren, Major Walter Lispenard Suydam, First Lieut. Paul Gilbert Thebaud, First Lieut. Benjamin Rush Lummis.

APPENDIX B

DEDICATION OF THE STATUE OF JOAN OF ARC

In the City of New York on December 6, 1915.

By George Frederick Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D.

President of the Joan of Arc Statue Committee

President of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, etc.

STATUE OF JOAN OF ARC

DEDICATED IN THE CITY OF NEW YORK, DECEMBER 6, 1915

I

PRELIMINARIES

An equestrian statue of Joan of Arc, the fifteenth equestrian statue of this subject in the world and the second in the United States, was dedicated under the auspices of the Joan of Arc Statue Committee with impressive ceremonies at Riverside Drive and Ninety-third Street, New York City, on Monday, December 6, 1915, beginning at 2:30 P. M. The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society was requested to act as historian of the occasion. (See plates 6–11.)

The Committee and Its Personnel

The dedication of the statue was the fruition of a plan which had its inception in the formation of the Joan of Arc Statue Committee on December 4, 1909, with a view to the erection of a monument to commemorate the 500th anniversary of the birth of the Maid of Orleans.* The leading spirits in the organization of the Committee were Mr. John Sanford Saltus and George Frederick Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D., both of New York City, who became Honorary President and President, respectively, of the Committee.

Mr. Saltus was born in New Haven, Conn., March 9, but his present home is in New York City where his father was born. He has lived many years abroad, particularly in France, and has been a liberal patron of the fine arts. In 1911, he founded the John Sanford Saltus Prize in the old Paris Salon for the best battle picture, the fund yielding annually $100 for this award. He himself bought the prize pictures in 1912 and presented the latter to the Museum of French Art, l'Institut Français aux Etats-Unis, in New York City. He contributed liberally to the erection of the statues of King Edward VII and Queen Victoria at Cannes, and in 1914 gave a statue of Joan of Arc to the Church of the Port at Nice. The latter statue was made by the late

* The commonly accepted date of Joan of Arc's birth is January 6, 1412.

Abbé Gaffre, who died soon after, and represents the Maid at the stake. He also gave to the Paris Relief Fund at the time of the last flood, and toward the new road at Nice; and has given three annual medals to the French branch of the Young Men's Christian Association. He is a member of the Nice Carnival Committee and has given liberally to the carnival. In the carnival events he has won nine banners, four of them in 1912. Other evidences of his generosity have been manifested in his paying the entire expenses of five art students in Paris for terms of from one to four years, and in contributions to the Red Cross hospitals and charities generally. In 1912 he gave a statue of Shakespeare to Southwark Cathedral in London, Eng. In 1908 he founded, in the National Academy of Design in New York City, the John Sanford Saltus Prize for a painting or piece of sculpture by any artist, man or woman, American or foreign; and he was the most liberal contributor to the erection of the Joan of Arc statue described in these pages. He is an Honorary Member of the Art Students' League, the Fencers' League, and the Amateur Fencers' League; a Fellow of the National Academy of Design; a Patron of the American Museum of Natural History; a Life Member of the Museum of French Art, l'Institut Français aux Etats-Unis, the Archaelogical Institute of America, the Metropolitan Museum of Art, and the American Numismatic Society; Vice President of the British Numismatic Society; and member of the Gypsy Lore Society of England, the Salmagundi Club of New York, and other art and learned societies. He has received from France the rosette of Officier de l'Academie and the cross of Chevalier de l'Ordre National de la Légion d'Honneur of France — the latter on December 6, 1915, in recognition of his generous participation in the erection of the Joan of Arc monument.

Dr. Kunz, the President of the Joan of Arc Statue Committee, upon whom the chief burden of the executive duties fell, was born in New York City, September 29, 1856. He has received the honorary degrees of A. M. from Columbia University (1898), Ph. D. from the University of Marburg, Germany (1903) and Sc. D. from Knox College (1907.) He is President of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society and was President of the New York Academy of Sciences in 1914–15.

Mr. J. Sanford Saltus was by far the largest contributor to the fund for erecting the monument. Among other contributors were: M. Susthene Belm, Mlle. Louise Belm, Mlle. Elizabeth Belm, Mrs. Sanford Bissell, Miss Josephine Buell, Mrs. Robert James Campbell, Miss Carmen Castro, Rev. Frank S. Child, Hon. William A. Clark, Theodore E. Conklin, Hon. John D. Crimmins, Miss Emilie del Goro, Miss Dickinson, Miss Juanita Fajardo, Miss Vincente Fernandez, Hon. McDougall Hawkes, M. Heitkamp, Miss Eleanor Heitkamp, Miss Gloria Maria Hernandez, Madame M. J. Humbert, Mrs. George Kidd, Edward C. Kohn, Dr. George F. Kunz, Miss Caroline Lester, Henry M. Lester, Mlle. Madeline Lucchetti, Miss Josephine F. Malone, Mrs. H. L. Netter, Mlle. Gladys Polowetski, K. N. Putnam, Bob Redpath, P. J. Reynolds, Mlle. Marie M. Robique, Miss Lola Rodriguez, Edwin Scott, Dr. Louis Livingston Seaman, Father William J. Stewart, Joseph F. Stier, W. L. Tige, Miss Violetta Travieso, Miss Jose Usera, John V. Van Pelt, John Wanamaker Co., Miss Elizabeth Wood, Boys and Girls of Catholic Sunday School, Girls of the Jeanne d' Arc Home, of New York, a Friend in Wales, and a Well-wisher in Pittsfield, Mass. The youngest donor was Miss Gladys Polowetski, a little girl in Paris, daughter of the Russian artist. Especial thanks are due to Mr. and Mrs. Robert James Campbell of New York City and the Madame Lucchetti and her daughter and two sons, of Porto Rico, for material and advice.

Cooperation and Advice.

In the erection of the Joan of Arc statue, Dr. Kunz invited to his assistance a committee consisting of 21 other members, namely:

Messieurs Gabriel Hanotaux* and Pierre Loti, members of the Institute of France, who were Honorary Vice-Presidents of the Committee;

---

* In 1911, Mons. Hanotaux published a superb work entitled "Jeanne d'Arc," which, so far as we know, is the latest elaborate work on this subject. It contains 446 pages, 9¾ by 12¼ inches in size, abounding with reproductions of old engravings and containing fac-similes of documents of great historic interest. Only 103 copies were printed by Hachette et Cie.

Mr. Bauman L. Belden, then Secretary of the American Numismatic Society;

Senator William A. Clark, art collector and encourager of French art;

Mr. Thomas Cochran, Jr., President of the Liberty National Bank;

Hon. John D. Crimmins, historical collector, formerly Park Commissioner;

Mrs. James Stewart Cushman, President of the Young Women's Christian Association of New York;

Mrs. Vernon M. Davis, wife of Supreme Court Justice Davis, devoted to patriotic and charitable affairs;

Prof. Louis Delamarre, French scholar, Secretary-General of the Fédération de l'Alliance Française aux États-Unis et au Canada;

Prof. Frederick Dielman, artist, former President of the Fine Arts Federation and the National Academy of Design;

Mrs. Thomas A. Edison, wife of the inventor, interested in public welfare and charities;

Edward Hagaman Hall, L. H. D., writer and lecturer on American History and Scenery, Secretary of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society;

Hon. McDougall Hawkes, former Commissioner of Docks and Ferries, President of the Museum of French Art, l'Institut Française aux États-Unis;

Mrs. Charles F. McLean, wife of Supreme Court Justice McLean, interested in civic affairs;

Mr. Charles Pryer, ex-Treasurer of the American Numismatic Society, honorary citizen of La Rochelle, France;

Major Louis Livingston Seaman, M. D., traveler, hygienist, President of the British War Relief Association;

Mr. Edward R. Smith, sculptor, librarian of the Avery Architectural Library, Columbia University;

Rev. William J. Stewart, D. D., rector of St. Elizabeth's Church, ecclesiastical historian;

Mr. J. Alden Weir, artist, President of the National Academy of Design;

Mr. T. Tileston Wells, former President of the Alliance Française; and

Talcott Williams, L.H.D., LL.D., litterateur, oriental writer, Dean of the School of Journalism, Columbia University.

The late James W. Alexander, Litt.D., President of the National Academy of Design, was a member of the Committee.

Dr. Hall was Secretary of the Committee.

The Committee had the invaluable assistance of the following Foreign Aides: Mons. Louis d'Arc, a collateral descendant of Joan of Arc, Procureur de la République, of Villeneuve-sur-Lot; Hon. William Bardel, United States Consul at Epernay; Mons. Jean de Beaurepaire, archaeologist, of Rouen; and the Most Rev. Maurice Landrieux, Vicar General and Archpriest of Notre Dame at Rheims.*

In order to assemble the names of the persons chiefly concerned in the erection of the monument, we may anticipate the history of the project by stating here that the Committee was further aided by the following gentlemen:

Landscape Architect: Mr. Carl F. Pilat, Landscape Architect of the Department of Parks of New York City.

Consultant on Armor: Bashford Dean, Ph.D., Curator of Armor of the Metropolitan Museum of Art.

Adviser on Architectural Competition: Mr. Cass Gilbert.

Jury on Architectural Competition: Messrs. William Adams Delano, Guy Lowell, and John Russell Pope, professional members, and Mr. J. Sanford Saltus and Dr. George Frederick Kunz, lay members.

Committee of the Municipal Art Commission on the Whole Design: Messrs. Hermon A. MacNeil, William A. Boring and George W. Breck.

Aides at the Dedication: Messrs Louis Annin Ames, Reginald Pelham Bolton, Hugh Gordon Miller and Howland Wood.

The Committee selected as sculptor Miss Anna Vaughn Hyatt, a native of Cambridge, Mass., but a resident of New York City. Her early inclinations were toward music as a profession, but under the tuition of Messrs. Henry H. Kitson, Hermon A. Mac-

* Now the Right Rev. Mgr. Landrieux, Bishop of Dijon, Côte d'Or.

Neil and Gutzon Borglum, she found her true calling in sculpture. Her most important bronzes heretofore have been those entitled Winter, Tiger Hunting, etc., in the Metropolitan Museum of Art, and a large lion in Dayton, Ohio, She has exhibited in many national expositions and private exhibitions. She had an Honorable Mention from the Paris Salon in 1910, and now, as one of the rewards of her work on the Joan of Arc statue, wears the gold wreath of Officer d'Instruction Publique of France. In the Joan of Arc statue, Miss Hyatt has demonstrated in the plastic art as Rosa Bonheur demonstrated in painting, that a woman can express with fidelity the vigor and action of animal life. Perhaps the fact that her father, Alpheus Hyatt, was for many years Professor of Natural History at Harvard University accounts for her wonderful love for and understanding of animals. As proof of her unusual power over them, it is related that certain wild animals in the New York Zoological Garden will pose quietly only for her.

To Prof. John Vredenburgh Van Pelt of New York, architect and landscape architect, was awarded the task of designing and building the pedestal and its setting. Prof. Van Pelt's education in American schools was supplemented by courses in the École des Arts Décoratifs and École des Beaux Arts of Paris, and his professional laurels include the degree of Architecte Diplomé par le Gouvernement Français, one first and five first-second medals in 1895, the honor of Laureate of the Société des Architectes Diplomés for two years, the Prix St. Agnan Boucher, and grand medal of the Société Centrale. For a number of years he was Assistant Professor and then Professor in charge of the College of Architecture at Cornell University, and is now Associate Director and Critic of Design in the Department of Architecture at Columbia University, and Professor and Critic of Design at the University of Pennsylvania. Notable examples of his landscape work are to be found in the State Reservation at Watkins Glen and the alumni fields at Cornell University; while many prominent church schools are examples of his purely architectural abilities.

Joan of Arc Loan Exhibition

The names of the aides and consultants in the foregoing list have already given an intimation of the care which the Committee took to secure a monument which in its conception should be worthy of the noble subject and in its execution accurate in details. In furtherance of these ends, the Committee made a careful study of Joan of Arc in literature and in various forms of art — plastic, pictorial, medallic, architectural, etc.,— and from January 6 to February 6, 1913, held a notable loan exhibition in the building of the American Numismatic Society at Broadway and 156th Street, New York City. This exhibition consisted of 613 pictures, 234 medals, 29 relics, autographs, etc., 64 photographs, 20 pictures of statues of Joan of Arc, 71 books and 66 magazine articles, etc. (See page 517.)

Breaking of the Ground

The work of erecting the monument of Joan of Arc in New York began with the breaking of ground on the eminence on the east side of Riverside Drive at the end of West 93d street on Thursday, October 21, 1915, at 4:30 P. M. (See plate 6.) Dr. George Frederick Kunz, President of the Joan of Arc Statue Committee, presided. The order of exercises was as follows:

Address by Hon. Cabot Ward, President of the Park Commission of the City of New York and Commissioner of Parks for the Boroughs of Manhattan and Richmond.

Address by Mons. Maurice Heilman, representing His Excellency J. J. Jusserand, Ambassador of France to the United States.

Address by Mons. E. Gueyraud, Consul General of France in the City of New York.

Breaking of Ground by Mr. J. Sanford Saltus, Honorary President of the Joan of Arc Statue Committee.

Placing of the Corner-stone by Miss Clara Hunter Hyatt.

Address by Mr. J. Alden Weir, President of the National Academy of Design.

Address by Dr. Frederick Dielman, President of the Fine Arts Federation.

Address by Mr. J. Sanford Saltus, Honorary President of the Joan of Arc Statue Committee.

Address by Rev. William J. Stewart, Rector of St. Elizabeth's Church.

II

THE MONUMENT

The Equestrian Statue

Work progressed rapidly after the breaking of the ground, and by December 6, 1915, the monument was in place and ready for dedication.

The statue, by Miss Anna Vaughn Hyatt, is of bronze and of heroic size. It represents the Maid in armor, mounted on her steed, standing in her stirrups, holding the reins in her left hand and her sword in her up-raised right hand. The horse was modeled after a Percheron in Paris. Miss Hyatt's niece, Miss Clara Hunter Hyatt, posed with the armor, but the face is ideal. The composition impresses one with the animation and spirituality of the heroine and the splendid power and action of her mount. Much material for study and comparison had been furnished by the loan exhibition before described, but the data was incomplete, particularly with respect to the armor.

Notes on the Armor, by Dr. Bashford Dean

The manner in which a satisfactory result was attained in the modeling of the armor is thus told by Dr. George Frederick Kunz in the introduction to a booklet by Dr. Bashford Dean:*

As soon as the committee of which I have the honor to be President was formed, its first task was to make a study of the existing statues of Joan of Arc. In order to get a proper idea of the type consistent with the age, dress and customs of the time in which she lived, every available book, manuscript, print, photograph and other illustration, even including post-cards, was gathered together, and an exhibition of them held at the rooms of the American Numismatic Society on January 6, 1913, the exhibition lasting for one month. This collection was later exhibited for the same period at the Brooklyn Institute of Fine Arts and at the Boston Public Library with much success.

In this way a great mass of material was secured, and many valuable suggestions obtained. It was discovered in the course of

* "The Armor, The Portraiture and Statues of Joan of Arc, and a study of the various types of armor used by artists and sculptors. By Bashford Dean, A.M., Ph.D., Chevalier, Legion d'Honneur, Curator of Armor at the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York. New York, April fourth, MCMXV."

the examination of this material that there were radical differences in the armor of the various statues of the Maid and that many of them did not have much historic value. The attention of the committee was, therefore, turned to Dr. Bashford Dean, Curator of Armor of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, who had made many studies along these lines. Special researches were made in all the literature that could be found on the subject, and photographs and illustrations were presented to the committee for their observation. From these authenticated data, Dr. Bashford Dean made valuable contributions to the studies of the sculptor, Miss Anna Vaughn Hyatt, with whom he co-operated, and it is the belief of the committee who have the honor to erect the statue that it will be the first one ever created in which the armor worn by Joan of Arc is true to the period and therefore authentic, thus adding greatly to the interest and value of the figure.

The following letters from Dr. Dean to Dr. Kunz, which follow the introduction of the booklet, are self-explanatory:

The Metropolitan Museum of Art

New York.

April 4, 1915.

Dear Mr. Kunz:

Here is a little note about the armor of Joan of Arc which you may use for publication. It should have been sent you long since.

I had a look at the statue the other day. It is certainly well done. I ventured to suggest some details and Miss Hyatt has been altogether too gracious in allowing the dry bones of archæology to appear in her work! One suggestion I made which I hope will go thro' — *It is that the borders of certain of the plates in the armor be gilded.* It will give the whole affair distinction and *allure.*

I am much pleased with the *set* of the armor which Miss Hyatt has put on her figure. It is the first accurate representation of early XV century armor a sculptor has given.

It is good and bad news about the Professor going to Serbia. I know he will do much for the cause, but I hope and pray he will come home safe and sound. He is a man our nation cannot spare, temporarily even.

Ever yours,

Bashford Dean.

The Metropolitan Museum of Art
New York.

New York, N. Y.
April 7, 1915.

Dr. George F. Kunz,
New York City.

Dear Mr. Kunz:

I am so glad you like the notes I sent you about the "Armor of Joan of Arc." I am very glad indeed to have prepared them and there is, of course, no monetary consideration. The work of my young assistant was a different matter.

Please count on me if there is anything I can do for you, and believe me,

Ever faithfully yours,

Bashford Dean.

Following are Dr. Dean's notes, referred to in the foregoing and included in the pamphlet:

As the national heroine of France, Joan of Arc is one of the most frequently pictured personages in history; there are "portraits" of her by the hundred, some of them centuries old. But all of them are faulty, not only in likeness — for there exists no authentic portrait — but in costume, arms and armor.

In general, the cause of this inaccuracy is to be found, not in the lack of data, which can be had in almost every great city at the cost of a few days' study, but in the workings of the artistic mind. The painter, for example, admits smilingly that he is not interested in archæology; he wishes to "produce," and his eyes are so filled with the image of his work that he is rarely patient enough to carry out the research which an historical portrait requires — especially where it concerns a period when historical "documents" were uncommon. It is not remarkable, therefore, that his results often give a misleading impression of the personage and of the time.

And in this respect the sculptor is equally blameworthy. Even in France, where one sees on every side reliefs and statues of the Pucelle, there is no work that is reasonably accurate. She is usually pictured in the style of armor worn from twenty to a hundred years after the time of her death.

Let us cite concrete instances:

The statue of Joan of Arc in Paris, which stands on the Boulevard Malesherbes in front of the Church of St. Augustin, is by

Paul Dubois, membre de l'Institut, and from its technical merits it has justly passed a jury of sculptors. It has, as everyone notes, an archaic "set and swing" which interests and attracts. But as to picturing the Maid accurately — that is another story. If the critic has any knowledge of armor he will see at a glance that the model wore not a real harness but a theatrical one. Her armor, too, fits her miserably — about as a stage armor fits the average Shakesperian actor. One is not surprised, therefore, if he discovers, as I did, the actual sheet-iron harness used by Dubois' model lying about disjointed in a corner of a shop in the Rue Le Peletier. Its lines are ungainly, it would fit no one, and in actual use would speedily have exhausted the person who wore it. The veritable armor of Joan of Arc, on the other hand, would have fitted her closely and easily, and would seem to have in it the living body of the wearer, for, it will be recalled, that here was the period of "gothic armor" which excelled in the beauty of its lines, in its flexibility and its splendid strength. In fact, even a detached fragment of a suit of fifteenth century armor, no matter in what position it is placed, seems to have within it something living, like a bit of a Greek statue of the time of Pericles. But to return to Dubois' statue. From the standpoint of its armor, the shoulders and arms are impossibly stiff. In shape, the right shoulder is inaccurate — the arrangement of buckles and straps incorrect — the shell of the elbow of the right arm is placed wrongly. The foot armoring is blunt-toed in the style of about 1500. The saddle is mongrel, partly gothic and partly mid-sixteenth century. The sword in the figure's hand is in the style of 1500.

The statue of Joan of Arc at Vaucouleurs is sadly inaccurate in its armor; it is a mixture of pieces dating from the late fifteenth and middle sixteenth century, and even these are fanciful — the less said about them the better.

The equestrian figure at Chinon is more carefully prepared. It represents her in armor of about 1450, but with a very early head-piece — a pig-face bassinet dating about 1400. Altogether the armor, though later, fits the wearer and the sculptor has apparently taken an interest in it — it is less "tinny" than in other examples.

The Desvergnes statue represents part of the famous gothic armor now preserved in the Musée d'Artillerie in Paris. This dates in part from 1450. Unfortunately, however, it is a "composition"; its tassets are "made up" as anyone knows who has examined the armor. The lower leg armor now mounted with this harness is "wrong," and is not shown in early pictures of this suit. It may be remarked that while the sculptor has taken this

suit as his model, he has tried to improve upon it in several details; thus he has succeeded in representing the borders of the armor as though they dated from the middle of the sixteenth century.

Foyatier's statue in the Place du Martroi, at Orleans, is so poorly done as far as its armor is concerned that it deserves a place with the statue of Joan of Arc at Vaucouleurs.

Still another suit, that of Lebel, in the garden of Orleans, does not inspire gentle criticism. It is enough to say that its armor is in the style of 1450 to 1480 and is badly rendered.

Frémiet's statue of the triumphant Joan of Arc is perhaps the most famous portrayal of the heroine. From an historical point of view, however, it is poor. Its armor is evidently modeled from theatrical "effects." The horse's head-piece is of the style of 1560 with certain modifications above the orbits. The breast-plate and the hip guards are nineteenth century in their form and they appear as though made of some flexible material which moulded itself constantly to the changing contours of the wearer's body. Whatever be the armor, it is not gothic. The more to be deplored since it is in such a suit that the Maid of Orleans is usually pictured.

Enough at least has been said to show that there is a legitimate need for a statue of Joan of Arc which shall show her in the panoply of her time. This at least we can expect, for we cannot hope to picture accurately her figure or her face. We cannot even hope to represent her actual armor, for documentary passages dealing with this matter are vague. But we have definite grounds for deciding as to the *kind* of harness she wore. We have reason to premise that, as commander of the armies of France, she would have been clad in armor of the best workmanship. And we conclude, therefore, if we wish to portray her, that we should search for materials which illustrate the military equipment of the year 1431 (the year of her death), or as near this date as possible.

In this quest we should examine tombal effigies, church brasses and illuminated miniatures, especially those of French origin. It is in the last regard only that difficulty would be encountered, for in France during this particular period of the Hundred Years' War, little artistic work was created or preserved. France, one must recall, was then harried much as Belgium is to-day. So it is not surprising that no contemporary artist has left behind a visible picture of Joan of Arc. There exist elsewhere, however, excellent brasses of this very period, which show military costume. We may mention those of Peter Halle (1420), Walter Grene (1423), John Wantele (1424), John Drayton (1425), Sir Thomas Brounfelt (1430), John Leventhrop (1433), Roger Elmbrygge (1435), Richard Dyxton (1438). And it is from such figures

as these making a composite picture, as it were, that we may reconstruct the equipment of the "Maid of Orleans." These brasses, it is true, are in all cases English, but one need only recall that armor here pictured was probably used by their English owners in war in France, where, face to face, year long, the French and English struggled backward and forward over the fields of Picardy, Brittany, Normandy, Morbihan and Garonne, so that in the end their costumes tended to become closely similar. We need only consider, too, that armor, as prize of war, passed from one opposing camp to the other — sometimes, doubtless, with surprising rapidity. Since it was the most valuable possession of the soldiers of the day, we may be sure that the wearer had less thought of its nationality than of its quality.

A careful review, with sketches of contemporary sculptures, pictures and tomb effigies has been undertaken by my assistant, Stephen Graneay, at the instance of President Kunz. And he has now placed in the hands of the Society's sculptor a series of details which may help to make the present statue of the Maid of Orleans reasonably accurate in its armor and arms.

The Pedestal

The pedestal of the statue, designed by Prof. John V. Van Pelt, is 13½ feet high, 13½ feet long and 8½ feet wide at the base. It is gothic in design, having three closed pointed arches on each side and one on each end. At the top of the buttresses at the four corners are small shields bearing the coats-of-arms of Rouen (on the northeast corner), Rheims (southeast), Lorraine (northwest), and Orleans (southwest). In the panel of the arch on the western end is the coat-of-arms granted to the family of the heroine after her death, and under it is the following inscription:

JOAN OF ARC
Born at
Domremy, France
January 6, 1412
Burned at the
Stake at
Rouen, France
May 30, 1431

On the base below the panel are the following words:

Erected by
The Joan of Arc Statue Committee
in the City of New York, 1915.

The pedestal is built partly of Mohegan granite from quarries near Peekskill, N. Y., and partly of stone from the castle in Rouen in which the Maid was imprisoned. It also contains a piece of stone from the Cathedral of Rheims in which the French King was crowned through Joan's efforts. These historic stones are described more fully hereafter.

The whole composition,— the statue resting on the castle and cathedral stones — symbolizes the triumph of faith and patriotism over persecution and suffering.

The Castle Stones in the Pedestal

In view of the unique distinction among monuments of the United States given to the Joan of Arc memorial by the castle stones in the pedestal, it will not be amiss to give a particular description of those souvenirs and the manner in which they were obtained.

In the early part of the year 1912, while the sculptress was working on her model of the statue, Dr. Kunz, President of the Committee, desiring to embody in the monument something directly and personally connected with the life of Joan of Arc, entered into correspondence with Mons. Jean de Beaurepaire of Rouen, son of George de Beaurepaire, the advocate, concerning the castle in which the martyr maid had been confined.

It may be recalled that when, in 1430, Joan of Arc was captured by John of Luxembourg, she was sold by him to the English for ten thousand pieces of gold. The English took her to Rouen, which was in their possession, and there imprisoned her in the Château de Bouvreuil, also called the Château de Rouen. From this castle she was led to the stake in 1431. The place of her execution was in the Vieux Marché, in the heart of the town about three-eighths of a mile southwest of the castle.

The Château de Rouen was a fortress built under Philippe Auguste about the year 1205, in what is now the northwestern part of the city. From an elevation by Jacques Lelieur drawn in 1525 and from a plan drawn in 1635, it appears to have consisted of six or more towers, connected by buildings and curtain walls, and surrounded by a moat. The plan was roughly elliptical in shape, its major axis extending in a northwesterly and south-

easterly direction, and embraced an area of several acres. The sally-port, flanked by two towers and approached by the drawbridge, was on the south side. Directly across the château enclosure on the north side was the keep, designated on Lelieur's drawing as "La grosse tour du chasteau" and "Tour Jeanne Darc" and on the plan of 1635 as the "Donjon." The tower at the northwestern end of the ellipse is designated on both drawings as "Tour de la Pucelle." It is not known, however, in which particular tower of the château Joan of Arc was confined. On May 9, 1431, she was summoned from her prison tower,— whichever one it may have been — to the great donjon tower (the "Grosse Tour du Château de Rouen"), because there was not room enough in her own quarters for the instruments of torture with which her inquisitors tried to frighten her. At a period not known to the present writer, but prior to the siege of the city in 1415 by Henry V of England,* the city was encircled by a wall. This wall passed around the north side of the château and very close to it, as indicated by the proximity of the boulevard Jeanne d'Arc to the donjon tower now standing; for the boulevard is the site of the old city wall. In 1610, much of the château was demolished to make room for a practice ground for the arquebusiers of the town; but the donjon, as well as the Tour de la Pucelle to the westward, and an unnamed tower to the eastward, with their connecting walls and moat, are indicated on the plan of 1635 as then extant and remained for a long time thereafter. In 1809, considerable portions of the château then standing were demolished. The keep, or donjon, however, was spared and may now be seen on the north side of the rue du Donjon and east of the rue Jeanne d'Arc, near their intersection with each other and with the boulevard Jeanne d'Arc. It is sometimes called the Tour de la Pucelle, although in Lelieur's elevation (1525) and the plan of 1635 these designations are applied to two different towers. The donjon tower is 46 meters in circumference, and 30 meters high, and its walls are 4.2 meters thick. It was restored in the latter half of the nineteenth century and contains a small museum of objects relating to the Maid.

* The English took possession in 1419.

The acquisition of stones from the donjon tower for the Joan of Arc Monument in New York was out of the question, but the correspondence between Dr. Kunz and Mons. de Beaurepaire developed the fact that there were some vestiges of the château on property near by, at the intersection of the rue du Donjon and the rue Jeanne d'Arc, which embraced part of the northwestern quarter of the fortress site. This tract of land was just north of and adjacent to the site of the Tour de la Pucelle as indicated on the plan of 1635. The owners of this property had held it many years in the hope that it might be purchased on behalf of the local church and become a shrine of Joan of Arc. When the prospects of this faded, they sold it to a French insurance company called the Mutualité Générale, which, in 1914, began digging for the foundations of a new building. These excavations brought more clearly to light the ancient remains, which extended down as far as six metres below the street level. These remains included a massive stone wall, believed to have been the counterscarp, or outer wall of the moat, and in the wall and connecting masonry a circular turret with winding staircase of stone. This turret was coincident with a larger circle of masonry, suggesting that it was the staircase turret of a large tower. The interior diameter of the staircase was 2.6 metres or about 8½ feet. At the foot of the staircase, on the western side of the turret, was a doorway 1.03 metres wide and twice as high, with a flat lintel. Mons. de Beaurepaire is of the opinion that the staircase led to the moat. It was manifestly an integral part of the fortress as a whole. (See plates 9, 10, 11.)

Through the kind assistance of Mons. de Beaurepaire, the Joan of Arc Statue Committee purchased from the owners 229 blocks of stone from this turret. These relics, weighing about 18 tons, were shipped from Rouen to Havre on Thursday, June 11, 1914. From Havre they were sent on the steamship Floride to New York where they arrived June 30. They cost the Committee 558 francs and 70 centimes. The Committee has an accurate survey of the excavation, made by Mons. Antoine Auverny, architect of Rouen, and numerous photographs showing various stages of the work.

When the pedestal of the statue was erected at Riverside Drive and 93rd Street in November, 1915, most of these stones were

built into it, and appear in the panels of the gothic arches on the north and south sides and the east end. As they came from Rouen they varied in size, some being three feet long by one foot wide and thick, while others are shorter and thicker. Their outer surfaces were smoothed by the exposure of five centuries to the erosion of time. Most of them were recut for the pedestal, but the faces of the stones in the eastern end of the pedestal have been left as they came from Rouen.

Petrographic Description of Château Stones

The stones from the Château de Rouen are mostly of a creamy white color but some have a very light brownish tinge, as may be noted in the panels on the south side of the pedestal. A hand specimen of one of the white stones was submitted to Dr. Charles P. Berkey, petrographer, of Columbia University, who has furnished us with some very interesting notes upon the nature of the rock, its fossil content, and the geologic formation or horizon from which it was originally taken. (See plate 11.)

The rock is a somewhat chalky-looking and very porous limestone, and carries flint or chert nodules. A miscroscopic study of the specimen for classification shows its texture to be very fine-grained; its original structure chiefly organic, with foraminiferal remains, and its secondary structure cemented with many rhombohedral cavities. Its primary or essential minerals are chiefly calcium carbonate matters, very minute organisms; and its secondary or alteration products are somewhat reorganized, interstitial carbonate.

Dr. Berkey says:

"The essential features of this rock are:

"a. A great predominance of foraminiferal organic remains, some of which are very well preserved, and represent minute globular forms chiefly. There are occasional elongated fragments of decidedly different habit, and somewhat larger size, and still more rarely a fragment very much larger. All are organic in origin, but in some cases too obscure to identify.

"b. All of these fragmental and organic matters are now imbedded in a fine micro-crystalline matrix of the same composition, doubtless representing in part the finely ground-up matter

from the destruction of the organic remains of the same kind, and perhaps partly representing dissolved and precipitated carbonate.

"c. There are many comparatively large and very regular pores evidently left by the removal of some constituent that had crystal form. This form was certainly rhombohedral in habit, and in the specimen examined has been entirely removed. There is, therefore, no evidence of its composition except the form, which would suggest some type of carbonate.

"Large fossils are rare — only one fairly good specimen being secured, a pelecipod that is identified here as belonging to the genus *Lucina*. Minute fossils are, however, so abundant as to make up almost the whole rock. As far as they have been found to be determinable they all belong to the foraminifera. The genera identified include: Globigerina (the most abundant), Textularia, Nodosaria, and Rotalia. The species have not been determined. All of these Foraminifera have a wide range, making it difficult to determine the horizon accurately. The whole combination, however, is regarded as indicating either the *Uppermost Cretaceous* or the *Lowermost Tertiary,* the Eocene, with a slight preference for the latter.

"An inspection of geologic maps of the region about Rouen shows that the chief bed rock formation of the district is Upper Cretaceous, but that there are numerous patches of Eocene beds left as remnants of erosion or outliers here and there along the divides. One or two of these are in the vicinity of Rouen. For such use as the making of walls for a dungeon I think it very unlikely that any other than a local stone would have been used. I think it probable also that these remnants or outliers might offer opportunity for quarrying fully as well as the Cretaceous strata. Therefore, our judgment is that the rock is probably Eocene as to horizon and that it probably came from the immediate vicinity of Rouen itself. In this I have been aided materially by Mrs. Ruth Raeder Mook of Columbia University."

Stone from the Cathedral of Rheims

The pedestal also contains a stone from the Cathedral of Rheims in which Charles VII was crowned through the efforts of Joan of Arc. It is a cylindrical section of a fossiliferous stone, about 5½ inches in diameter and 14 inches long, with irregular broken ends — a fragment of a pilaster demolished by bombardment in September, 1915. As it arrived after the dedication of the monument, it was not set in the pedestal until Saturday, July 29, 1916,

when it was placed in the east side of the base in the axis of the monument. The Cathedral authorities are particular that it shall be known that this is a plain stone (une simple pierre) and not a piece of sculpture, as appears from the following letters from the Most Reverend Maurice Landrieux, Vicar-General Archpriest of Notre Dame:

(Translation)

Rheims, October 18, 1915.

To Monsieur the President of the Committee of
Erection of the Statue of Joan of Arc at New York.

Mr. President:

It is a beautiful idea, a very delicate thought, to insert in the pedestal of the monument which you erect to Joan of Arc, those four stones which recall the great stopping-places of her life — Domremy, Orleans, Rheims and Rouen!

Therefore, notwithstanding our purpose to gather with care the smallest artistic fragments of our poor devastated cathedral in order that none may be lost, it is very agreeable to me to be able to send to you, by the agency of the American consulate, after having been authorized to do so, the entirely plain stone which you desire, a fragment of a little pillar broken very recently by a new bombardment.

Please accept, Mr. President, my very respectful sentiments.

Mce. Landrieux
V. g. Archipr. de N. D.

If the newspapers mention this shipment, I would be grateful to you to see that the expression " a plain stone " is always used, in order to protect us from the exaggerations of the press, which will soon speak of a " piece of sculpture " and provoke unpleasant protests.

Other Mementoes in the Pedestal

On December 1, 1915, a heavy copper box, hermetically sealed and containing the mementoes mentioned hereafter, was placed in the midst of the masonry of the pedestal, and on the following day, the cap stone of the pedestal having been laid, the statue was hoisted and put in place. The copper box, measuring 6 by 8½ by 12 inches in size, contained the following objects:

American Coins and Medals

Five dollar gold piece of 1915.
Silver dollar of 1902.*
Silver half dollar of 1915.
Silver quarter dollar of 1915.
Silver dime of 1915.
Nickel five-cent piece of 1915.
Copper cent of 1915.
Bronze medal commemorating the dedication of Grant's tomb, 1897.
Citizen's Committee badge (bronze) of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration, 1909.
Bronze medal of the New York Commercial Tercentenary Celebration, 1914.
Bronze placque in memory of J. P. Morgan, who died in 1913.

French Coins and Medals

Silver 2-francs, 1915.
Silver 1-franc, 1915.
Silver 50-centimes, 1915.
Nickel 25-centimes, 1914.
Nickel 10-centimes, 1914.
Nickel 5-centimes, 1914.
Copper 10-centimes, 1915.
Copper 5-centimes, 1915.
Copper 2-centimes, 1915.
Copper 1-centime, 1915.

The silver coins were designed by Roty. The nickel coins were of the new design by Lindauer, first issued in 1914, with a hole in the center. The copper coins were by Daniel Dupuis.

Joan of Arc medal by Domard, first issued in 1823 and part of the series Galerie Métallique des Grands Hommes Français.

Joan of Arc Statue silver medal showing the bust of Napoleon as First Consul on one side, and the statue of Joan of Arc at Orleans, on the other side, by Dupré.

The plaquette by Daniel Dupuis, showing Joan of Arc as a Shepherdess.

The medal of La Fayette by DuVivier, struck for the National Guard of Paris 1789.

The Dupré medal of Benjamin Franklin made in 1786, commemorating his 80th birthday.

---

* No silver dollars have been minted since 1904.

Silver medal given by Congress to Washington on evacuation of Boston, March 17, 1776, by DuVivier.

The Franco-American Union silver medal on the erection of the Statute of Liberty by Bartholdi in New York Harbor.

The silver medal designed by Botte, struck by the French Government in sympathy for the sufferers of the San Francisco earthquake of 1906.

The foregoing coins and medals were presented by the French Government.

Printed Documents

Twentieth Annual Report of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society for the year 1915.

List of the equestrian statues of the world, from the Eighteenth Annual Report of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society for the year 1913.

Catalogue of the Joan of Arc Loan Exhibition held in the building of the American Numismatic Society, New York City, from January 6 to February 6, 1913, containing also the proceedings at the opening of the exhibition.

Statuts et Reglements du Jeanne d'Arc Home, 1896.

Bulletin of the New York Academy of Sciences and Affiliated Societies for the week of November 22, 1915.

Notice of the Museum of French Art of the Third Official Conference of the season, November 16, 1915.

Invitation to the dedication of the Joan of Arc statue, printed in blue.

Two-page program of the exercises at the dedication, printed in black.

Four-page program of the exercises at the dedication printed in blue.

Three-column sheet of information about the dedication for the press.

Manuscript Documents

Letter from Woodrow Wilson, President of the United States, to Dr. George F. Kunz, dated Washington, November 12, 1915.

Letter from Charles S. Whitman, Governor of the State of New York, to Dr. George F. Kunz, dated Albany, November 26, 1915.

Letter from Most Reverend Maurice Landrieux, dated Rheims, October 18, 1915, to the President of the Joan of Arc Statue Committee. (See page 507 preceding.)

Letter from John Cardinal Farley to Dr. Kunz, dated New York, November 28, 1915.

Sentiment from the Right Reverend David H. Greer, D. D., Bishop of New York, dated November 27, 1915.

Letter from L. d'Arc, Procureur de la République, to Dr. Kunz, dated Villeneuve-sur-Lot, November 1, 1915, enclosing print of Jeanne d'Arc as Patron of the hospitals of the Red Cross in France.

Letter from L. d'Arc to Dr. Kunz, dated at Villeneuve-sur-Lot, November 8, 1915.

Sentiment from Marcus M. Marks, President of the Borough of Manhattan, dated November 29, 1915.

Letter from E. H. Anderson, Director of the New York Public Library, to Dr. Kunz, dated November 29, 1915, enclosing a printed reading list of books about Joan of Arc.

Sentiment from J. Sanford Saltus, Honorary President of the Joan of Arc Committee, dated November 30, 1915.

Sentiment from Dr. George Frederick Kunz, dated December 1, 1915.

Copy of address by Dr. George Frederick Kunz, to be delivered at the unveiling on December 6, 1915.

Letter from Sister M. Clothilde of the Jeanne d'Arc Home, to Dr. Kunz, dated November 23, 1915.

Names of the Officers, Directors and Ladies of the Jeanne d'Arc Home.

Fairy Stone

And lastly was put in a specimen of staurolite, a peculiar form of mineral whose name (from the Greek "stauros" meaning cross), is due to the forming of two crystals at right angles. This specimen came from Patrick County, Va., where there is a beautiful legend concerning their origin. Dr. George Frederick Kunz, in his book entitled "The Curious Lore of Precious Stones," says of these crystals:

"Near where they are found there wells up a spring of limpid water and the story goes that one day, long, long ago, when the fairies were dancing and playing around this spring, an elfin messenger winged his way through the air and alighted among them. He bore to them the sad tidings of the crucifixion of Christ in a far-off city. So mournful was his recital of the sufferings of the Saviour that the fairies burst into tears, and these fairy teardrops, as they fell to earth, crystallized into the form of the cross. These natural crosses are in great demand as charms, and ex-President Roosevelt is said to wear one of them mounted as watch charm."

This "fairy stone" was put in the box as a symbol of the tears shed for Joan of Arc.

Following are the texts of some of the manuscripts placed in the copper box in the pedestal:

Letter from Woodrow Wilson, President of the United States

THE WHITE HOUSE
Washington

November 12, 1915.

My dear Dr. Kunz:

I hope that on Monday, December the sixth, you will convey to the Joan of Arc Statue Committee my warmest congratulations upon the successful completion of their work.

Joan of Arc is one of those ideal historic figures to whom the thought of patriotic people turns back for inspiration. In her seems to have been embodied the pure enthusiasm which makes for all that is heroic and poetic.

Cordially and sincerely yours,

WOODROW WILSON.

Dr. George F. Kunz,
Joan of Arc Statue Committee,
New York City.

Letter from Charles S. Whitman, Governor of the State of New York

STATE OF NEW YORK
Executive Chamber
Albany

November 26, 1915.

Dr. George F. Kunz,
President, Joan of Arc Statue Committee,
New York City.

Dear Dr. Kunz:

I feel greatly honored that your Committee has asked me to write a letter to be placed in the cornerstone of the pedestal of the statue of Joan of Arc, to be dedicated in New York on December 6th.

It is eminently fitting and proper that this statue should be erected in commemoration of the heroism and loyal patriotism, as well as devotion to her religious faith, of one of the most conspicuous characters in French history.

The fact that this statue has been erected in a land so far removed from the scenes of her great victories, as well as from the

scene of her martyrdom, testifies to the love and the admiration which all peoples of all lands entertain for the brave and the good.

Very truly yours,

CHARLES S. WHITMAN.

Letter from the Most Reverend Maurice Landrieux of Rheims

A translation of the text of the letter from the Most Reverend Maurice Landrieux, Vicar General Archpriest of Notre Dame Cathedral, at Rheims, is given on page 507 preceding.

Letter from His Eminence John Cardinal Farley, Archbishop of New York

CARDINAL'S RESIDENCE
452 Madison Avenue
New York

November 28, 1915.

Dear Dr. Kunz:

I congratulate you and the members of your Committee on the splendid site you have secured for the beautiful statue of the Blessed Joan of Arc, a new ornament of their city, for which the citizens of New York owe yourself and the ladies and gentlemen associated with you a debt of gratitude.

You perpetuate the memory of a martial heroine, an inspiration alike to the people of every race, not for her conquests, but for her simplicity, her virtuous life, and her unselfishly courageous patriotism. Joan of Arc did not liberate France of herself; she was but an instrument chosen by God for the work. That she deserved to be selected for such a glorious mission is her enduring fame. Her saintly life had prepared her for it.

May your statue then teach true patriotism; patriotism founded on a conviction that with Divine assistance we can vindicate a just cause against any odds. May it also teach us that virtue is the greatest glory of womanhood, and must ever be the basis, not only of whatever high and noble accomplishments women may hope to perform for the city or nation, but of whatever prosperity and happiness the nation may hope to enjoy.

Faithfully yours,

JOHN CARDINAL FARLEY,
Abp. of N. Y.

Dr. George F. Kunz,
President of the Joan of Arc
Statue Committee.

Sentiment from Rt. Rev. David H. Greer, D. D., Bishop of New York

DIOCESE OF NEW YORK

Synod House

N. E. Cor. Amsterdam Avenue and 110th Street

November 27, 1915.

Joan of Arc is a notable example of the supremacy of the spirit in controlling physical forces.

DAVID H. GREER,
Bishop of New York.

Letters from Louis d'Arc, Procureur de la République, of Villeneuve-sur-Lot, to Dr. Kunz

(Translation)

Villeneuve-sur-Lot

November 1, 1915.

Dear Sir:

I have received your telegram and your kind invitation to be present at the inauguration of your statue of Jeanne d'Arc, and represent there the family of the heroine. You may well believe that I would have been happy to accept your generous offer and to make your acquaintance under such conditions. I am deeply touched by your courtesy toward me, and under other circumstances I would gladly have come to you to assist in the impressive ceremonies in honor of my great-aunt, and hence in honor of France. Unfortunately it is absolutely impossible for me to leave France at this moment, because of the war with France.

I earnestly request that you will lay aside for me all printed matter (programs, speeches, accounts of proceedings) issued on the occasion of your celebration, so that I may be able to include them in my bibliographical work, the printing of which will be completed after the war. I trust that you will kindly gather this material together and send it to me.

You will soon receive a pamphlet which will shortly be issued, entitled: "Jeanne d'Arc et la guerre de 1914," wherein I have been happy to mention your demonstrations in honor of the heroic French woman.

Kindly express my gratitude for me to your Committee and accept for yourself, my dear sir, the assurances of my profound as well as of my lively sympathy and my most devoted sentiments.

17 LOUIS D'ARC.

Villeneuve-sur-Lot

November 8, 1915.

Dear Sir:

I have received your last despatch. You are really too kind and your generous invitation deeply touches us. Believe me that at any other time we should all have been proud to be present at your beautiful celebration in honor of our great-aunt. But alas! at this moment all French souls have such grave concerns that they have no other ideas than those concerning the war. My wife and my daughters direct or are nurses in our hospitals, and could not, even for a month, quit their voluntary task, which has become their sole concern. We have many wounded. My mother, who is 84 years old, could not undertake this journey because of her state of health. We all regret that the celebration falls just under such circumstances; although it is true that it will be a manifestation in favor of France the more significant and the more important in view of actual events. My daughters — who are three very pretty girls — beg me to communicate to you their regrets. All our wishes for the most brilliant success of your celebration. Our hearts will beat with yours on the sixth of December.

With the expression of my gratitude, the assurance of my devoted sentiments.

L. d'Arc.

Sentiment from Hon. Marcus M. Marks, President of the Borough of Manhattan

Municipal Building

New York

11/29/1915.

For ideals we must look to history. In their own way men and women, later recognized as ideals, are viewed through the colored glass of prejudice, in false perspective.

Joan of Arc, whose short life of but twenty years early in the fifteenth century furnishes a strong beacon-light of self-sacrificing patriotism, was cruelly misjudged in her day and burned at the stake as an heretic and witch.

The world owes Joan of Arc everlasting gratitude for raising a new standard and ideal of womanhood through her vision, her courage, her energy, her nobility of purpose, her purity of character.

Standing on the banks of our most beautiful river, may her figure be an inspiration to our people for noble impulses.

III

DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

The monument was dedicated with impressive exercises on Monday, December 6, 1915, beginning at 2:30 P. M.

The invitation cards had at the top a representation of the statue embossed in silver, and underneath it, in a text similar to to that of the period of Joan of Arc, and printed in blue ink, the following:

The Joan of Arc Statue Committee
with the cooperation of the Honorable Cabot Ward
President of the Park Commission of the City of New York
requests the honor of your presence, with ladies,
at the unveiling of the
Statue of Joan of Arc
on Riverside Drive at Ninety-third Street
on the afternoon of Monday, the sixth of December
One thousand, nine hundred and fifteen
at half after two o'clock

Please send response to
The Joan of Arc Statue Committee
Twenty West Thirty-seventh Street
City of New York

The day was partly cloudy. Some fine flakes of snow fell during the morning but none in the afternoon. A brisk northwest wind blew in the forenoon, but it subsided to 12 miles an hour at 2 P. M. The temperature at that time was 35° above zero. The weather, on the whole, was favorable and there was a large attendance of men and women, including prominent officials and leading citizens.

A stand with seats for two hundred persons, erected in front of the monument and facing it, accommodated the speakers, principal guests and delegates. About 200 chairs were arranged on the paved terrace around the monument and 500 more on the adjacent ground. These were all filled and hundreds of persons stood.

The stand was artistically draped with a large American flag and with blue and white bunting, and the rostrum was further embellished with two shields bearing the d'Arc family coat-of-arms, and with a large floral piece in the shape of a fleur-de-lys made of yellow chrysanthemums. The monument itself was decorater with a profusion of floral tributes. Shortly before the hour

of beginning, Battery E of the First Field Artillery of the National Guard of New York, under command of Capt. John T. Delaney arrived and took position on the east side of Riverside Drive south of the monument. Picturesqueness was added to the scene by the presence of the Uniformed Knights of Columbus as a Guard of Honor in front of the rostrum, the uniformed band of the Lafayette Guards, and the Color Guard of the latter holding the flag of the United States, the flag of France, and the flag of the Lafayette Guard in front of the statue. Patriotic airs were played by the band before and after the addresses. The statue was veiled with canvas covers, arranged to be released by the pulling of a rope from the rostrum.

The formal exercises opened with the playing of the American National Anthem, "The Star Spangled Banner,' by the band, the entire company standing.

Address of Welcome by George Frederick Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D.

George Frederick Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D., President of the Joan of Arc Statue Committee, presided and delivered the following address of welcome:

"Ladies and Gentlemen:

"The Joan of Arc Statue Committee and delegates from 25 organizations have assembled here to-day to do honor to a noble woman and a great country. We believe that this New York statue, like the great statue in Paris, will become a Mecca for many thousand friends of France and of France's purest hero. Many of those who come will undoubtedly bring floral tributes to place on and around the pedestal, and these tokens of affection will at once grace the beautiful work of art and help to keep green the memory of her whom it portrays.

"We come here to-day not only to honor Joan of Arc, the Maid of Orleans, the preserver of France, but to honor Joan of Arc, the heroine of the whole world, a symbol of valor and purity. After 500 years, this maid, persecuted, imprisoned and finally burned at the stake, emerges to-day out of the strifes and calumnies of the past as one of the grandest and purest figures of all time. Where are those who persecuted her, who compelled her to go through her great ordeal, from which her spirit came forth with all the refined purity of gold out of the crucible? For her soul was like a great mass of gold in its native rock. The rock may be struck by lightning, the frosts of winter may rend it, avalanches may tear it from its bed, it may be ground in a glacial moraine, or worn by a torrent, and yet, at the end of many thousand years it will yield its

treasure of pure gold, unalloyed, unadulterated, pure and beautiful as the nugget I hold in my hand. The statue of Joan of Arc and its pedestal rests upon a solid rock. This is a glaciated ridge of the archæan rock which was ground down, planed and smoothed by glacial action, ultimately leading to the formation of the great Hudson River Valley. If minute vibrations and earth tremors can be felt, then this statue should be able to receive vibrations from France, from China, from the uttermost parts of the earth, because the rock which underlies it, the deep-laid foundation of our great city, is one of the oldest ridges in the world.

"The erection of this monument was not the work of a day, for it was more than six years ago that this Committee was organized for the purpose of erecting a statue of Joan of Arc in the City of New York. It was deemed wise not to proceed without a full knowledge as to what had been done in the realms of art to portray the true character of this wonderful woman and it was determined also to select a sculptor who would absolutely assure us a statue worthy of so great and revered a personage.

"In furtherance of this purpose to gather information concerning the earlier portrayals of the heroine, the Committee thought it advisable to make a study of Joan of Arc in art — pictorial, graphic, medallic, architectural, and other forms — in literature, and in fact in every way in which Joan of Arc has been mentioned or has been known. For this purpose we prepared a collection of pictures, medals, relics, etc., listed and described in in the special Hobby Club edition (limited to 35 copies) of the Joan of Arc Exhibition in New York, January 6 to February 8, 1913,* as follows:

Pictures	613
Relics, autographs, etc	29
Photographs of Jeanne d'Arc	64
Statues of Jeanne d'Arc described	20
Medals	234
Bibliography: books	71
Magazine articles, etc	66

"This exhibition and a study of the known statues of the world showed us that the armor which the various sculptors had placed on these statues was in every instance incorrect. These errors have been avoided in the present case, and the acceptance of the statue by the Department of Parks and the endorsement of the Art Commission of the City of New York corroborate its artistic merit and accuracy.

* There were three editions of this book, the regular, the Hobby Club, and the Museum of French Art edition. 8vo.; pp. 97; plates 40. New York, 1913.

"The statue has been upraised upon a pedestal of peculiar significance. Just as five centuries have cleared away superstition and despotism, and have given us light and freedom, so one of the dark corners of Joan of Arc's prison castle has recently been brought to the light; and a mass of stone from this castle has been kept intact and with its more than 500 years of age has been placed here to face the rising sun, just as this beautiful statue of Miss Anna Vaughn Hyatt, the gifted sculptress, faces the setting sun. And it is most fitting that to woman's skill should have been entrusted the task of portraying the greatest and noblest woman of France. The pedestal, therefore, possesses for us a profound and touching symbolism, figuring the triumph of her white soul over the dark treachery and oppression which could hold her body captive but could not enchain her indomitable spirit. Thus she surmounts the prison rock to-day with drawn sword, urging on her charger against the enemies of her native land, to free the fair land of France from the invader's grasp. And the memory of her heroic deeds in the past has become a potent animating and encouraging force in the storm and stress of the present dark hour.

"By permission of the Hon. Cabot Ward of the Department of Parks, and of Mr. Carl Pilat, Landscape Architect of the Department of Parks, this magnificent site has been devoted to this universally beloved personage, and upon it the ground was broken for her statue on Thursday, the 21st of October. To-day we see the fruition of our labors, and to the dedication of the now completed memorial, in behalf of the Joan of Arc Statue Committee, I bid you welcome.

"It would be ungrateful if we did not say a word at this moment about our foreign friends whose assistance has been so important, and at the same time so unselfish. First of all, I must mention our Honorary President Mr. Saltus, who has aided us, not only with his financial support, but with his untiring courage and confidence. We owe many thanks to Mons. Jeane de Beaurepaire for his archæological work and for his very practical assistance in getting for us the prison stone. Nor should we think of forgetting Mons. Louis d'Arc, a descendant of the Arc family, for his advice and encouragement in the great undertaking which is now so happily completed, and for his very kindly expressed appreciation of our efforts.

"We also owe thanks to the well-known artists Mr. and Mrs. Frank Edwin Scott of Paris. Mr. Scott, besides being contributor to the fund, spent many days in research in France. Nor do we underestimate the great assistance rendered by that gifted architect, Mr. Cass Gilbert, or that of the Secretary of the

Municipal Art Commission, Dr. John Quincy Adams. We were also honored by the assistance and co-operation of Mr. Carl F. Pilat, Landscape Architect of the Department of Parks, whose eminent uncle did so much to lay out the parks of this city; and the great talent of the artist Mr. Gutzon Borglum, the master in whose studio our eminent sculptress Miss Anna Vaughn Hyatt studied, and who could not be with us to-day, but sent her a victor's laurel wreath endorsing the great work she has done. The inspiration of his influence has undoubtedly been a factor of her achievement.

" Then we must not forget Mr. Reginald Pelham Bolton, of the Inscriptions Committee of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, and Mr. Howland Wood, Curator of the American Numismatic Society, and many others whose help has been given both directly or indirectly and who materially assisted in making this the auspicious occasion it is."

Address and Invocation by the Very Rev. Theophile Wucher, S. P. M.

The Very Rev. Theophile Wucher, S. P. M., pastor of the French Church of St. Vincent de Paul, delivered in French a discourse of which the following is a translation:

" Blessed be God and thanks be to Him who hath manifested in the deeds and achievements of the Maid of Orleans the puissance and power of his arm, who hath realized moreover the words of the great Orator of Nations, ' God chooseth that which is not to confound that which is.'

" Thou wast not, Jeanne of Domremy, or rather thou wast nothing, little peasant of the Vosges; thou hadst nothing, thou knewest nothing, and behold how thou teachest the men of war in the profession which is theirs. Thou commandest the armies of France and thou inspirest the King himself with his resolutions. Thou becomest the terror of the ancient enemy of our dear country and thou puttest him away from her blessed soil. Thou diest, and the ashes of thy beautiful body, burned, are thrown to the four winds of heaven. After five centuries passed away, thou dost rise again from thine ashes, more beautiful, more grand, more glorious than at the coronation of Rheims. The men of the Church who pronounced thy condemnation are condemned in their turn by the Church, the head of which has recently placed thee among the heroic spirits who, by their valor, have forced the doors of the abode of happiness.

" To-day, generous hearts, in a unanimous sentiment of veneration devoted to thy memory and to the people from whom thou art come, have piously converted the stones of thy dark prison

into a majestic pedestal from which shines thy resplendent figure and from which thou dost contemplate a country new to thee, for it rose above the waves half a century after thy martyrdom, and from which — O indwelling justice of things! — thou dost hear, melodious to thine ears because it chants thy praises, the tongue whose accents thou formerly didst execrate.

"The people who shall henceforth pass at the foot of thine image will salute the three pure loves which have made thee great:

"The tender love of the family: In going out from the coronation of the King, thy first words were: 'O, if it were only given to me at this time to return to the side of my mother, my father, and my brothers and sisters whom I love so much.'

"The heroic love of country: When thou didst learn that thy father would place an obstacle in the way of thy departure, thou didst exclaim in a sublime enthusiasm: 'Eh, if I had a hundred fathers and a hundred mothers, I would leave all to rush to the defence of my country!' This love of country, Woman-Soldier, may it fill the noble spirit of the youth of this vast Republic.

"The love of God: Thou didst repeat without cessation, both to thy soldiers and to thy judges, that thou hadst no other thought and guidance than to obey the commands of heaven. Christian martyr, give us to hear and to follow the voice of conscience as the supreme will of God.

"And although I ought to remain silent, I cannot. It is asked of us to put aside from this solemnity the horrible spectre of war. Is it possible in the face of Jeanne d'Arc brandishing in the air her flaming sword? I wish to respect always the wish of those who have honored me with their invitation; but they permit me, thy little brother Alsatian, to address thee a personal prayer. The entire world has had the joy and the consolation of erecting statues to thee and chanting high thy glory. Alone the happiness has been refused to thy Twin Sister, the affectionate and faithful Alsace. She sings to thee and prays to thee from the bottom of her heart; but thou, who hast seen visions, she would that thou wouldst become a vision to her. Leave then thy Bois Chenu and come with me. I will serve as thy guide, for thy mounted warriors have never conducted thee toward these regions. Let us go toward Mirecourt, let us descend upon Epinal, let us continue as far as Remiremont, and there let us climb the sides of our dear mountains. Behold thee on the highest summit of our Vosges, on our dear Ballon d'Alsace. Stop! There, under the azure blue of heaven, with the white robe of the virgin and thy purple robe of martyrdom, thou wilt appear to Alsace, astonished and quivering with joy, like an immense tri-colored flag, which bears in its vast folds the radiance, the consolation, the vivifying Hope of the Redemption, wished-for, waited-for, near at hand, everlasting."

Presentation Address by J. Sanford Saltus

Mr. J. Sanford Saltus, Honorary President of the Joan of Arc Statue Committee and principal contributor toward the erection of the statue, presented the monument to the City of New York in the following words:

"Ladies and Gentlemen:

"We are far away in time and place from the Lily Maid of France, whose memory we honor to-day as perhaps the greatest general, certainly the greatest woman the world has ever known.

"Far from her native France, from the France she saved, her statue rests on a base of stone brought from her prison at Rouen. If those old stones could speak, what would they tell us?

"Five hundred years ago, her cannon spoke at Orleans. Here in a moment cannon will speak as her statue is unveiled. We can say nothing. There's only the cannon for Joan of Arc.

"In the name of the Joan of Arc Statue Committee, I herewith present this statue of Joan of Arc to the City of New York, through the Hon. Cabot Ward, President of the Department of Parks of the City of New York. And may it remain here as long as this great city exists as an emblem of good and purity and valor."

Unveiling of the Statue

Mrs. Thomas Alva Edison, wife of the great inventor and a member of the Joan of Arc Statue Committee, assisted by Miss Elizabeth Handforth Kunz, daughter of the President, and Miss Edwina Gazzam Hall, daughter of the Secretary of the committee, then pulled the rope which released the draperies of the statue and revealed it to the public gaze. At the same time, the First Field Artillery of the National Guard of New York fired a salute, the band of the Lafayette Guards played the French National Anthem, the Marseillaise, and the people applauded enthusiastically.

Acceptance by Hon. Cabot Ward

When the enthusiasm over the unveiling of the statue had subsided, Hon. Cabot Ward, President of the Park Commission of the City of New York, accepted the monument in behalf of the city as follows:

"Ladies and Gentlemen: In the membership of the Joan of Arc Statue Committee are found the names of many who have

already performed distinguished services. But if the members of this Committee had rendered no other service to the city but this, they would nevertheless be entitled to the everlasting gratitude of New York.

"The parks of the city and its open spaces are very important to us all not only as recreation places, where the people may find the refreshment they need in order to make them healthier and better citizens, but they are of tremendous importance as indicating the artistic value this community places on beautiful things and as typifying the city's ideals. Too often in the past have monuments been erected in the parks without due regard to their importance to New York, or to their right to occupy the city's great centers. To-day we have in our parks many so-called works of art, unworthy of the city and unworthy of the site, until New York has indeed become famous for some amazing statuary.

"But here we see one of the notable exceptions. A splendid example for the future of a noble subject; a real work of art; a splendid ideal, placed before the citizens in a prominent place amidst a beautiful setting.

"When this project was started some of our fellow-citizens felt that a statue of Joan of Arc in New York City was out of place as belonging to a far-away and distant age. They admitted that Joan of Arc was perhaps the most heroic woman's figure in history, but that too much concerning her was visionary and legendary, and that she had no vital message to give to our historical background in this country and our present-day problems.

"To-day, however, I believe that none would question for a moment the inspiration and help we can derive from the presence of this monument amongst us. This committee's work is memorable for they have not stopped at accomplishing their object in erecting the statue, but they have tremendously increased by research and investigation the sum total of our knowledge of the Maid of Orleans.

"We are beginning to realize in these days that faith in God and faith in a great cause are the foundation stones of the great achievements of history.

"But patriotism is not satisfied by the spoken word and the waving of a flag. From the lesson of Joan of Arc must be learned that patriotism means self-sacrifice. It means the willingness to give up material benefits for the sake of the cause; it means unselfishness; self-abnegation; patience and self-sacrifice.

"Joan of Arc started when her cause seemed to be lost beyond repair. She persevered against conventional opinion, and there again is a great lesson for us in this country.

"In these days the expert is our ideal. We worship system and we are too ready to turn in the midst of a fight to some other proposal because it seems to have popularity at the moment. We attach too little weight to the vision that has a purpose and enthusiasms that are undying. We are so satiated with materialism that we frequently look on the things of the spirit as weakening rather than strengthening. We deify education in the sense of the training of men's minds, and forget the education of their souls. We need the example of what has been accomplished by faith, by those who had a great vision and believed in it.

"It is well that we have here a constant reminder of how empty is all knowledge and system and method without spirit and vision to vivify it and inspire it. How vain is statescraft and military organization without patriotism; how futile is system without high purpose and consecration to service; how empty is life without faith and hope.

"Well may New York erect a statue to Joan of Arc. Clear-headed and resolute, she was at the same time one of those rarest examples in history — a practical idealist. She saw visions with marvelous insight and indomitable force of purpose. She carried out those high ideals to the betterment of the people of her times.

"And so the greatest city of the western world has set apart this splendid site not only because the memorial itself is beautiful and inspiring but because it is destined for years to come to inspire and urge on to greater efforts the sons and daughters of this city to serve its cause unselfishly; to devote themselves heart and soul to the betterment of New York."

Congratulations by the President of the United States and Others

Edward Hagaman Hall, L. H. D., the Secretary of the committee, read copies of the letter from the President of the United States and other messages of congratulation and expressions of sentiment the originals of which had been deposited in the pedestal before the placing of the statue. (See pages 511–514 preceding.) He also communicated a verbal message, received by telephone from Mayor Mitchel, expressing regret that illness prevented his presence in person to accept the monument in behalf of the city. Among the messages received by telegraph on the day of the dedication was one of "hearty congratulation" from Mr. Frank Edwin Scott of Paris, and the following:

University of Manitoba,
Manitoba, Winnipeg,
December 6, 1915.

George Frederick Kunz,
New York.

The recently founded Alliance Française of Winnipeg congratulates you on the superb idea of dedicating on American soil a statue to the memory of Joan of Arc, the saintly heroine of France. In the fifteenth century the Maid of Domremy rallied France under the banner of a pure patriotism of an unsullied idealism. May her memory hearten the Frenchmen of to-day in their heroic struggle against the shameless barbarism.

William Frederick Osborn,
President of the Alliance Française
of Winnipeg

Address by His Excellency, Jean J. Jusserand

His Excellency the French Ambassador to the United States, Mons. Jean J. Jusserand, then spoke as follows:

"On this land, the very existence of which was unsuspected at the time she lived, a statue has been raised to the greatest and most admirable of French women, Joan of Arc.

"In this land where material progress may veil to the casual observer some of the invisible forces leading the nation, one of the most powerful of these is sentiment.

"Five centuries separate us from the events which we now commemorate; the country where they took place is divided from this one by the ocean; and warm-hearted Americans, Dr. Kunz, Mr. Saltus, their numerous friends and helpers, have considered that the image of the deliverer of France should be raised on these shores, here to remain forever, as an emblem and an inspiration, so that the teachings of her life may influence generation after generation of American citizens. In this as in many other recent cases which will long be remembered in France, they obey a sentiment.

"France, the oldest organized country in Europe if centuries are counted, the youngest perhaps if one considers her spirit and aptitude to enthusiasm, has known more than once the summit of prosperity and the abyss of misery, ever surviving and destined ever to survive: *Gallia perennis.*

"At no time, in the course of her long history, were her prospects so dark as in the early days of the year 1429, with a weak

and worthless king, the son of a mad predecessor, disinherited by his father, surrounded by a few great nobles whose chief business was to injure one another, the people aimless and confused, many among them siding with an enemy that was partly French, whose king was of French blood, having with ours a long line of common ancestors.

"No resistance, no patriotism, no faith, a universal yielding; men yielding to their passions, their ambitions, their fears; most of the territory, its chief ports and cities in the hands of the foe; anarchy everywhere, on the soil and in the hearts, a decadent nation if ever there was one.

"Less than a year later, a change had taken place such as the world never saw. The national feeling which had had but a dormant existence had been aroused never to fade again; the invincible enemy had been vanquished, the weakling sovereign, doubting his own rights, living in fear, with no troops, no crown, no will, had become a real king, anointed in that august cathedral of Rheims, which no hand has been so sacriligious as to deface, in the course of its millenial existence, until the present day. The nation has become one with a single purpose, it can fight and win the fight; it has faith.

"A child has done it. What had been impossible for the scion of the Capetian race, his nobles, his doctors, for all the favorites of fortune, has been done in a few weeks by a country maid. No greater miracle was ever seen.

"Joan had reached Chinon, with six soldiers, on the 23rd of February, 1429; she relieved Orleans in May, won the battle of Patay in June, had the king crowned in July, in the prescence of his nobles and prelates, in the presence also of the humble peasants, the father and mother of the deliverer of France.

"An extraordinary awakening. The heartless, to be sure, continued heartless — that is the deficiency which nothing can cure. But the mass of the nation stood up; the common people saw in that woman from their midst a God-given leader, one more national saint. Men of rank enlisted as privates in her army from which, long before puritanical times, debauchery, blasphemy, looting were excluded: When the daughter of James d'Arc and Isabella Rommée assumed the leading of an army, equality began. Old Christine de Pisan, retired in a convent, took up her pen again and sang of the new heroine. The long night is finished: 'In the year 1429 the sun began to shine again.'

> "L'an mil quatre cens vingt et neuf
> Reprit à luire le soleil.

"A few weeks more, and for the deliverer, the peerless being, the saint, all is anguish and torture; for her, defeat, prison, the

indifference of her king, endless interrogatories worse than the rack; her Voices have become silent.

"She heard them once more speaking words of comfort: the deliverer would be delivered. She was, but by Death. She was, and now the stones of her prison have become by your will the pedestal of her statue. From the pyre at Rouen her spirit rose and still watches over the country which she saved, continuing the tradition of those other French saints, kings or shepherds, kings like Saint Louis, shepherds like Saint Genevieve, patroness of Paris who, at the time of the city's greatest danger, when it was near falling a prey to the enemy, prophesied that Attila would not reach it, but turn towards the plains of the Marne there to be defeated; and so it was; so it has been.

"The consequences of what Joan of Arc did are still lasting. At a supreme hour, when all the rest failed, leadership had been assumed by the people represented by Joan of Arc. She gave the nation the sense of what it was; for a few months, and never again until the Revolution, the people led the country. The thought of the Sovereign was uppermost in Joan's mind, but for her the King was France itself. He was for her what the flag is for us, the emblem of the nation, and no one pays attention to the stuff it is made of.

"No wonder that, to worship her, there is unanimity in France; the cult of Joan of Arc is one which our Revolution left untouched. In the year XI of the Republic, the Municipal Council of Orleans decided that a monument should be raised to the Maid. The First Consul, Bonaparte, wrote on the margin of the resolution: 'I approve with delight. The illustrious Joan of Arc has shown that there is no miracle that French genius cannot perform when national independence is threatened. United, the French nation has never been vanquished.'

"The former enemy, now for over a century a trusted friend of France, an admired one, a greater friend every day, vies with us in veneration for the Maid.

"As for you, Americans, this statue, the noble work of an American maiden, appropriately recalls the similitude of what both our countries cherish in this world. Speaking the other day in this city, your President, with no thought to be sure of Joan of Arc in his mind, thus defined your ideal:

"'Our principles are well known. We believe in political liberty . . . the liberty of men and of peoples — of men to choose their own lives and of peoples to choose their own allegiances. Our ambition is to be the friend and thoughtful partisan of those who are free or who desire freedom the world over.'

"This happens to define what had been Joan of Arc's chief aim: that each nation be free to develop unhampered its own destiny on its own soil.

"For what you have done, American friends, I offer you the thanks of France, brought nearer to you by your sentiments, of France for whom, more than ever at this day, the name of Joan of Arc is sacred, for that name means self abnegation, it means fortitude, it means victory."

Decoration of Mr. Saltus and Miss Hyatt

The French Ambassador then turned to Mr. J. Sanford Saltus, Honorary President of the Committee, who sat near him, and with a few graceful words expressing appreciation of what Mr. Saltus had done to encourage French art and letters and knowledge of French history, conferred upon him, in the name of the French government, the cross of Chevalier of the Legion of Honor.

He then turned to Miss Anna Vaughn Hyatt, the sculptress, and in the name of his government bestowed upon her the gold laurel wreath of Officer of Public Instruction.

Address by Robert W. de Forest, LL. D.

Robert W. de Forest, LL. D., President of the Art Commission of the City of New York, and also of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, spoke as follows:

"Ladies and Gentlemen: It is not without significance that in dedicating this statue to the memory of an heroic woman we should hesitate whether to call her 'Joan of Arc' or 'Jeanne d'Arc.' If we were dedicating it in the land of Schiller, as well might be, we would be speaking of her as the 'Jungfrau von Orleans.' She stands for more than a mere heroine of France.

"The mother of our Lord was a Jewess. But no one in the Christian world now thinks of her as belonging to any particular race. To the art of Bellini and Raphael she is an Italian mother. To the art of Van Eyck and Memling she is a Flemish maiden. To the art of Durer and Holbein she is a German jungfrau. To us she represents the eternal mother — the mother that yearns over her children and to whom they turn for a mother's love and protection. Such motherhood is of every country and of every people.

"So it is with Jeanne d'Arc. She is to us the embodiment of woman's devotion to her country's cause — a devotion which

knows no nation's bonds. We see her here in proud panoply of armor, striving with foes without. We can see her in our Art Museum in humble peasant garb, striving only with foes within. But whether we see her here as portrayed in Miss Hyatt's noble statue or there as in the masterpiece of Bastien Le Page, our thought rests not on her elaborate armor nor on her simple dress but on the sublime devotion of her mien.

"Within the week which preceded the outbreak of this appalling war, under the shadow of which we meet to-day, I stood beside the statue of Jeanne d'Arc which has been placed in front of the Cathedral of Rheims. I looked over to the rows of gothic saints which then adorned its portals. I looked through those portals to the jeweled glass which then illuminated its aisles. It was through these portals that Jeanne d'Arc marched in victory to crown her King. It was that stained glass which was reflected upon her white robe as she knelt at the altar.

"Those gothic saints, that jeweled glass, are no more. But Jeanne d'Arc still sits on her charger, calm and erect, untouched by the ruins which surround her. May it not be a happy sign, a hopeful omen, that whatever else may pass away, woman's devotion remains indestructible, eternal, to inspire us to new effort even out of the depths of despair and to bring us victory even when our cause has seemed lost?"

Address by Hon. McDougall Hawkes

Hon. McDougall Hawkes, President of the Museum of French Art, l'Institut Français aux États-Unis, and formerly Commissioner of Docks and Ferries of the City of New York, spoke of Joan of Arc as typifying the spirit of France. He said:

"Your Excellency: We are assembled to do honor to one of the greatest characters known to history. Five centuries ago, Joan of Arc by her youthful enthusiasm aroused a spirit which repelled the invader from her country. While to France may justly be allowed the priceless privilege of naming her as her own, yet to the world at large must be conceded the right of cherishing her memory.

"Thousands of miles from the land where the peasant girl of Lorraine fought and gave her life for her mother-country, a people, speaking a different language, unite to render her homage, for what she accomplished was altogether beyond the realm of local and material success. She kindled, through faith in her mission and by her loyalty, the fire of liberty which brought forth the modern conception of nationality.

"Patriotic citizens of the United States may properly feel that they owe her a public debt of gratitude; for she stands as the embodiment in modern times of inspired devotion and self-sacrifice and as such the church has beatified her. But she stands also as the symbol of the true spirit of her mother-country, for she infused a different soul into the body of mediæval France torn by sectional differences.

"When the project of this statue was initiated some six years ago, it would have been impossible to realize the peculiar appropriateness which would attend its consummation. France, the mother of Joan of Arc, is battling to-day for the liberty of the world, as the daughter fought in her time for the liberty of her country.

"Your Excellency, this noble work in sculpture will remain for years to come as a tribute in the metropolis of the Western Hemisphere to the greatness of your nation in the modern peril. Clear cut and firm this statue stands here to testify to the admiration which the citizens of a sister republic feel for the spirit of France — a spirit which breathes not only patriotism — that is the love of one's own country — but an even greater quality, the readiness to sacrifice one's flesh and blood in defence of the liberty to which humanity, from its very existence, ever has an inherent right.

"Mr. Saltus, Dr. Kunz: Our citizens thank you for the opportunity which you have afforded them to share in this expression of sympathy and affection for France, represented on this occasion by our distinguished guest, Mr. Jusserand."

Address by Prof. Louis Delamarre

Prof. Louis Delamarre, Secretary General of the Fédération de l' Alliance Française aux États Unis, delivered an address in French, of which the following is a translation:

"Ladies and Gentlemen: In Joan of Arc has been celebrated the heroine, the saint, the warrior, the Frenchwoman, the incarnation of the spirit of France. It only remains to the Fédération de l'Alliance Française, whose mission is to propagate in this country the diffusion of the literature, arts and history of France, to salute her as the Inspirer of Letters and of Arts.

"All epochs have had their favorite heroes, legendary or historical, whom the littérateur has exploited and who, ere long, the attraction of the temporary novelty vanished, have been buried in oblivion. Joan of Arc differs from the common sort. She made an exception to the fatal law which limits unmercifully the duration of popularity. Without any interruption, for 476 years

beginning eight years after her death, she has not ceased to haunt the mind of our writers. From century to century, tragedy has clothed her in the attitude of the classic heroes; epic poem has recounted her incomparable achievements; history has searched her life and discussed her legend; eloquence has exalted her virtues and her high deeds; lyric poesy has bewailed the sadness and injustice of her death. And all this legion of dramatists, poets and historians, whose names I have not time to mention, would have been able to say, with more reason than Victor Hugo, speaking of Napoleon:

"'His stately image ceaselessly disturbs my thought
The breath creative pours he forth into my breast.
I tremble; words at once within my mouth abound,
When his gigantic name, with halos girt around,
In all its majesty is in my verses dressed.'

"Artists have suffered the same seduction as the littérateurs. This model attracts them; this figure of woman and warrior impresses itself upon them. At the time of our exposition of Joan of Arc two years ago we contemplated with an admiration mixed with surprise this multitude of artistic works which have followed since the fifteenth century, rivaling each other in finesse, exactitude and grace. Scarcely was Joan of Arc dead when her image appeared on tapestries flowered with crowns and lilies, in the pictures of painters of France and Flanders — and this tradition is still maintained, inasmuch as at the Palace of France at San Francisco, one was able to admire four tapestries after the designs of Jean Paul Laurens recounting the life of our heroine. In the churches and upon the public places of France, at Paris, Rouen, Domremy, Orleans, and in a hundred other cities, bas-reliefs and statues represent Joan in poses which symbolize the various aspects of her existence and the mystery of her mission. The engraver has traced her lineaments on wood, stone and metal. Thanks to the artists, one is able to say that there is not in the history of France a single personage who has been so often placed before the admiration of the people by statuary, painting, engraving, design or popular imagery.

"It only remains then, ladies and gentlemen, for the Alliance Française to add to all the homages rendered to Joan of Arc its tribute of gratitude to the humble shepherdess who led the armies of France to victory, for having inspired in addition our littérateurs and artists to so many beautiful works."

Address by J. Alden Weir

Mr. J. Alden Weir, President of the National Academy of Design, spoke as follows:

"Ladies and Gentlemen: In the dedication of this equestrian statue of Joan of Arc, we, as Americans, voice our appreciation of the time when France stood by us in our hour of need.

"This statue records an episode in the history of the French nation worthy to be commemorated here in our land. In accepting this addition to the City of New York which has been so graciously presented by some of our fellow-citizens, we recognize our indebtedness to them and our friendship for France. It is with great pleasure I congratulate Miss Hyatt who has produced this fine statue, that it will be not alone an ornament to our city but also a work of art worthy of it.

"Joan of Arc, the Inspired Maid of Domremy, in Lorraine, France, was but in her fifteenth year when she saw the vision of St. Michael and St. Catherine. She who saw visions and dreamed dreams was but a child, yet those visions were never effaced from her memory. Discouragements and reverses never caused her to waver in what she believed to be her duty. With those inspired visions, she felt herself called, and in her ardor, rallied the armies of her country. Thus did success crown her effort.

"The history of Joan of Arc, the Maid of Orleans, we all admire, and it should stimulate the people of this metropolis to ponder and realize the sacrifices that are made by many, who in peace as well as war, have devoted their lives unselfishly to noble deeds, for the benefit of humanity and for their country's good."

Benediction by Mgr. Michael J. Lavelle, LL. D.

The benediction was pronounced by the Most Rev. Monsignor Michael J. Lavelle, LL. D., representing His Eminence John Cardinal Farley; and the ceremonies closed with the playing of "America" by the band.

Official Delegations

Following is a list of the delegates to the ceremonies appointed by the leading historical, art and patriotic organizations of New York:

American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society: George Frederick Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D., Edward D. Adams, LL.D., Reginald P. Bolton, Col. Henry W. Sackett.

Alliance Française de New York: Prof. Charles A. Downer, Prof. Daniel Jordan, Stuyvesant Wainright, Rene Wildenstein.

American Numismatic Society: Archer M. Huntington, Litt. D., Edward T. Newell, John Reilly, Jr., Elliott Smith.

Daughters of the American Revolution: Mrs. William Cumming Story, Mrs. Simon Baruch, Miss Florence G. Finch, Mrs. Livingston Rowe Schuyler.

Daughters of the Cincinnati: Miss Julia Chester Wells, Miss Annie Clarkson.

Daughters of the Revolution: Mrs. Everett M. Raynor, Mrs. Oliver R. Brandt, Mrs. Harry Lilly, Mrs. Lillian G. Miller.

Fédération d'Alliance Française aux Etats-Unis: Prof. Louis Delamarre, Alexander T. Mason, T. Tileston Wells, Prof. Bert E. Young.

Fine Arts Federation: Hon. Francis C. Jones, Hon. Herbert Adams, Prof. Friedrich Dielman, Richard H. Hunt.

France-America Committee: A. Barton Hepburn, LL.D., D. C. L., F. Cunliffe-Owen, Paul Fuller, Jr., Edward Robinson, LL.D., Litt. D.

Jeanne d'Arc Home: Very Rev. Theophile Wucher, D. D., Sister Superior M. Clotilde, Ladies of the Home.

Knights of Columbus: Major William J. Costigan, Capt. William H. Patton, Lieut. John Joseph Lord, and Detail in Uniform.

Lafayette Guards: Captain A. Blum and Color Guard.

Metropolitan Museum of Art: Robert W. de Forest, LL.D., Edward D. Adams, LL.D., George Blumenthal, Daniel C. French, Litt. D.

Museum of French Art, Institut Français aux Etats-Unis: Hon. McDougall Hawkes, Thomas Hugh Kelly, George N. Miller, M. D., Edward T. Newell.

National Academy of Design: J. Alden Weir, Hon. Edwin H. Blashfield, Kenyon Cox, Litt. D., Daniel C. French, Litt. D.

National Sculpture Society: Hon. Herbert Adams, Robert Aitkin, Miss Janet Scudder, Lloyd Warren.

New York Historical Society: John A. Weekes, James Benedict, Capt. Richard H. Greene, Robert H. Kelby.

Sociétés des Architectes Diplomés par le Gouvernement: Joseph H. Freedlander, Chester H. Aldrich, Howard Greenly, John Oakman.

Société Nationale des Professeurs Français: Prof. Auguste George, Prof. Adolph Cohn, Prof. Daniel Jordan, Prof. Paul de Monthule.

Society of Beaux Arts Architectes: Henry Hornbostel, William Lawrence Bottomley, Lloyd Warren, Benjamin Wistar Morris.

Society of the War of 1812: Asa Bird Gardiner, LL.D., L.H.D., Gen. William G. Bates, John Ross Delafield, Hon. Charles H. Sherrill.

Sons of the American Revolution: Louis Annin Ames, John H. Burroughs, Capt. Charles A. Du Bois, Rev. Frank O. Hall, D. D.

Sons of the Revolution: Gen. Robert Olyphant, Edmund Wetmore, Henry Russell Drowne, Clarence Winthrop Bowen, Walter C. Hubbard.

United States Daughters of 1812: Mrs. William Gerry Slade, Mrs. John T. Van-Sickle, Mrs. George B. Wallis, Mrs. William Guthrie Winder.

Veteran Artillery Corps: Asa Bird Gardiner, LL.D., L.H.D., Benjamin R. Loomis, Chandler Smith, Walter Lispenard Suydam.

The Fifteenth Equestrian Statue of the Maid

In 1913 the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society published a list of all the equestrian statues in the world and found that they numbered 675 at that time. Fourteen were of Joan of Arc. Of the latter, thirteen were in France and one — a replica of one in Paris by Frémiet — in Philadelphia, Penn. There are numerous statues of Joan of Arc not equestrian. Miss Hyatt's is the second equestrian statue of the Maid to be erected in the United States.

The equestrian statues of Joan of Arc are at the following places:

Ballon d'Alsace by unknown sculptor
Chinon, by Jules Pierre Roulleau
Mirecourt, by Emmanuel Frémiet
Montebourg, by unknown sculptor
Nancy, by Emmanuel Frémiet
Nantes, by Charles Auguste Lebourg
Orléans, (Bishopric Garden) by Armand le Véel
Orléans (Place du Martroi) by Denis Foyatier

Paris (Church of St. Augustin) by Paul Dubois*
Paris (Panthéon) by Paul Dubois*
Paris (Place des Pyramides) by Emmanuel Frémiet
Rheims, by Paul Dubois
Vaucouleurs, by Emmanuel Frémiet
Philadelphia, Penn., replica of that in Paris by Frémiet
New York City, by Anna Vaughn Hyatt

Joan of Arc's Name, Home and Family

The interest aroused by the announcement of the dedication of the statue has caused several inquiries to be made of the Committee as to the origin of Joan of Arc's name.

Joan of Arc's father Jacques was of the village of Arc before he moved to Domremy where Joan, or Jeanne, was born, and he was known as Jacques d'Arc, so that d'Arc became their family name. Arc is on the river Meurthe eight or ten miles southeast of Nancy and is now known as Arc-sur-Meurthe. Joan had several nicknames. By the villagers she was called Jeannette, the diminutive or affectionate term for Jeanne. They also spoke of her as the bergerette, or little shepherdess. But on account of her prowess at the siege of Orleans, she was more widely known as La Pucelle d'Orleans (the Maid of Orleans), or simply as La Pucelle (the Maid).

Domremy, where she was born, lies in the Meuse valley about 40 miles southwest of Nancy. Formerly called Domremy-sur-Meuse, it is now called Domremy-la-Pucelle in her honor. It is a hamlet of the humblest character but saturated with memories of the Maid. A statue of her by E. Paul, erected in 1855, stands in front of the village church and above the portal is a mural painting by Balze representing her listening to the mysterious voices. Near the church is the cottage in which she was born. In the garden of the cottage is a group by Mercié representing her as she left her home led by the Genius of France. Over the door are the royal arms of France and those granted to Joan's family. In a niche above is a kneeling figure of the girl, like one inside the house said to date from 1456. The cottage contains

* Copies of that at Rheims. It is difficult to reconcile the existence of these two replicas. Baedeker is authority for that at the Church of St. Augustin and a photograph attests that at the Pantheon.

a small museum of objects relating to the heroine. Statues of Joan, some of them equestrian, are numerous in this section of France.

As indicated by the letters from Mons. Louis d'Arc of Villeneuve-sur-Lot, previously quoted, the descendants of the d'Arc family took an intense interest in the dedication of the statue of their great-aunt in New York. To those may be added one more letter to Dr. Kunz from Mons. d'Arc, which reflects conditions in France at the time of writing:

(Translation)

Villeneuve sur Lot, Nov. 23, 1915.

Dear Sir:

Your letter of the 5th inst., has just come to hand, and I hasten to answer it. I had not failed to inquire of all my cousins and the members of my family, whether some one of them would be able to go to New York to represent us at the inauguration ceremonies of your beautiful statue. This would have been done gladly, and we are sorely disappointed at the thought that no one of us will be present, for this would have been an honor for all of us and a treasured memory. For my part, I feel a very lively regret. But the answers I have received are all in the negative: none of my cousins is able to leave France at this moment. Some are fighting beneath the flag, others are anxious regarding the fate of their sons exposed to death, still others again are mourning the loss of those dear to them. The circumstances are too serious and our hearts too much oppressed for it to be possible to think of leaving France at such a moment. Our wives and daughters are all employed in the hospitals, they cannot neglect their national obligations, even to be present at this family ceremony. Accept, my dear sir, with the renewed expression of my deep regrets, the assurances of my lively gratitude and of my devoted sympathy.

L. D'ARC.

In concluding this report, we may quote a sentence from a letter from Mons. Jean de Beaurepaire of Rouen, to Dr. Kunz, dated December 5, 1915, in which French faith in Joan of Arc is expressed in these words:

"Joan of Arc, at last we are sure of it, will give to us a very great victory and will save once more our beloved country."

APPENDIX C

A BRIEF HISTORY

of

MORNINGSIDE PARK AND VICINITY

and

An Account of the Aqueduct Pump House Controversy in 1916.

by

Edward Hagaman Hall, L. H. D.

MORNINGSIDE PARK AND VICINITY

Chapter I

HISTORY OF THE PARK AND NEIGHBORHOOD

Location and Description

Morningside Park, in New York City, is a picturesque tract of 31¼ acres lying on the west side of Harlem Plain, northwest of Central Park, and bounded as follows:* Beginning at the corner of 10th or Amsterdam avenue and 123d street, running thence easterly to Morningside Avenue East, thence southeasterly and southerly along Morningside Avenue East and Manhattan avenue to 110th street, thence westerly to Morningside Avenue West; thence northerly to 122d street; thence westerly to 10th avenue; and thence northerly to the place of beginning. (See plates 17–20.)

The eastern portion of this long, narrow park, is low land, generally speaking on the level with Harlem Plain, that is to say, from 20 to 30 feet above high water mark. The western portion consists of rocky cliffs which, at 116th street, rise to a height of 132 feet above high water. Upon the top of these cliffs is a massive, buttressed, masonry wall which supports Morningside Avenue West running along the summit of the cliffs. Upon this wall is a parapet railing of stone posts and bronze bars. At 110th street and Morningside Avenue West, a broad flight of steps leads down into the park. Along Morningside Avenue West, opposite each street from 111th to 122d, with a single exception, an opening in the parapet fence gives access to an observation balcony or terrace on top of a bay which projects from the wall. Between 112th and 113th streets, an opening in the fence admits the pedestrian to a path which begins at the street level and leads down into the park along the line of an ancient road to be described hereafter. At 114th street, the contour of the park also permits

* In the following pages, we will follow the common usage of assuming that the principal avenues run north and south and the streets east and west, which is not, in fact, true according to compass.

entrance on the street level to stone steps without a bay. At 116th, 118th and 120th streets, flights of stairs lead down from the observation balconies. The balcony at 116th street is ornamented with bronze statue of Carl Schurz. The extreme northern end of the park, between 122d and 123d streets east of 10th avenue, is very bold and rocky, and contains the remains of a stone block-house of the War of 1812, hereafter described. The southern boundary of the park, 110th street or Cathedral Parkway, is an inclined plane running down hill from Morningside Avenue West to Manhattan avenue, all of it being above the level of the park. At Manhattan avenue and 110th street a comparatively low flight of steps leads down to the park. The sidewalks of Manhattan avenue and Morningside Avenue East are about on the level of the park and are separated from the park lawn by a low railing. There are entrances from the east side at 114th, 116th and 120th streets. Within the park are winding walks running its whole length, with occasional flights of stone steps leading from one level to another. The only building in the park, except the one erected opposite 121st street in January and February, 1916, for the aqueduct pump-house, is a toilet house at the foot of the 114th streets stairs. Poplars have been planted in the park inside of the 110th street and the Morningside Avenue West walls and clumps of bushes at other places.

The rocky cliffs on the west side of the park and the elevated territory lying west of them are known as Morningside Heights. They were formerly called Harlem Heights and Vandewater Heights. These heights form the stately pedestal for six notable buildings or groups of buildings, namely: The Cathedral of St. John the Divine and cathedral buildings, in the blocks bounded by 110th street, 113th street, Morningside Avenue West, and 10th or Amsterdam avenue; St. Luke's Hospital, lying between 113th and 114th street, Morningside Avenue West and 10th avenue; the Église de Notre Dame, on the northern corner of Morningside Avenue West and 114th street; Columbia University, lying mainly between 116th street, 120th street, 10th avenue and Broadway, but also on adjacent blocks; the Union Theological Seminary, lying between 120th street, 122d street, Broadway and

Claremont avenue; and Grant's Tomb, in Riverside Park opposite 123d street.

From the parapet of Morningside Avenue West, one may look down upon the trees and lawns of Morningside Park at his feet, and to the southeastward may see the tree-clad hills of Central Park. But everywhere else, in the eastern half circle of prospect, there is nothing but walls, roofs, spires, chimneys, elevated railroad tracks, and bridges, as far as the eye can reach into Westchester county or Long Island, except the little wooded knoll of the ancient Snake Hill now preserved in Mount Morris Park, and a glimpse of the East river at the end of a street.

Geology of Morningside Park

Morningside Park owes its existence largely to the same causes that contributed to the creation of Central Park, Mt. Morris Park and St. Nicholas Park, namely, the inequalities of its topography which prevented the opening of streets through their areas.

The rocks of Morningside Park are interesting as well for their geology as for their picturesqueness; for they are of very great age, and their elevation above the level of Harlem Plain is significant of one of the great mountain-making epochs in the earth's history.

The rock floor of Manhattan Island is composed mainly of four kinds of rock. Mentioned in the order of their age, and in their original sequence from the bottom upward, they are Fordham gneiss, Lowerre quartzite, Inwood limestone (called Stockbridge dolomite in the Topographic Atlas of the United States Geological Survey), and Manhattan schist (called Hudson schist in the Topographic Atlas).

The Fordham gneiss, according to the researches of Dr. Charles P. Berkey and others, is of pre-Cambrian age. That means that it is something like 30,000,000 years old, roughly speaking. For the basis of this and the following estimates of rock ages,* the reader may consult the table given in our History of Central Park in the Annual Report of this Society for 1911 at pages 385–386.

* We may repeat here that geologists do not measure time by years, but by characteristic periods. Certain rough estimates of time have been made, and these are here mentioned simply to give the reader an idea of relative periods.

The Lowerre quartzite is believed to belong to the Cambrian, say, a couple of million years younger than the gneiss.

The Inwood limestone is of Cambrian or Cambro-Silurian age, perhaps four or five million years younger than the gneiss.

The Manhattan schist is of Silurian age and might be called about 22,000,000 years old.

Since that time, enormous thicknesses of younger rocks have been formed above those mentioned and have been worn away.

The gneiss, quartzite, limestone and schist were originally deposited in substantially horizontal strata in the ancient sea which once covered the site of New York; but, in what is called the Appalachian revolution — a slow but tremendous earth movement which occurred at the close of Palæozoic time, say 12,000,000 years ago, and formed the Appalachian Mountain system — these strata were subjected to enormous lateral pressure and thrown into convolutions, being twisted out of all their former shape and changed in their nature by the intense heat generated by compression. An examination of the rocks still exposed in Morningside Park and in vacant lots on the heights, shows the strata pitched up almost at right angles to their original plane, and the thinner laminæ in small areas intricately twisted. In that distortion, folds of the limestone were heaved up beside the schist, and as their exposed surfaces were attacked by the elements, they were worn down unevenly. The limestone, yielding more readily than the schist to the erosive agencies, wore down more quickly than the schist, and thus produced the depression occupied by the Harlem Plain, while the remnants of the more resistant schist form Morningside Heights. It should be added, however, that Harlem Plain would not look much like a plain were it not for the glacial filling which smoothes over the rather deeply cut rock surface. The Fordham gneiss, which appears in some parts of the island, does not come to the surface in the vicinity of Morningside Park.

Another geological factor having a bearing on the situation which developed in connection with Morningside Park in 1916 is the existence of the depression along the line of Manhattan street which is called the Manhattanville depression. It is to be observed that the back bone of the high ridge extending along

the western side of Manhattan Island is broken down at this point to a valley only a few feet above sea-level. This break in the hills is called the Hollow Way in the records of the Revolutionary period. This depression represents a deep transverse trough in the rock floor of the island which extends below sea level and which, like Harlem Plain, has been filled up to its present level by glacial drift. A commonly accepted theory of this depression in the rock floor is that it is due to a faulting — breaking and slipping — of the earth's crust;* but Dr. Charles P. Berkey of Columbia University, who has had special facilities for studying this problem as consulting geologist of the Board of Water Supply in building the Catskill Aqueduct, attributes it to a combination of causes. In a letter kindly written to us under date of March 13, 1916, he says:

"The Manhattanville depression, running crosswise, is probably located along a weakness due chiefly to crushing in connection with fault movement; and this has been accentuated by erosion and later by glacial scouring which undoubtedly widened and perhaps deepened the valley. The crushed condition was found in the aqueduct tunnel as expected."

That the erosion of the rocks which overlay those now exposed in Morningside Park was due in part to glacial action is evident from the interesting striæ which can yet be observed in the park. The surface of the high rock at the extreme northern end of the park between 122d and 123d streets and east of Amsterdam avenue, upon which the remains of the old stone block house stand, shows small glacial scratches, and on one rock in the park, east of Morningside Avenue West and between the lines of 121st and 122d streets, there is a large glacial groove a foot deep — the largest of its kind on Manhattan Island known to the writer. (See plate 19.) As previously intimated, glacial agencies are not responsible for the principal differences of level in the vicinity; on the contrary, they tended to smooth down and make the irregularities less pronounced than before.

These ancient geological movements possess interest because of their effect on the superficial landscape, and also because of their

* See "Configuration of the Rock Floor of Greater New York," by Wm. H. Hobbs, and authorities cited therein.

bearing on the question of the location of shaft No. 11 of the Catskill Aqueduct in Morningside Park, which raised such a public controversy in 1916; for the upheaving of the limestone, east of the schist, prevented the location of the shaft farther east, and the depth of the rock gorge in the Manhattanville depression determined the depth of the shaft and the point for the unwatering apparatus of the aqueduct. It may be added, upon information from Dr. Berkey, that in the descent of this shaft, to a depth of 449 feet, nothing but drift and Manhattan schist was penetrated.

Early Land Ownerships

The intimate relation between geological events and human activities,— the one producing diversity of topography and the other shaping the course of history — is the basis of the association of ideas expressed in the title of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. It is not surprising, therefore, that Morningside Park and vicinity should have an interesting history.

In Dutch and English colonial days, the high bluff of Morningside Heights formed a natural boundary line between land ownerships on Harlem Plain and those on the heights to the westward. The ownership history of the lowland of Morningside Park, therefore, had a beginning quite different from that of the highland, and is intimately identified with that of the old town of Harlem.

The Indians called the flat lands of Harlem Plain "Muscoota," a name which they applied to similar lands elsewhere. The Dutch caled them the "Flacken," (deed of Kortright to Myer, June 12, 1740, liber 669, page 462). The English translated "Flacken" into their own language and called the lands the "Flats."

Morningside Park embraces a portion of a subdivision of Harlem Flats known as Montanye's Flat.

The eastern boundary of Montanye's Flat was a kill or creek which was formed by several little brooks coming down from the hills on the western side of Harlem Plain, and which flowed from 124th street and 9th avenue southeasterly to about 117th street

and 5th avenue, thence southerly into the northeast corner of Central Park, and thence, much enlarged, easterly about along the line of 106th street to the East River. Montanye's Flat extended from 109th street to 124th street, and from the little creek above-mentioned to the bluff of Morningside Heights. (Riker's History of Harlem, page 802.)

The white man's ownership of this flat appears to have begun in 1636 with Henry de Forest, the pioneer settler of Harlem. (Riker's History of Harlem, page 802.) In that year he secured a grant of flat lands of indefinite extent at Muscoota from Director General Van Twiller. In 1637 De Forest died and in 1638 Andries Hudde married his widow. Hudde obtained a ground brief or patent of the land from Director General Kieft, the first conveyance of the kind known relating to Harlem. A little later that year, during Hudde's absence abroad, the property was sold to Dr. John De La Montagne,— or Montanye as it was afterwards spelled. In 1640, Montanye secured a legal deed of the property from Hudde. From him the flat took the name of Montanye's Flat and the little creek along its eastern boundary was called Montanye's rivulet. Montanye, following the Dutch custom of the period, gave his farm the poetic name of Vredendal, which means Peaceful Dale or Vale of Peace. Morningside Park is the only natural vestige left of Montanye's Vale of Peace.

In 1661, John De La Montanye, Jr., proposed to establish a settlement at Vredendal which would rival Harlem, but this was discountenanced by the authorities. In 1662, the old ground briefs at Harlem were abandoned and the lands reapportioned by lot. In this operation, Montanye surrendered his flat for other lands and Vredendal was laid out in long narrow lots, containing from four to six morgen each (eight to twelve acres), running due west (by the compass) from the creek to the hills, and sold to various purchasers. The original description of these lots name them as on "Montagne's Flat," some running "from the hills east to the kill" and some "from the kill west to the hills," from which it appears that the Morningside cliffs were an ancient landmark and dividing line.

In 1666, two years after the capture of New York by the English, Gov. Nicolls granted a new charter to the town of New

Harlem but required that it should be called Lancaster, and he fixed, as the western boundary of the town, a straight line, running by the compass due south from the Hudson river at 130th street to a saw mill which stood near Avenue A and East 75th street. This line ran through the southern part of Morningside Park, so that the park is an impartial reminder of the rival houses of York and Lancaster, and of the White and Red Roses.*

Montanye's Flat, after its sub-division in 1662, was sold off in lots of different sizes to suit purchasers. These lots, as before stated, were usually long narrow tracts, running due west from Montanye's creek to the foot of the heights in Morningside Park. If their history could be followed, it would show that the names of many of the oldest families of the Dutch and Colonial periods were connected with the land now called Morningside Park and adjacent property. At the time of the Revolutionary War, the owners of the low-land portion of which we are now speaking, in order from south to north, were Valentine Nutter, Peter Bussing, Benjamin Benson, Lawrence Kortright, Benjamin Vandewater (who sold his lot on the Flats and his property on the heights to James W. de Peyster in 1785), and the Kortright family.

Up on the heights, the ownership up to the time of the Revolution had been even more limited. On July 21, 1701, the Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York conveyed to Jacob de Key a fraction over 235 acres of land bounded on the south by the land of Teunis Ides† (at 107th street), east by Harlem Commons, on the northwest side "or thereabouts" by the Hudson river, and upon the northerly corner by lands of Thomas Turneur. (Vol. ii, page 28, of Grants in City Comptroller's office.) In 1738, Thomas de Key, descendant of Jacob de Key, conveyed the foregoing tract to Adrian Hoogland (or Hoaglandt) and Harmon Vandewater. (Riker, 804.) Hoaglandt took the western portion of the tract and Vandewater the eastern portion fronting on Morningside Park. For this reason, the

* Nicoll's attempt to fasten the name of Lancaster upon the town of Harlem proved ineffectual. This mandate of the charter was never observed.

† See description of Teunis Ides' patent in our Annual Report for 1911, pages 402–403.

heights now called Morningside Heights were called Vandewater Heights at the time of the Revolution. In 1785, Benjamin Vandewater, who had inherited the Harmon Vandewater farm, sold it, together with the Vandewater lot on Montanye's Flat, to James W. de Peyster.

Vandewater's house, afterwards de Peyster's, stood on the south side of 114th street about 380 feet east of 10th avenue on a site now occupied by St. Luke's Hospital.* (Map of De Peyster estate drawn in 1827, being map No. 36 in the Reindexing Department, Hall of Records.) The location of this house has a bearing on the location of a fortification of the War of 1812, mentioned hereafter.

There were two notable institutions on Morningside Heights before the modern ones mentioned at the beginning of this paper, namely, the Bloomingdale Asylum of the New York Hospital, and the Leake and Watts Orphan Asylum.

The Bloomingdale Asylum occupied the area bounded by 116th street, 120th street, Broadway and 10th avenue, now occupied by Columbia University. The hospital also owned a considerable adjacent area. The cornerstone of the asylum was laid May 7, 1818. The institution was removed about 1894 to White Plains and the ground was immediately taken possession of by Columbia University which had bought the property in 1892 and which had begun building its observatory there in that year. The university moved to its new buildings on this site in 1897.

The brick building of the Leake and Watts Orphan Asylum is still standing in the close of the Cathedral of St. John the Divine between the Bishop's House and the crossing of the cathedral, on ground which eventually will be occupied by the south transept of the cathedral. The asylum grounds occupied the area bounded by 110th street, 113th street, 10th avenue and Morningside Avenue West, now in possession of the cathedral. The purchase of this ground for the cathedral was determined upon in 1887. It cost $850,000. The cathedral was begun in 1892. The orphanage was founded in 1831; the corner-stone of the building was laid in 1838, and the building was completed

* The cornerstone of St. Luke's Hospital was laid in 1893, and the hospital was occupied in 1896.

in 1843. This interesting institution, which moved to Yonkers after the property was acquired by the Cathedral, was founded by a bequest of about $300,000 by John George Leake. His father, Robert Leake was Commissary General under Gen. Braddock and was in the famous battle called "Braddock's defeat" in which Washington distinguished himself. The name Leake and Watts has a singular origin. John George Leake's brother Robert Wm. Leake married a sister of John Watts, a schoolmate of John George Leake. The latter, who was a bachelor, bequeathed his property to Robert Watts, son of John Watts, if he would take the name of Leake; otherwise to the Rector of Trinity Church, the eldest ministers of the Dutch and Presbyterian Congregations, and the Mayor and Recorder of the City, for an orphan asylum and school. While the will was in litigation, Watts died without taking the name of Leake, so the property went to the orphan asylum which was called by both names.

The lines of two old roads on Morningside Heights have historic interest.

The Bloomingdale road crossed 110th street about 250 feet west of Broadway, practically coincided with Riverside Drive from 111th to 115th street, then bent northeastward, crossed Claremont avenue at 120th street, continued in an irreglar course between Claremont avenue and Broadway to 126th street where it crossed the latter, then went down hill, through Manhattanville, and so on. An important point in this road was the location of the barrier gate at Manhattanville Pass which John Randel, Jr., surveyor for the city plan commissioners of 1807, places "at 123d street 33 yards west of 11th avenue" — that is, 99 feet west of Broadway, or, allowing for the widening of Broadway since Randel wrote, 74 feet west of Broadway. (Valentine's Manual, 1864, page 851.)

Another old road or lane ran from the Bloomingdale road, at a point on the southern line of 111th street about 325 feet west of Broadway, to the southerly line of 113th street about 200 feet west of 10th avenue; thence along the southern side of 113th street to a point 375 feet east of 10th avenue; thence in a loop southeasterly and easterly through the present cathedral grounds,

crossing Morningside Avenue West between 112th and 113th streets; thence northeasterly down the slope into the present park, and then northerly through the park in an irregular course to Morningside Avenue East at 116th Street; thence northeasterly to St. Nicholas avenue at a point between 117th and 118th streets. This was the only road ever known to run *across* Morningside Park. This road was used considerably during the Revolutionary War, as the British Headquarters Map, known as the Stevens Map, shows another road branching off from the old road at the foot of the heights which must have been for military purposes, as it does not appear on other maps.

Military History

Morningside Park and Heights are connected historically with the two wars with Great Britain.

On September 15, 1776, the British landed on Manhattan Island, and the American army, evacuating the little old city at the southern end of the island, retreated and established itself on the heights north of the Hollow Way of Manhattan street. The greater part of the army passed up the old Bloomingdale road and thus over the Heights, while the smaller part escaped up the old Post road, through McGown's Pass in Central Park, and via Harlem Plain to the northern hills. The British, following them, established a line of works approximately along the line of 106th street, from the Hudson river to McGown's pass. On the following day, September 16, 1776, the Battle of Harlem Heights was fought on Morningside Heights, covering the ground from 106th street to the Hollow Way of Manhattan street. This battle is described in detail and the principal landmarks are indicated in Prof. Henry P. Johnston's "Battle of Harlem Heights," and need not be repeated here.

Two additional facts, however, relating to this period, may be mentioned. They are disclosed by the British Headquarters map, discovered and published by B. F. Stevens in 1900.

The first is, that the British erected a redoubt on the heights in Riverside Park about on the line of 125th street, between Grant's tomb and the Claremont Hotel, but nearer the latter. This posi-

tion, as one may see by standing there today, was a commanding one.

The second fact is that there were more roads along the heights and down their sides to the lowlands that the two roads heretofore mentioned. The road which ran down into Morningside Park between 112th and 113th streets shows a branch running southward from the foot of the cliffs along the lowland and up hill into Central Park to the works there.

It is probable, therefore, that in the Battle of Harlem Heights there were military movements across the whole breadth of the heights, and the old lane down into Morningside Park, connecting with old Harlem Lane in one direction and the works in Central Park in the other, saw considerable military usage in the course of the next seven years.

In 1814, during the War of 1812, in apprehension of an attack from the north by the British, a series of intrenchments, blockhouses and barrier gates, was built across Manhattan Island, on a line beginning at 106th street and the Harlem river, running thence westerly approximately along the line of that street to McGown's Pass in Central Park, thence westerly to within the northwesterly corner of Central Park, thence along the crest of Morningside Park to 123d street, thence westerly and northwesterly to the Hudson river between 124th and 125th streets. (See Landmark Map in the Annual Report of this Society for 1911, plate 67.) Conspicuous vestiges of these fortifications remain in the earthworks at McGown's Pass, the stone blockhouse No. 1 in the northwestern part of Central Park, and the remains of the stone blockhouse No. 4 in Morningside Park at 123d street. The location of the works in Morningside Park and on Morningside Heights will be more particularly described hereafter.

These works were constructed in 1814 under the general direction of Gen. J. G. Swift and the immediate supervision of Major Horn. The manuscript report of Gen. Swift on the building of the fortifications and accompanying maps, presented to the Committee of Defence in December, 1814, are in the archives of the New York Historical Society. The portion relating to Morningside Park and Heights begins with a reference to the "chain of almost perpendicular rocks and wooded heights" in the north-

western corner of Central Park and along Morningside Heights, and continues:

"On these heights have been erected Blockhouses (numbered as in the plan) within supporting distances of each other and near enough for the interchange of grape shot; all of them to mount heavy cannon on their terrace.*

"Between Blockhouses No. 1 and No. 2 the hills fall into a more gradual and gentle acclivity; which it is contemplated to obstruct by an abbatis flanked by works on the adjacent heights. At a battery marked † on the plan (called Fort Laight and situated on a perpendicular rock) commences a line of intrenchments with faces and flanks crossing the Bloomingdale road to a commanding height on Mark's grounds, and running along its summit to the bank of the North River, which falls abruptly and nearly perpendicularly to the water's edge.

"The works comprehended in the foregoing description have been chiefly constructed by the labour of the Citizens of the City of New York, Long Island and of the neighboring Towns near the North River and in New Jersey. All classes volunteering daily working parties of from Five to Fifteen Hundred Men. The fortifications are testimonials of Patriotic zeal Honorable to the Citizens and to the active and assiduous *Committee of Defence.*

"My Aid-de-Camp Lieut Gadsden of the U. S. Engineers conducted the Works at Brooklyn, assisted by Mr. R. Nicholls and Mr. A. Mercien; while Major Horn conducted the Works at Haerlem."

With the aid of the maps accompanying Gen. Swift's report and other data, we will endeavor to indicate with precision the location of the principal works on Morningside Heights and correct several popular errors concerning them.

The blockhouse in Central Park, about 14 yards south of the line of 109th street and 7 yards west of the line of 7th avenue if projected, fortunately gives us a good starting point for describing the works to the northward. This stone tower is called "blockhouse No. 1" on Capt. James Renwick's map accompanying Gen. Swift's report. The "terrace," mentioned in the latter, means the flat roof of the tower which was sunk a few feet below the top of the walls so that the latter served as a parapet. This

* The meaning of "terrace" is given hereafter.

† There is a blank space here in the original manuscript which has not been filled in.

terrace was designed to mount a heavy gun, which could be trained to fire over the parapet in any direction. The round towers at Quebec, called Martello towers, were surmounted by heavy guns in similar fashion.

Blockhouse No. 2 was on the eastern side of Morningside Avenue West, just within Morningside Park, between the lines of 113th and 114th streets. The mound which rises above the parapet wall of Morningside Park opposite St. Luke's Hospital is a remnant of the eminence on which the blockhouse stood. The authorities for this location are as follows: John Randel, Jr., civil engineer for the commissioners who laid out the city plan pursuant to the law of 1807, and who was familiar with the landmarks of the street lines although the streets themselves had not been built, says in Valentine's Manual for 1864, on page 853, that it "stood between 113th and 114th streets and between 9th and 10th avenues." The site is more exactly fixed by old maps. The maps accompanying Gen. Swift's report show the blockhouse about 250 feet east (or, more strictly, southeast) of the old De Peyster house. The De Peyster house, formerly Vandewater's, is shown by map No. 36 in the Reindexing Department in the Hall of Records to have stood on the south side of 114th street about 380 feet east of 10th avenue, on a site now occupied by St. Luke's Hospital. The addition of these two measurements puts the blockhouse just east of the eastern side of Morningside Avenue West. Randel calls it a "stone tower," but in this respect is mistaken. Capt. Renwick's map, accompanying Gen. Swift's report, calls it blockhouse No. 2 and says it was of wood.

Blockhouse No. 3 was a wooden structure which stood on the southern corner of 121st street and Morningside Avenue West. Randel says it was "on the south side of 121st street about 110 yards east of 10th avenue." This location agrees with average measurements made from three different maps accompanying Gen. Swift's report, taking blockhouse No. 4 (mentioned hereafter) as a base. Randel errs again in calling No. 3 a stone tower. Capt. Renwick's map says it was of wood. Renwick's map also supplies the designation of blockhouse No. 3.

Blockhouse No. 4 remains, in part, in the extreme northern end of Morningside Park, on the rocky bluff on the southern side

of 123d street. It measures 35 feet square (about the same as the Central Park blockhouse) and its center is about 200 feet east of 10th avenue. It is opposite No. 439 West 123d street. Randel's measurement is a little scant when he locates it "on the south side of 123d street about 54 yards east of 10th avenue." This blockhouse has erroneously been called Fort Laight and Fort Horn at various times by different writers. The proper designation, shown by Capt. Renwick's map, is blockhouse No. 4. It does not need the testimony of that map to establish its character as a stone tower, for it speaks for itself. Among the drawings accompanying Gen. Swift's report is a charming water color picture looking northward, or northwestward in the popular manner of speaking, toward and across the Hudson river to the Palisades. The lower part of the blockhouse appears at one side of the picture. In 1904 the Women's Auxiliary of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society erected a tablet in this blockhouse (see pp. 28–35 of our Annual Report for 1905) but it has since been stolen by vandals. In 1912 the rock on which the remains of the tower are located began to crumble away and became dangerous to people passing along the street 45 feet below. (See pages 185–186 of our Report for 1913.) After examination by professional geologists, a part of the overhanging rock was drilled and blasted away, but the tower stones were saved.

An unnamed redoubt 75 feet wide and 75 feet long, was built on a precipitous eminence, facing northward, on the north side of 124th street, between a point 300 feet and a point 375 feet east of Broadway, on the sites of Nos. 527, 529 and 531 West 124th street.* The site is determined in the following manner: Randel says: "About 20 yards north of 124th street and 120 yards east of 11th avenue was Fort Haight." As Randel was a surveyor, we can accept his location, especially as we have corroboration, but from his 120 yards must deduct 25 feet, because 11th avenue, or Broadway as it is now called, has been widened from 100 to 150 feet since he wrote. Randel's corrected measurement, 335 feet, falls within the site above described. Randel is

* Future use of these and other street numbers in this neighborhood should be made with caution, as there seem to be irregularities and inconsistencies in them at the present time. The distances here given, however, may be relied on.

in error, however, in calling it Fort Haight, as we shall show hereafter. R. S. Guernsey, in his history of "New York City During the War of 1812," says: "The remains of Fort Laight are yet (1894) plainly visible near south side West 125th street, one hundred and twenty yards east of Eleventh avenue. It was built of stone." This confirms by actual vestiges the location between 124th and 125th streets east of Broadway. Our precise location, however, is obtained by means of "A Plan of the Fortifications near Manhattanville. Scale 100 feet to 1 inch," among the maps accompanying Gen. Swift's report. By copying this plan on translucent tracing cloth and applying it to a modern map of the same scale, putting the "barrier gate" hereafter described upon the corresponding point of the old Bloomingdale road, and orienting the two maps are nearly alike as possible, we locate the northern apex of the redoubt where Randel puts it, about 60 feet north of the north line of 124th street and about 335 feet east of Broadway. The error of Randel and Guernsey in calling this redoubt Fort Haight or Fort Laight appears from the plan just mentioned, upon which the name "Fort Laight" is written opposite the work next described. (See plate 20.)

Fort Laight was a two-gun battery, about fifty feet wide and sixty feet long, on the north side of 123d street between a point 100 feet and a point 150 feet east of Broadway, on the site of Nos. 547 and 549 West 123d street. It is designated as "Fort Laight" in writing on the plan last referred to and thus there can be no doubt as to its official name. The location is determined by the application of a tracing of the plan to a modern map in the manner before described. Johnston, in his "Battle of Harlem Heights" and Guernsey in his "New York City During the War of 1812" agree that Fort Laight was named after Lieut. Col. Edward W. Laight of the 85th regiment of State militia. Guernsey says (ii, 333–334):

"The 85th regiment of city militia, commanded by Lieut. Col. E. W. Laight, were placed on a tour of fatigue duty near Manhattanville, and went into camp there on Monday, October 10th. On Friday morning the regiment broke ground on the height above their encampment and, in true military style, under a salute of small arms, named the post, after their respected colonel, Fort

Laight. Some officers, in the meantime, by stratagem, detained him in the encampment unadvised of the compliment until completed."

A line of intrenchments extended 350 feet from Fort Laight to the barrier gate at Manhattanville Pass.

The Manhattanville Pass of the Old Bloomingdale road was on the line of 123d street about 75 feet west of Broadway, measuring from the west side of Broadway to the middle of the Bloomingdale road. Randel locates it 33 yards west of 11th avenue (Broadway). Allowing 25 feet for the widening of Broadway, Randel's measurement agrees with the modern map on which the old road is also indicated. At the pass was a barrier gate, said by Guernsey to have been like that at McGown's Pass, of which drawings are among the Swift plans. It was a sort of blockhouse arrangement above a narrow opening in the line of intrenchments. The "Plan of the Fortifications near Manhattanville" before mentioned shows a two-gun battery on the east side of the gate, which would locate it in the middle of 123d street immediately west of Broadway.

West of the barrier gate, at the intersection of the line of 123d street if projected and Claremont avenue, was a two-gun bastion, from which the line of intrenchments zigzagged northward and westward to the bluff overlooking the Hudson between 124th and 125th streets. This line seems to have terminated at the site of the British redoubt indicated on Stevens map, before referred to. Speaking of these works, Guernsey says:

"From Fort Laight ran a line of intrenchments westwardly across Riverside Park, near the present tomb of General Grant, to the high, precipitous bank of the Hudson river. In this line on the westerly side of Manhattan Pass was a bastion which commanded it, called Fort Horn."

The bastion referred to is evidently that at the intersection of the line of 123d street with Claremont avenue, but we do not know his authority for calling it Fort Horn.

Soon after the building of these works, the treaty of peace between Great Britain and the United States was signed and the fortifications were never put to actual use.

Chapter II

THE CREATION OF MORNINGSIDE PARK

Central Park Commissioners Authorized to Lay Out Streets and Parks

In 1807, the Legislature passed an act for laying out the streets and public places of New York City, and in pursuance of this authority the commissioners, Gouverneur Morris, Simeon De Witt and John Rutherford, filed a map in March, 1811, establishing a plan of the city as far northward as 155th street. This plan was based on a rectangular system of avenues and streets running at right angles to each other. Not a single diagonal or curved thoroughfare was laid out in the entire area north of 23d street between the rivers on either side. Hills and valleys, lakes and streams, and barricades of natural rocks had no terrors for the commissioners even in the stage of engineering development of a century ago. The gridiron plan was inflexibly and courageously adhered to. The ruggedness of the Central Park area presented no obstacles to the rectangular scheme or suggestions of variation. All was laid out with streets and avenues the same as elsewhere. And if the topography of what is now Central Park could not divert the commissioners, that of what is now Morningside Park could not be expected to do so. Not only were 9th and 10th avenues laid out across the Morningside site without deviation, but the cross streets also, from 110th to 123d, were plotted regularly and without intermission from one avenue to the other, although a cliff 100 feet high would have had to be scaled by any pedestrian venturing to traverse one of those streets if the plan had been carried out. The commissioners are less to be forgiven for their stupidity in this respect than for their inability to foresee the rapid growth of upper Manhattan in population. In the report which acompanied the map which they filed in March, 1811, they said that perhaps "considerable numbers" of people might be collected at Harlem before the area to the southward was fully occupied, but they considered it "improbable that (for centuries to come) the grounds north of Harlem Flat will be covered with houses." It would probably surprise those eminent gentle-

men if they could come to life and see not only the enormous population swarming over Harlem Plain and the adjacent highlands, but also the amendments to their street plan which the city has subsequently made in order to provide parks and more convenient thoroughfares for this great population.

It is a fact particularly interesting to the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society that its founder, Andrew H. Green, as a commissioner and the Comptroller of Central Park, took an important part in effecting those modifications of the plan of the Commissioners of 1807 and incidentally in the creation of Morningside Park. The course of events with respect to the latter was as follows:

In 1866, the Legislature passed a law entitled "An act to enable the Commissioners of Central Park to make further improvements in the City of New York." This act devolved upon those commissioners the duty of laying out that portion of the city bounded by 155th street, 8th avenue, 82d street and the Hudson river, and certain additional west side area as far south as 67th street.

Reports of Andrew H. Green

On March 14, 1867, Mr. Green presented to the Commissioners of Central Park a report embodying all the information on the subject which it had been practicable to gather since the enactment of the law. Referring to what is now called the Morningside Heights district, he said:

"On the easterly side of the district in question . . . from 110th street north to Manhattan Valley, the ridge of rocks almost verdureless, mainly between 9th and 10th avenues, breaks so abruptly towards the east as to render the streets that have been laid over it in rigid conformity with the plan of the city, very expensive to work, and when worked so steep as to be very inconvenient for use."

He then refers to the proposed laying out of what are now called Manhattan avenue and Morningside Avenue East (forming the eastern boundary of the present Morningside Park), and of the avenue now called Morningside Avenue West on the top of the bluff forming the western boundary of the Park. The laying

out of these avenues and the abandonment of the cross streets proposed by the Commissioners of 1807 within the area of the present park were declared to be "required by the abruptness of the rocky surface."

Mr. Green then continued as follows:

"If the 9th avenue were to be retained in the present lines"—that is, the lines proposed by the Commissioners of 1807 — "from 110th to 123d streets, and worked on a grade suited to its average surface, all the lots on the west side of it from 110th to 116th streets would be so much above the grade as to be comparatively valueless, and direct access through the cross streets could not be had from the 9th to the 10th avenues, on 111th, 112th, 113th, 114th, 115th, 116th, 117th, 118th, 119th, 120th, and 121st streets, except by streets so steep as to be unfit for travel; or by grading through rock to such an extent as to make the cost of the work greater than the value of the lots — for to regulate those parts which it is proposed to abandon, according to the existing grades, would require 331,000 cubic yards of excavation, and to reduce the lots to the level of the street grades, 1,007,000 yards in addition, or, together 1,338,000 cubic yards, which would be principally rock, the cost of the removal of which would be at least $2,000,000, and would have to be borne by about 1000 lots, producing an average cost of $2000 per lot, while the introduction of an intermediate avenue between the 8th and 9th avenues from 106th street to 124th street will allow of these grades being so amended as to save a large amount of work and expense in regulating the cross streets and the lots fronting on them; and the new avenue to the west of the present 9th avenue would run along the crest of the hill in the nature of a terrace avenue, and form the termination of the streets from the 10th avenue, allowing the steep bank between the top and bottom of the hill to be improved at the discretion of the owners of the property."

On April 24, 1867, the Legislature enacted chapter 697 of the laws of that year, entitled "An act to alter the map or plan of certain portions of the City of New York and for the laying out and improvement of the same." It gave the Commissioners of Central Park exclusive power to alter the city plan in the area, generally speaking, lying between 59th and 155th streets, 8th avenue and the Hudson river, and provided that when they filed maps of such alterations with the Central Park Commission and the Street Commissioner, they should become effective, and the

Park Commission was then empowered to apply for condemnation proceedings for the acquisition of the land necessary for the proposed streets, parks, etc.

Acquisition of Title to the Property

On November 1, 1867, Mr. Green presented to the Central Park Commissioners another report on the subject, accompanied by a map by John J. Serrell, showing the proposed modifications of the plan of the Commissioners of 1807 on the west side, and it shows a park laid out in the area now occupied by Morningside Park. This map was adopted by the Board November 25, 1867. On February 26, 1868, Mr. Serrell prepared another map of the new layout of streets, squares and public places between 59th street and 155th street west of 8th avenue which was approved by the Board on March 3, 1868. On March 26, the Board adopted the following resolution:

"Resolved, that the Board of Commissioners of the Central Park deem it for the public interest to acquire title for the use of the public to all the lands required for and embraced within the public squares and places laid out by said Board south of a line drawn through Manhattan street from 12th avenue to 124th street and thence through 124th street to the 8th avenue, as the same are shown on a map entitled 'Map showing the streets, avenues, roads, public squares and places, laid out, established, widened and retained . . . by and under authority of chapter 697 of the laws of the state of New York, passed April 24th, 1867, within that particular section of the district mentioned in the first section of said chapter, which lies west of the black dotted line drawn hereon, and extending from 59th street at 8th avenue to 155th street at 8th avenue,' dated 'New York, February 26th, 1868' and signed 'John J. Serrell,' and filed pursuant to law. . . And the Comptroller of the Park is hereby authorized to take the necessary measures for and in behalf of the Commissioners of the Central Park, to acquire title to such lands, and to sign in behalf of the Commissioners of the Central Park in the name of the Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York, or otherwise, the necessary papers to acquire such title."

In pursuance of the foregoing resolution Mr. Green moved through the proper official channels for the appointment of Com-

missioners of Estimate and Assessment by the Supreme Court and in 1869 Hugh Smith, William M. Tweed, Jr., and Robert Sutherland were appointed as such.

But the old Central Park Commission did not continue long enough to see the fruition of the excellent plans which it had laid; for on April 5, 1870, an act of the Legislature entitled "An act to reorganize the local government of the City of New York" became a law, and provided that the terms of the Commissioners of Central Park should expire fifteen days later. The Central Park Commissioners, therefore, held their last meeting on April 20, 1870, and were succeeded by the new Department of Public Parks. The commissioners of the new department entered upon their duties May 3, 1870.

On July 27, 1870, the Commissioners of Estimate and Assessment completed their report and it was confirmed by the Supreme Court, Hon. Albert Cardozo, Justice, on July 28. The report, maps and estimates of damages and benefits were filed with the County Clerk August 16, 1870.

To understand the scope of those proceedings, and therefore the cost of the park, it should be explained that before the proceedings were instituted, 9th avenue, 116th street and 122d street had been laid out across this area and the property for them already acquired by the city. Therefore the city previously owned the equivalent of about 82 city lots 25 by 100 feet in size within the bounds of the present park, which it was not necessary to buy again. But while the proceedings of 1870 did not include that much of the area, they did include not only the remainder of the park as it now exists, but also property for Manhattan avenue from 100th street to St. Nicholas avenue, and for Morningside avenue East from 113th street where it branches off from Manhattan avenue to 116th street where it joins what was formerly 9th avenue (now also called Morningside Avenue East). We will give, first, the cost of the whole proceedings as set forth in the report of the Commissioners of Estimate and Assessement, and then a calculation of the cost of the park only. The figures in the original report were as follows:

Land taken	$1,526,403.00
Buildings and improvements	21,950.00
Costs, charges and expenses	126,035.40
Collection of assessments	41,798.00
	$1,716,186.40

Of the foregoing amount, $823,499.40 ("not exceeding one-half of the total") was assessed on the City of New York. The abstract books, however, show that the damages for land, buildings and improvements were reduced from $1,548,353 to $1,498,102, — a reduction of $50,251, making the total cost $1,665.935.40. The estimate of damages covered 794 different parcels. By grouping the costs of these parcels we can get at the approximate cost of the park. If we include the cost of Manhattan avenue from 110th to 113th street, Morningside Avenue East from 113th to 116th street, and Manhattan avenue from 116th to 119th street, as the equivalent of the cost of land already owned in the park; exclude the cost of other street land; and divide the cost of the proceedings and collection of assessments pro rata between the two, we get the following result, showing the cost of the park itself to have been about $1,334,092.72.

	Estimated Cost of Park Property	Cost of Other Property
Manhattan ave. from 100th to 110th st	.....	$191,748 00
Park and Manhattan ave. from 110th to 113th	$305,511 00	.....
Park and Morningside ave. East, 113th to 116th	307,097 00	.....
Manhattan ave., 114th to 116th st	.....	30,970 00
Park only, 116th to 119th st	184,772 00	.....
Manhattan ave., 116th to 119th st	45,335 00	.....
Park ony, 119th to 122d st	214,095 00	.....
Manhattan ave., 119th to 122d st	.....	45,510 00
Park only, 122d to 123d st	143,016 00	.....
Manhattan ave., 122d to St. Nicholas ave	.....	30,048 00
Total cost of land, buildings and improvements	$1,199,826 00	$298,276 00
Expenses, divided pro rata	100,828 32	25,207 08
Collection of assessments, pro rata	33,438 40	8,359 60
	$1,334,092 72	$331,842 68

The map accompanying the report of the Commissioners of Estimate and Assessment shows the names of only 22 owners, holding less than one-half the area taken. The ownership of over one-half is marked "Unknown."

According to the Annual Report of the Park Department for 1914, the park, Morningside Avenue and Manhattan avenue had an assessed valuation of $4,515,000.

M. A. Kellogg's Recommendations for Improvements

On September 13, 1870, the Commissioners of Public Parks voted "that the Engineer in Chief forthwith prepare a topographical survey of a place known as Morning Side Park,* to the end that the plans for the improvement thereof may be adopted and carried out."

In the same month of September, Commissioner of Public Works William M. Tweed began to report to the Common Council statements of the apportionments of assessments of benefits on the property owners adjacent to Morningside Park.

In its First Annual Report for the year ended May 1, 1871, the Department of Public Parks said:

"Morningside Park became part of the city property about the time this department was organized. The necessary work to be performed at all other points during the great heat of the last summer, prevented work until the winter months, when engineers prepared to lay it out and present a map from which to prepare a plan for its improvement. It is, as is well known, a very difficult piece of ground to treat for purposes of a garden or public park or place, being on a side hill and composed of a mass of rock, with a small plateau at the lower end. It is not only a very expensive work to undertake but one that will poorly exhibit any attempted improvement."

In the same report, the Engineer-in-Chief, M. A. Kellogg, says:

"This park contains an area of 31 $\frac{238}{1000}$ acres and is formed of the ridge of rocks, mostly bare, from 110th street to the Manhattan Valley, and mainly between Ninth and Tenth avenues.

"The face is a steep and precipitous slope, rising to a height of about 100 feet above the level land known as the Harlem Plain, a small portion of which is comprised within its limits.

* At first Morning Side was written as two words.

"Its boundaries are 110th street on the south, and New avenue, midway between 8th and 9th avenues, to 113th street, the diagonal avenue to 9th avenue, and 9th avenue to 123d street on the east, 123d street on the north, and on the west by 10th avenue to 122d street and the New avenue on top of the bluff from 122d street to 110th street to its intersection with 9th avenue. A topographical survey and map of the park are in progress and are necessary before any plan for its improvement can be determined upon.

"The few plants existing on this barren piece of ground are being located on the topographical survey preparatory to the plan of improvement. A quantity of grass sod was removed for use in Mount Morris square."

During 1870 and 1871 about $5,500 was spent on surveying and engineering but nothing on construction; and on October 16, 1871, M. A. Kellogg, Engineer-in-Chief, made the following report:

Engineer's Office,
Department of Public Parks,
October 16, 1871.

Hon. Henry Hilton,
Vice Pres't D. P. P.

Sir: — Herewith please find a plan or study for the laying out and improvement of Morningside Park, together with enlarged drawings of the proposed improvements of the slopes and table grounds adjoining 110th street on the southeasterly corner, and 123d street on the northeasterly portion.

In preparing the accompanying plan it is proposed to make the surrounding avenues and streets form a portion of the park, being inadequate in extent and the topographical surface unsuited for carriage or equestrian roads.

It is, therefore, proposed to have no inclosing walls or fences, except such parapet walls as are absolutely required for safety between the avenues and the park.

At the southerly end, adjoining 110th street, at which point the elevations of the street and avenue are much above the table land of the park, it is proposed to construct terraces, the sidewalks of the street and avenue forming the upper walk, the walk next below to be a berceau or vine-covered walk, both of which will overlook the parterre or flower-garden surrounding an ornamental basin, of a regular figure, with fountains, as shown by enlarged drawings.

The table land at the northeasterly portion, adjoining 123d street, is also to be laid out with an ornamental basin of

geometrical form with small fountains, and surrounded with a flower garden, as shown by enlarged drawing.

In preparing these plans and recommending the construction of so much of the grounds as are available in regular or geometrical forms or figures, especially of the ornamental basins, the nearness of the Central Park (the lakes and ponds of which, with one exception, have been constructed irregular in form and outline, and so as to imitate as far as practicable natural sheets of water) has been taken into consideration. Along the avenue on the west, between 116th and 118th streets, where the rock inside the park is very steep and precipitous from the line of the avenue, it is proposed to extend the sidewalk of the avenue from ten to fifteen feet into the park, to be sustained by a wall surmounted with a parapet or railing, with flights of steps at each end affording means of access to the park, the walk to be covered with arbors and vines, and from which will be a fine and uninterrupted view of nearly the whole park, the East and Harlem rivers, Long Island Sound, the upper portion of the city and the lower part of Westchester county.

The plan presented gives only the general outline of the main walks and improvements which the natural contour of the ground plainly suggests as being most practicable of construction; and the many narrow walks and paths which can be advantageously constructed, affording the visitor fine views, secluded rambles, seats, rustic arbors, and shelters, have not been delineated, but have been considered as a matter of detail to be more carefully studied and laid out during the progress of the construction of the work.

The systems of thorough and superficial drainage have been considered, and it is believed that the water derived therefrom can be collected and conducted so as to be made available for the supply of both the basins of water, and after being used at the northerly end, can be conducted and used at the southerly one; but this being considered a matter of detail has not been so fully studied as is requisite to report a complete plan therefor. In connection with the plan I have caused a model to be made showing the present topographical surface of the park with the streets and avenues surrounding the present legal grade, and have had the proposed plan of improvement indicated thereon, from which a better idea of the proposed improvement can be obtained than from the plan alone.

Respectfully,

M. A. Kellogg,
Engineer-in-Chief.

But excepting the making of surveys and reports, the department remained inert and the neighbors became annoyed at its apparent indifference. On May 22, 1872, William R. Martin, President of the West Side Association, wrote to the Park Board relative to the prosecution of the work on Morningside Park, the Boulevard, and elsewhere; and on September 18, Courtland Palmer, E. H. Munson, B. P. Fairchild and others owning property in the vicinity of the park urged the Board to proceed with the work without further delay.

Recommendations of Olmsted and Vaux

These requests appeared to produce no immediate results and another year slipped by. Then, on September 25, 1873, the Board directed the Landscape Architect to proceed without delay with the work of preparing plans for the Morningside and Riverside Parks and relieved him from the duties of superintendence until further orders. On October 11, 1873, Messrs. Olmsted and Vaux presented a report which is of interest as much for the recommendations which were never carried out as for those which were carried out. The report reads as follows:

Department of Public Parks
Office of Design and Superintendence
New York, 11th October, 1873.

To the Hon. Salem H. Wales,
President of the Board.

Sir: I have the honor to present a preliminary report on the improvement of Morningside Park.

The city property which has received this designation is a strip of steep hillside, equal in length to the distance from the Battery to City Hall, or about three-quarters of a mile; its width for the most part is less than that of the planted part of Union Square (100 yards). The only surfaces within it, not steeply inclined, are in two small patches lying widely apart, against the northeast and southeast corners respectively; most of the remainder being precipitous hillside, formed by the rounded face of a ledge of gneiss, difficult, unsafe, and in parts impracticable to travel over. At one point only a break of this ledge occurs about 300 feet in length, and here the slope is sufficiently gentle to allow the hill to be mounted with moderate directness. The difference of elevation between the west and east sides is a little

less than 100 feet, and the western boundary is to be a public highway carried at a still higher level and generally supported by a nearly vertical stone wall, which, at some points, is thirty feet in height. There will, consequently, be no view from the park to the westward, and from the accessible parts the view to the eastward will be cut off whenever the adjoining valuable private lands shall be built upon.

In studying the practical uses for which ground of this kind is available, they will be found unusually limited.

The city is still deficient in many provisions which unquestionably will soon be urged upon it by advancing civilization; such as already exist in the principal towns of Europe, and for which considerable spaces of open ground are necessary. New York, for example, has no ground for the athletic exercises of young men, the open spaces of the Central Park not being suitable for this purpose and being already devoted to the athletic education of the children of the city, for whose use they will eventually prove much too small — no grand promenade, the Central Park roads and walks being designed for rural and not for urban recreation. It has no proper market places, no fair grounds nor places adapted to the display of fireworks or other exhibitions. Within four miles of Morningside Park there is no ground suitable to exercises in arms, civic receptions, or any great public ceremonies. There is no ground in the city or its suburbs adapted to special education in general botanical science, arboriculture, horticulture, pharmacy or zoology, nor have any of the thirty-five reservations, large and small, termed parks, in New York and Brooklyn, been selected for or devoted to any of these purposes. Unfortunately Morningside Park but adds another public ground chosen without the slightest reference to any of these special requirements of the city, and happens to be singularly incapable of being adapted to them.

Having Central Park on one side, Mt. Morris on another, Riverside on the third, the most distant being but a thousand yards away and the nearest less than two hundred, there is no part of the city in which there is less occasion for another ground adapted simply to the airing of young children, and to general strolling and lounging of the residents of the neighborhood, and should its plan have no other very evident motive, it would be hard to justify the maintainance of any public park in this situation at the general expense of the city.

Studying the ground in search of opportunities for serving larger interests, a series of circumstances are to be observed, as follows:

First: — Although no distant or expanded view can be controlled within the limits of the park itself, from the public high-

way which overhangs it on the west, as before described, a prospect will be had (above the house-tops of that quarter of the town now growing on Harlem Plain) far out across a wide range of beautiful country, over the waters and islands of the river and sound, the eastern sea-gate of the metropolis.

It is not from one point alone, but from all parts of the road, that this fine view may be enjoyed. It is only to be regretted that the advantage which it thus possesses had not been recognized in laying out the new highway, and more importance given to it by an increased breadth. Even as it stands, however, there is ample space for several thousand persons to make use of it at a time while moving in carriages or on foot, and with proper management, it may be made a public resort of no small importance in the general system of grounds for the healthful recreation of the city.

Taking this terrace road in connection with the ground below it, the latter will be found to serve a very important purpose, for had it remained private property, it would in time have been used in such a manner as to utterly destroy the special advantage to the public of the highway.

This consideration will be found to have an essential bearing on the question of the laying out of the ground, for if those portions of it lying immediately below the terrace road should be planted as in conventional landscape gardening, the view would be as entirely cut off in a few years by lofty trees as if the ground were covered with tall buildings.

Second: — The break in the general face of the ledge, before referred to, presents a position considerably elevated above, yet easily approached from the lower side of the park. A retaining wall of moderate extent, connecting the two opposite piers of rock, would here make practicable an esplanade or level space 500 feet long and one 100 feet deep, which might be turned to account in various ways. It would, for example, form a fine site for any structure of such moderate elevation that it would present no obstruction to the view from the terrace road above. The introduction of an artificial feature of this character, with the suitable decoration of the retaining wall and staircases ascending it, would enhance, by contrast, the effect of the natural bold and rugged elements of the park.

Third: — The natural conditions of the Morningside site are of a similar character, but rather inferior in interest to those of the northern portion of the Central Park. The two being not three minutes walk apart, for many years to come the greater number of visitors will probably reach it by way of the Central Park. It is desirable, then, as a matter of art, that Morningside Park should

be, if possible, so treated as to contrast with the nearer parts of Central Park, and not produce the effect of a small park and weak pendant of the older and more important ground. It is particularly desirable that the southeast angle should offer a direct and inviting entrance upon a scene strikingly interesting in character. The topographical conditions just here are as it happens unusual. With the construction of the necessary embankments of the street and avenue, a considerable basin will be found of a generally triangular outline, two sides being steeply sloping; the third, a natural and quite picturesque cliff of rock, which is a prominent object in approaching from the direction of the Central Park. The earth at its base it light and easy of excavation, and in the process of grading in the vicinity, will be needed as material of embankment. The ground rises behind the rock on the north and west, and it will thus be seen that an area can here be formed about two acres in extent, which would be remarkably well protected from winds. The local conditions indicated offer advantages such as are possessed nowhere else by the city for either of two purposes.

It is, namely, admirably suited to a small enclosure in which some of the tamer tropical animals could be allowed to graze, and in which suitable accommodations for lodging them throughout the year could be placed, or to a special garden for the display of what are known as sub-tropical plants. The latter is probably the simpler and more immediately attractive suggestion.

With respect to an entrance at this point, there are some special difficulties to be met. The sidewalk of the street will be 20 feet above the adjoining surface of the park and from the angle the street grade descends rapidly to the north and ascends to the west. Under these circumstances, an architectural construction of an original character is desirable to supply such an entrance as is required.

Fourth: — Although there are rocky points on the Central Park more interesting, perhaps, than any that can here be found, by a moderate excavation of the alluvial deposit along the base of the steep rocks between the line of 116th and 120th streets, a walk may be obtained which, with skillful management of the materials at hand, may present a greater continuity of picturesque rocky border than an equal distance of walk on any other park possessed by the city.

Fifth: — Near the northwest end, the whole breadth of the park is occupied by masses of rock, like a craggy mountain side. There is no soil for the support of large trees, but the conditions are well fitted for the advantageous display of the very interesting forms of vegetation technically termed Alpine plants.

Sixth: — Argument is hardly necessary to prove that by no appropriate treatment could a ground having the natural features of Morningside Park, be made a safe and reputable place of resort at night. At least access to all the precipitous and rocky parts should be rigidly prevented by suitable barriers.

The six general considerations which have been thus developed may be regarded as supplying the specifications to which a plan should conform, and in which provisions for meeting them should be agreeably related and combined.

In examining the study of a design here presented it will be necessary to bear in mind the extreme steepness of the ground, as it is impossible to represent on a plan (in which every object is assumed to be looked at directly from above) the nearly perpendicular faces of the rocks that, seen from below, will be such important features of the park.

The principal parts of the plan will be easily recognized as follows:

Beginning the examination at the point nearest the Central Park, an enlargement of the sidewalk at the angle formed by the junction of the street and avenue* will be seen forming a balcony as the upper landing of a double staircase; descending 22 feet to a paved court below. From wall fountains under the balcony, looking into the basin which has been described, and also serving water flows into a large semi-circular basin. On the other side, the court opens upon a body of water† which, by an arrangement of points and islands, is designed to be seen in vistas radiating from its center, and terminating at interesting points of the high rocks opposite.

Aquatic plants break the surface of these little lagoons and they are overhung by luxuriant and intricate foliage of tropical character, of apparently natural growth from their banks. These will be backed and protected by thickets of large but inconspicuous hardy shrubs. Walks lead out laterally from the entrance court, which are carried on the opposite face of these thickets, but, at certain points, openings occur, from which other vistas are seen of a like character to those which extend from the court. The rare plants, while seen to advantage, will be out of reach, and secure from injury by visitors.

Further to the right occurs the break in the outcrop of the ledge which has been described.

---

* 110th street and Manhattan avenue.

† This proposed lake extended from 110th street to a point between the lines of 113th and 114th streets.

The suggested esplanade,* the larger part of it occupied by a building, will here be seen, forming the most prominent object in the plan. A series of staircases, steps and walks will be noticed leading to the level of its site from two points on the terrace-road above, and from three in the avenue below. Passages are thus formed from the upper to the lower borders of the park, the elevation being overcome by a convenient combination of stairs and sloping walk. Between the two entrances on the upper and the three on the lower side of the park a distinct district is here designed, which is treated in an urban and gardenesque style. A fountain and flower beds will be observed, and in connection with the architectural elements of the stairs, terrace and arcade admirable positions will be found for the display of statues and other works of art, such as private munificence may hereafter offer for the purpose. The whole is so arranged that the walks leading north and south into other parts of the park can be closed by gates, and this division, being well lighted, may then be left open for free passage at all times during the night, all due precaution being taken for safety both against accidents and violence.

The principal walk leading northward from this district will be observed near the middle of the plan, and is designed, as required by the fourth specification, to be formed in an excavation along the foot of the ledge. Although broad and not indirect in course, it is to be deeply shaded and to have a wild, picturesque and secluded character until it reaches the second walk, crossing from the east to west, at 120th street. Immediately beyond this point it opens upon the only quiet, sunny lawn on the park. This is bordered by shrubbery and flowering plants, and a chalet for refreshments is built on the rocks overhanging it on the west.

Leading westward from the lawn, the walk ascends by steps a rocky defile, the Alpine ground of the fifth specification, beyond which, the entrances to the park from 10th avenue are reached.

A mall, nowhere less than 20 feet wide, surrounds the park, and is separated from it by a parapet wall over which at intervals, views into the park can be enjoyed. The mall is planted with a double row of trees, is furnished with seats, and is to be well lighted, that it may be safely used at night when the rugged and more obscure parts of the park are closed.

On the upper side of the park, at the best points for enjoying the distant prospect eastward, balconies are built out, from four of which staircases give access to walks in the park below. At

* This esplanade, 500 feet long, and 100 feet wide, is located on the plan in the west side of the park, part way up the cliffs, from south of the line of 114th street to north of the line of 115th street.

120th street, a third crossing is arranged, to be lighted and kept open at night.

Fourteen entrances to the park will be observed, in the arrangement of which there is much variety of character.

Between two of these, on the eastern avenue opposite the esplanade, the outer roadway is widened so as to form a bay in which carriages may stand for the accommodation of visitors without interruption of general movement in the highway.

It will be recognized that the variety of scenery in the several divisions of the park which have been indicated is very marked, but that the transition from one to another is nowhere abrupt and sensational. The visitor passes through the exotic luxuriance of the tropical garden; thence through dense masses of foliage he comes upon the terrace district, with its striking architectural and floral decorations; then through the wild, picturesque and sombre walk along the foot of the ledge; then along the bright open lawn, simple in character but highly cultivated; then, mounting the craggy hillside, with its low growth of brilliant Alpine plants springing from the crevices of the rocks, and by a stairway up the vine-covered walls, he reaches the terrace road mall. By this he may return to the point of starting, enjoying in a further walk of half a mile the broad distant view which is the crowning attraction of the park.

Respectfully,

Fred. Law Olmsted,
L. Architect;

For himself and Calvert Vaux,
Late Consulting L. A.

An estimate appended to the foregoing report indicated that the improvements recommended, including supervision, would cost $816,150.

After that report had been read, received and ordered printed, the Landscape Architect presented at the same meeting another report recommending that on the plaza, shown on the landscape plan of Morningside Park, a building be erected for certain of the animals in the zoological collection; which was also received and ordered printed as a document. The second report reviewed the subject of zoological parks abroad as compared with the facilities in New York City and advocated the separation of New York's zoological collection into different groups located in different places. He suggested that birds and tropical feline animals be

placed in Morningside Park, and for that purpose recommended that upon the esplanade mentioned in the previous report a conservatory 450 feet long, 60 feet wide and 30 feet high be erected. This " conservatory " was to be a combination winter garden, sanitarium, flower collection and menagerie, with aviaries and cages for tropical animals of the cat species.

Olmsted and Vaux's Plans Not Carried Out

As is apparent from the appearance of the park to-day, described at the beginning of this paper, the plans recommended by Olmsted and Vaux were radically modified and the present simple and picturesque park was the result. Mr. Carl F. Pilat, the present Landscape Architect of the Parks, accredits the development of Morningside Park to Mr. Vaux.

In April, 1875, the Common Council ordered that the avenues bounding the park on the east and west sides be regulated and graded, the roadways paved, sidewalks laid, etc.

In 1899, the triangle at the intersection of Manhattan avenue and Morningside Avenue East was selected as the site for the statue of Washington and Lafayette which was presented to the city by Charles Broadway Rouss, and was improved and made ready that year.

The Department of Parks, in its report for the year ended December 31, 1902, said that notwithstanding the popularity of the park no toilet facilities had ever been provided there and the only structure available for storing tools was a wooden shanty. The department, therefore, had prepared a design for a combined tool house, toilet house and band stand which is printed in the report for 1902. It was in the " late French gothic style," and in the designing the detail the architect " tended to throw it into the transition rather than back into the earlier periods, believing that the style indicated would lend inself to the rugged surroundings and be appropriate to the architecture of the cathedral on Morningside Heights and the other important structures in that vicinity." The design provides for a one-story structure in the foreground, with three archways in the front, the roof serving as a terrace for the band. At one side a broad flight of steps ascends

to the terrace level. Back of the terrace rises a chateau-like building having a round tower surmounted by a conical roof. The one-story part of the structure, slightly less ornate than in the original design, was built opposite 114th street in 1903–1904 and serves as a toilet house.

Proposed Stadium Prevented

On March 17, 1909, Hon. Henry Smith, Commissioner of Parks for Manhattan and Richmond Boroughs, gave a hearing on an application to construct a stadium for athletic sports in the park. The proposed construction of a stadium and cinder path was regarded as such a menace to the quiet enjoyment of the park and such a serious impairment of its natural beauty that there was strong opposition.

At the hearing before Commissioner Smith, the adjacent property owners most urgently opposed the project on the ground that it would be a precedent of future encroachments upon the public parks; that it would injure the artistic beauty of the park and that it would reduce the rental value of the abutting property. One man declared that all of the fifteen tenants of his apartment house had given notice of their intention to move if the stadium project should succeed.

At the close of the hearing Commissioner Smith denied the application.

Deterioration of the Park

Although the intrusion of a stadium into the park was prevented, the park soon became the subject of public protestations and complaint on account of deterioration through neglect extending over a long period and also in consequence of the indiscriminate policy of "popularizing" the parks during the park administration preceding the present one. In 1911, the situation reached such a pitch that on April 7 of that year, a committee of residents in the neighborhood of Morningside Park called upon the Mayor and presented a petition signed by 1,500 citizens, asking him to take some steps to reclaim the park from the neglected and dangerous condition into which it had been allowed to lapse. Among the signatures to the petition were those of Bishop Greer,

Arch-deacon Nelson and all of the clergy of the Cathedral of St. John the Divine; the Rev. Father McGrath and the clergy of the Roman Catholic Church of St. Thomas the Apostle, the staff of St. Luke's Hospital and the staff of the Woman's Hospital and many distinguished citizens. The petitioners protested not only against the perversion of the park to the uses of a field for rough and noisy sports, which prevented the quiet enjoyment of the park by others, but also against the hoodlumism and actual outlawry which occurred there, including the assault and robbery of women and the debauching of girls. Under the latter head, testimony of a specific and most pitiful nature was given by a well known woman missionary, and by the medical staff of St. Luke's Hospital, who knew what they were testifying about.

Hon. Cabot Ward, the present Commissioner of Parks for the Boroughs of Manhattan and Richmond, has been most solicitous for the rehabilitation and conservation of the park, but has been hampered by lack of funds. He has recently been successful, however, in getting the means for the erection of a permanent iron fence in place of the present flimsy and dilapidated railing, beginning at Manhattan avenue and 110th street, running thence along Manhattan avenue and Morningside Avenue East to 123d street, thence along 123d street to 10th avenue, thence to 122d street, and thence east to the present granite fence. The new fence will be a wrought iron picket fence, six feet high, set on a concrete coping, with artificial granite entrance piers.

The prospect is that under the present administration the park will be put in better condition than for years.

Chapter III

THE AQUEDUCT PUMP HOUSE CONTROVERSY

Location of Shaft No. 11 in Park

The public attention was concentrated on Morningside Park in the early months of 1916 by the agitation against the erection of a pump house above shaft No. 11 of the New York City tunnel of the new Catskill Aqueduct which is located in that park.* The facts leading up to this agitation may be summarized as follows:

On June 9, 1905, after eight years of consideration of the subject of a new water supply for the city, Mayor McClellan, pursuant to chapter 724 of the laws of 1905, appointed a Board of Water Supply Commissioners for the purpose of building a new aqueduct from the Catskill Mountains to New York City. (A brief statement of the work accomplished up to January, 1914, is given in our Annual Report for 1914 at pages 183–186). The present commissioners are Hon. Charles Strauss, President; Hon. Charles N. Chadwick and Hon. John F. Galvin. Mr. George Featherstone is Secretary and Mr. J. Waldo Smith, Chief Engineer. The work on this gigantic enterprise is so nearly finished that water is already in parts of the tunnel and arrangements are being made for the formal opening of the new system in the near future.

In laying out the line of the aqueduct in New York City, it was necessary to select a route along which there should be open spaces for sinking 24 shafts to the tunnel below the surface of the ground. These shafts were designed partly for construction purposes and partly for apparatus to control the admission of water from the tunnel to the city mains. Shaft No. 11 was located in Morningside Park at 121st street. The special importance of what is to be stated hereafter will be understood better by noting the depths of the 24 shafts as shown in the following table:

* For many particulars of the subject not here mentioned, the newspapers from January 23, 1916, through the month of February and March may be consulted.

Shaft	Location	Depth in Feet
	Borough of the Bronx	
1.	At 241st street and Jerome avenue, Van Cortlandt Park	245
2.	At Mosholu and Jerome avenues, Van Cortlandt Park	228
3.	At Sedgwick avenue and Mosholu parkway, Jerome Park reservoir	218
4.	At 196th street and Jerome avenue, Jerome Park reservoir	242
5.	At 183d street and Aqueduct avenue	226
6.	At 176th street and Aqueduct avenue	278
7.	At 167th street and Sedgwick avenue	352
	Borough of Manhattan	
8.	At 165th street and High Bridge park	478
9.	At 150th street and St. Nicholas avenue	441
10.	At 135th street and St. Nicholas Park	405
11.	At 121st street and Morningside Park	449
12.	At 106th street and Central Park	262
13.	At 93d street and Central Park	253
14.	At 79th street and Central Park	240
15.	At 65th street and Central Park	221
16.	At 50th street and 6th avenue	218
17.	At 6th avenue and Bryant Park	223
18.	At 24th street and Broadway, Madison Square	205
19.	At 6th street and 4th avenue, Cooper Square	710
20.	At Delancey and Eldridge streets	749
21.	At Clinton and South streets	752
	Borough of Brooklyn.	
22.	At Sands and Bridge streets	717
23.	At Flatbush avenue and Schermerhorn street	318
24.	At Fort Greene Park, Myrtle avenue	329

It will be observed from the foregoing that the shaft in Morningside Park is the deepest one on Manhattan Island between shaft No. 8 and shaft No. 19. The reason why this shaft No. 11 is so deep is that the tunnel, which is to contain water under great pressure, had to be carried in solid rock under the depression in the weak rock of the Manhattan Hollow Way or Manhattan street gorge referred to on pages 543-4 preceding. This, in turn, makes it necessary to use this deep shaft for the purposes of "unwatering" or pumping out the aqueduct tunnel in case of emergencies. Shaft No. 21 is also to be used for unwatering.

Unwatering Apparatus Adopted by Water Supply Board

The use of a shaft for unwatering involves the use of pumping apparatus which must be housed in some sort of structure above or below ground. The unwatering system adopted by the Board of Water Supply, as explained by the President of the Board in one of the city newspapers in February, 1916, is as follows:

"The conditions which had to be met with in the design of the pumping plant were very severe. In the Morningside Park plant it is necessary to raise the greater part of the water 449 feet. There were a number of schemes suggested, but a floating pump system was the one which was finally chosen as the most suitable for the problem at hand on account of the minimum cost of masonry.

"The unwatering equipment for the Morningside Park plant consists of a steel float about 12 feet 9 inches in diameter by 16 feet 6 inches in height, built up of steel plates and structural shapes. Within this float are centrifugal pumps having a capacity of about 1600 gallons per minute each, against a head of about 550 feet. The pumps are driven by two electric motors operating at a speed of about 1800 revolutions a minute.

"The float, the diameter of which is slightly less than that of the drainage shaft, moves on steel reinforced concrete guides molded in the lining of the shaft. The water is discharged through a 10-inch steel pipe, which is supported at each joint by pipe guides or stiffeners. These also run on the same concrete guides as does the float. The power is carried down the shaft to the motors on a heavy cable fed from a cable reel at the top of the shaft.

"As the float pumps down the shaft new lengths of discharge pipe are added at the top. A telescopic pipe is provided for the connection to the discharge pipe at the top of the shaft, to automatically adjust its length to the height of the float. When not in service the float is stored at the top of the shaft. The float, with top, machinery, and piping ready to commence pumping at the top of the shaft, weighs about 80,000 pounds. This weight is increased to 130,000 pounds when the float reaches the bottom of the shaft, through the addition of sections of discharge pipe, guides and the weight of the water column in the discharge pipe.

"The tunnel is shut off from the drainage shaft by a heavy bronze door. This door is by-passed by a 16-inch pipe, permanently embedded in the concrete, which has two branches. One leads to the top of the shaft and to the valves regulating the blow-off, and the other to the bottom of the shaft.

"When the tunnel is full the drainage shaft will usually be full of water. In case the drainage shaft is empty it is necessary to fill it. The entire equipment is unique in design, and it is a matter of congratulation of those who are responsible for its design that it has worked so well."

This apparatus is further described in the letter from the Water Supply Board given hereafter.

Temporary Permit by Park Board

Until the question about the Morningside Park pump house was raised, it was generally supposed that before any structure, temporary or permanent, could be erected in a public park, the permission of the Park Department was required by law, and if the building were designed to be permanent, the approval of the design by the Art Commission of the city was also necessary. It was also believed that the approval of the Department of Buildings was requisite. The necessity of complying with such requirements, as will be seen hereafter, is disputed by the Board of Water Supply, although,— as a matter of courtesy, the latter states — the Park Department was consulted.

In 1910, the Board of Water Supply applied to the Park Department for a permit to erect a temporary structure in Morningside Park for construction purposes only, it being stated that the chamber for the permanent unwatering apparatus would be below the surface of the ground. The Commissioner of Parks for the Boroughs of Manhattan and Richmond and President of the Park Board was Hon. Charles B. Stover, who was appointed in January, 1910, and remained in office till November 24, 1913. The permit asked for in 1910 was granted. Similar permits were granted for temporary structures in other parks, some of which have already served this purpose and been removed. On May 15, 1911, however, the Board of Water Supply wrote to Park Commissioner Stover saying that it was necessary to have a building above ground. The letter to Mr. Stover said:

"It was stated that the chamber to be constructed there would be entirely beneath the surface of the ground, and that upon completion of our work the original surface would be restored. Upon completing the designs for the chamber it was found impossible to

follow the original plan, and it is now proposed to place above the chamber a gate house on the lines suggested in the attached sketch."

The Park Department, however, never granted a permit for a permanent structure. In May and June, 1911, contracts were awarded for the construction of the city tunnel and the work proceeded with a manifestly temporary structure in Morningside Park.

Such was the situation when, in January, 1914, the Mayor appointed Hon. Cabot Ward to succeed Commissioner Stover.

Plans for Permanent Structure

In the summer of 1915, Commissioner Ward (as stated by him in a letter to the New York Times of February 3, 1916), noticed that the restoration of Morningside Park at the site of shaft No. 11 had not been begun as elsewhere.

"I therefore inquired as to why the restoration in this case had not proceeded with the same promptness and satisfactory results as with the other shaft sites, already restored. The board's representative then informed me of the previous agreement to place a structure at this point.

"When I protested against the proposed structure, the board informed me that the geological conformation of the rocky subsurface of Manhattan Island brought the low level point of the tunnel inevitably at 121st street and Morningside Park, so that if they were to make this great aqueduct system — upon which the city had expended millions of dollars — practically workable, they must locate their drainage chamber at this point.

"The Board made a number of engineering surveys for the purpose of determining whether it would not be possible to place all of the pumping apparatus and machinery necessary for this drainage chamber below the surface of the park, but found it impracticable for engineering reasons."

The Park Department found itself in an embarrassing predicament, and had to consider whether to refuse absolutely to permit the proposed structure, or to acquiesce reluctantly in what appeared to be an unavoidable necessity and make the best of it. On July 6, 1915, in the absence of Commissioner Ward, a subordinate of the Park Department signed his name to a letter to the Board of Water Supply, suggesting that to the pump-house

structure be added room for a tool house and toilet rooms. The letter, which Commissioner Ward later disavowed, said:

"The building so designed would undoubtedly be a very excellent classic structure, perhaps too severely so, considering its location, and, inasmuch as the structure would add another building within the park area, it would be advisable, I think, to make it at least partially useful to the public. Would it not be possible, therefore, to include the erection of a comfort station for men and women in conjunction with the structure, making the design as inconspicuous as possible and, at the same time, have it harmonize with the rugged landscape of Morningside Park?

"A comfort station is sorely needed in this section of Morningside Park. The prospects of this Department being allowed funds are very remote, therefore I would greatly appreciate it if you would consider the suggestion and revose your design to include toilet facilities, together with a suitable tool house for Park Department use."

Public Protest Made

Without submitting the designs to the Park Department for official approval, according to the statements of Commissioner Ward, the Water Supply Board began the erection of the steel frame of the structure in January, 1916. All of the preceding history concerning the building was unknown to the general public until a resident of the Morningside neighborhood wrote a letter of inquiry to the Times about the preparations which were evidently being made for a permanent building. Then, beginning on January 23, 1916, there was a great agitation against the erection of the building which was designed to consist of a central part, 40 feet square and 40 feet high, for the pumping apparatus, and a wing on either end for the benefit of the Park Department. Conspicuous among the organizations which urged the Board of Water Supply to find some other means of meeting the requirements of the unwatering operations were the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, the Merchants' Association, the Fine Arts Federation, the Parks and Playgrounds Association, and the American Institute of Consulting Architects, and among the individuals were Mr. W. B. Van Ingen, artist; Mr. Gutzon Borglum, sculptor; Dr. John B. Pine, one the Art Commission Associates; Mr. Alfred C. Bossom, architect; Mr. Calvin W. Rice, Secretary

of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers; Mr. Cornelius C. Vermeule, hydraulic engineer; Mr. William L. Saunders, President of the American Institute of Mining Engineers; Mr. Frank Richards, managing editor of the Compressed Air Magazine, Mr. Leopold Phillipp, compressed air expert, and Mr. Reginald P. Bolton, consulting engineer. Some spoke from the civic standpoint only, urging the unfortunate effect of the proposed building, not only as a disfigurement of Morningside Park but also as a precedent for erecting buildings in other parks. Others discussed the problem from the engineering and artistic points of view. Some advocated a change in the machinery proposed, which would admit of its being installed below the surface of the ground: others that the machinery be located at a distance from the shaft; and still others, that a new shaft be sunk, for enough to the westward of the original shaft so that it would come up inside of the rocks of the Morningside bluff, where a chamber might be excavated and the machinery concealed from view. To these various suggestions the Water Supply Board replied that it believed that the location and plan which it had adopted were the best and that they were determined by unavoidable conditions.

Commissioner Ward Forbids Work on Permanent Structure

On February 7, 1916, Commissioner Ward wrote the following letter:

Feb. 7, 1916.

Board of Water Supply,
New York City.

Gentlemen: — In regard to the structure now being erected in Morningside Park by your Board, I have up to the present time assumed in good faith that the building was of an entirely temporary nature, in accordance with the permit granted by this department.

Yesterday I was sufficiently recovered from a serious illness to allow a personal inspection of the building. I am astonished to find a solid steel frame structure of great height, which bears all the ear-marks of being permanent. Let me remind you that no permanent structure can be erected in the parks of the City of New York unless the design, complete working plans, and elevations, etc., are submitted to the Park Commissioner, and, if approved by him, the approval of the Art Commission must

further be obtained before any work of actual construction can begin. No plans for a permanent structure have ever been submitted to this department for its approval.

Until such time as plans have been submitted and duly approved all work at this point must cease, unless your Board can give me written assurance that this is in fact as well as in name a temporary structure which will be entirely demolished in due time.

In passing upon such plans as you may submit, two considerations are paramount. First, that the building be low and occupy the least possible amount of park space; second, that from an architectural standpoint it be worthy of the city and so unobjectionable as to conform readily to the landscape features of the park.

In this connection I would also request you to disregard a letter sent out during my absence from this office, under date of July 6, 1915, and signed for me by an assistant, since the suggestions therein contained do not express my views. I have never regarded favorably the idea of including a comfort station or tool house in the proposed structure.

Yours very truly,

Cabot Ward,
Commissioner of Parks, Manhattan and Richmond.

Park Department Disregarded

On the following day the Board of Water Supply adopted the following resolution:

"In view of the letter from the Park Commissioner dated Feb. 7, 1916, withdrawing his request conveyed in his communication of July 6, 1915, for change in the original plan for a pumping station in Morningside Park, Shaft 11, City Aqueduct, for the purpose of adding a tool house for the use of the Park Department and comfort stations for men and women, to be constructed as part of the permanent structure to be located there, notwithstanding the fact that this board has been engaged for several months in making preliminary studies and preparing architectural designs for such construction, the board feels that its previous action taken July 20, 1915, under the heading 'Contract 129' should be rescinded and the Chief Engineer was therefore authorized to proceed with the original plan."

The Water Board then continued with the work of erection, taking the ground that while it had consulted the Park Board as a

matter of comity, it was not obliged to do so, and that the act of the Legislature which authorized the building of the aqueduct gave the Water Board power to erect such structure without the permission of the Park Department. By the end of February, the steel frame was completed and sheathed with corrugated iron. The Water Supply Board called this a temporary structure, but admitted that it was intended to use the steel frame-work in a permanent structure at the same place.

As the work of erecting the building advanced, the public protests against the encroachment on the park increased. On February 11, 1916, Commissioner Ward wrote to the Water Supply Board, insisting that work on the structure cease until the plans had been submitted to and approved by the Park Department, but his demand was disregarded. About the same time he asked the opinion of the Corporation Counsel as to the power of the Park Department in the matter.

The Water Supply Board's Side of the Case

On February 15, the Merchants' Association wrote to the Water Supply Board asking the reasons for locating the pump house in the park and also why it could not be located elsewhere. On February 24 the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society invited the Water Supply Board to send its representatives to a conference to be held by the Trustees on the 28th, and in reply received a copy of the letter which the Water Supply Board sent to the Merchants' Association February 21, as follows:

February 21, 1916.

The Merchants' Association of New York,
Mr. S. C. Mead, Secretary,
233 Broadway, New York City.

Gentlemen:

We are in receipt of your letter of February 15, stating that attention has been called by some of the members of your Association to the construction now proceeding in Morningside Park of a part of the works appurtenant to the Catskill water system, and asking to be informed as to the reasons for this location of the structure and the reasons also, if any, why it cannot be located on lands not used for park purposes.

There were three conditions which it was desirable to meet in the design and location of the city pressure tunnel.

1. That it should be located in sound rock suitable for constructing and later operating and maintaining such a tunnel.

2. That its location should be such, so far as conditions allowed, as to best serve the water distribution of the city.

3. That, giving due consideration to conditions 1 and 2, it was desirable for economic reasons, that the tunnel be located so as to involve the least possible taking of private property, in order to secure expedition, by reason of the long time which condemnation proceedings by the city might require, and also to render unnecessary a very great expense, running into many millions of dollars.

A general study of the sub-surface conditions was made by prominent geologists, laying out in advance a general line for the tunnel to meet these various conditions. This was followed by a detailed study, assisted by great numbers of borings, aggregating over 46,000 ft. The result of all these studies was that the tunnel for practically its entire distance was located under streets, parks and other property of the City of New York.

Crossing all north and south locations for the tunnel are certain depressions in the rock. To pass these deep gorges in the bed rock at the Harlem river and Manhattan avenue, geological conditions made necessary a deep depression on the tunnel from a point east of the Bronx shore of the Harlem river to a point south of Morningside Park. It so happened that the deepest part in this depression of the tunnel occurred beneath Morningside Park. This was, therefore, the most practicable and logical place to locate the drainage shaft.

The construction of the tunnel and the drainage shaft have been completed, and the conditions cannot now be changed without a delay of several years in the delivery of Catskill water to New York and very great expense.

It will be necessary to empty the tunnel at intervals for examination and repairs, but after the tunnel is in full operation, it is expected that this emptying will occur only at intervals of many years. It is certain, however, that when such emptying does become necessary it will be imperative that a means of unwatering be available which is certain of operation. In order to meet this condition, an unwatering apparatus had to be designed which could be easily maintained for long periods without serious deterioration and which could be quickly put into operating condition.

In selecting the type of apparatus, all the various suggestions which have appeared in the public press, as well as many more,

were given serious consideration before a decision was reached and the present type of apparatus selected. The particular equipment which is to be placed in Morningside Park is similar in all respects to the plant which was designed and thoroughly tried out in unwatering the pressure tunnels outside the city limits, and which proved, on trial, to be practicable and to fulfill the necessary conditions. It is most desirable that the apparatus be of the same general type in all places, in order to be interchangeable and afford every security for continuous operation; this condition is particularly desirable in connection with the city pressure tunnel, for an interruption here means the absolute cutting off of a large quantity of water from the distribution system, and the length of any such interruption must be the shortest possible.

From all advices which we have received, we believe it may be taken as established that engineering necessity requires that the drainage chamber and its superstructure must be placed directly over the drainage shaft.

When the problem of unwatering the deep pressure tunnels of the Catskill aqueduct first received consideration, a great number of different schemes were suggested. These were soon narrowed down to the following: (1) Use of compressed air; (2) Automatic bailing devices, such as are commonly used in mines; (3) Deep well pumps in separate shafts; (4) Mine-sinking pumps; (5) A pumping equipment placed in a float and following the water level in the shaft as the water is pumped out. The last scheme was finally chosen as being most suitable for many reasons, including compactness, accessibility during operation, certainty, portability, and economy. Very thorough study was devoted to this problem by many engineers on the staff of the Board of Water Supply, including the consulting engineers. Many manufacturers and able engineers outside the Board's forces were also consulted.

The essential features of this apparatus may be briefly outlined as follows: A cylindrical steel float, or boat, 12 ft. 9 in. in diameter, contains two 4-stage, vertical, turbine pumps, each driven by a direct-connected electric motor. The float proper for the Morningside Park equipment has a height of 18 ft. 6 in., but with the necessary extensions and cover, its total height, when equipped for operation, is 31 ft. The two pumps deliver their water into a 10-in. pipe made up of sections 20 ft. long, which are added one at a time at the top of the shaft as the float sinks with the level of the water. This discharge pipe delivers the water into a small well at the top of the shaft, from which it floats away into a large sewer discharging into the Hudson river. In the chamber at the top of the shaft, is a large reel for the

electric cables conveying the power and light current to the float, electric transformers, switchboard and other electric apparatus, cranes for handling the machinery during installation and at other times, special devices for handling the discharge pipe sections, a hoist for operating the elevator which carries operatives and supplies from the chamber to the float, duplicates of certain important parts of the equipment, and miscellaneous appurtenances. All of this apparatus had to be constructed so as to secure the highest measure of rapidity of action, safety and dependability. The float must be kept at all times perfectly watertight and strong, for quite obvious reasons. Likewise, the discharge pipe must be kept in good condition. When not in service, the float is to be stored in the chamber at the top of the shaft. The float, with machinery ready to commence pumping, weighs about 80,000 pounds. At the bottom of the shaft, with the full length of the discharge pipe full of water, the weight is about 125,000 pounds. The float empty, stripped of its top and all appurtenances, weighs about 15,000 pounds.

The drainage equipment now being installed in Morningside Park is like that used repeatedly and successfully for emptying the Rondout and Hudson pressure tunnels of the Catskill aqueduct. A few minor improvements have been made, as suggested by the experience of the past five years. This type of apparatus has proved so satisfactory that no reason whatever has arisen for changing to any other, and very severe conditions have been most successfully met.

Early studies for Morningside Park drainage chamber contemplated a structure wholly under ground. For several months attempts were earnestly made to solve the ploblem on this basis. This was found impracticable. Some of the reasons mentioned then and subsequently are: Dampness of underground chamber would cause rusting of float, discharge pipes and other steel and iron, also rapid deterioration of electrical machinery stored therein. Even in a superstructure above ground, the effects of dampness will be sufficiently troublesome. Access to an underground chamber would be difficult and unsatisfactory. A depressed runway leading down from the street to the chamber door for trucks carrying loads of machinery weighing several tons would be more unsightly than a well -designed small superstructure. The heavy pumps, motors and other pieces of machinery to be used, sometimes at Shaft 11 and sometimes at Shaft 21, would require a permanent overhead traveling crane for rapid handling. As the loads could not be brought underground, without the very objectionable runway, the crane would have to be above ground. To dispense with runway, a plunger or screw

elevator has been suggested, which would rise above the surface of the ground when in use. It is highly improbable that such an elevator could be depended upon to be immediately usable after having stood idle in such conditions for five years or possibly much longer.

If there were not an entrance to the chamber by way of a depression, three large openings would be required in the top, each having a masonry curb; one 18 ft. square, one 12 ft. square, and the other 5 ft. x 8 ft. over all. These would have concrete or metal covers and would not be beautiful in the midst of the park green. These openings might be deeply covered with snow in the wintertime and there is no assurance that unwatering operations might not become necessary at such a time.

During unwatering operations, even with a chamber wholly under ground, at least a temporary superstructure would be necessary, to cover the openings in the top of the chamber in order to keep persons from falling in, to prevent mischievous persons from throwing objects into the shaft to the injury of men and apparatus, to keep out rain and snow, and to protect apparatus and materials while being delivered or removed. The erecting and equipping of such a superstructure would cause delay, involving, in case of urgent necessity for unwatering the aqueduct (and the City tunnel will not be unwatered without urgent necessity), a longer interruption in the use of the tunnel, which would be very serious.

The exact location chosen for Shaft 11 was selected with the advice of the Park Department, as being least objectionable. All rock outcrops and trees had to be left uninjured. To have moved the shaft westward in the park was considered objectionable from the Park Department point of view, as well as from the point of view of the aqueduct engineers. It would have increased the cost of construction materially, would have caused greater defacement of the park temporarily, if not permanently, and the difficulties and expense of operation of the unwatering equipment would have been materially increased.

To have placed the shaft and chamber eastward across Morningside Avenue East, in private property, would have been impossible because the rock drops rapidly to a great depth below tidewater — approximately 170 feet — which is below the depth feasible for pneumatic caisson construction, and the depth below the groundwater level is about 20 feet greater. It would have involved the risk incident to carrying the drainage drift to the tunnel in soft Manhattan schist across the contact into the Inwood limestone, which is a much less satisfactory rock. Furthermore, a deep shaft in unstable earthy materials would have been exposed

to dangers of disturbance by deep excavations alongside. The cost of such a shaft, if feasible, would have been very much greater than that of the shaft in Morningside Park, in addition to the cost for the real estate.

It has been frequently suggested that the drainage shaft could have been located in the corporation yard across 123d street from Morningside Park. From a point beginning at 121st street there is a deep depression in the rock extending to some point northward of 127th street. At 123d street the rock is about 230 feet below the present surface of the ground, 200 feet or more below the groundwater level, and 190 feet or more below tide level. These depths are much below the feasible limits for pneumatic caisson shaft sinking. Therefore, it would have been impossible to put the drainage shaft or any other shaft for the aqueduct pressure tunnel in the corporation yard at 123d street or at any point between 122d and 127th streets.

Various suggestions have appeared in a newspaper of this city as substitutes for the proposed drainage chamber in Morningside Park. It has been proposed to construct the entire chamber under ground, and then to keep this chamber free of water by constant pumping with an automatic electric pump, and to store the equipment elsewhere so far as practicable. It is claimed that the occasional submergence of the float and other parts of the equipment which could not be taken away would not be serious. The electric current for operating the pump would be furnished without charge to the city under the franchise with the New York Edison Company in connection with the Catskill aqueduct. It is proposed to build the chamber so that the traveling crane required for handling the equipment would be above the groundwater level and so would not be damaged in case of accidental flooding of the chamber. It has even been proposed to enclose the float when not in use in a special watertight chamber. When unwatering is to be done, temporary head-frames and other hoisting equipment would be installed on top of the shaft and temporary wooden houses built over them, which it is believed could be quickly and cheaply done. Also entirely different types of pumping machinery have been suggested, and it has even been proposed to put pumps at the bottom of the shaft, with their motors installed at the top.

Schemes similar to the above were discarded in the studies of five or six years ago, after protracted examination. Automatic electric pumps cannot be kept in good condition without frequent attention, and such attention could not be depended upon through the very long period of years which must be taken into consideration in connection with so permanent a structure as this pressure tunnel aqueduct. It is imperative for so important an appurtenance

of the main artery of the City's water supply that at the outset the most favorable possible conditions should be established.

The bottom of the underground chamber proposed would be below tide level and 40 feet or more below groundwater level. Although the chamber and the shaft were waterproofed as effectively as practicable, there would be a constant flow of water over the top of the shaft, like a spring. The water under high pressure in the tunnel would tend to keep up the groundwater level in the vicinity, for it is impossible to make the tunnel permanently absolutely watertight. In passing, it may be stated that this tunnel actually is remarkably watertight, as has been shown by prolonged tests. If, through inattention, the automatic pump should be out of operation for any length of time, or if, from any other cause, the chamber should fill with water, to such a depth as to make the removal of the water troublesome, it would create such a set of conditions in this chamber as to defeat one of the principal purposes of its existence, namely, that it should be a constantly dependable safeguard against long interruptions in the use of the aqueduct. These interruptions might arise from accident to one of the twenty-five shafts, to the tunnel itself, or to some part of its equipment, necessitating the speedy emptying or partial emptying of the tunnel. To be sure, in constructing the tunnel and its appurtenances, every endeavor was put forth to forefend such accidents, but in the long future some unsuspected weakness may develop or some violence be done.

No watertight separate compartment for storing the float would be practical. In time it would be sure to fill through seepage and condensation. Furthermore, to lift the float from its normal place into such a storage compartment would require either that this compartment should extend below the chamber floor, or that the chamber should be high enough to permit lifting the float over the top of the compartment. Furthermore, a damp atmosphere would be more conducive to the rapid rusting of the float and discharge pipes than submergence. Of course, the float and pipes will be given a waterproof coating, but no such coating has yet been discovered which affords absolute protection or which is permanent. The float and discharge pipes must be so stored that they can readily and frequently inspected and, whenever necessary, thoroughly painted or coated.

With the deep underground chamber the water could not be discharged directly by the equipment in the float to a suitable height to flow away to the sewer. Consequently an underground reservoir would have to be constructed into which the water could be discharged by the pumps in the float and from which it could be lifted by another set of pumps, of different type, to the well

from which it would flow to the sewer. These conditions would make the chamber larger than that now planned.

Inspection in such an underground chamber would depend wholly upon artificial lights and these in turn upon the insulation of the electric wires bringing in the current. In such damp places insulation breaks down in a relatively short space of years. Renewals would be necessary and funds therefor not easily obtained. Experience has shown that it is almost impossible to have such places properly maintained under public or corporate ownership. In brief, the underground chamber would introduce conditions all tending in the wrong direction. Therefore, when *all* the requirements and circumstances of this case are borne in mind, a chamber wholly underground must be declared impossible. This does not mean that such a chamber could not be designed and built, but that it would not be the solution of this problem.

The persons offering suggestions through the daily press and other channels are imperfectly informed as to the real nature of the problem to be solved and evidently have not in mind many of the conditions to be met. Of course, none of them has had the experience afforded by the designing, constructing and operating of the exactly similar drainage devices in the other pressure tunnels of the Catskill aqueduct north of the city. Most, if not all, of the structures offered by outsiders as examples of what has been and can be done under ground are not even remotely comparable to the drainage shaft and chamber in Morningside Park. This problem is unprecedented and only the engineers who have made an intimate study of its details can be expected to have a complete understanding of it. The repeated successful emptying of tunnels through shafts 500 and 1200 feet deep, under trying circumstances, without serious misadventure, should be convincing proof that the Morningside Park problem has received an adequate solution, so far as the type of equipment is involved.

The unwatering of the city tunnel is a serious task requiring much time. Therefore, it is important to use every expedient to minimize this time of interruption in the service of the aqueduct. Between the gates at Hill View reservoir and the section valve in Shaft 13, in Central Park at 93d street, which divides the aqueduct, there are nearly 70,000,000 gallons of water. The capacity of the pumps in the Morningside Park unwatering apparatus is 5,250,000 gallons per 24 hours, but some interruptions must be counted upon. Experience with similar unwatering equipment in the tunnels north of the city has demonstrated that when working three shifts a day, it may be expected that 3,500,000 gallons of water will, on the average, be removed from the tunnel each day, allowing for inevitable interruptions. There-

fore, twenty days would be required for emptying this portion of the tunnel. If the section valve in Shaft 18, at Madison Square, should be closed instead of the section valve in Shaft 13, the additional quantity of water to be removed would require about four days more, making a total of twenty-four days. To these periods for pumping there must be added the time consumed in setting up the unwatering equipment and getting ready for operation. This time will be materially reduced by having a properly equipped permanent superstructure in which the installation of the pumping equipment in the float can always be started with a minimum loss of time.

We have made an effort here to answer your questions perhaps in greater detail than you expected, but we deem it important, if public interest is to be aroused to this specific problem, that at least an effort be made to inform it.

During the last five years we have developed these plans in co-operation with the Park Department, which has been cognizant of our intention to build a superstructure and has admitted the necessity for such a structure at that point, and it was not until the steel frame was being put up for the temporary building now being erected that public attention was invited to the matter by the press. During that time the deep pressure tunnel has been completed, the shaft has been completely constructed to a depth of 449 feet, the water gates at the bottom of the shaft have been placed in position, and the tunnel for the past two months has actually been filled with Catskill water and is now in use.

You will readily see, therefore, how impracticable it would be to consider at the present time any proposals which would involve fundamental changes in the original plans.

Yours very truly,

BOARD OF WATER SUPPLY,
CHAS. STRAUSS,
President.

Tax-Payer's Suit to Enjoin Water Supply Board

On February 25, 1916, Mr. Gutzon Borglum, the sculptor, who is a director of the Parks and Playgrounds Association, made application to the Supreme Court for a temporary injunction to restrain the Water Supply Board from erecting the pump house. The defendants were Messrs. Charles Strauss, Charles N. Chadwick and John F. Galvin (as members of the board) and the Pittsburgh Contracting Co. The counsel for the plaintiff was Mr. Isaac H. Levy, of the firm of O'Gorman, Battle & Vandiver.

Justice Edward R. Finch heard the arguments on March 1, 1916.

Mr. Levy, in the course of his remarks, said:

"The plaintiff is not acting in the interests of the Park Commissioner nor does he feel any resentment against the Board of Water Supply. The question as to whether permanent structures can be constructed in the park without the consent of the Park Commissioner, and at the will of some other department of the city, is important to the taxpayers and residents of the City of New York, and equally important is it that no municipal body should transcend the limits of its statutory authority.

"It is true that for certain reasons this particular place is a desirable place for the construction of the equipment for the purpose of draining the aqueduct, so as to repair or clean it. The law has provided the procedure by which anybody may obtain rights to erect permanent structures in the public parks, and the considerations that may be urged either for or against the convenience or necessity of erecting a permanent structure at this place ought to be presented before those bodies or authorities provided by law for the consideration of such questions.

"The purpose of this application is not to restrain the work of temporary construction nor is it the purpose to restrain the erection of a permanent structure at the park. The sole purpose is to restrain the work of permanent construction until such time as the Board of Water Supply shall have made proper application to the proper authorities, so that the Park Commissioner, the Board of Aldermen, and the taxpayers of the City of New York in general may be heard, and so that they may have an opportunity, in accordance with law, to present their views.

"It is also true that a permit for the erection of a temporary structure at this point was granted to the Board of Water Supply by the Park Commissioner, and apparently it was in the contemplation of the two departments that there should be erected a permanent building at this point, and, with this in view, plans were prepared and considered, and some work on the temporary structure was done that was adapted for permanent use.

"This was the situation until the early part of February, when, by items appearing in one of the newspapers, it was called to the attention of the Park Commissioner that the work that was being done under the sanction of a temporary permit was in fact permanent work, and the situation at the time when this suit was brought can be best presented by certain letters that passed between the Park Commissioner and the Board of Water Supply following that disclosure.

"The views of the plaintiff and the answers to the contentions that may be made on behalf of the defendants are best presented by the letter of the Park Commissioner dated Feb. 11, 1916.

"It is apparent from the letter of the Board of Water Supply that part of the present structure is permanent work, and that it is planned to use this in connection with a permanent structure, and that it is the intention of the Board of Water Supply to proceed with the construction of a permanent building at this point.

"It is important to all concerned, and to the Board of Water Supply as well as to the Park Commissioner and the taxpayers who are represented by the plaintiff, that the real question involved in this controversy should be determined, and that there should be no attempt at evasion. It is plainly apparent that the real question in this case is first, whether the Board of Water Supply may erect a permanent structure in a public park without the consent of the Park Commissioner, and without the approval of the plans by the Landscape Architect and the Municipal Art Commission, but more important whether such permanent building may be erected without their consent and whether some other body is authorized to divert the public parks to a permanent use other than for park purposes.

"The fee to this land is in the City of New York, and the right to appropriate it permanently to any other use resides not in the Park Commissioner, but in the Board of Aldermen, who for the purpose of ownership of public land represent the City of New York.

Assistant Corporation Counsel Nicholson confined his argument almost entirely to the question of whether the present structure was temporary. The affidavit of Commissioner Charles N. Chadwick, of the Board of Water Supply, said that the frame work was "purely of a temporary character," and that it would be entirely removed and replaced by a permanent structure."

On March 6, 1916, Justice Finch granted a temporary injunction in the following decision:

"This is an action brought by a taxpayer to restrain the Board of Water Supply of the City of New York and its contractor from erecting in Morningside Park in New York City a permanent structure to be used as a pumping station in connection with the new Catskill Aqueduct, and the plaintiff has made the present motion for an injunction, pending the trial of the action.

"It appears that the aqueduct, which in that locality is largely completed, passes under Morningside Park. The plans

under which it was constructed were approved by the Board of Estimate and Apportionment in 1910, and provide for the maintenance of a pumping station at a point in this portion of the tunnel. Accordingly a shaft was sunk in the park at about 121st street and a pumping chamber made under ground, and there remains to be erected a permanent structure over the mouth of the shaft to house the pumping machinery. The defendants have commenced the erection of what they call ' a temporary structure ' for that purpose. They have not received any permit from the Park Commissioner for a permanent structure, and no plans for such have been approved by the Art Commission of the City of New York.

" The plaintiff in this application expressly disclaims any purpose of attempting to restrain the work of temporary construction, and asserts that the sole purpose is to restrain the work of permanent construction until such time as the Board of Water Supply shall have made proper application to the proper authorities.

" Defendants urge that a taxpayer should not be permitted to interfere in this matter through the medium of a taxpayer's action because the erection of an unauthorized building in a public park would not be an injury to the city's property so ' as to imperil the public interests.' I most decidedly disagree with that contention. To maintain that an illegal incroachment on a public park does not imperil the public interests of the people of this city is not true. It is of great public importance that the parks be preserved for the enjoyment and recreation of the people of the city, and any act, official or otherwise, which causes an illegal encroachment on a park tends to imperil the public interests and is calculated to work a public injury. Where congestion is as great as in this city park spaces are necessary to the public welfare, and if the act threatened is also imminent and substantial so as to imperil the integrity of the park a taxpayer has the right to invoke the court's aid. (Tompkins v. Pallas, 47 Misc. 309; Altschul v. Ludwig, 216 N. Y. 459; Brill v. Miller, 140 A. D. 602.)

" The defendants, however, urge that all that they are erecting is a temporary structure, and that they do not intend to erect a permanent structure until all proper approval has been had from the proper authorities. If the papers submitted on this motion substantiated this claim of the defendants there would, of course, be nothing for the plaintiff to complain of, and the application should be denied. It is well settled that before a plaintiff can succeed upon such an application as this he must show that the act against which he seeks relief is substantial and is imminently threatened.

" The affidavits submitted on behalf of the defendants are not wholly harmonious with the letters of Feb. 2 and 7, sent to the

Commissioner of Parks, in which letters the plans and purposes of the defendants are clearly set forth. In the letter of Feb. 7 the Board of Water Supply writes to the Park Commissioner:

"'So far as practicable, the drainage equipment for the shaft in Morningside Park will be placed in an underground chamber at the top of the shaft, but other parts of the apparatus necessarily extend to some height above the ground. Consequently a superstructure of the chamber is unavoidable. Therefore, it may be said unequivocally that the location of the drainage shaft and chamber in Morningside Park was demanded by natural conditions and the necessities of the Catskill Aqueduct operation, and that a superstructure to house parts of the drainage equipment cannot be avoided.'

"And in the letter of Feb. 8 the Board of Water Supply wrote the Commissioner of Parks:

"'You may be assured, therefore, that the structure now existing in Morningside Park is temporary and will be entirely demolished in due time, unless certain parts can be economically utilized in the permanent structure to be finally erected.'

"The defendants also strongly urge, and, in fact, a large portion of the brief submitted by them on this argument is devoted to the contention 'that the Board of Water Supply has the right to erect and maintain a building within the confines of Morningside Park at the location in question, irrespective of the charter provisions relating to the jurisdiction and use of park property.'

"The conclusion is therefore fairly drawn that the Board of Water Supply is threatening to erect at least in part a permanent structure, and that such part is a substantial part of the structure, and that such board maintains that it is not incumbent upon it to have any other authority than that conferred upon it by the statute creating it.

"This brings us to a consideration of the last point urged by the defendants as quoted above.

"The New York City charter by Sections 610 and 612 vests in the Park Commissioners the general supervision over the parks within their respective jurisdictions and by Section 637 requires that the Art Commission of the city should approve the design of all buildings to be erected on city property. The special statute under which the Board of Water Supply claims authority does not expressly require the approval of the Commissioner of Parks or the Art Commission, and I can find no indication of an intent on the part of the Legislature of this State to create an exception to the general plan that, at least, so far as design is concerned, a permanent structure above the ground in the parks should not be subject to the provisions of the city charter in that regard. The

purpose of the provisions as to the parks is to secure a harmonious development so that the greatest possible benefit may be derived from their limited area. Such buildings as necessity may compel the erection of in a park should at least as to design be subject to the control of the officials who have the duty of preserving the harmony and beauty of the parks for the purposes for which they were laid out.

"A design of the exterior of a pumping station is not an integral part of a system of water supply, and to hold that a statute dealing solely with a system of water supply should also be held to override the provisions of the city charter relative to the approval of such design would be giving the statute creating the Board of Water Supply an effect which is certainly not expressed in the statute nor within its reasonable intent. It follows that if such approval must be obtained, to attempt to proceed without it would be an illegal act.

"From the foregoing it is apparent that it is not necessary for a decision of this motion to take up the authority of the Board of Water Supply to enter into the park of a municipality under the circumstances appearing in the case at bar, or the authority of the Park Commissioner to authorize such entry.

"No harm can come to the water supply of the city from the relief here granted, since, as has been stated, the plaintiff expressly does not seek to enjoin the erection of a temporary structure, and, according to the affidavit submitted on the part of the defendants, they will probably be in a position to remove such structure some time in the summer.

"The motion for an injunction must therefore be granted to the extent of prohibiting the erection of any permanent structure until the proper approval has been obtained."

Important Point Left Undetermined

The foregoing decision, it will be observed, leaves undetermined an important question. It holds that the plans for a permanent building must be submitted to the Park Department and the Municipal Art Commission for approval as to design, but it leaves open the question as to whether or not the Water Supply Board can enter upon a public park with such a building without the authority of the Park Department. It is highly desirable that the law be clarified on this subject. At the monthly meeting of the Trustees of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation

Society held on Monday evening, February 28, at which Commissioner Ward, Landscape Architect Carl F. Pilat, and others were present in conference on this subject, Commissioner Ward pointed out the anomalous condition presented by one set of commissioners invading the jurisdiction of another set of commissioners without the latter's consent and sometimes without their knowledge. As an illustration, he referred to the plan of the Public Service Commission to construct some sub-surface structure in Central Park near the 7th avenue entrance which the Park Department discovered only by accident. He held that the law ought to be settled and if there were any exceptions they ought to be known and clearly stated in the statute. He also spoke of the need which the Park Department had for the support of civic organizations like the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, of which he was a member. He said that the charter of the city pushed the Park Commissioner to the wall. In other cities, the Park Commissioner was also a member of other commissions touching similar interests, but here, the Board of Estimate brought up questions vitally affecting the parks without consulting the Park Board.

In this connection, the Commissioner made an interesting statement concerning his own early interest in scenic preservation which began when he was a youth in Lenox, Mass., and when he formed an association which rented 28 trees in the village streets for 14 years and prevented their destruction. These trees are still living.

Alternative Plans for Pump House

Meanwhile, engineers, civic organizations and property owners are trying to persuade the Board of Water Supply to adopt a different plan for their unwatering machinery at shaft No. 11, so that the proposed building will not be necessary. Compressed air experts have informed this Society positively that the unwatering of the tunnel can be effected by means of the air lift,

a plan by which the machinery can be located below the surface of the ground or outside of the park altogether.*

* Since the date of this report, the controversy has been brought to a satisfactory close by important events which should here be noted for the completeness of this history. On May 23, 1916, the Board of Water Supply applied to the Park Department for a permit "for making the necessary excavations and constructing a proposed electric conduit from Morningside Avenue East to shaft 11 in Morningside Park." In reply, Park Commissioner Ward called the attention of the Water Supply Board to Justice Finch's decision; also to the fact that the Water Supply Board had submitted no plans for a permanent structure; that the so-called temporary structure remained without any indication as to when it would be removed; and that if the permit for the conduit were granted he saw nothing to prevent the operation of the plant for an indefinite period. Instead of granting the permit, therefore, he asked the Water Supply Board for a definite statement as to the length of time the so-called temporary structure was to remain; also a statement as to what the final condition would be when the aqueduct was finished and ready for operation. The Water Supply Board, in reply to this, complained that the Park Commissioner was obstructing the work and intimated that the blame for any delay in the completion of the aqueduct would lie on his shoulders. Mayor Mitchell and Commissioner Ward then conferred, with the result that on July 6, 1916, the Mayor wrote a letter to the Board of Estimate and Apportionment, requesting that the matter be referred to an appropriate committee of that board for final determination. At the meeting of the Board of Estimate on July 7, Commissioner Ward addressed the board, and the matter was referred to a committee consisting of the Hon. William A. Prendergast, Comptroller, and Hon. Frank L. Dowling, President of the Board of Alderman, to confer with the Board of Water Supply and the Park Department and to report their conclusions "for final action on July 27 as to whether or not the structure shall remain in the park, and, if not, what alternative means should be adopted." On July 17, a conference of the parties interested was held. Mr. W. J. Wilgus, an engineer, was also invited to attend. Mr. Wilgus said that in his judgment all the machinery could be placed and efficiently maintained below the surface. Mr. J. Waldo Smith, Chief Engineer of the Board of Water Supply, agreed that the underground system could be maintained, but, in his opinion, not at as high a degree of efficiency or as economically as above ground. On July 28, the committee reported to the Board of Estimate that the engineers did not disagree on the essential point involved; it therefore recommended "that the superstructure designed by the Board of Water Supply be not erected in Morningside Park, but that the Board of Water Supply be requested to adopt the under-surface system, or such other system as it may devise which will not permanently encumber the park above the surface." The report was adopted.

APPENDIX D

SHIKELLIMY AND HIS SON LOGAN

By Rev. W. M. Beauchamp, S. T. D.
Syracuse, N. Y.

SHIKELLIMY AND HIS SON LOGAN*

BY REV. W. M. BEAUCHAMP, S. T. D.

A question of race meets us at the outset. The Handbook of American Indians quotes Crantz (Hist. of the Brethren, 269, 1780), as saying the Shikellimy was a white man from Canada, reared among the Indians. This was thirty years after his death and may have been based on John Bartram's Observations (1743, p. 17), which says: "He was of the six nations, or rather a Frenchman, born at Montreal, and adopted by the Oneidoes, after being taken prisoner; but his son told me he was of the Cayuga nation; that of his mother." Bartram evidently meant that he was a Canadian Iroquois by birth, from one of the Indian villages at Montreal, merely distinguishing him in this way from the Delawares at Shamokin. He raised no question of race, and spoke of him as "Shickalamy the Indian chief." p. 43. The article on this chief (Handbook of American Indians, ii: 548), says "According to Bartram he was 'an adopted Frenchman,' born in Montreal, who had been captured and adopted by the Oneida, although he claimed to be a Cayuga." As will be seen above it was the son who made this claim. The father never did this, and so high was his national standing that his children in Pennsylvania were at first called Oneidas.

Among his contemporaries this question of race was never raised. Count Zinzendorf and Conrad Weiser were good judges of Indian traits. The former met Shikellimy in Tulpehocken, Sept. 29, 1742, for the first time, with other Iroquois sachems, and certainly saw no European features. He said "I took occasion to study their peculiarities. One of them in particular arrested my attention. 'He is my choice,' I remarked to Conrad (presuming the man to be Canassatego, of whom he had just spoken to me in the highest terms). 'He is the Onondaga Sachem, I presume?' 'No,' replied Conrad, 'He is Shikellimy, the Oneida.'

* The circumstances in which this paper is contributed by Dr. Beauchamp are mentioned on page 415, preceding.

These words, I confess, disconcerted me, as it was altogether improbable that we would visit the Oneida country." (Mem. of the Mor. Church, 87–8). "As you appear to be fascinated by this Indian," said Conrad, "I will tell you an incident, which will serve to illustrate his character."

Then came the pathetic story, also related in Weiser's journal of 1737. I quote a little from the letter of 1746 on this, to show Weiser's opinion on Shikellimy's consanguinity. He said: "There were with me a Dutchman and three Indians." They were struggling through the deep snow, two or three days from Onondaga, when he became utterly discouraged in the frightful wilderness. He sat down by a tree, resolved to die, answering neither call nor signal. "The Indians came back and found me sitting there. They remained awhile silent; at last the old Indian said, 'My dear companion, thou hast hitherto encouraged us; wilt thou now give up? Remember that evil days are better than good days, for when we suffer much we do not sin; *sin will be driven out of us by suffering,* and God cannot extend his mercy to the former; but contrarywise, when it goeth evil with us, God has compassion on us.' These words made me ashamed. I rose up and traveled as well as I could." In telling this to Zinzendorf he said, "I felt ashamed at this rebuke administered by a poor heathen, rose, and dragged myself away."

Thus, in all the early accounts of him, many of which might be quoted, Shikellimy is always spoken of as of pure Indian blood. Bartram's observation might be easily illustrated, as in Cammerhoff's French Camp, which meant a camp of French Indians. Thus, in 1750, the Mohawks told Weiser "that the Onondagers, Cayugers and Senecas were turn'd Frenchmen." Cammerhoff and Zeisberger were near a Cayuga town, June 27, 1750, and met an Oneida woman, married to a Cayuga chief. They gave her welcome news of her relatives in Shamokin. She "told us that she was Shikellimi's sister. She looked very much like his family." Had she been French, it would have been mentioned, as in the case of the Montours. This may be enough on a modern conjecture. The following references are mostly to the Pennsylvania Archives and the Minutes of the Provincial Council.

"Shikillima from the Five Nations" first appeared at a council in Philadelphia, June 4, 1728, but took no part, though he attracted attention. A message was soon sent to "acquaint Shikellima, that as he is appointed (as 'tis said) by the five Nations to preside over the Shawanese, it's expected he will give a good account of them; that they came into this Government as strangers, & had leave to settle among us, the Conestogoe Indians becoming their Security." The Board also said that "the five Nations have an absolute Authority over all our Indians, and may command them as they please." For this reason Shikellimy had been sent as a kind of viceroy to receive tribute, keep order and settle disputes. Under him were the Delawares, Nanticokes, and others, and he must already have had a reputation, for Gov. Gordon said: "He is a good man, and I hope he will give a good Account of them." He was of the Wolf clan, but not a wolf to his flock. For twenty years he ruled them simply and wisely, and without complaint.

At a council in 1732, Shikellimy was the alias for Swatane, an Oneida chief, which J. N. B. Hewitt renders "He enlightens it for us," with a similar meaning for another Iroquois name of the chief (1742), Ungquaterughiathe, of which Shikellimy is the Delaware equivalent. He is sometimes called John Shikellimy, and his oldest son had the same name. Occasionally the Moravians Latinized this as Shikellimus. There are many forms of the name, as will appear.

His later residence was at Shamokin, Pa., but the Moravians often speak of his first home in that province. Thus Bishop Spangenberg, June 7, 1745, said, "Next came to the place where Shikellmy formerly lived — it is now deserted. The land is excellent in this vicinity." Mr. John W. Jordan placed this "near the site of the present borough of Milton." The chief was living there in 1737, when he went with Weiser to Onondaga. The latter found the Indians there short of food, and said "I saw a new blanket given for about one-third of a bushel of Indian corn." This is not so far away from Shamokin but that it may be properly said that he was sent by the Iroquois council at Onondaga, "to the forks of the Susquehanna in 1728, to conserve the interests of the Six Nations in the valley."

He became at once useful, and at the end of a council Oct. 15, 1728, the Board considered what was proper to give to Madame Montour and her Indian husband, "and likewise to Shikellima of the Five Nations, whose services have been & may yet further be of great advantage to this Government." It was voted that there shauld be given "two Strouds, one Blankett, one Shirt and Gun to Shikellima, his Wife & Daughter."

Other work was soon found for him. Aug. 10, 1731, it was determined to send "a Message to the Six (formerly called the Five) Nations by Shekallamy, who is willing to undertake it, & is a trusty good Man & a great Lover of the English." The invitation was accepted, and a large party of Iroquois came to Philadelphia a year later. They asked for frequent conferences, "and that these may be managed by the means of Shekellamy and Conrad Weyser, the Interpreter." Reference was made to Shikellimy and "the two Journeys he had performed at the Desire of this Government, with Messages to the Six Nations." Eight pounds were voted him for these services. In June, 1733, he reported some troubles and complaints. In August he went to Onondaga, with a message to the Six Nations, returning in December. That year he settled a trouble with the Ganawese, but the next year there were complaints about rum. Then came a great council at Philadelphia, in the autumn of 1736, in which all of the Iroquois were represented but the Mohawks. Among the Oneidas was recorded "Takashwangaroras or Shekallamy," but later records make these two persons.

The viceroy went to Onondaga in 1737–43 and '45. His home at Shamokin was not very desirable. Mack, the Moravian, said: "In Sept. of 1745, my wife and I were sent to Shamokin, the very seat of the Prince of darkness. During the four months we resided there, we were in constant danger, and there was scarcely a night but we were compelled to leave our hut and hide in the woods, from fear of the drunken savages."

Zinzendorf (1742) said of the Oneida viceroy, that he "virtually maintains the balance of power between the different tribes of Indians, and between the Indians and the whites in North America, as acting agent for the Iroquois confederacy in all affairs of state and war." Shamokin was a bad place, but the situation

was fine and the Iroquois held it for its strategic importance. "Here the Iroquois warriors, on their return from predatory excursions against the Cherokees and Catawbas, would make a halt and hold carousals for the last time before reaching Onondaga." The Rev. David Brainerd (1745) said: "It contains upward of 50 houses and 300 inhabitants. The Indians of this place are counted the most drunken, mischievous and ruffianlike fellows of any in these parts; and Satan seems to have his seat in this town in an eminent manner."

Loskiel gives a fine account of Shikellimy's character and adds that he had built his house on pillars for safety, in which he always shut himself up when any drunken frolic was going on in the village.

High in office he became poor in goods. In 1747 Weiser found him and his family sick, his sons too ill to hunt, his son-in-law dead, and added "He is extremely poor; in his Sickness the horses have eat up all his Corn; his Cloaths have gone to Indian Doctors to cure him and his Family, but all in vain; he has nobody to hunt for him and I cannot see how the poor old Man can live." He recommended relief and it was sent. Under good treatment the chief gained strength and was full of business the next spring, but in June, 1748, Weiser again wrote, "Shikalimy is sick & like to lose his Eyesight" yet he spoke in a council. He died Dec. 6th, faithfully attended by his Moravian friend, David Zeisberger, and greatly lamented.

In April, 1749, Weiser met the elder and younger sons of Shikellimy 20 miles from Shamokin, and gave them messages. "All what I had to do was to let the Children and grand Children of our deceased friend, Shickelimy, know that the Governor of Pennsylvania and his Council Condoled with them for the death of their father, which I did accordingly, and gave them a Small present in order to wipe off their tears, according to the Custom of the Indians; the present consisted of Six Strowd Matchcoats and seven Shirts, with a string of Wampum; after this was over, I gave another string of Wampum to Taghneghdoarus, Shickelimy's Eldest Son, and desired him to take upon him the Care of a Chief in the stead of his deceased father; and to be our true Correspondent until there should be a meeting between the Governor

of Pensilvania and some of the Six nations Chiefs." He would be recommended to succeed his father, and readily agreed. A string of wampum was at once sent to Onondaga to announce this. In May, 1750, Weiser said of some matter, "I hope you did not Expect that I should Consult any thing about this with the Son of Shickelimy, which would have been wrong," as his appointment had not yet been confirmed at Onondaga. This soon came.

Though this son was long the most prominent, the old chief had others. In 1729 one was killed by the Catawbas, and his grave was figuratively covered with a stroud. Another, "Unhappy Jake," was killed by them in 1744. Weiser thought this should be condoled, adding: "It is customary with the Indians, that let what will happen to Chiefs of people in trust with them, don't stur to do any service of Business for the public, when they are in mourning, till they have, in a manner, a new Commission as beforesaid, in being fetched out of mourning & being invested with new Courage & dispositions."

In February, 1745, Weiser received three pieces of strouds, instead of three stroud matchcoats, and he thought it would be extravagant to give all those to Shikellimy to cover one grave. He sent a smaller present and awaited orders. There remained the three sons, often mentioned as such, and a brief account will suffice for the first and last of these.

The oldest was John Shikellimy, usually so called after his father's death, but by his Indian name alone before this. With his father he was mentioned at Philadelphia, June 18, 1733, as Tachnichtorous. (In Pennsylvania Indian names *ch* usualy is either silent or pronounced *gh*, and *j* becomes *y*). In the treaty of 1742, with his father and two brothers, he is placed among the Oneidas, as Tagh-negh-doerus. This is defined "Spreading Oak." When he signed the treaty of 1749, his mark was a pipe with the bowl turned back. There he is a Cayuga. For many years he was a very prominent man, having taken his father's office. In the Delaware war all three brothers were obliged to remain among that people, fearing both the Indians and whites. In September, 1756, he said "that to-day, fifteen days ago, he came away from Cayuga lake, where he had been all the time. . . He had the good fortune to get away from them (the Delawares), which he was

glad of." He had remained with them, but it was against his will, and he would help the English with all his power. He does not appear after 1762.

John Petty, the youngest son, was sometimes called John Petty Shikellimy, to distinguish him from his brother. In the treaty of 1742, he appears, with his brothers, among the Oneidas, as Sago-gughiatha, equivalent to his name, Sagogachiathon, in the treaty of 1749, where his mark is a pipe with the bowl turned forward, the proper Cayuga symbol. In August, 1762, the three brothers are mentioned in order: "Taghnetoris, John Shikellimy; Soyeghtowa, James Logan; Sagogeghyata, John Petty, Shikellimy's 3 Sons." He does not appear after this, unless he was the brother of Logan, who was said to have been killed with others of the family. His name was the same as Red Jacket's (Sagoyewatha), "He keeps them awake." This was a favorite Cayuga name, and as Red Jacket was born on Cayuga Lake, his father was probably of that nationality and name.

Then we come to James Logan, the second son, declared by Heckewelder to be the Logan of History, as seems very clear. The article in the Handbook of American Indians, begins thus: "Logan, John (?) (native name Tah-gah-jute, lit. 'his eyelashes stick out or above,' as if looking through or over something, and so could well mean 'spying.'—Hewitt)." A letter has been quoted from him to Col. Cresap, signed "Capt. John Logan," but this is of more than doubtful authority. No such name appears in contemporaneous records but in the Moravian journals and in public records Logan's is often mentioned, and in 1762 as "Soyeghtowa, James Logan." He was called after James Logan, so prominent in Pennsylvania history. Thus, in 1754, Weiser said: "There being a great number of Indians at and about Shamokin, I thought fit to send my Son with James Logan, and lame Sone of Shick balamy," to three Indian towns on the northeast branch of the Susquehanna. John Shikellimy brought Cayuga news, but James Logan acted as interpreter, speaking both Iroquois and Delaware."

It is probable he had an early Indian name which he afterward dropped. In 1747 Scayenties, a Cayuga chief, "was sent down to acquaint Tocaniadorogon, Shickelimy's Son, that a certain tribe

of that nation had nominated and appointed him one of their Counsellors, and desired him to apply himself to public business." There were but three sons then, and this was probably his early name. Among the Oneidas of 1736, and between Logan's brothers, is Agnoyioda, an abbreviation of the above, but in 1742, appears Ta Canyadorogon, between the two brothers and again among the Oneidas. They were more particular in nationality in signing treaties. In 1747 Weiser spoke to "Shikalamy, Taghneghdoerus, Caniadarogon and Scaientics (a man of Note among the Caiyuckers)," who brought the message. In 1748 Weiser mentioned him a Ganataraykon. The name then disappears, but refers to a great lake, Ganiataregona being applied to the ocean.

An Indian company was raised at Shamokin, Sept. 11, 1755, of which Tachnectoras, alias John Sicalamy was captain, and among other heads were John Petty Sicalamy and James Logan Sicalamy. Just after this Weiser said that James Logan was at his house. He and two others brought a speech. About the same time two of Weiser's sons were at Shamokin, and on their return, "whilst they were at Geo. Gabriel's a Messenger came from Shamokin, sent by James Logan, one of Shickelamy's Sons," that a band of French had been seen on the river. The Delawares and Shawnees were soon openly hostile, but the Iroquois adhered to the English. The Shikellimys were between two fires, fearing alike the colonists and the hostile Indians.

In September, 1756, John Shikellimy came to Bethlehem from Tioga, and was questioned by David Zeisberger in his own tongue. He said he left McKee's fort the last winter, because his life was threatened there. Thus "he left there his Guns, Cloaths, and all that he had. . . That he was at the Treaty at Onondago, and there Col. Johnson had made the Six Nations take up the Hatchet against the French."

His brothers were more deeply involved, though also unwillingly. Food became scarce, and they heard of supplies in abandoned English homes. The chief said, "My Two Brothers went with the Delawares to fetch Provisions from Delaware; the lame one, whom you know very well, could not perform the Journey, he staid by the way; the younger went on, and after they (his company) has gathered some fat Hogs, to drive them away, the

English unexpectedly came upon them, killed one of the Delawares, and put the rest to Flight, and regained every thing; and my Brother came away without anything; he told me his Heart did bleed to see Indians and English fighting, and he assured me he did not fight against the English, but go away."

Oct. 11, 1756, at Shamokin, a chief "presented another string which he brought from Shayetowah (John Shickcalamy's Brother) who desired him to give it to Mr. Weiser, and to acquaint him that he (Shayetowah) had quite lost himself, being between two fires (meaning that War was carrying on each side of him, and he did not know what part to act), and that he had a great Inclination to see his Friend, Mr. Weiser, and intended, if he lived, to pay him a Visit this Fall." He was then at Tioga.

John Shikellimy sent a family apology to Weiser in September: "Oncle, I assure you that I and my Brethren have often repented that we came away from Shamokin and fleed up the river, when we were assured of your friendship, and should have fleed to your house. It is true what you said, we have lost ourselves, but we have been deceived by our near neighbors the Delawares, and my brother, Sayughtowa, suffered himself to be laid a stray; he repents now and sees his error, and we all have agreed to Come down either to Shamockin, our old place, If we can be protected there, or to your house as soon as we Can with Safety, and that some other friendly Indians will join us."

Among the Cayugas at Lancaster, Pa., August, 1762, is the name of "Soyeghtowa, James Logan." With the same sound the Moravians spelled this Sojechtowa. At Shamokin, Aug. 11, 1750, Cammerhoff called him, "James Logan, Shikellimi's son. He rejoiced greatly to see us." In Mack's journal of 1753, Aug. 26, he said that he, "four miles above Shamokin, visited a couple of lodges where Captain Logan lives. Unfortunately he was away from home in the Seneca country." Aug. 29, "Below Muncy Creek we visited a small Shawnese town, which a few years ago was built by some families from Wyomick. . . . We also visited John Shikellimy, who lives here and has a Shawnese wife. . . . Shikellimy's family have mostly left Shamokin, as they found it very difficult to live there, owing to the large number

of Indians constantly passing through the town, who have to be fed."

Bishop Cammerhoff, 1748, said that Logan's wife was a Mohican, who acted as interpreter between him and Shikellimy and his two younger sons. There is a pathetic account of the funeral of her little daughter. Interpreting was complicated. "Bro. Mack translated my words into Mohican to Logan's wife, she then into Shawanese to her husband, and he into Oneida for his father." The old chief had several daughters and many grandchildren.

About 1770 Logan removed to the Ohio, and was living at Beaver Creek when Heckewelder visited him in 1772. He said: "In the course of conversation I thought him a man of superior talents than Indians generally were. The subject turning on vice and immorality, he confessed his too great share of this, especially his fondness for liquor. . . . In April, 1773, while on my passage down the Ohio, from Muskingum, I called at Logan's settlement; where I received every civility from such of the family as were at home."

I will not describe the massacre of his family and the war that followed, but agree with Heckewelder, that no one familiar with Indian life will discredit his speech. The inscription on his monument in Fort Hill cemetery, Auburn, N. Y., "Who is there to mourn for Logan?" has lost none of its pathos, for not one of his people lingers in their ancient homes. (See plate 58.) Sad end for a warrior; he himself was killed in a drunken quarrel in 1780.

There remains one more question. How does it happen that another has been substituted for the only two Indian names of Logan, given by contemporaneous writers: Tocaniadarogon and Shoyehtowa? These were certainly his names, successively borne by him. The only authority seems to be this: Mr. Brantz Mayer had a letter from Lyman C. Draper, in which he said: "The aged Seneca, Captain Decker, told me that Logan's Indian name was Tah-gah-jute, or Short Dress, and added that he was a very bad man." Now I have the personal names of over a thousand Senecas, with dates, etc., and cannot find this aged chief, or any one with that surname. This is unfortunate for me, for not know-

ing who he was or when he lived, I do not know what weight to give to his testimony.

It happens, however, that Weiser mentioned the principal Cayuga chief in 1754, as " Tekacaye or *fine Carse,*" whatever that may mean. In 1789 it was defined as " Fence." In 1752 he was called Tgaaju, and Zeisberger addressed him as Togahaju in 1766, in Cayuga where he lived. This closely corresponds with Mayer's name. When the name of a prominent Cayuga of that day was asked for, there was certainly no one so prominent as he was. The name has the usual variations, and he last appears as the head of the Cayugas at the Fort Stanwix treaty in 1768. As representing the nation, we read " Tegaaia for the Cayugas," and he added the figure of the Great Pipe, the symbol and council name of the Cayugas, in signing the boundary line treaty. Why was the great chief a bad man? He sold Indian lands. In real history Logan had not that home, name or authority. Beyond all question So-yegh-to-wa should be used.

Though he never lived in Auburn or vicinity, he was a Cayuga chief, and it was a happy thought to erect a simple yet striking monument within the walls of an ancient earthwork, from which the spot has its name. It serves a double purpose, recalling an early people, and the sad story of a wandering man, greatly wronged and cruelly avenged.

His lameness may have been temporary, but was certainly long continued and conspicuous, hardly in keeping with Roosevelt's words, that " He was a man of splendid appearance; over six feet high, straight as a spear shaft . . . of commanding dignity," etc. Where was all this found?

APPENDIX E

ENTERTAINMENT OF THE ATLANTIC FLEET AT NEW YORK CITY

May 8-18, 1915.

ENTERTAINMENT OF THE ATLANTIC FLEET

REPORT OF THE MAYOR'S COMMITTEE

To Hon. John Purroy Mitchel,

Mayor of the City of New York.

To receive the North Atlantic fleet and entertain the officers and enlisted men on behalf of the City of New York, pending and during the naval review of 1915, the Hon. John Purroy Mitchel, Mayor of the City of New York, on April 21, appointed a committee of citizens, with Cornelius Vanderbilt as Chairman. This was done after the Mayor of the City had received official notice from Rear-Admiral N. R. Usher that the North Atlantic fleet would visit the waters adjacent to New York from May 8 to 18 and would be reviewed on May 17 by the President of the United States. (See plates 12–16.)

The two previous reviews of the fleet in these waters had taken place on October 12 to 15, 1912, and October 30 to November 2, 1911. At the 1912 review there were one hundred and twenty-three ships of all classes in the review, but among them were fuel ships, repair ships, etc., whereas the review promised to New York on this occasion was a review solely of the fighting forces of the United States Atlantic fleet.*

A meeting of the Committee was called for April 23, in the Board of Estimate Room of the City Hall, and at this meeting the following additional officers and an Executive Committee were chosen.

Theodore Rousseau ..... Secretary
Commander F. L. Sawyer, U. S. N..... Assistant Secretary
Mortimer L. Schiff..... Treasurer

* In this conjunction it is only just to say that the first suggestion that the fleet be reviewed here at this time was made in the New York World on February 24, 1915.

Executive Committee

Col. Daniel Appleton	Martin W. Littleton
Bernard M. Baruch	Com. J. D. J. Kelly, U. S. N.
George W. Burleigh	Charles M. Lincoln
John H. Boschen	Sam A. Lewisohn
Edwin H. Blashfield	James A. Macdonald
Edmund L. Baylies	Dudley Field Malone
George F. Baker, Jr.	Ralph Pulitzer
Donn Baker	Frank Presbrey
George Gordon Battle	Victor Ridder
Frederick R. Coudert	Finley J. Shepard
Joseph P. Day	Herbert L. Satterlee
James B. Ford	Charles H. Sherrill
Samuel W. Fairchild	Willard D. Straight
Isaac Guggenheim	Arnon L. Squiers
A. Augustus Healy	Henry S. Thompson
Timothy Healey	F. S. Tomlin
August Heckscher	Archibald R. Watson
Dr. George F. Kunz	George T. Wilson

On April 26 a meeting of the Executive Committee was held in the Lawyers' Club and the Chairman was authorized and did appoint the following committees:

Finance Committee

Willard D. Straight, Chairman.

James B. Ford	G. F. Baker, Jr.
Martin W. Littleton	Isaac Guggenheim

Landings and Communication Committee

W. B. Duncan, Chairman.

Anderson Dana	Leonard Richards

Lorenzo Semple

Land Parade Committee

Col. Geo. A. Wingate, Chairman.

G. Elton Parks	Frederick A. Bishop
Chas. R. Lamb	De Witt C. Weld, Jr.

Dinner Committee

George T. Wilson, Chairman.

George W. Burleigh	Arthur Iselin
Geo. Gordon Battle	Samuel W. Fairchild
Henry W. Bull	Philip Rhinelander

T. J. Oakley Rhinelander

Hotel Committee

Hon. Archibald R. Watson, Chairman.

Geo. C. Boldt
Fred W. Sterry
James B. Regan
John McE. Bowman
Albert Keller
Paul D. Boden
Walton Marshall
R. M. Haan
B. L. M. Bates
T. D. Green
Wm. C. Muschenheim

Officers' Entertainment Committee

Col. Daniel Appleton, Chairman.

Dudley Field Malone
Com. J. D. J. Kelly, U. S. N.
Philip Rhinelander
Capt. J. Weston Meyers
Merle Middleton
Col. H. H. Rogers
Vincent Astor
August Heckscher
Lt. Gerald Stratton
Harry N. Fletcher

Sailors' Entertainment Committee

Finley J. Shepard, Chairman.

J. Whalen
Lee J. Shubert
Edmund L. Baylies
H. N. Hempstead
R. Edgren
Marc Klaw
William A. Brady
J. Stuart Blackton
W. Fox
Marcus Loew
F. S. Tomlin
T. Healy
Jacob Ruppert, Jr.
Grantland Rice
W. E. Meriwether

Religious Services Committee

Hon. Charles H. Sherrill, Chairman.

Dudley Field Malone
Felix Warburg
E. L. Baylies
Cleveland H. Dodge
J. Edgar Leaycraft
Edgar L. Marston

Invitation Committee

Ralph Pulitzer, Chairman.

Theodore Rousseau
George T. Wilson
Col. Daniel Appleton
Col. George A. Wingate
Nicholas Biddle
George W. Burleigh

Music and Fireworks Committee

Henry S. Thompson, Chairman.

Wm. A. Johnston
P. R. Pyne, 2nd
A. Williams
N. F. Brady

Special Committee of the Board of Aldermen

John H. Boschen, Chairman.

Secretary, Arnon L. Squiers
Daniel M. Bedell
Jesse D. Moore
John Kochendorfer
William P. McGarry
John McCann

Ex-Officio

O. Grant Esterbrook Henry H. Curran

Frank L. Dowling

The sub-committees were given full power over all matters within their scope, it being agreed that the bills incurred should be paid on the approval of the Chairman of each sub-committee and the Chairman of the general committee.

At this meeting, Dr. George F. Kunz announced that the Museum of Natural History and the Metropolitan Museum of Art would extend courtesies to the men of the fleet, such courtesies including the privilege of visiting the Museums free on those days when the public ordinarily is asked to pay an entrance fee.

Later the same courtesies were extended to the men of the fleet by the Zoological Park and the Botanical Gardens in the Bronx.

The following week the committee, through the courtesy of the Equitable Office Building Corporation and Messrs. Gimbel Bros., occupied offices in the Equitable Building, 120 Broadway.

At the meeting of the Executive Committee on April 29, Captain H. McL. P. Huse, Chief-of-Staff of the Atlantic fleet, conferred with the committee and, with the assistance of Hon. Dudley Field Malone and Hon. Archibald R. Watson, a detailed programme was arranged for the President's visit to New York.

At the meeting of the Executive Committee on May 7 and the chairmen of the various sub-committees, the entire programme for the week's entertaining was gone over and approved. It will be found at the end of this report.

On May 7, the Cunarder " Lusitania " went down off Kinsale, and thereafter the committee was represented at public functions by the Vice-Chairman, Mr. William Butler Duncan, appointed by the Acting Mayor.

The Fleet Arrives

On May 6, the vanguard of the Atlantic fleet, submarines D-1, D-2, D-3, E-1 and E-2, the destroyer Macdonough and monitor Tonopah, Lieut. Thomas Withers, Jr., Division Commander, steamed into the Hudson and the following day anchored off 136th street.

On May 7, submarines K-1, K-2, K-5 and K-6 arrived from the training base, Pensacola, Fla., with the auxiliary cruiser Prairie,

the flagship of Commander Yates Stirling, Jr., and the destroyer Worden, the tender of the division.

With the arrival of the K boats a new record for submarines was established, as they had proceeded more than 1,200 miles under their own power. They were commanded by Lieuts. J. O. Fisher, R. C. Brady, Radford Moses and L. C. Dunn, with submarine K-6 under Lieut. Fisher, acting as division flagboat.

On May 8 the following ships arrived: Wyoming (flagship of Commander-in-Chief, Admiral F. F. Fletcher; Capt. H. O. Dunn); Yankton (Lieut. A. W. Fitch); New York (Rear-Admiral Harry T. Mayo, Capt. T. S. Rodgers); Texas (Capt. A. W. Grant); Delaware (Capt. W. L. Rodgers); North Dakota (Capt. J. S. McKean); Michigan (Capt. A. P. Niblack); South Carolina (Capt. R. L. Russell); Kansas (Capt. H. F. Ryan); Florida (Capt. H. P. Jones); Utah (Rear-Admiral C. J. Boush, Capt. Albert Gleaves); Virginia (Rear-Admiral De Witt Coffman, Capt. V. O. Chase); Rhode Island (Capt. W. M. Crose); Nebraska (Capt. Guy H. Burrage); Georgia (Capt. R. E. Coontz); New Hampshire (Capt. E. A. Anderson); Louisiana (Rear-Admiral Walter McLean, Capt. G. F. Cooper).

The auxiliary division of the Fleet, consisting of: Vestal (Commander U. T. Holmes); San Francisco (Commander Reginald R. Belknap); Celtic (Lieut-Commander W. B. Wells); Solace (Med. Insp. R. M. Kennedy); Ontario (C. V. Sandstrom); Patuxent (Frederick Muller); Patapsco (R. Rohange); Sonoma (K. Rundquist); Cyclops, Irion, Neptune, Jupiter.

The detroyer flotilla, consisting of: Birmingham (Capt. W. S. Sims, Commander W. V. Pratt); Dixie (Commander H. I. Cone); Warrington (Lieut.-Commander D. P. Mannix); Drayton (Lieut.-Commander C. S. Freeman); Henley (Lieut. H. D. Cooke); Burrows (Lieut. J. F. Daniels); Paulding (Lieut. C. R. Rodgers); Patterson (Lieut. J. H. Newton); Trippe (Lieut. R. A. Koch); Fanning (Lieut.-Commander W. N. Jeffers); Beale (Lieut.-Commander W. N. Vernon); Jarvis (Lieut. R. M. Fawell); Jenkins (Lieut. F. V. McNair, Jr.); Cassin (Lieut.-Commander E. J. King); McDougal (Lieut.-Commander L. C. Palmer) arrived on Wednesday morning, making a total of 62 vessels.

At 11 o'clock on Saturday morning, Acting Mayor George McAneny, accompanied by Mr. Theodore Rousseau, Secretary to the Mayor, and Hon. R. A. C. Smith, Dock Commissioner, paid a formal visit to Admiral Fletcher on board the Wyoming. (See plate 14.)

At 2 o'clock Admiral Fletcher, accompanied by Capt. H. McL. P. Huse, Lieut.-Col. B. H. Fuller, Lieut.-Commander James Halligan, Naval Constructor E. S. Land and Lieut. F. J. Fletcher, returned the call at the City Hall. He was escorted by two troops of mounted police. At the City Hall the Mayor's Committee had assembled to meet the Admiral.

That afternoon and every day following up to Sunday, May 16, the fleet was open to all visitors from 1 o'clock until 5:30. A ferry service was arranged and regulated by the Department of Docks and Ferries of New York City. It was estimated this day that over one million persons viewed the fleet and fifty thousand visitors went aboard the ships. (See plate 16.)

On Sunday, May 9, and the following Sunday, May 16, there were special services in the churches for the men of the fleet, and in the evening the ships were illuminated. Further reference to this feature is made in a later comment on the work of the Religious Services Committee.

On May 8 the entertainment for the men of the fleet began with a baseball party. From May 10 to 15 entertainment was provided for thousands of men each day. Further comment on this feature is made in the report of the Committee for the Entertainment of the Enlisted Men. Special reference, however, should be made here to the smoker arranged by Mr. Finley J. Shepard's committee, with the assistance of Mr. Charles M. Lincoln, and given at Madison Square Garden, when six thousand enlisted men and several hundred officers were present at an elaborate vaudeville and boxing entertainment.

On Tuesday, May 11, the committee of the Society of the Sons of the Revolution, of which Mr. Philip Rhinelander was Chairman, gave a breakfast for the officers of the Fleet in Fraunces' Tavern. Robert Olyphant, President of the society, presided, and at the speakers' table were: Acting Mayor McAneny, Admiral Fletcher, General Asa Bird Gardiner, Colonel Edwin F. Glenn,

Rear-Admiral De Witt Coffman, Talbot Olyphant, Rev. Dr. Ernest M. Stires, James M. Beck, George T. Wilson, Rear-Admiral C. J. Boush, Samuel W. Fairchild, Rear-Admiral Walter McLean, Brigadier-General H. F. Hodges, Colonel Daniel Appleton, Captain Albert Gleaves, Captain Alexander S. Halstead and Philip Rhinelander.

Mr. Olyphant delivered the address of welcome, which was responded to by Admiral Fletcher. Mr. McAneny spoke for the city, and Colonel Glenn for the Army, the address of the occasion being delivered by Mr. James M. Beck.

After the breakfast the officers and guests visited the museum of the society and viewed the collection of revolutionary relics.

On the same day Hon. Charles H. Sherrill entertained the Chaplains of the battleships at lunch at Midday Club. In the evening there was a reception of the officers at the New York Yacht Club.

The following night the First Battalion Naval Militia of New York gave a dance to the officers on board the Granite State, a naval reserve ship.

On Thursday there was a reception at the Union League Club for the officers of the fleet, and on Friday there was a theatre party, when a number of the officers of the fleet were the guests of the committee at the Lyric Theatre and afterwards on the roof of the New Amsterdam Theatre.

On the afternoon of Thursday the Navy League of the United States paid an official visit to the Wyoming, the New York and the Utah.

On the evening of May 16 the fleet was illuminated. On Riverside Drive there was music, and off 116th and 119th streets there were two exhibitions of fireworks. It is estimated by Police Inspector Max Schmittberger of the Police Department that about 800,000 persons congregated that night on Riverside Drive between 72nd street and 115th street.

On Saturday, May 15, a dinner was tendered by the committee, in the name of the Mayor, to the officers of the fleet at the Waldorf-Astoria. There were about 600 officers and civilians present.

The President Arrives

At 12.30 A. M. May 17, the President arrived on board the Mayflower. At 9.30, Acting Mayor McAneny, Mr. William Butler Duncan and Mr. Theodore Rousseau went aboard the yacht, made an official call on the President, and escorted him to the foot of 42nd street and then to the reviewing stand, which had been erected opposite the Public Library, from 40th street to 42nd street, for the review of the land parade. After the review, the President was escorted to the Biltmore Hotel, where a lunch was given, in the name of the Mayor, by the committee, in his honor. The only speakers were Acting Mayor McAneny and the President. (See plate 13.)

Leaving the hotel at 2.30 P. M., the President was escorted to the Mayflower at the foot of 42nd street and went aboard the Mayflower a few minutes after 3 P. M.

At 3.30 P. M. the Mayflower and the escorting vessels, flanked by destroyers, headed up stream and began the review of the North Atlantic Fleet.

Astern of the Mayflower was the Dolphin, on which was the Secretary of the Navy and his party; the Department of Commerce vessel Isis; the gunboat Yankton; the Department of Correction steamer Correction; the municipal vessel Manhattan; the revenue cutter Mohawk, on which Collector of the Port Malone entertained the delegates of the Pan-American Financial Congress.

That evening the President was the guest of Admiral Fletcher at dinner on board the Wyoming. The fleet was again illuminated.

One of the most interesting features of the review was the boat race "by searchlight" that night, between selected crews of the battleships.

The races were run in 1,500-pound racing boats, carrying twelve oarsmen and a coxswain. The course was one mile from 110th street to a buoy between the Wyoming and the tender Yankton, opposite 79th street. The entries in the first race were crews from the South Carolina, Florida, Rhode Island, Michigan, Utah, Virginia, Texas and Kansas. The race was won by the Texas. The crews in the second race were from the Wyoming, Georgia, New York, Nebraska, Louisiana, New Hampshire, Dela-

ware and North Dakota. This race was won by the Wyoming. Following the races was a naval pageant.

The President slept that night aboard the Mayflower.

On May 18, at 11 A. M., the Mayflower, with the President aboard, and escorting vessels, anchored opposite Bedloe's Island and again reviewed the fleet as it stood out to sea.

The committee deems it proper that the detail work of the various committees should be briefly referred to here.

The Dinner Committee

Mr. George T. Wilson was Chairman of this committee, Mr. George W. Burleigh, Vice-Chairman, and Mr. Henry W. Bull, Treasurer.

The dinner for the officers of the fleet was given in the grand ball-room of the Waldorf-Astoria on Saturday, May 15. There were over 600 guests, and at every table at least two or three officers. Rev. William T. Manning, D. D., Rector of Trinity Church, said grace. Hon. George McAneny presided, and the speakers were Hon. Josephus Daniels, Secretary of the Navy; Admiral F. F. Fletcher, in command of the fleet; Major-General Leonard Wood, U. S. A., and Hon. Dudley Field Malone, Collector of the Port of New York.

The Committee is indebted to Mr. George C. Boldt, of the Waldorf-Astoria, for many courtesies extended to the committee and its guests.

On May 17, a luncheon in honor of the President was given at the Biltmore at 12.30 o'clock. There were only two speakers — Acting Mayor McAneny, who presided, and the President. There were over 500 guests present.

The committee desires to make its acknowledgment to Mr. John McE. Bowman, President of the Biltmore Company, for the courtesies extended to the committee and its guests.

Committee for the Entertainment of Enlisted Men

The Committee on Entertainment of the Enlisted Men, Mr. Finley J. Shepard, Chairman, provided for the sailors baseball tickets, as follows:

From the Federal League, May 8, 3,000 seats; May 10, 11, 12 and 13, 4,000 seats each day. From the American League, 10,000

seats on May 10. From the National League, May 12, 13, 14, 6,000 to 8,000 seats each day. A baseball field at East 62nd street and First avenue was turned over to the men for their use by John Hall Memorial Chapel from May 10 to 15. Palisades Park, Palisades, N. J., through this committee, furnished free admission to all sailors in uniform on May 8 to 15, inclusive. Total number of baseball tickets, 59,000.

Theatre Tickets — Through this committee, the following theatre tickets were issued to the enlisted men:

Vitigraph Theatre, 200 tickets each performance, May 8 to 15; Lyric Theatre, "The Only Girl," 150 tickets each night, May 10 to 14; Comedy Theatre, "The White Feather," 50 tickets each night, May 10 to 14; 44th Street Theatre, "The Peasant Girl," 200 tickets each night, May 10 to 14; Manhattan Opera House, "The Lilac Domino," 400 tickets each night, May 10 to 14; Casino Theatre, "A Modern Eve," 200 tickets each night, May 10 to 14; Hippodrome, 3,000 tickets each day, May 10 to 14; Gaiety Theatre, "Daddy Longlegs," 150 tickets each night, May 10 to 14; Geo. M. Cohan, "It Pays to Advertise," 150 tickets each night, May 10 to 14.

Moving picture theatre tickets were donated as follows: National Theatre, 600 tickets each day; Boulevard Theatre, 600 tickets each day; Seventh Avenue Theatre, 200 tickets each day; Orpheum Theatre, 400 tickets each day; Lincoln Square Theatre, 200 tickets each day; Circle Theatre, 600 tickets each day; New York Theatre, 500 tickets each day; American Music Hall, 700 tickets each day; Greeley Square Theatre, 300 tickets each day; Shubert Theatre, Brooklyn, 400 tickets each day; Palace Theatre, Brooklyn, 400 tickets each day; Bijou Theatre, Brooklyn, 100 tickets each day. Total number of theatre and moving picture tickets, 68,200.

Theatre tickets at half price were sold for the following plays: "On Trial," "Show Shop," "Experience," "Twin Beds," "Song of Songs," "The Only Girl," "Taking Chances," "Peasant Girl," "The Bubble," "The Lie."

At the entertainment and smoker at the Madison Square Garden, 6,550 cigars and 52,000 cigarettes were given to the sailors as they entered the Garden.

Schinasi supplied 20,000 "Natural" cigarettes, the United States Distributing Company donated 25,000 "Zufedi" cigarettes; the same company also allowed 25 per cent off all cigars purchased of them.

Religious Services Committee

The Committee on Religious Services, Hon. Charles H. Sherrill, Chairman, sent a letter to each of the 1,200 churches and temples in this city, and another letter to the commanding officer of every vessel in the fleet and to each Chaplain, explaining in advance what the committee hoped to accomplish.

The committee carefully studied what has been done in the past whenever a great fleet has visited this port, and in this study received a great assistance from Cardinal Farley and from a number of Protestant clergymen. It appeared that it had been the habit upon these occasions to encourage special services for the sailors in many churches, but as too many services were arranged and because it was and is impossible to insure the attendance of sailors thereat, those special services were failures, so that the impression left on many churches was that the Navy exercised a bad influence on young men. Such an impression was as unfortunate as it is incorrect and the committee did its best to avoid it this time.

Numerous requests were received to hold these special services, but each case was taken up carefully by telephone and explanation made of the difficulty of making it a success, and in its stead the suggestion offered that the committee provide a speaker from the fleet for any service that particular church wished to arrange. It was also suggested that the various churches and temples send some of their young men down to the landing-stages personally to invite sailors to attend their services, and promised that these young men would be assisted by representatives of the committee at these points. These two suggestions satisfied everybody and eliminated the possibility of the Navy being blamed, as it has been in the past, for something in no wise its fault.

In this same connection, we have to report that we received a number of offers from churches to entertain parties of sailors at supper. It would have been discourteous to decline these invita-

tions, and yet they brought up the same problem of insuring the attendance of sailors in groups at a given place and time; it was met by inducing Admiral Fletcher to send an official notice throughout the fleet that men not enjoying shore leave on the evening of Sunday, May 16, would be allowed to volunteer for any one of these church supper parties.

The committee also learned that in the past it had been the custom for unauthorized persons wearing badges, " Information," or " Official," to lay in wait for the sailors when they landed, and thus got hold for their own purposes of sailors who were misled into asking them for information. To meet this evil there were representatives of the committee at each navy landing-stage, and through them there were distributed 25,000 information folders. The retention by the sailors of those folders was assured by printing inside them the dates of the free baseball and theatrical entertainments arranged by Mr. Finley J. Shepard's committee.

Representatives on the landing-stages were instructed to urge each sailor to deposit in some Y. M. C. A. Branch at least a part of his pay and this plan worked out very well, $18,000 being so deposited in one day at one of these branches. It is believed that the providing of complete information concerning lodgings, meals, etc., to each sailor as he landed served a useful purpose, and this seems to be the opinion not only of many naval officers, but also of policemen stationed along the river side, etc., etc. The daily reports sent in from each of the navy landing-stages showed that information was thus furnished to an average of 4,500 sailors per day, reaching a maximum of 6,900 on May 12.

In this connection it seems only proper to refer to the unanimous praise of the enlisted men on leave in the city and their extremely fine showing at a time when there were thousands of them to be seen every day on the street and in public places. It is interesting to note that citizens everywhere commented on their splendid appearance and character. It is not too much to say that the enlisted men themselves contributed as much as any single factor to the pleasant character of the week preceding the review.

The committee co-operated with the New York Bible Society by securing from Admiral Fletcher permission to donate 25,000

Bibles and by arranging for the distribution thereof throughout the fleet.

There was an attendance of 427 sailors on the evening of May 12 at the service in Paterson, N. J., of the Reverend Billy Sunday. This trip was excellently managed for the committee by Mr. Tisdale, Secretary of the Brooklyn Branch, Y. M. C. A. A donation made through the committee provided the necessary railway expenses.

The Land Parade Committee

Colonel George Albert Wingate was Chairman of the Land Parade Committee.

The land parade was held on Monday, May 17, 1915, and was participated in by the detachments from the U. S. Atlantic Fleet and the New York Militia, with a platoon of mounted police. The forces in the parade were under the command of Rear-Admiral De Witt Coffman, and consisted of a Marine Regiment under Lieutenant-Colonel B. H. Fuller, and four regiments of sailors — the first under command of Captain J. S. McKean, the second under command of Captain H. F. Bryan, the third under command of Captain W. M. Crose, and the fourth under command of Captain G. F. Cooper. The New York Naval Militia, composed of detachments from the First and Second Battalions, was organized as a regiment, under command of Commander Charles L. Brinckerhoff.

The route of the parade was east along West 25th street from the North river to 5th avenue; north along 5th avenue to West 57th street; west along West 57th street to Broadway; north along the east side of Broadway to West 79th street; and west along West 79th street to North river. (See plate 15.)

The reviewing stand was built in front of the Public Library on the west side of 5th avenue, from 40th to 42nd streets, to accommodate 5,000 people, in the center of which a decorated box was constructed for the reviewing party, which consisted of President Wilson, Secretary of the Navy Daniels, Assistant Secretary of the Navy Roosevelt, Acting Mayor McAneny, Vice-Chairman Duncan, the President's Secretary, Joseph P. Tumulty; the Mayor's Secretary, Theodore Rousseau; Admiral Fletcher, Admiral Mayo, Admiral McLean, Admiral Usher, Admiral

Boush, Captain Huse, Commander Berry, Major-General Barnett, Major-General Wood, Colonel Goethals, Major-General O'Ryan, Commodore Forshew, Cardinal Farley, Bishop Greer and Rabbi Enlow. In the reviewing box there was also a number of ladies accompanying the President's party.

Committee for the Entertainment of Officers

Colonel Daniel Appleton was Chairman of this committee. The committee put its official sanction on but three events for the entertainment of the officers, viz: a reception by the New York Yacht Club on May 11, a reception by the Union League Club on May 13, and a theatre party on May 14. It was considered that to involve the officers officially might prevent their acceptance of invitations of a personal nature.

Colonel Daniel Appleton took charge of the transportation of the officers to and from these events, and furnished a guard of honor consisting of a voluntary detail of 135 officers and non-commissioned officers of the 7th Regiment, under command of Capt. J. Weston Meyers. This guard relieved the members of clubs and committee members not only from the duty of receiving and delivering the guests of honor at the special points, but also escorted them back to the landings. The general committee also requested Colonel Appleton's committee to take charge of the transportation of the officers on the occasion of the dinner of May 15, and to escort 50 officers to the reviewing stand on May 17, thence to the Biltmore, and finally to the several boat landings.

The members of this committee were on duty daily, ready to assist at all times and in every way in their power. This guard was also the guard of honor to the President and Federal officials when the bodies of the Vera Cruz victims passed through the city.

Finance Committee

The Finance Committee, of which Mr. Willard Straight was Chairman, owing to the liberal responses made by the members of the committee, found it was not necessary to issue any additional call for subscriptions. A total of approximately $27,000 was received.

This fund, in addition to $10,000 appropriated by the city, was available for the entertainment of the officers and men of the fleet.

The total expenditure by the committee was approximately $26,000. Of this amount the city paid $5,512 for grand-stands for the land parade; $3,196 for fireworks and music on Riverside Drive. The balance, $1,292, by vote of the Executive Committee, was turned back to the city.

From the funds contributed by private subscription approximately $17,500 was expended — for theatrical and other entertainment for officers and men, including luncheon for the President and a dinner to the officers of the fleet, $12,000 was spent; for necessary floats and landings not provided by the city, $3,000; for decorating stands, office expenses, printing and miscellaneous, $2,500. The unexpended balance of private subscriptions, approximately $10,000, will be returned pro rata to the contributors.

Music and Illuminations Committee

The Committee on Music and Illuminations, of which Mr. Henry S. Thompson was Chairman, arranged for the display of fireworks on Saturday evening, May 15, at the cost of $2,500, with the International Fireworks Company. This display was said to be "one of the best New York has ever had." The New York Central Railroad provided three barges from which to set off the fireworks. The Fire Department assisted materially, as well as the Park Department, which provided the chairs for the bands, and the committee also acknowledges the courtesy and assistance of the Police Department and the Dock Department.

The New York Edison Company furnished light free of cost for the band stands.

The Seventh Regiment Band, at 119th street and Riverside Drive, and the Twenty-third Regiment Band at 116th street and Riverside Drive, gave concerts on the night of the fireworks. The committee also arranged for the Schwartz Band to play on the ferry boat "Manhattan." The committee had also arranged for music at the same places on May 17, but owing to the bad weather conditions the provision for this entertainment was cancelled.

Hotel Committee

The Chairman of the Hotel Committee was Hon. Archibald R. Watson, with Mr. Walton H. Marshall, of the Vanderbilt Hotel, Secretary. The committee consisted of representatives of the following hotels: Astor, Belmont, Biltmore, Knickerbocker, Manhattan, Plaza, Ritz-Carlton, St. Regis, Vanderbilt, Waldorf and Woodward. This committee arranged for the establishing of "Naval Headquarters" for the welcome and convenience of the officers of the fleet. Rooms for this purpose were donated throughout the stay of the fleet in New York waters and were much used by the officers for writing letters, receiving mail and receiving and meeting friends, both naval and civilian. On the day of the arrival of the fleet an individual invitation to make use of the Naval Headquarters in the hotels was sent to each officer of the fleet.

In addition, each hotel was appropriately decorated, both outside and inside, during the week of the naval review, and, although no public announcement was made of this feature, a reduction of 25 per cent on room charges was made to all naval officers desiring to make use of hotel accommodations.

Committee on Landings and Communications.

In co-operation with the Committee on Landings and Communications, Mr. W. Butler Duncan, Chairman, Hon. R. A. C. Smith, the Commissioner of Docks and Ferries, arranged for landing-stages along the river, also for telephones and messenger service. Two hundred motor boats were licensed to operate as passenger boats under the regulations of this department.

In conjunction with Commander George C. Day, U. S. N., who was Chief Patrol Officer, the enormous traffic was handled in such a way as to draw the compliments of all those who came in contact with it. The river traffic was regulated by the U. S. Navy during the President's review and the departure of the fleet.

Board of Aldermen

The Comptroller's office and a special committee of the Board of Aldermen co-operated with the Mayor's Committee from the

very beginning of the organization. The Board, on April 22, appropriated $10,000 for the entertainment of the men of the fleet. The municipal ferryboat Manhattan was used by the Board of Aldermen on the day of the naval review.

The Police

The committee desires to express the highest commendation of the way in which the police handled large crowds during the review, especially on the night of the 15th, when the fireworks were displayed on Riverside Drive, and during the entire and arduous day of the 17th, when the President was in the city. We incorporate here, as a matter of record, and as expressing our own sentiments of the conduct of the police during the entire ten days when the fleet was here, the letter of Acting Mayor McAneny to Police Commissioner Woods in transmitting the thanks of the President.

"Through you I want to thank the force for the admirable arrangement made for the safety of the President and for good order generally. The plan for the disposition of the police was as nearly perfect as anything of the sort that I have ever known, and the conduct of the members of the force on detail for the special service of the day, officers and men, won the hearty praise of the President. I congratulate you upon one demonstration of the excellence and efficiency of the force itself."

Writing to Acting Mayor McAneny, the President said:

"The appearance and management and whole spirit of the police guard in New York the other day struck me as admirable. I think that the city has every reason to be proud of its force and its present discipline and efficiency."

Conclusion

In conclusion, the Chairman of the committee desires to express his appreciation of the assistance of the many whose names cannot appropriately be found in this report. The citizens of New York, with apparently no exception, were proud of the fleet and acted as one in their endeavor to extend hospitality to the officers

and enlisted men. To the newspapers of the city and to the many city officials who went out of their way to aid the committee, the Chairman wishes to record a special word of thanks.

MAYOR'S COMMITTEE,
CORNELIUS VANDERBILT,
Chairman.

May 31, 1915.

The Mayor's Committee

Franklin P. Adams
E. F. Albee
Louis Annin Ames
A. A. Anderson
Col. Daniel Appleton
John Aspegren
Vincent Astor
Daniel Bacon
Robert Low Bacon
Andrew D. Baird
G. F. Baker, Jr.
Otto T. Bannard
Donn Barber
Bernard M. Baruch
Edward M. Bassett
B. L. M. Bates
George Gordon Battle
Edmund L. Baylies
Howard R. Bayne
Daniel M. Bedell
August Belmont
Charles L. Bernheimer
Edward J. Berwind
Nicholas Biddle
Louis Biederman, Jr.
C. K. G. Billings
Fred A. Bishop
J. Stuart Blackton
Edwin H. Blashfield
Cornelius N. Bliss, Jr.
Sol Bloom
S. J. Bloomingdale
Edward C. Blum
Joseph Boch
P. D. Boden
Ernest Bohm
Louis Boissevain
George C. Boldt
John H. Boschen
John McE. Bowman
Edward B. Boynton
Nicholas F. Brady
William A. Brady
Marcus Braun
Max D. Brill
Elmer E. Brown
Franklin I. Brown
Arnold W. Brunner
Henry W. Bull
G. W. Burleigh
C. C. Burlingham
Ellis Parker Butler
Gen. Howard Carroll
Royal Phelps Carroll
Albert Chambers
William Hamlin Childs
Arthur O. Choate
Joseph H. Choate, Jr.
Appleton L. Clark
Lewis L. Clarke
Henry Clews
Frank I. Cobb
Irvin S. Cobb
Edward R. Cohn
Robert J. Collier
Patrick J. Conway
Frederick R. Coudert
Clarkson Cowl
George Cromwell
Andrew Cuneo
Henry H. Curran
Thomas J. Curtis
William E. Curtis
Julian W. Curtiss
Fred B. Dalzell
Anderson Dana

Henry H. Davis
Robert Davis
Allan Dawson
Joseph P. Day
Robert W. de Forest
Eugene Delano
Alfonzo de Navarro
John L. De Saulles
Cleveland H. Dodge
Frank L. Dowling
William Butler Duncan
Finley Peter Dunne
Gen. George R. Dyer
Charles H. Ebbets
R. Edgren
Charles Jerome Edwards
George Ehret, Jr.
Robert Erskine Ely
A. L. Erlanger
O. Grant Esterbrook
Samuel W. Fairchild
Charles Feltman
Harry N. Fletcher
Ned Arden Flood
Rube R. Fogel
James B. Ford
William Fox
Paul Fuller
Joseph N. Francolini
William C. Freeman
Michael Friedsam
Harry K. Fruhauf
F. B. Garvin
E. H. Gary
Sumner Gerard
Elbridge T. Gerry
Charles Dana Gibson
Stuart G. Gibboney
Isaac Gimbel
Robert Goelet
J. R. Gordon
Joseph P. Grace
William Russell Grace
T. D. Green
B. J. Greenhut
Lloyd Griscom
Isaac Guggenheim
H. F. Gunnison
R. M. Haan
Alfred Hahn
Edward Hagaman Hall
Norman Hapgood
Lamar Hardy
Duncan G. Harris
William Hartfield
A. Augustus Healy
Timothy Healy
August Heckscher
Maurice Heckscher
Job E. Hedges
Henry M. Hempstead
Francis L. Hine
Stuard Hirschman
James T. Hoile
Hamilton Holt
Dr. Wm. T. Hornaday
Col. Thomas I. Huston
Arthur Iselin
Dr. A. Jacobi
Arthur Curtiss James
William A. Johnston
Henry L. Joyce
Otto H. Kahn
Jacob Katz
Edward Kaufman
Albert Keller
Com. J. D. Kelly, U. S. N.
Walter H. Kerby
John J. Kindred
Marc Klaw
John Kochendorfer
John J. Kuhn
George F. Kunz
C. Grant La Farge
Charles R. Lamb
Lewis Landes
Frank R. Lawrence
Richard W. Lawrence
J. E. Leaycraft
William J. Lee
James M. Leopold
Isadore M. Levy
A. Mitchell Leslie
Adolph Lewisohn
Sam. A. Lewisohn
Charles M. Lincoln
Martin W. Littleton
Marcus Loew

Frederick W. Longfellow
Chester Lord
George B. Loud
Seth Low
James A. Macdonald
Clarence Mackay
Dudley Field Malone
William A. Marble
Walton H. Marshall
Wilson Marshall
Edgar L. Marston
Walter E. Maynard
John McCann
William F. McCombs
Philip J. McCook
Walter L. McCorkle
William P. McGarry
Eugene J. McGuire
Douglas I. McKay
St. Clair McKelway
W. E. Meriwether
Herman A. Metz
Julius P. Meyer
Capt. J. Weston Meyers
Sidney Mezes
Merle Middleton
Ogden L. Mills
William Wirt Mills
Jesse D. Moore
Eugene F. Moran
E. D. Morgan
Robert Lee Morrell
James J. Munro
William C. Muschenheim
James Nelson
Courtlandt Nicoll
De Lancey Nicoll
Morgan J. O'Brien
Adolph S. Ochs
Rollo Ogden
Willis L. Ogden
James A. O'Gorman
Gen. John F. O'Ryan
Henry Fairfield Osborn
William Church Osborn
G. Elton Parks
Herbert Parsons
George W. Perkins
Ralph Peters
Nathaniel Phillips
Walter B. Pollock
George B. Post
Dallas B. Pratt
Frederic B. Pratt
John H. Prentice
Frank Presbrey
Charles W. Price
Joseph M. Price
Joseph S. Price
Walter S. Price
Seward Prosser
Ralph Pulitzer
Percy R. Pyne
James B. Regan
William C. Reick
Ogden M. Reid
Philip Rhinelander
T. J. Oakley Rhinelander
Grantland Rice
Leonard Richards
Herman Ridder
Victor Ridder
Allan Robinson
Col. H. H. Rogers
Saul E. Rogers
Theodore Roosevelt
Theodore Roosevelt, Jr.
Elihu Root, Jr.
Theodore Rousseau
Col. Jacob Ruppert, Jr.
Charles H. Sabin
Herbert L. Satterlee
Com. Fredk. L. Sawyer, U. S. N.
Jacob H. Schiff
Mortimer L. Schiff
Gustav H. Schwab
Leon Schinasi
Isaac N. Seligman
Lorenzo Semple
Finley J. Shepard
Charles H. Sherrill
J. J. Shubert
Lee J. Shubert
Frank H. Simonds
Gen. George M. Smith
L. C. L. Smith
Louis Solari
Alexander H. Spencer

James Speyer
Arnon L. Squires
Charles Steckler
Fred M. Stein
Joseph H. Steinhardt
Fred W. Sterry
Henry L. Stimson
George T. Stockham
Francis R. Stoddard, Jr.
Henry L. Stoddard
I. N. Phelps Stokes
Willard D. Straight
Lt. Gerald Stratton
Jesse Isidor Straus
Frank V. Strauss
Morris Strauss
Charles H. Strong
Henry W. Taft
James Talcott
Frederick C. Tanner
Moses Taylor
Henry S. Thompson
Francesco Tocci
F. S. Tomlin
Gen. Benjamin F. Tracy
Harry H. Treadwell
Elliot Tuckerman
Cornelius Vanderbilt
F. A. Vanderlip
Arthur Von Briesen
Felix Warburg
William Ward
Archibald R. Watson
DeWitt C. Weld, Jr.
John Whalen
Alexander M. White
Thomas C. Whitlock
George W. Wickersham
Albert H. Wiggin
Louis Wiley
William R. Willcox
Arthur Williams
George T. Wilson
Col. George A. Wingate
Egerton L. Winthrop, Jr.
Henry A. Wise
Joseph H. Wise
Walter Henry Wood
William Woodward
F. W. Woolworth
Joseph Yeska
Richard Young
Peter Zucker

Program

Saturday, May 8

9 to 11 A. M. The Battleship Squadron anchors in North River.
11 A. M. The Mayor calls on the Commander-in-Chief.
2 P. M. The Commander-in-Chief and his Aides land at 24th Street and, escorted by two troops of mounted police, proceed to the City Hall to return the Mayor's call.
Baseball party for enlisted men in the afternoon.
8 to 11 P. M. Fleet is illuminated.

Sunday, May 9

Auxiliary Division arrives and anchors.
Submarine Flotilla arrives and anchors.
Special service in many of the City Churches for the officers and men of the Fleet.
8 to 11 P. M. Fleet is illuminated.

Monday, May 10

Baseball parties and theatre parties for enlisted men in the afternoon.
Theatre parties for enlisted men in the evening.

Tuesday, May 11

Baseball parties and theatre parties for enlisted men in the afternoon.

Theatre parties for enlisted men in the evening.

12:30 P. M. Luncheon for Commander-in-Chief and Officers with the Sons of Revolution at Fraunces' Tavern.

10 P. M. Reception to officers at the New York Yacht Club.

Wednesday, May 12

Destroyer Flotilla arrives North River.

Vestal, San Francisco, Jupiter, Neptune sail for War Problem.

Baseball parties and theatre parties for enlisted men in the afternoon.

Theatre parties for enlisted men in the evening.

9 P. M. Informal dance on the "Granite State" given by the First Battalion Naval Militia of New York.

Thursday, May 13

8 P. M. Athletic and vaudeville performance for enlisted men at Madison Square Garden.

9:30 P. M. Reception at Union League Club for Officers of the Fleet.

Friday, May 14

Baseball parties and theatre parties for enlisted men in the afternoon.

2:45 P. M. Navy League visits "Wyoming," "New York" and "Utah."

8 P. M. Theatre party for Officers of the Fleet.

8 P. M. Theatre parties for enlisted men of the Fleet.

Saturday, May 15

2 P. M. Baseball parties and theatre parties for enlisted men.

7 P. M. Dinner at the Waldorf for Officers of the Fleet.

8 P. M. Theatre parties for enlisted men.

8 to 11 P. M. Fleet will be illuminated.

8:30 to 9:15 P. M. Exhibition of fireworks from floats on Hudson. Band concerts on Riverside Drive.

Sunday, May 16

Special services in many of the City Churches.

8 to 11 P. M. Fleet will be illuminated.

Monday, May 17

9 A. M. Naval Brigade lands at West 23rd Street.

10 A. M. Parade starts.

Route of the parade is as follows:

25th Street to 5th Avenue.

5th Avenue to 57th Street.

57th Street to Broadway.

Broadway to 79th Street.

79th Street to North River.

10:30 A. M. Head of parade passes official reviewing stand.

12:00 M.	Brigade embarks at West 79th Street.
12:30 P. M.	Official luncheon in honor of the President at the Biltmore.
3:00 P. M.	The President hoists his flag on the "Mayflower" and receives Flag Officers and Captains.
3:30 P. M.	"Mayflower" gets under way, followed by "Dolphin" and "Yankton," police yacht "Patrol" and a municipal vessel, and the President reviews Fleet at anchor, passing between battleships and New York shore, thence around end of Fleet and back between battleships and destroyer flotilla, returning to anchorage.
7:30 P. M.	President dines on board "Wyoming."
8:30 P. M.	Boat races by crews of the Fleet.
8 to 11 P. M.	Fleet will be illuminated.

Tuesday, May 18

9:00 A. M.	"Mayflower," "Dolphin" and "Yankton" get under way and proceed to point near Statue of Liberty, anchoring there.
9:30 A. M.	Fleet gets under way, speed 10 knots.
10:00 A. M.	Fleet passes in review.

President Wilson's Speech

At the lunch given in honor of President Wilson at the Hotel Biltmore, May 17, 1915, in introducing the President, Hon. George McAneny said:

"Mr. Secretary, Admiral Fletcher and Officers of the Atlantic Fleet; Gentlemen of New York: It is my high privilege as acting head of the city government, to present to you the Commander-in-Chief of Army and Navy — to-day the city's guest — the President of the United States."

The President then spoke as follows:

"Mr. Mayor, Mr. Secretary, Admiral Fletcher, and Gentlemen of the Fleet: This is not an occasion upon which it seems to me that it would be wise for me to make many remarks, but I would deprive myself of a great gratification if I did not express my pleasure in being here, my gratitude for the splendid reception which has been accorded me as the representative of the nation, and my profound interest in the Navy of the United States. That is an interest with which I was apparently born, for it began when I was a youngster and has ripened with my knowledge of the affairs and policies of the United States. I think it is a natural, instinctive judgment of the people of the United States that they express their power appropriately in an efficient navy, and their interest is partly, I believe, because that navy somehow is expected to express the character not within our own borders, where that

character is understood, but outside our border, where it is hoped we may occasionally touch others with some slight vision of what America stands for.

"But, before I speak of the navy of the United States I want to take advantage of the first public opportunity I have had to speak of the Secretary of the Navy, to express my confidence and my admiration, and to say that he has my unqualified support, for I have counseled with him in intimate fashion. I know how sincerely he has it at heart that everything that the navy does and handles should be done and handled as the people of the United States wish them handled — because efficiency is something more than organization. Efficiency runs into every well-considered detail of personnel and method. Efficiency runs to the extent of lifting the ideals of a service above every personal interest. So that when I speak my support of the Secretary of the Navy I am merely speaking my support of what I know every true lover of the navy to desire and to purpose, for the navy of the United States is a body specially trusted with the ideal of America.

"I like to image in my thoughts this ideal. These quiet ships lying in the river have no suggestion of bluster about them — no intimation of aggression. They are commanded by men thoughtful of the duty of citizens as well as the duty of officers — men acquainted with the traditions of the great service to which they belong — men who know by touch with the people of the United States what sort of purposes they ought to entertain and what sort of discretion they ought to exercise, in order to use those engines of force as engines to promote the interests of humanity.

"For the interesting and inspiring thing about America, gentlemen, is that she asks nothing for herself except what she has a right to ask for humanity itself. We want no nation's property; we wish to question no nation's honor; we wish to stand selfishly in the way of the development of no nation; we want nothing that we cannot get by our own legitimate enterprise and by the inspiration of our own example, and, standing for these things, it is not pretension on our part to say that we are privileged to stand for what every nation would wish to stand for, and speak for those things which all humanity must desire.

"When I think of the flag that those ships carry, the only touch of color about them, the only thing that moves as if it had a settled spirit in it, in their solid structure, it seems to me I see alternate strips of parchment upon which are written the rights of liberty and justice and strips of blood spilt to vindicate those rights, and then, in the corner, a prediction of the blue serene into which every nation may swim which stands for these great things.

"The mission of America is the only thing that a sailor or soldier should think about; he has nothing to do with the formulation of her policy; he is to support her policy whatever it is — but he is to support her policy in the spirit of herself, and the strength of our policy is that we, who for the time being administer the affairs of this nation, do not originate her spirit; we attempt to embody it; we attempt to realize it in action; we are dominated by it, we do not dictate it.

"And so with every man in arms who serves the nation — he stands and waits to do the thing which the nation desires. America sometimes seems to forget her programs, or, rather, I would say that sometimes those who represent her seem to forget her programs, but the people never forget them. It is as startling as it is touching to see how whenever you touch a principle, you touch the hearts of the people of the United States. They listen to your debates of policy, they determine which party they will prefer to power, they choose and prefer as ordinary men; but their real affection, their real force, their real irresistible momentum, if for the ideas which men embody.

"I never go on the streets of a great city without feeling that somehow I do not confer elsewhere than on the streets with the great spirit of the people themselves, going about their business, attending to the things which concern them, and yet carrying a treasure at their hearts all the while, ready to be stirred not only as individuals, but as members of a great union of hearts that constitutes a patriotic people.

"And so this sight in the river touches me merely as a symbol of that, and it quickens the pulse of every man who realizes these things, to have anything to do with them. When a crisis occurs in this country, gentlemen, it is as if you put your hand on the pulse of a dynamo. It is as if the things which you were in connection with were spiritually bred. You had nothing to do with them except, if you listen truly, to speak the things that you hear. These things now brood over the river, this spirit now moves with the men who represent the nation in the navy, these things will move upon the waters in the manoeuvers; no threat lifted against any man, against any nation, against any interest, but just a great, solemn evidence that the force of America is the force of moral principle, that there is not anything else that she loves and that there is not anything else for which she will contend."

APPENDIX F

GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY AND HIS MONUMENT AT NEW YORK

GEN. RICHARD MONTGOMERY AND HIS MONUMENT AT NEW YORK

The substance of the following paper was read by the Secretary of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society at a meeting of the American Irish Historical Society in the parish house of St. Paul's Church, New York, on October, 1915. (See plate 21.)

Richard Montgomery was born in Ireland in 1738.* In a biographical note on page 665 of volume VIII of Documents Relating to the Colonial History of New York, it is said that he was born at Convoy House, the seat of his father, Thomas Montgomery, near Raphoe, County Donegal, although another writer (J. M. Harper, in a booklet entitled, "The Montgomery Siege") says he was born near Feltrim, Dublin. He was educated in Trinity College, then the only college of Dublin University, and chose the profession of arms. He served with distinction under Wolfe in the French and Indian War, but was not with Wolfe when he fell victorious on the Plains of Abraham in 1759, as is sometimes stated. In 1762 he received a Captaincy and in 1767 returned to Ireland. Failing to attain the further promotion which he desired, he sold his commission in 1772 and came to New York in 1773. Here he married Janet, the daughter of the distinguished Judge Robert R. Livingston and sister of Chancellor Robert R. Livingston, purchased a farm at Rhinebeck on the Hudson, built a house and mill, and settled down to civilian life apparently with no further thought of a military career. He also bought in 1772 a farm of 75 acres on Tetard's Hill, in Westchester county near King's Bridge, upon which, by an interesting coincidence, Fort Independence was built in 1776.

Destiny, however, seems to have determined for him a military career in the cause of American liberties, and in 1775 the electors

* The year is fixed by the inscription on his monument, which says that when he was killed in December, 1775, he was 37 years old. In the biographical note on page 665, of volume VIII of Documents Relating to the Colonial History of New York, the date of his birth is given as December 2, 1736.

of Dutchess county elected him to represent them in the First Provincial Convention in New York City. In May of that year we find him serving on a committee of the Convention with Col. James Van Cortlandt, Col. Holmes, Robert Yates and Mr. Glenn to survey the possibilities of erecting fortifications at King's Bridge. He was almost immediately appointed a Brigadier General in the army that was being organized by Washington and before the end of the year, while only 37 years of age, was made a Major General.

When Washington and his army were besieging Boston in the winter of 1775–6, Montgomery was placed in command of the expedition against Canada. Montreal and St. Johns had fallen into American hands, and the bleakest days of December found the patriots gathered around the capital of the province, perched like an eagle's nest on the heights of Quebec.

Then, in the early hours of the last day of the year, the town was assaulted on different sides. Montgomery led one assaulting party that stormy morning before daybreak, down from the Plains of Abraham, west of the city, through a narrow ravine to the shore of the St. Lawrence, thence eastward along a narrow road, shut in on one side by the river, on the other by the beetling cliffs of Cape Diamond, the road itself filled with snow knee deep and here and there further blockaded by cakes of ice forced up from the river.

Passing one barricade safely, they approached the second, which was commanded by a blockhouse in the very middle of the narrowest part of the road, now called Champlain street. The Citadel of Quebec was directly above them, 333 feet above the river.

The occupants of the blockhouse, seeing dimly that men were approaching, fired grape shot at random, but with deadly effect, at the approaching Americans. Montgomery fell, shot through the head and both thighs; and high up on the precipitous rocks of Cape Diamond, above this spot, the way-farer to-day may read the sign, "Montgomery fell December 31, 1775."

James Thompson, overseer of Public Works of Quebec at that time, has left a journal in which he tells of the finding of Montgomery's body.

"On its having been ascertained that Montgomery's division had withdrawn, a party went out to view the effects of the shot, when, as the snow had fallen on the previous night about knee-deep, the only part of a body that appeared above the level of the snow was that of the General himself, whose hand and part of the left arm was in an erect position. . . . The other bodies that were found at the moment were those of his aides-de-camp Cheesman and MacPherson and one sergeant. The whole were frozen stiff."

Lieutenant Governor Cramahè, who had known Montgomery years before, took charge of the General's body, and we have the testimony of the U. S. Congress that it was shown every mark of respect. Mr. Thompson, who assisted in the interment, made an affidavit in 1818 to the effect that the body was taken to the house of a Mr. Gobert, where it was placed in a coffin lined with flannel and covered with black cloth. From other sources we know that the interment was on the heights of Cape Diamond, within the city wall, a short distance from the St. Louis Gate. The grave was within a wall which enclosed a small plot of ground and a powder magazine. Mr. Thompson says that the Rev. Mr. de Montmolin, Chaplin of the garrison, performed the funeral ceremony. He also tells us that Montgomery's aides, McPherson and Cheesman, were buried in their clothes without coffins. (Lossing's Pictorial Field Book of the Revolution.)

News of Montgomery's death reached Congress January 17, 1776, and on January 22, Benjamin Franklin, William Livingston and William Hooper were appointed a committee to recommend a proper tribute to his memory. On January 25 they made a report which was adopted by Congress and which in part is as follows:

"It being not only a tribute of gratitude justly due to the memory of those who have peculiarly distinguished themselves in the glorious cause of liberty to perpetuate their names by the most durable monuments erected to their honour, but also greatly conducive to inspire posterity with an emulation of their illustrious actions;

"Resolved, That to express the veneration of the United Colonies* for their late general, Richard Montgomery, and the

* The Declaration of Independence had not yet been adopted and the Americans were then fighting for their rights as Colonists of Great Britain.

deep sense they entertain of the many signal and important services of that gallant officer, who, after a series of successes, amidst the most discouraging difficulties, fell at length in a gallant attack upon Quebec, the capital of Canada; and for transmitting to future ages, as examples truly worthy of imitation, his patriotism, conduct, boldness of enterprise, insuperable perseverance and contempt of danger and death; a monument be procured from Paris, or any other part of France, with an inscription, sacred to his memory, and expressive of his amiable character and heroic achievements; And that the continental treasurers be directed to advance a sum, not exceeding £300 sterling, to Dr. Benjamin Franklin (who is desired to see this resolution properly executed) for defraying the expense thereof.

"That Dr. Smith be desired to prepare and deliver a funeral oration in honor of General Montgomery, and of those officers and soldiers, who so magnanimously fought and fell with him in maintaining the principles of American Liberty."

Dr. Smith's oration was delivered February 19, 1776. The expenses on the occasion of the oration were £35:7:6 or 94 3/10 dollars.

Thus the Congress of the United Colonies, soon to be the United States, ordered the first monument erected by the government to an American patriot. Congress, the individual states and local communities have since then erected many memorials to Revolutionary heroes, and monuments like those to Lafayette, Steuben and Kosciuzco attest the contributions of other nationalities to the achievement of American Independence; but it is a signal distinction that the first Major General of the Continental Army to fall in battle and the first to receive the tribute of the American people represented in Congress, was the Irishman, whose monument adorns the eastern porch of St. Paul's.

On July 28, 1778, papers relative to the monument were laid before Congress and referred to the delegates of New York.

On March 4, 1780, a letter dated October 4, 1779, from Franklin, then United States Minister to France, was read, enclosing an engraving of the monument.

On March 21, 1787, the Common Council directed the Aldermen and Assistants of the Dock, East and North Wards to report their opinion with respect to the removal of the Pitt statue which stood at Wall and William streets "and the measures proper

to be taken with a statue of General Montgomery said to be in this city."

On Tuesday, April 3, 1787, Mayor James Duane laid before the Common Council a concurrent resolution of the Senate and Assembly of the State, adopted November 26, 1784, relating to the monument. The full text of the resolution is as follows:

"Resolved, (if the Honorable the Senate concur therein) That the monument by the United States, in Congress assembled, ordered to be erected to the memory of Major General Montgomery be erected in the city of New York, and at such particular place as the Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty of the said City in Common Council convened shall appoint, and that His Excellency the Governor, be requested to transmit to Timothy Pickering, Esquire, who is charged with the Superintendence thereof, a copy of this resolution." (Common Council Minutes and Journal of the State Senate.)

Mayor Duane "observed to the Board that the respect due to the memory of the great soldier and patriot demanded the first attention of the Board to the fixing on a suitable place in the City for the erecting of the said monument and that the same be put up without delay."

"The Board thereupon proceeded to the consideration of a place for erecting the monument and the front of St. Paul's church in this City was unanimously agreed to be the most proper place."

A committee was then "appointed to consult with the Church Wardens and Vestrymen of the Episcopal Church on the subject, and if approved by them, that the committee take order and direct the said monument to be erected accordingly."

Alderman Wm. W. Gilbert, Nicholas Bayard and Thomas Hazard, and Assistant Aldermen Tobias Van Zandt and John Van Dyck were appointed the committee, and the Mayor was requested to advise and assist them.

Meanwhile the monument had been stored with James Watson who, on May 16, 1787, was allowed for storage £5 and 2 shillings "out of the money allowed by the Legislature for erecting the monument of Genl. Montgomerie."

On January 16, 1788, the Auditors of Accounts laid before the Common Council the accounts of the several persons employed in

erecting the monument of General Montgomery, amounting to £191:7 shillings, which were approved by the board; and it was ordered that the accounts be delivered to the Mayor and that he and the Recorder, Richard Varick, be requested to apply to the Legislature for a further appropriation to enable the board to discharge the accounts.

The board also voted £45 to Thomas Barrow, to be distributed among several persons employed in erecting the monument.

The original inscription on the monument (subsequently added to, as mentioned hereafter) is as follows:

This Monument is erected by the order of Congress
25th Janry 1776, to transmit to Posterity a grateful remembrance of the patriotism conduct enterprize & perseverance
of Major General Richard Montgomery
Who after a series of successes amidst the most discouraging Difficulties Fell in the attack on
Quebec. 31st Decbr 1775. Aged 37 Years.

Invenit et sculpsit. Parisiis. J. J. Caffieri. Sculptor. Regius. Anno Domini cbbccLxxvii

In 1818, the Legislature of the state enacted a law, chapter 10, which was passed February 27, containing the following preamble and enactment:

"Whereas, General Richard Montgomery, a citizen of this State, distinguished himself, by his valor and patriotism, among the earliest of the heroes of the revolution, and was slain while in the act of gallantly leading the attack on Quebec; And Whereas, the remains of the said General Richard Montgomery are interred near the battle ground, undistinguished by any respectful mark; and whereas, a monument has been erected to his memory, with others, in Saint Paul's church, in the city of New York, by the Congress of the United States; Therefore,

Be it enacted by the People of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, That the person administering the government of this state, for the time being, be and he is hereby authorized, to cause such measures to be taken, as he shall deem expedient, to obtain the consent of the government of Canada, to the removal of the remains of General Richard Montgomery, from Quebec to the city of New York, there to be deposited in Saint Paul's church, near the monument there erected to his memory; and that he shall cause such removal to be made, when such consent is obtained, at the expense of the state."

In the same year, 1818, a request was made to Sir John Sherbrooke, then Governor General of Canada, in behalf of Mrs. Montgomery to allow the General's remains to be disinterred and brought to New York. The request was readily granted, and Mr. James Thompson of Quebec, who assisted in the interment of the body in 1776, also assisted in the identification and disinterment on June 16, 1818. The remains were placed in a new coffin, which bore a silver plate with the following inscription:

"The State of New York, in honor of General Richard Montgomery, who fell gloriously fighting for the independence and liberty of the United States before the walls of Quebec, the 31st of December, 1775, caused these remains of the distinguished hero to be conveyed from Quebec, and deposited, on the 8th day of July (1818) in St. Paul's Church, in the city of New York, near the monument erected to his memory by the United States."

Gov. Clinton notified Mrs. Montgomery of the time when the steamboat Richmond would pass her country place on the Hudson, and at that hour she went out on the piazza. The Richmond stopped, while the military band on board played a dead march and a salute was fired, and then continued the voyage to New York. (Haswell's Recollections of an Octogenarian.)

The reception of the remains at New York and their reinterment at St. Paul's were performed with impressive ceremony. At that time the following inscription was added to the monument:

"The State of New York
Caused the Remains of
MAJR GENL RICHARD MONTGOMERY
to be conveyed from Quebec
and Deposited beneath this Monument
the 8th day of July
1818.

The expenses attending the removal of General Montgomery's remains from Quebec to New York are set forth in two statements from the State Comptroller transmitted to the Senate by Governor De Witt Clinton, April 9, 1819. One is an account of disbursements by Governor Clinton amounting to $2,744, and the other is an account of additional disbursements by General Solomon Van Rensselaer amounting to $51.71, making a total of $2,795.91. The statements are as follows:

THE STATE OF NEW YORK

To De Witt Clinton, Governor, Dr.

1818, June	8.	To cash paid Lewis Livingston to bear his expenses in going to Quebec, to receive the remains of General Richard Montgomery, and returning with the remains.....	$300.00
	29.	To do. paid General Solomon Van Rensselaer, for defraying the expenses of escorting the remains from Whitehall to Albany, and from Albany to New York, &c.....	700.00
Novem.	7.	To do. paid John Meads, for coffin, pall, &c...	413.00
		To do. paid steam boat Richmond, for carrying remains, military escort, &c.....	180.00
		To do. paid L. Pearse, for chair hire, horse hire, &c.	68.00
	14	To do. paid Richard Varick, Esq., for expense of scarfs, repairs of monument at St. Paul's church, New York, &c. &c.....	1,034.64
		To do. paid state bank, discount until 15th April next, on a sum borrowed to pay the four last charges	48.36
		Dollars	2,744.00

Cr.

1818. June	8.	By cash at the treasury.....	300.00
	29.	By do do	700.00
		Balance due the Governor.....	1,744.00
		Dollars	2,744.00

State of New York — Comptroller's Office.

I have examined the preceding account of his Excellency De Witt Clinton, Governor of this state, with the vouchers accompanying the same and do hereby certify that he has paid for sundry expenses in the removal of the remains of General Richard Montgomery, from Quebec; for military escorts, for coffin in which remains were deposited — for repairs of monument at St. Paul's church, New York; for scarfs furnished revolutionary officers and pall bearers, and other expenses in doing honor to the memory of the said General, the sum of two thousand seven hundred and forty-four dollars, including forty-eight dollars and thirty-six cents, for discount paid the New York State Bank, on a loan to enable the discharge of the accounts of John Meads, of the steamboat Richmond, of Richard Varick and L. Pearse; and I do also certify, that the sum appropriated by law, and paid out of the treasury for defraying the said expenses, was one thousand dollars, and that there is a balance due to the Governor of seventeen hundred and forty-four dollars, for the payment of which there is no provision by law.

ARCH'D MCINTYRE, Comptroller.

Albany, January 24, 1819.

THE STATE OF NEW YORK

To Solomon Van Rensselaer, Dr.

To sundry expenses of military escorts, to do honor to the memory of General Richard Montgomery, per vouchers.....	$751.71

Cr.

By amount paid to him by his Excellency the Governor.....	700.00
Balance due Solomon Van Rensselaer.....	51.71
dollars	751.71

Chapter 288 of the Laws of 1818 appropriated the $1,000 first expended by the Governor; and chapter 248 of the Laws of 1819 appropriated $1,744 to pay the balance due him and $51.71 to pay the balance due General Van Rensselaer.

The burial of our great men in small church yards and cemeteries scattered throughout the United States is in striking contrast with the practice in England of collecting their national heroes in one place. It is true, Westminster Abbey is impressive, and he must be callous who can move among the memorials of the soldiers and statesmen, poets and philosophers, and benefactors of all kinds, without emotion; but it is not the impressiveness of the numbers or the impressiveness of the form of the memorials that stirs us, for we pass the splendid tombs of the Kings without emotion while the humbler memorials of those who have added to human happiness often cause the heart to beat quicker and the tear to come to the eye. After all, it is the spirit of the illustrious dead that stirs us; and here in America, here in our democratic country, we like to take our heroes back to the bosoms of their homes. Washington lies on the rural estate where he lived; and Lincoln is buried in the state where he felled trees and in the city where he passed the years of his manhood. In St. Paul's churchyard, New York, are Montgomery, and Emmett and MacNeven, while a short distance away in Trinity churchyard lie Hamilton, Lawrence, and many another. Each of these graves in New York and in the urban and rural cemeteries throughout the country, is a local shrine by which patriotism and philanthropy are inspired.

APPENDIX G

GLIMPSES OF OUR NATIONAL PARKS

Written for the
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
by
ROBERT STERLING YARD

THE NATIONAL PARKS AT A GLANCE

CHRONOLOGICALLY IN THE ORDER OF THEIR CREATION.

[Number, 14; Total Area, 7,290 Square Miles]

National Parks in order of creation	Location	Area in square miles	DISTINCTIVE CHARACTERISTICS
Hot Springs..... 1832	Middle Arkansas	1½	Forty-six hot springs possessing curative properties—Many hotels and boarding houses—Twenty bathhouses under public contral.
Yellowstone..... 1872	Northwestern Wyoming	3,348	More geysers than in all rest of world together—Boiling springs—Mud volcanoes—Petrified forests—Grand Canyon of the Yellowstone, remarkable for gorgeous coloring—Large lakes—Many large streams and waterfalls—Vast wilderness inhabited by deer, elk, bison, moose, antelope, bear, mountain sheep, beaver, etc., constituting greatest wild bird and animal preserve in world—Altitude 6,000 to 11,000 feet—Exceptional trout fishing.
Yosemite..... 1890	Middle eastern California	1,125	Valley of world-famed beauty—Lofty cliffs—Romantic vistas—Many waterfalls of extraordinary height—Three groves of big trees—High Sierra—Large areas of snowy peaks—Waterwheel falls—Good trout fishing.
Sequoia..... 1890	Middle eastern California	237	The Big Tree national park—12,000 sequoia trees over 10 feet in diameter, some 25 to 36 feet in diameter—Towering mountain ranges—Startling precipices—Fine trout fishing.
General Grant.... 1890	Middle eastern California	4	Created to preserve the celebrated General Grant Tree 35 feet in diameter—Six miles from Sequoia National Park and under same management.
Mount Rainier... 1899	West central Washington	324	Largest accessible single peak glacier system—Fourteen glaciers, some of large size—Forty-eight square miles of glacier, fifty to five hundred feet thick—Wonderful sub-alpine wild flower fields.
Crater Lake..... 1902	Southwestern Oregon	249	Lake of extraordinary blue in crater of extinct volcano, no inlet, no outlet—Sides 1,000 feet high—Interesting lava formations—Fine trout fishing.
Platt..... 1902	Southern Oklahoma	1½	Many sulphur and other springs possessing medicinal value, under Government regulation.
Mesa Verde..... 1906	Southwestern Colorado	77	Most notable and best preserved prehistoric cliff dwellings in United States, if not in the world.
Glacier..... 1910	Northwestern Montana	1,534	Rugged mountain region of unsurpassed Alpine character—250 glacier-fed lakes of romantic beauty—Sixty small glaciers—Peaks of unusual shape—Precipices thousands of feet deep—Almost sensational scenery of marked individuality—Fine trout fishing.
Rocky Mountain.. 1915	North middle Colorado	358	Heart of the Rockies—Snowy range, peaks 11,000 to 14,250 feet altitude—Remarkable records of glacial period.

National parks of less popular interest are:

Sully's Hill, 1904, North Dakota.....Wooded hilly tract on Devil's Lake.
Wind Cave, 1903, South Dakota.....Large natural cavern.
Casa Grande Ruin, 1892, Arizona.....Prehistoric Indian ruin.

GLIMPSES OF OUR NATIONAL PARKS

By Robert Sterling Yard

I.

CHARACTERISTICS

The national parks are areas which Congress has set apart, because of extraordinary scenic beauty, remarkable phenomena or other unusual qualification, for the use and enjoyment of the people for all time. They are administered by the Department of the Interior.

These are not parks in the common meaning of the word. They are not beautiful tracts of cultivated country with smooth lawns and winding paths like Central Park in New York, or Lincoln Park in Chicago, or Golden Gate Park in San Francisco. They are, on the contrary, large areas which nature, not man, has made beautiful and which the hand of man alters only enough to provide roads to enter them, trails to penetrate their fastnesses, and hotels and camps to live in.

There are fourteen national parks, of which eight are of the first order of size and scenic magnificence — which means a great deal in a land so beautiful as ours. Every person living in the United States ought to know much about these eight national parks and ought to visit them when possible, for, considered together, they contain more features of conspicuous grandeur than are readily accessible in all the rest of the world together; while, considered individually, there are few, if any, celebrated scenic places within easy reach abroad which are not equaled or excelled in America. Even the far-famed Swiss Alps are equaled, and, some travelers believe, excelled by the scenery of several of our own national parks.

Scenery of the First Order

We have said that in some respects American scenery is unequaled abroad. There are more geysers of large size in our Yellowstone National Park, for instance, than in all the rest of the world together, the nearest approach being the geyser fields of Iceland and far New Zealand. Again, it is conceded the world over that there is no valley in existence so strikingly beautiful as our Yosemite Valley, and nowhere else can be found a canyon of such size and exquisite coloring as our Grand Canyon of the Colorado. In the Sequoia National Park grow trees so huge and old that none quite compare with them. These are well-known facts with which every American ought to be familiar.

The eight national parks of the first order are the Mount Rainier National Park in Washington, the Crater Lake National Park in Oregon, the Yosemite and Sequoia National Parks in California, the Glacier National Park in Montana, the Yellowstone National Park, principally in Wyoming, and the Rocky Mountain and Mesa Verde National Parks in Colorado. With these must be classed the Grand Canyon of the Colorado in Arizona, which, though still remaining a national monument, is one of the great wonders of the world.

The principal difference between a national monument and a national park is that the former has merely been made safe from encroachment by private interests and enterprise, while the latter is also in process of development by roads and trails and hotels, so as to become a convenient resort for the people to visit and enjoy.

Each a Personality of Its Own

One of the striking and interesting features of the eight greater national parks of our country is that each one of them is quite different from all the others; each has a marked personality of its own.

Mount Rainier, for instance, is an extinct volcano down the sides of which flow twenty-eight glaciers, or rivers of ice.

Crater Lake fills with water of astonishing blue the hole left when the top of Mount Mazama, another volcano in the same chain as Mount Rainier, was swallowed up in some far distant past.

The Yosemite National Park, in addition to its celebrated Yosemite Valley and lofty waterfalls, has in the north a river called the Tuolumne which spouts wheels of water fifty feet and more into the air. It has great areas of snow-topped mountains.

The Sequoia National Park contains more than a million sequoia trees, of which 12,000 are more than ten feet in diameter, and some twice that and several from twenty-five to thirty-six feet through from side to side. Measure thirty-six feet on the sidewalk and see what that means. Some of these trees are older than human history.

The Glacier National Park was made by the earth cracking in some far distant time and one side thrusting up and overlapping the other. It has cliffs several thousand feet high and more than sixty glaciers feed hundreds of lakes. One lake floats icebergs all summer. This scenery is truly Alpine.

The Yellowstone National Park, beside its geysers, has many hot springs which build glistening plateaus of highly colored mineral deposits. It has a canyon gorgeous with all the colors and shades of the rainbow, and it is literally the greatest wild animal preserve in the world.

The Rocky Mountain National Park straddles the Continental Divide at a lofty height, with snow-capped mountains extending from end to end. Its glacier records are remarkable.

The Mesa Verde National Park hides in its barren canyons the well-preserved ruins of a civilization which passed out of existence so many centuries ago that not even tradition recalls its people.

It will be seen that one may visit a new national park each year for nearly a decade and see something quite new and remarkable at each visit.

Hotels and Camps

The map will show where these National parks are located. They are all upon lines of railways and are easily and comfortably reached from any part of the United States. Each of them is in charge of a resident supervisor who has under his charge enough park rangers to protect the forests from fire, the wild animals from hunters, and the visitors from harm. There are good roads in all of these parks, and hotels and public camps where visitors may

stay as long as they like to enjoy the scenery and study nature. Trails are built to the waterfalls, up the highest mountains, and, in short, wherever especially fine views may be found. Over these trails visitors may walk or ride on horseback as they prefer.

Many of the hotels are fine ones where every luxury may be had by those who insist upon luxuries even in the wilderness. There are often cheaper hotels also, and in the great public camps visitors may live very comfortably indeed and quite economically. One may go to these camps just as to a hotel, only he is assigned a comfortable tent instead of a room, and eats his meals at a big table in a big dining tent. There is another big tent, usually, to serve as a general living room. At night a camp fire is built in the woods, and all gather around it to sing and tell stories. It is great fun. Many persons who can easily afford the luxurious hotels live in the camps because they prefer doing so.

The Department of the Interior, which has all the national parks in its care, is trying to make them popular and comfortable and available for people of all degrees of income.

National Parks and National Forests

Not only should these parks be the best and most fully patronized health and pleasure resorts in the United States, but they should also become great centers of nature study. In the national parks only is nature most carefully conserved exactly as designed. No trees are cut down for lumber, as in the national forests outside the parks, but are allowed to reach their utmost size and age. No animals are killed except mountain lions and other predatory beasts which destroy the deer and young elk. No herds of sheep or cattle are permitted to destroy the beautiful carpeting of luxuriant grasses and gorgeous wild flowers in glades and valleys of noblest beauty. Here, then, the student and the lover of nature may study nature in her pristine beauty and under conditions which elsewhere exist only in the few remote lands not yet invaded by man.

To these national parks, then, the Department of the Interior invites the student, amateur and professional alike.

One must not confuse the national forests with the national parks. The national forests aggregate many times the area of the

national parks. They were created to administer lumbering and grazing interests for the people; the lumbering, instead of being done by private interests for private profit, as in the past, is now done in the public interest. The trees are cut in accordance with the principles of scientific forestry, which conserves the smaller trees until they grow to a certain size, thus perpetuating the forests. Sheep or cattls graze in all pastures under governmental regulations, and regulated hunting is permitted in season. The national parks, on the other hand, are not properties in even the least commercial sense, but natural preserves for the rest, recreation, and education of the people. They remain under nature's own chosen conditions. They alone maintain "the forest primeval."

Lovers of sport also find their national parks rich fields of pleasure, provided they do their hunting only with the camera. This is encouraged; and there are no other places in the world where wild animals may be approached so closely. In the Yellowstone, where shooting has been strictly prohibited since 1872, one may with reasonable care and precaution photograph deer at close quarters, approach elk and antelope and even moose and bison near enough for good pictures, and occasionally coax bears even to take sugar from one's fingers.

Birds and Wild Animals

The lesson of the Yellowstone is that wild animals greatly fear man only when man is cruel and murderous. Another lesson from national parks experience is that no wild animal will injure human beings except in self-defense. Even the grizzly bear, which we were brought up to believe an aggressive, ferocious animal, is found to be entirely shy and harmless except when violently assaulted. The monster cat of our rock fastnesses — the mountain lion — big enough and powerful enough to drag down a full-grown elk, is the most timid of all the beasts in the national parks, flying at great speed at the first sight or scent of man; but that again is because the mountain lion, being predatory, is the only animal in our national parks that is hunted.

The national parks cover a great area, 4,665,966 acres in all. If all were put together it would mean an area of 7,290 square miles, as large, nearly, as the State of New Jersey. The Yellowstone National Park alone contains more than 3,300 square miles, and is as big as many of the independent European principalities that warred with each other for centuries before the genius of Bismarck united them into a great empire.

General Information Bulletins

The following descriptions of some of our national parks are not intended to be exhaustive. In each, those characteristics are emphasized which individualize the park, distinguishing it from others. Any person who wishes to know more about any national park than is here available, who wishes, for instance, to know the particular traveling and living facilities in each and the expenses of a visit thereto, should write to the Secretary of the Interior for the General Information Bulletin of the particular national park in which he is interested. It will be sent free.

II

THE ROCKY MOUNTAIN NATIONAL PARK

Special Characteristic: Readable Records of Glacial Period

The Rocky Mountain National Park is in Colorado, about seventy miles by road or rail northwest of Denver. Find Longs Peak on a good map and you will have the center of the 360 square miles of snow-topped mountains which constitute the park.

These mountains are part of the Continental Divide, which is the name given to the irregular line of highest land running north and south through North America which divides the waters flowing eastward into the Atlantic Ocean from those flowing westward into the Pacific. For this reason the people of Colorado call their mountains the top of the world. They are scarcely that, for the Himalaya Mountains in Asia and the Andes in South America are, among others, much higher; but for the United States this picturesque figure of speech is sufficiently near the truth.

This national park is certainly very high up in the air. The summer visitors who live at the base of the great mountains, principally at the beautiful eastern gateway, a little valley town of many hotels which is called Estes Park, are 8,000 feet, or more than a mile and a half, above the level of the sea; while the mountains rise precipitously nearly a mile, and sometimes more than a mile, higher still. Longs Peak, the biggest of them all, rises 14,255 feet above sea level, and most of the other mountains in the snowy range, as it is sometimes called, are more than 12,000 feet high; several are nearly as high as Longs Peak.

At Timberline

The valleys on both sides of this range and those which penetrate into its recesses are dotted with lovely park-like glades clothed in a profusion of glowing wild flowers and watered with cold streams from the mountain snows and glaciers. Forests of pine and silver-stemmed aspen separate them. Timber line, which is the name given to the limit to which trees can grow up the mountain sides, is more than 11,000 feet above sea level, and up to that point the

slopes are covered thick and close with spruce and fir, growing very straight and very tall.

Just at timberline, where the winter temperature and the fierce icy winds make it impossible for trees to grow tall, the spruces lie flat on the ground like vines, and presently give place to low birches which in their turn give place to small piney growths and finally to tough straggling grass, hardy mosses, and tiny Alpine flowers. Grass grows in sheltered spots even on the highest peaks, which is fortunate for the large curve-horned mountain sheep which seek these high open places to escape their special enemies, the mountain lions.

Even at the highest altitudes gorgeously colored wild flowers grow in glory and profusion in sheltered gorges. Even in late September large and beautiful columbines are found in the lee of protecting masses of snow banks and glaciers.

Nowhere else are the timber-line struggles between the trees and the winds more grotesquely exemplified and so easily accessible to tourists of average climbing ability. The first sight of luxuriant Engelmann spruces creeping closely upon the ground instead of rising a hundred and fifty feet or more straight and true as masts arouses keenest interest. Many trees which defy the winter gales grow bent in half circles. Others starting straight in shelter of some large rock bend at right angles where they emerge above the rock. Others which have succeeded in lifting their heads in spite of the winds have not succeeded in growing branches in any direction except in the lee of their trunks, and suggest big evergreen dust brushes rather than spruces and firs.

Still others which have fought the winters' gales for years are twisted and gnarled beyond description — like dwarfs and gnomes of an arboreal fairyland. Still others growing in thick groups have found strength in union and form low stunted groves covered with thick roofs of matted branches bent over by the winds and so intertwined that one can scarcely see daylight overhead — excellent shelter for man or animal overtaken by mountain top storms.

These familiar sights of timber line are wonderfully picturesque and interesting. They never lose their charm, however often seen.

Above timber line the bare mountain masses rise from 1,000 to

3,000 feet, often in sheer precipices. Covered with snow in fall, winter, and spring, and plentifully spattered with snow all summer long, the vast, bare granite masses, from which in fact the Rocky Mountains got their name, are beautiful beyond description. They are rosy at sunrise and sunset. During fair and sunny days they show all shades of translucent grays and mauves and blues. In some lights they are almost fairylike in their exquisite delicacy. But on stormy days they are cold and dark and forbidding, burying their heads in gloomy clouds, from which sometimes they emerge covered with snow.

Where Storms are Cradled

Often one can see a thunderstorm born on the square granite head of Longs Peak. First, out of the blue sky a slight mist seems to gather. In a few moments, while you watch, it becomes a tiny cloud. This grows with great rapidity. In five minutes, perhaps, the mountain top is hidden. Then, out of nothing apparently, the cloud swells and sweeps over the sky. Sometimes in fifteen minutes after the first tiny fleck of mist appears it is raining in the valley and possibly snowing on the mountain. In half an hour more it has cleared.

Standing on the summits of these mountains the climber is often enveloped in these brief-lived clouds. It is an impressive experience to look down upon the top of an ocean of cloud from which the greater peaks emerge at intervals. Sometimes the sun is shining on the observer upon the heights while it is raining in the valleys below. It is startling to see lightning below you.

Accessibility

One of the striking features of the Rocky Mountain National Park is the easy accessibility of these mountain tops. One may mount a horse after early breakfast in the valley, ride up Flattop to enjoy one of the great views of the world, and be back for late luncheon. The hardy foot traveler may make better time than the horse on these mountain trails. One may cross the Continental Divide from the hotels of one side to the hotels of the other between early breakfast and late dinner.

In fact, for all around accessibility there surely is no high mountain resort of the first order that will quite compare with the Rock Mountain National Park. Three railroads to Denver skirt its sides, and Denver is only thirty hours from Chicago.

This range was once a famous hunting ground for large game. Lord Dunraven, the famous English sportsman, visited it yearly to shoot its deer, bear, and bighorn sheep, and once he tried to buy it for a private game preserve. Now that the Government has made it a national park the protection offered its wild animals will make it, in a few years, one of the most successful wild-animal refuges in the world.

These lofty rocks are the natural home of the celebrated Rocky Mountain sheep, or bighorn. This animal is much larger than any domestic sheep. It is powerful and wonderfully agile. When flying from enemies, these sheep, even the lambs, think nothing of dropping head downward off precipices hundreds of feet high. They do not land on their curved horns, as many persons believe, but upon their four feet held close together. Striking some ledge which breaks their fall, they immediately plunge again downward to another ledge, and so on till they reach good footing in the valley below. They also ascend slopes surprisingly steep.

They are more agile even than the celebrated chamois of the Swiss Alps, and are larger, more powerful, and much handsomer. It is something not to be forgotten to see a flock of a dozen or twenty mountain sheep making their way along the blown-out volcanic crater of Specimen Mountain in the Rocky Mountain National Park.

Longs Peak and the Glacier Records

The prominent central feature of the Rocky Mountain National Park is Longs Peak. It rears a square-cornered boxlike head well above the tumbled sea of surrounding mountain tops. It has, unlike most great mountains, a distinct architectural form. Standing well to the east of the range at about its center, it suggests the captain of a white-helmeted company, the giant leader of a giant band. It is supported on four sides by mountain buttresses, suggesting the stone buttresses of a central cathedral spire.

From every side it looks the same, yet remarkably different. One does not know Longs Peak until he has seen it from every side, and then it becomes to him not a mountain mass but an architectural creation.

For many years Longs Peak was considered unclimbable. But at last a way was found through an opening in perpendicular rocks called, from its shape, the Keyhole, out upon a steep slope leading from near its summit far down to a precipice upon its west side. The east side of Longs Peak is a nearly sheer precipice almost 2,000 feet from the extreme top down to Chasm Lake, which was the starting point of a gigantic glacier in times long before man. Chasm Lake, which is not difficult to reach from the valley, is one of the wildest lakes in nature. It is frozen eleven months of the year.

There is no other region in America where glacial records of such prominence are so numerous and so easily reached and studied as in the Rocky Mountain national parks. The whole country has been fantastically cut and carved by gigantic glaciers of the prehistoric past. Their ancient beds, now grown with forests, their huge moraines, their cirques, or starting places, are, next to the vast mountains themselves, the most prominent features of the region.

In fact these records of the period when this continent was planed and carved by the ice are so clearly, so simply, written in the rocks of this region that the whole story lies plain to the most casual eye.

III

THE MESA VERDE NATIONAL PARK

Special Characteristic: Prehistoric Cliff Dwellings

Where did the Indians come from? That is one of the innumerable questions which anthropologists have not yet solved. Some suggest that they came from Asia by way of Alaska because the Eskimo seem to somewhat resemble Mongolians. Others think they came from Europe by way of Greenland; others that they came from the South Sea islands by way of South America.

Perhaps all these theorists are right. In one thing only do they agree and that is that, from the Arctic to the Antarctic, no matter what their tribal or other differences due to varying conditions of climate and surroundings, all American Indians are of one physical type with similar mental characteristics and cultural tendencies.

Their highest civilization undoubtedly developed in Peru, Central America, and southern Mexico, where architectural ruins of quite astonishing beauty are to-day crumbling under the jungle. This civilization was ruthlessly destroyed by the Spanish conquest following the discovery of America.

The next highest prehistoric civilization was in our own southwest, and the remains of its highest special development are the cliff dwellings of the Mesa Verde in southwestern Colorado, to preserve which Congress has set apart the Mesa Verde National Park.

When one speaks of the Pueblo Indians he does not mean an Indian stock or tribe, but merely Indians, possibly of various stocks and many tribes, who used to live, and a few of whose modern descendants still live, in pueblos or community houses of many rooms holding entire tribes or villages under one roof. The builders of Mesa Verde's prehistoric dwellings were of the Pueblo type.

Burrowing Into the Mesas

Those who have traveled through our southwestern states have seen from the car window innumerable mesas or small isolated plateaus rising abruptly, for hundreds of feet, from the bare and often arid plains. The word mesa is Spanish for table, and

indeed many of these mesas when seen at a distance may suggest to the imaginative mind tables with cloths reaching to the floor.

Once the level of these mesa tops was the level of all this vast southwestern country, but the rains and floods of centuries have washed away all the softer earth down to its present level leaving standing only the rocky spots or those so covered with surface rocks that the rains could not reach the softer gravel underneath.

All have heard of the Enchanted Mesa in New Mexico which the Indians of recent times considered sacred. The Mesa Verde, or green mesa (because it is covered with stunted cedar and pinyon trees in a land where trees are few) is the next most widely known.

The Mesa Verde is one of the largest mesas. It is fifteen miles long and eight miles wide. At its foot are masses of broken rocks rising from 300 to 500 feet above the bare plains. These are called the talus. Above the talus yellow sandstone walls rise precipitously two or three hundred feet higher to the mesa's top.

It stands on the right bank of the Mancos River, down to which a number of small, rough canyons, once beds of streams, slope from the top of the mesa. It is in the sides of these small canyons where the most wonderful and best preserved cliff dwellings in America, if not in the world, are found to-day.

Living Hard in Prehistoric Times

In prehistoric times a large human population lived in these cliff dwellings, seeking a home there for protection. They obtained their livelihood by agriculture on the forbidding tops of the mesa, cultivating scanty farms, which yielded them a small crop of corn.

Life must have been hard in this dry country, when the Mesa Verde communities flourished in the sides of these sandstone cliffs. Game was scarce and hunting arduous. The Mancos yielded a few fishes. The earth contributed berries or nuts. At that time, as at present, water was rare, and found only in sequestered places near the heads of the canyons, but notwithstanding these difficulties the inhabitants cultivated their farms and raised their corn, which they ground on flat stones called metates, and baked their bread on a flat stone griddle. They

boiled their meat in well-made vessels, some of which were artistically decorated.

Their life was hard, but so confidently did they believe that they were dependent upon the gods to make the rain fall and the corn grow that they were a religious people who worshipped the sun as the father of all, and the earth as the mother who brought them all their material blessings. They possessed no written language, and could only record their thoughts by a few symbols which they painted on their earthenware jars or scratched on the sides of the cliffs adjoining their habitations.

As their sense of beauty was keen, their art, though primitive, was true; rarely realistic, generally symbolic. Their decoration of cotton fabrics and ceramic work might be called beautiful, even when judged by the highly developed taste of to-day. They fashioned axes, spear points, and rude tools of stone; they wove sandals and made attractive basketry.

They were not content with rude buildings, and had long outgrown caves or earth homes that satisfied less civilized Indians farther north and south of them. They shaped stones into regular forms, ornamented them with designs and laid them one on another. Their masonry resisted the destructive forces of centuries of rain and snow beating upon them.

Discovery of Sun Temple

The Mesa Verde tribes probably had little culture when they first climbed these precipitous rocks and found shelter, like animals, in the natural caves under the overhanging floor of the mesa. These caves were shelters not only from the storm of winter and the burning sun of summer, but from rapacious human enemies as well; for there are evidences of warfare among the prehistoric tribes of our southwest lands.

But with the generations, perhaps the centuries, they made rapid strides. Ladders were substituted for zigzag trails, making their retreats more inaccessible, adobe supplemented caves, brick and stone succeeded adobe, culture succeeded savagery.

A great mound on the top of the mesa which Dr. Fewkes unearthed in the summer of 1915 shows that, probably about 1300 A. D. they had begun to emerge from the caves to build upon

the surface, still a further advance in civilization. It is significant that this building is partially sculptured and architecturally ambitious. It is still more significant that it was not a house for temporal needs nor a fortress for warfare, but a religious structure. It was a temple to their god, the sun.

The remains of this advanced civilization, of quality so greatly beyond its neighbors, may be seen and studied by all who choose to visit the Mesa Verde National Park. It is an experience full of interest and pleasure. There are many canyons, and many ruins in each canyon. There are ruins yet unexplored. There are several mounds, like that under which Sun Temple was discovered, yet unearthed. The visitor may enter these ruins and examine many of the articles which were found in them.

Two herdsmen, Richard and Alfred Wetherill, while hunting lost cattle one December day in 1888, discovered these ruins. Coming to the edge of a small canyon, they saw under the overreaching cliffs of the opposite side, apparently hanging above a great precipice, what they thought was a city with towers and walls. They were astonished beyond measure — and indeed even the expectant visitor of to-day involuntarily exclaims over the surprise and beauty of the spectacle.

Exploration of the Mesa Verde

Later they explored it and called it Cliff Palace — an unfortunate name, for it was not a palace at all, but a village with two hundred rooms for family living and with twenty-two kivas, or sacred rooms, for worship. Later on they found another similar community dwelling which once sheltered 350 inhabitants. This they called Spruce Tree House because a large spruce tree grew near it. These names have remained.

Other explorers followed and many other ruins were found. This is not the place to name or describe them, but it may be said that here may be seen the oldest and most fully realized civic-center scheme in America. City planning of which we hear so much now, as if it were a new idea, began in America five or six centuries ago under the cliffs of the Mesa Verde.

Antiquities are not the only attractions in the Mesa Verde National Park. Its natural beauties should not be overlooked.

In winter it is wholly inaccessible on account of the deep snows; in some months it is dry and parched, but in June and July when rains come vegetation is in full bloom, the plants flower and the grass grows high in the glades; the trees put forth their new green leaves. The Mesa Verde is attractive in all seasons of the year and full of interest for those who love the unusual and picturesque of mountain scenery.

IV

THE YELLOWSTONE NATIONAL PARK

Special Characteristics: Glaciers and Hot Springs; Wonderfully Colored Canyon; Largest Wild Bird and Animal Refuge

The Yellowstone National Park, which lies principally in Wyoming, is the most widely celebrated of all our national parks because it contains more and greater geysers than all the rest of the world together. The geyser fields next in size are in Iceland and New Zealand. The rest are inconspicuous.

Geysers are, roughly speaking, water volcanoes. They occur only at places where the internal heat of the earth approaches close to the surface. Their action, for so many years unexplained, and even now regarded with wonder by so many, is simple. Water from the surface trickling through cracks in the rocks, or water from subterranean springs collecting in the bottom of the geyser's crater, down among the strata of intense heat, becomes itself intensely heated and gives off steam, which expands and forces upward the cooler water that lies above it.

It is then that the water at the surface of the geyser begins to bubble and give off clouds of steam, the sign to the watchers above that the geyser is about to play.

At last the water in the bottom reaches so great an expansion under continued heat that the less heated water above can no longer weigh it down, so it bursts upward with great violence, rising many feet in the air and continuing to play until practically all the water in the crater has been expelled. The water, cooled and falling back to the ground, again seeps through the surface to gather as before in the crater's depth, and in a greater or less time, according to difficulties in the way of its return, becomes reheated to the bursting point, when the geyser spouts again.

One may make a geyser with a test tube and a Bunsen burner.

The Hot Water Phenomena

Nearly the entire Yellowstone region, covering an area of about 3,300 squares miles, is remarkable for its hot-water phenomena. The geysers are confined to three basins lying near each other in

the middle west side of the park, but other hot water manifestations occur at more widely separated points. Marvelously colored hot springs, mud volcanoes, and other strange phenomena are frequent. At Mammoth, at Norris, and at Thumb the hot water has brought to the surface quantities of white mineral deposits which build terraces of beautifully incrusted basins high up into the air, often engulfing trees of considerable size. Over the edges of these carved basins pours the hot water. Microscopic plants called algæ grow on the edges and sides of these basins, assisting the deposition of the mineral matter and painting them hues of red and pink and bluish gray, which in warm weather glow brilliantly, but in cold weather almost disappear. At many other points lesser hot springs occur, introducing strange, almost uncanny, elements into wooded and otherwise quite normal landscapes.

A tour of these hot-water formations and spouting geysers is an experience never to be forgotten. Some of the geysers play at quite regular intervals. For many years the celebrated Old Faithful played with great regularity every seventy minutes, but during the summer of 1915 the interval lengthened to about eighty-five minutes, due, it is supposed, to the smaller snowfall and consequent lessened water supply of the preceding winter. Some of the largest geysers play at irregular intervals of days, weeks, or months. Some very small ones play every few minutes. Many bubbling hot springs, which throw water two or three feet into the air once or twice a minute, are really small, imperfectly formed geysers.

The hot-spring terraces are also a rather awe-inspiring spectacle when seen for the first time. The visitor may climb upon them and pick his way around among the steaming pools. In certain lights the surface of these pools appear vividly colored. The deeper hot pools are often intensely green. The incrustations are often beautifully crystallized. Clumps of grass, and even flowers, which have submerged in the charged waters become exquisitely plated, as if with frosted silver.

But the geysers and hot-water formations are by no means the only wonders in the Yellowstone. Indeed the entire park is a wonderland. The Grand Canyon of the Yellowstone affords a

spectacle worthy of a national park were there no geysers. But you must not confuse your Grand Canyons, of which there are several in our wonderful western country. Of these, by far the largest and most impressive is the Grand Canyon of the Colorado River, in Arizona. That is the one always meant when people speak of visiting "the Grand Canyon" without designating a location. It is the giant of canyons.

Grand Canyon of the Yellowstone

The Grand Canyon of the Yellowstone is altogether different. Great though its size, it is much the smaller of the two. What makes it a scenic feature of the first order is its marvelously variegated coloring. It is the cameo of canyons.

Standing upon Inspiration Point, which pushes out almost to the center of the canyon, one seems to look almost vertically down upon the foaming Yellowstone River. To the south a waterfall twice the height of Niagara rushes seemingly out of the pine-clad hills and pours downward to be lost again in green.

From that point two or three miles to where you stand and beneath you widens out the most glorious kaleidoscope of color you will ever see in nature. The steep slopes dropping on either side a thousand feet and more from the pine-topped levels above are inconceivably carved and fretted by the frost and the erosion of the ages. Sometimes they lie in straight lines at easy angles, from which jut high rocky prominences. Sometimes they lie in huge hollows carved from the side walls. Here and there jagged rocky needles rise perpendicularly for hundreds of feet like groups of gothic spires.

And the whole is colored as brokenly and vividly as the field of a kaleidoscope. The whole is streaked and spotted and stratified in every shade from the deepest orange to the faintest lemon, from deep crimson through all the brick shades to the softest pink, from black through all the grays and pearls to glistening white. The greens are furnished by the dark pines above, the lighter shades of growth caught here and there in soft masses on the gentler slopes and the foaming green of the plunging river so far below. The blues, ever changing, are found in the dome of the sky overhead.

It is a spectacle which one looks upon in silence.

There are several spots from which fine partial views may be had, but no person can say he has seen the canyon who has not stood upon Inspiration Point. Remember this when you visit the Yellowstone.

Wild Animals Living Naturally

Another interesting feature of the Yellowstone National Park is its wild animal life. It is the largest and most successful preserve in the world. Its 3,300 square miles of mountains and valleys remain nearly as nature made them, for the two hundred miles of roads and the seven hotels and many camps are as nothing in this immense wilderness. No tree has been cut except when absolutely necessary for road or trail or camp. No herds invade its valleys. No rifle has been fired except by an occasional poacher along the borders since the park was established in 1872.

Visitors for the most part keep to the beaten road, and the wild animals have learned in the years that they mean them no harm. To be sure they are seldom seen by the people filling the long trains of stages which travel from point to point daily during the season; but the quiet watcher on the trails may see deer and bear and elk and antelope to his heart's content, and he may even see mountain sheep, moose, and bison by journeying on foot or by horseback into their distant retreats. In the fall and spring when the crowds are absent, wild deer gather in great numbers at the hotel clearings to crop the grass, and the officers' children feed them flowers. One of the diversions at the road builders' camps in the wilderness is cultivating the acquaintance of the animals. There are photographs in the War Department at Washington of men feeding sugar to bear cubs while mother bear looks idly on at a distance.

Thus one of the most interesting lessons from the Yellowstone is that wild animals are fearful and dangerous only when men treat them as game or as enemies.

Bears, Elk, Moose, Deer, Antelope and Bison

Even the big grizzlies which are generally believed to be ferocious are proved by our national parks experience to be entirely inoffensive if not attacked. Even when attacked they make every possible effort to escape, and only turn upon men when finally driven into some place from which they can not get away. Then only are they dangerous, and then they are dangerous indeed.

The grizzly bear, by the way, is one of the shyest of wild animals, and may be seen only with difficulty. It lives principally on roots, berries, nuts, and honey — when honey may be had. It can not climb trees like the brown bears. Its little ones are born in caves where bears hibernate through the winters and are little larger than squirrels when they first come into the world.

The brown, cinnamon, and black bears, which, by the way, are the same species only differently colored — the blondes and brunettes, so to speak, of the same bear family — are quite different. They are playful, comparatively fearless, sometimes even friendly. They are greedy fellows, and steal camp supplies whenever they can. The large meat wagons which carry supplies to the distant hotels and camps over night are equipped with iron covers, because the bears used to rip off the wooden tops during the resting times and run off with sides of beef and mutton. One night several years ago teamsters drove three bears from the top of a single one of these big wagons.

This wild animal paradise contains thirty thousand elk, several thousand moose, innumerable deer, many antelope, and a large and increasing herd of wild bison.

It is an excellent bird preserve also; more than 150 species live natural, undisturbed lives. Eagles abound among the crags. Wild geese and ducks are found in profusion. Many thousands of large white pelicans add to the picturesqueness of Yellowstone Lake.

The Yellowstone also contains a petrified forest of prehistoric trees which is unexcelled in America.

Discovery of the Yellowstone

The first recorded visit to the Yellowstone was made by John Colter in 1810. He was a trapper and adventurer who took refuge there from hostile Indians. His story of its wonders was discredited.

The next recorded visit was by a trapper named Joseph Meek in 1829, who described it as "a country smoking with vapor from boiling springs and burning with gases issuing from small craters." From some of these craters, he said, "issued blue flame and molten brimstone," which, of course, was not true, though doubtless Meek fully believed it to be the truth.

Between 1830 and 1840, Warren Angus Ferris, a clerk in the American Fur Co., wrote the first description of the Firehole Geyser Basin, but it was not until 1852 that the geyser district was actually defined, and the geysers precisely located. This was done by Father De Smet, the famous Jesuit missionary.

It remained for a Government expedition, sent out in 1859 under command of Capt. W. F. Reynolds, to first really explore and chart the region. Several private explorers followed, but so great was public incredulity as to the marvels they described that they did not dare tell their experiences before any general audiences. The large exploring expedition under Governor Henry D. Washburn, surveyor general of Montana, in 1870, finally established the facts to the public belief and led to the creation of the Yellowstone National Park.

V

THE GLACIER NATIONAL PARK

Special Characteristics: Unsurpassed Alpine Scenery; 250 Lakes of Particular Beauty

The Glacier National Park is so named because in the hollow of its rugged mountain tops lie more than sixty glaciers. It is in northwestern Montana right up against the Canadian boundary line, from which, on the map, it appears to hang down like a boy's pocket full of the sort of things boys usually carry there. It is a land of peaks and precipices, snow, ice, rushing rivers, waterfalls, and lakes of great loveliness. Experienced travelers tell us that nowhere in the world is alpine beauty found in such diversity and luxuriance. It contains 1,534 square miles.

A glacier is a river of ice, remarkably like a river of water in its action, only, of course, much slower. The glacier begins in a pocket or cirque of snow instead of in a lake or spring, as does a river.

Like the river, it flows through valleys, the ice becoming harder under the pressure from above. It grows in size by smaller glaciers flowing into it. It breaks into ripples of ice while flowing over rocky ledges, and, also like rivers, forms falls when dropping over precipices.

The glacier ends when it reaches far enough down the mountain sides for the warmer weather to melt the ice into a river of water.

But, with all its glaciers, the Glacier National Park is chiefly remarkable for its picturesquely modeled peaks, the unique quality of its rugged mountain masses, its gigantic precipices, and the romantic loveliness of its lakes. Though all the other National Parks have these general features in addition to others which differentiate each from the other, the Glacier National Park possesses them in unusual abundance and especially happy combination. In fact the almost sensational massing of these scenic features is what gives it marked individuality.

A Romance of Geology

How Nature made this remarkable spot far back in the dim ages long before man is a stirring story.

Once this whole region was covered with water, but whether the water was a lake or a part of the sea no man knows. The tiny earthy particles carried in this water, just as you see mud carried in a stream after a shower, deposited themselves gradually in layers on the bottom, continually lessening the water's depth. Geologists call these layers strata after they harden into rock.

If you were in the Glacier National Park to-day you would see broad horizontal streaks of differently colored rock in the mountain masses thousands of feet above your head. These are the very strata that the waters deposited in its depths in those far away ages.

But how did they get away up there in the air? The answer to that is the wonderful story.

According to one famous theory of creation, the earth was once a great globe of gases, and it has contracted through unnumbered cycles of time to its present hard rocky self. Well, in the times we speak of the earth was still contracting or growing smaller. Consequently its rocky crust continually kept getting too big and, like the orange you are sucking, some part of it somewhere was always bulging and giving way.

That is what must have happened where the Glacier National Park now is. The bottom of the lake or sea, under the enormous pressure against its sides and from below, gradually rose and became dry land.

Then the land at this point, probably because it was pushed hard by the contracting land masses on both sides of it, rose in long irregular wavelike masses, forming mountains. Then, when the rock could no longer stand the awful strain, it cracked and one edge was thrust upward and over the other edge and settled into its present position.

The edge that was thrust over the other was thousands of feet thick. It crumbled into peaks, precipices, and gorges.

Upon these mountains and precipices the snows and the rains of uncounted centuries have since fallen, and the ice and the

waters have worn and carved them into the area of distinguished beauty that is to-day the Glacier National Park.

Think of this when you go there, and when you hear people speak of the Lewis Overthrust you will know what they mean. This range of the Rockies is called the Lewis Mountains.

Scenes of Exquisite Beauty

To picture to yourself this region, imagine a chain of very lofty mountains twisting about like a worm, spotted everywhere with snow fields and bearing glistening glaciers in sixty or more huge hollows.

Imagine these mountains crumbled and broken on their east sides into precipices sometimes three or four thousand feet deep and flanked everywhere by lesser peaks and tumbled mountain masses of smaller size in whose hollows lie the most beautiful lakes you have ever dreamed of.

Imagine everywhere mountain gorges of the utmost wildness. Imagine rushing rivers and waterfalls. Imagine valleys clothed with pines right up to timber line where trees can not grow because it is too high and in winter too cold and windy.

Imagine what all this looks like in summer, and then some summer go there yourself and you will find that you did not imagine even a small part of its real beauty.

Down from the Continental Divide, which the crest of the mountain is called because it divides the streams that flow eastward into the Atlantic Ocean from those that flow westward into the Pacific, descend nineteen principal valleys, seven on the east side and twelve on the west. Of course there are very many smaller valleys tributary to each of these larger valleys. Through these valleys run the rivers from the glaciers far up on the mountains.

Many of these valleys have not yet been thoroughly explored. It is probable that some of them have never been even entered except by Indians; for there are Indians still living during the summers in the Glacier National Park. The great Blackfeet Indian Reservation, one of the many tracts of land set apart for the Indians still remaining in this country, adjoins the Glacier

National Park on the west. Northward, the park adjoins the Waterton Lakes Park in Canada.

There are 250 known lakes. Probably there are small ones in the wilder parts which white men have not yet even seen.

Purchased from the Indians.

This region was not visited by white men till 1853 when a Government engineer exploring for a route to the Pacific Ocean ascended one of the creeks by mistake and returned when he found that no railroad could be built there. The next explorers were engineers who went in to establish the Canadian boundary line in 1861.

In 1890 copper was found at the head of Quartz Creek, and there was a rush of prospectors. In 1896 Congress bought the land east of the Continental Divide from the Blackfeet Indians, but not enough copper was found to pay for the mining. Since then few persons went there but big game hunters till 1910 when it was made a National Park.

There are now several very fine hotels and several camps on the east side. Most of the tourists go there, but the west side is wonderfully beautiful, too, and hotels and camps are found there also.

There are a few good roads for automobiles and trails for walking and horseback riding. A railroad touches its southern boundary.

VI

THE MOUNT RAINIER NATIONAL PARK

Special Characteristic: Complicated Glacial System Flowing from One Peak

In the northwestern corner of the United States rises, from the Cascade Mountains, a series of extinct volcanoes ice-clad from summit to foot the year around. Foremost among them, counting from south to north, are Mount Shasta in California; Mount Hood in Oregon; Mount St. Helens, Mount Adams, Mount Rainier and Mount Baker in Washington. Once, in the dim ages when America was making, they blazed across the sea like huge beacons. To-day, their fires quenched, they suggest a stalwart band of Knights of the Ages, helmeted in snow, armored in ice, standing at parade upon a carpet patterned gorgeously in wild flowers.

Easily chief of this knightly hand is Mount Rainier, a giant towering 14,408 feet above tide water in Puget Sound. Homebound sailors far at sea mend their courses from his silver summit. Travelers over land catch the sun glint from his shining sides at a distance of more than one hundred and fifty miles. His glorious snow-crowned dome is easily visible more than one hundred miles distant.

This mountain has a glacier system far exceeding in size and impressive beauty that of any other in the United States. From its summit and cirques twenty-eight named rivers of ice pour slowly down its sides. There are others unnamed. Seen upon the map, as if from an aeroplane, one thinks of it as an enormous frozen octopus stretching icy tentacles down upon every side among the rich gardens of wild flowers and splendid forests of fir and cedars below.

Birth of the Glaciers

Every winter the moisture-laden winds from the Pacific, suddenly cooled against its summit, deposit upon its top and sides enormous snows. These, settling in the mile-wide crater which was left after a great explosion in some prehistoric age carried away perhaps two thousand feet of the volcano's former height, press with overwhelming weight down the mountain's sloping sides.

Thus are born the glaciers, for the snow under its own pressure quickly hardens into ice. Through fourteen valleys self-carved in the solid rock flow these rivers of ice, now turning, as rivers of water turn, to avoid the harder rock strata, now roaring over precipices like congealed water falls, now rippling, like water currents, over rough bottoms, pushing, pouring relentlessly on until they reach those parts of their courses where warmer air turns them into rivers of water.

There are forty-eight square miles of these glaciers, ranging in width from five hundred feet to a full mile and in thickness from fifty feet to many hundreds, perhaps even more than a thousand feet.

Mount Rainier is nearly three miles high, measured from sea level. It rises nearly two miles above its immediate base. Once it was a complete cone like the famous Fujiyama, the sacred mountain of Japan. Then it was probably 16,000 feet high.

Once Was 2,000 Feet Higher

Indian legends tell of the great eruption which blew its top off. There have been slight eruptions within memory, one in 1843, one in 1854, one in 1858 and the last in 1870. Even now it is only dormant. Jets of steam melt fantastic holes in the snow and ice at its summit, and there are hot springs at its foot. But it is entirely safe to visit Mount Rainier. Further eruptions are unlikely and, in any event, would amply announce their coming.

The National Park which incloses Mount Rainier is about eighteen miles square, containing three hundred and twenty-four square miles. It is easily reached by railroad and automobile from neighboring cities. A new automobile road enables stages to bring visitors to beautiful Paradise Valley, whose flowered slopes are bordered by the great Nisqually, Paradise, and Stevens Glaciers. One may reach this point in four hours from Tacoma and return the same day. But it is a spot where the visitor may well spend weeks.

The Nisqually Glacier is the most impressive though by no means the largest of the glaciers. It is five miles long and, at Paradise Valley, is half a mile wide. Glistening white and fairly

smooth at its shining source on the mountain's summit, its surface here is soiled with dust and broken stone and squeezed and rent by terrible pressure into fantastic shapes. Innumerable crevasses, or cracks, many feet deep break across it, caused by the more rapid movement of the glacier's middle than its edges; for glaciers, again like rivers of water, develop swifter currents nearer mid-stream.

Professor Le Conte tells us that the movement of Nisqually Glacier in summer averages, at mid-stream, about sixteen inches a day. It is far less at the margins, its speed being retarded by the friction of the sides.

It is one of the great pleasures of a visit to Mount Rainier National Park to wander over the fields of snow and climb out on the Nisqually Glacier and explore its crevasses and ice caves.

Like all glaciers, the Nisqually gathers on its surface masses of rock with which it strews its sides just as rivers of water strew their banks with logs and floating debris. These are called lateral moraines, or side moraines. Sometimes glaciers build lateral moraines miles long and over a thousand feet high, as you will see when you visit the Rocky Mountain National Park.

The rocks which are carried in mid-stream to the end of the glacier and dropped when the ice melts are called the medial or middle moraine.

The end, or snout, of the glacier thus always lies among a great mass of rocks and stones. The Nisqually River flows from a cave in the end of the Nisqually Glacier's snout, for the melting begins miles up stream under the glacier. The river is milky white when it first appears because it carries sediment and powdered rock, which, however, it soon deposits, becoming quite clear.

There are many glaciers as large and larger than the Nisqually but they are little known because so hard to reach. When the Department of the Interior opens roads to the other sides and a road all around the great ice mountain all of these will become easily accessible to visitors.

Creatures Living in the Ice

Many interesting things might be told of these glaciers were there space. For example, several species of minute insects live in the ice, hopping about like tiny fleas. They are harder to see than the so-called sand fleas at the sea shore because much smaller. Slender, dark brown worms live in countless millions in the surface ice. Microscopic rose-colored plants also thrive in such great numbers that they tint the surface here and there, making what is commonly called "red snow."

But this brief picture of the Mount Rainier National Park would miss its loveliest touch without some notice of the wild flower parks lying at the base, and often reaching far up between the icy fingers, of Mount Rainier. Paradise Valley, Henrys Hunting Ground, Spray Park, Summerland — such are the names given to some of these beauty spots.

Let John Muir, the celebrated naturalist, describe them here.

"Above the forests," he writes, "there is a zone of the loveliest flowers, fifty miles in circuit and nearly two miles wide, so closely planted and luxurious that it seems as if nature, glad to make an open space between woods so dense and ice so deep, were economizing the precious ground and trying to see how many of her darlings she can get together in one mountain wreath — daisies, anemones, columbine, erythroniums, larkspurs, etc., among which we wade knee-deep and waist-deep, the bright corollas in myriads touching petal to petal. Altogether this is the richest subalpine garden I have ever found, a perfect flower elysium."

VII

THE CRATER LAKE NATIONAL PARK

Special Characteristic: Lake of Great Depth Filling Collapsed Volcanic Crater

In the heart of the Cascade Mountains of our Northwest, whose volcanoes were in constant eruption in the ages before history, and now, extinct and ice-plated, shine like huge diamonds in the sunlight, there lies, jewel-like in a setting of lava, a lake of unbelievable blue. The visitor who comes suddenly upon it stands silent with emotion, overcome by its quite extraordinary beauty and by a strange sense of mystery which even the unimaginative feel keenly and which increases rather than decreases with familiarity.

This is Crater Lake.

One of the very largest of these ancient volcanoes was Mount Mazama. It stood in the southern central part of what is now Oregon, two hundred miles south of Mount Rainier and nearly as lofty. It was about the height of Mount Shasta, in plain sight of which it rose nearly a hundred miles to its north.

But this was ages ago. No human eyes ever saw Mount Mazama. Long before man came, the entire upper part of it in some titanic cataclysm fell in upon itself as if swallowed by a subterranean cavern, leaving its crater-like lava sides cut sharply downward into the central abyss.

What a spectacle that must have been!

The first awful depth of this vast hole no man can guess. But the volcano was not quenched; it burst up through the collapsed lava in three places, making lesser cones within the greater, but none quite so high as the surrounding rim.

Then the fires ceased and gradually, as the years passed, springs percolated into the vast basin and filled it with water within a thousand feet of its rim. As you see it to-day one of these cones emerges a few hundred feet from the surface. The lake is 2,000 feet deep in places. It has no inlet of any sort nor is there any stream running out of it; but the water is supposed to escape by underground channels and to reappear in the Klamath River, a few miles away.

Romantic Indian Legends

The Indians believed that Crater Lake was the home of a great spirit whom they called Llao. The blue waters teemed with giant crawfish, his servants, some of them so large that they could reach great claws to the top of the cliffs and seize venturesome visitors. Another great spirit chieftain, whom they called Skell, was supposed to live in the Klamath Marsh near by and to have many servants who could take at will the forms of eagles and antelopes.

War broke out, so the Indian legend says, between Llao and Skell and Skell was captured. The monsters from the lake tore out his heart and played ball with it, tossing it back and forth from mountain top to mountain top. But it was caught in the air by one of Skell's eagles and by him passed to one of Skell's antelopes, and by him passed to others who finally escaped with it.

Skell's body miraculously grew again around his heart and, in time, he captured Llao, and tore his body into fragments which he tossed into the lake. The giant crawfish, thinking them fragments of Skell's body, devoured them greedily. But when, last of all, Llao's head was thrown in, the monsters recognized it and would not eat it.

The remains of Llao's head remains to-day sticking out of the water of Crater Lake. Some Indians still look upon it with awe, but scientists recognize it as the little cone described above. Its name is Wizard Island.

Another legend describes the strength-giving power of the water. A band of Klamath Indians came unexpectedly upon the rim and ran away in terror. But one, braver than the others, remained to gaze upon its beauty. He lit a camp fire and slept.

Again and again he returned. One day he ventured to the water's edge. After many moons he dared even to bathe in the lake, and was filled with great strength. He told his tribe, and, after many moons, others came and bathed and were strengthened. Then all the tribe bathed in the waters and became wonderfully strong.

But finally Llao had his revenge. His monsters seized the brave who first ventured, bore him to the highest part of the rim and tore his body into small pieces. The spot where this was done is to-day called Llao Rock.

Phantom Ship and Wizard Island

Crater Lake is one of the most beautiful spots in America. The gray lava rim is remarkably sculptured. The water is remarkably blue, a lovely turquoise along the edges, and, in the deep parts, seen from above, extremely dark. The contrast on a sunny day between the unreal, fairylike rim across the lake and the fantastic sculptures at one's feet, and, in the lake between, the myriad gradations from faintest turquoise to deepest Prussian blue, dwells long in the memory.

Unforgettable, also, are the twisted and contorted lava formations of the inner rim. A boat ride along the edge of the lake reveals these in a thousand changes. At one point near shore a mass of curiously carved lava is called the Phantom Ship because, seen at a distance, it suggests a ship under full sail. The illusion at dusk or by moonlight is striking. In certain slants of light, the Phantom Ship suddenly disappears — a phantom indeed.

Another experience full of interest is a visit to Wizard Island. One can climb its sides and descend into its little crater.

Geologists find Crater Lake of special interest because of the way nature made it. Many volcanoes have had their tops blown off. Mount Rainier was one of these. But no other in the United States has fallen in, like Mount Mazama.

The evidence of this process is quite conclusive. The lava found on the slopes that remain was not blown there from an exploding summit, but ran, hot and fluid, from a crater many thousands of feet higher. The pitch of these outer slopes enables the scientist to tell with reasonable probability how high the volcano originally was.

VIII

THE YOSEMITE NATIONAL PARK

Special Characteristics: Sensationally Beautiful Valley and Spectacular Waterfalls

The Yosemite National Park lies near the crest of the Sierra Nevadas in western central California. Its 1,100 square miles contain scenic features of beauty so unusual and variety so wide that adequate description reads like romance.

The famous Yosemite Valley is a small part of this extraordinary holiday garden — a mere crack in its granite mountains seven miles long by less than a mile wide.

For the rest, the park includes, in John Muir's words, "the headwaters of the Tuolumne and Merced Rivers, two of the most songful streams in the world; innumerable lakes and waterfalls and smooth silky lawns; the noblest forests, the loftiest granite domes, the deepest ice-sculptured canyons, the brightest crystalline pavements, and snowy mountains soaring into the sky twelve and thirteen thousand feet, arrayed in open ranks and spiry pinnacled groups partially separated by tremendous canyons and amphitheaters; gardens on their sunny brows, avalanches thundering down their long white slopes, cataracts roaring gray and foaming in the crooked rugged gorges, and glaciers in their shadowy recesses working in silence, slowly completing their sculptures; new-born lakes at their feet, blue and green, free or encumbered with drifting icebergs like miniature Arctic Oceans, shining, sparkling, calm as stars.

This land of enchantments is a land of enchanted climate. Its summers are warm, but not too warm; dry but not too dry; its nights cold and marvelously starry.

The world-famous Yosemite Valley was discovered in 1851 by mounted volunteers pursuing Indians into their fastnesses. Because of its extraordinary character and quite exceptional beauty it quickly became celebrated; but it was not until 1874 that a road was built into it. Until then it was approached only by trail.

The Valley and Its Waterfalls

No matter what their expectation, most visitors are delightfully astonished upon entering the Yosemite Valley. The sheer immensity of the precipices on either side of the valley's peaceful floor; the loftiness and the romantic suggestion of the numerous waterfalls; the majesty of the granite walls; and the unreal, almost fairy quality of the ever-varying whole, cannot be successfully foretold.

This valley was once a tortuous river canyon. So rapidly was it cut by the Merced that the tributary valleys soon remained hanging high on either side. Then the canyon became the bed of a great glacier. It was widened as well as deepened, and as a consequence the hanging character of the side valleys was accentuated.

There were hundreds, thousands, of other ice-filled canyons in the Sierra; but in none did the glaciers accomplish as much as they did in the Yosemite Valley. Why? Because there the Sierra granites, as a rule solid and exceptionally resistant, were traversed by thousands of fissures and therefore readily scooped out.

The Yosemite Falls, for instance, drops 1,430 feet in one sheer fall, a height equal to nine Niagara Falls piled one on top of the other. The Lower Yosemite Fall, immediately below, has a drop of 320 feet, or two Niagaras more. Vernal Falls has the same height, while Illilouette Falls is forty feet higher. The Nevada Falls drops 600 feet sheer; the celebrated Bridal Veil Fall 620 feet, while the Ribbon Falls, highest of all, drops 1,612 feet sheer, a straight fall ten times as great as Niagara. Nowhere else in the world may be had a water spectacle such as this.

Similarly the sheer summits. Cathedral Rocks rise 2,500 feet perpendicular from the valley; El Capitan, 3,600 feet; Sentinel Dome, 4,100 feet; Half Dome, 4,900 feet; Cloud's Rest, 6,000 feet.

Among these monsters the Merced sings its winding way.

The falls are at their best in May and June while the winter snows are melting. They are still fine in July but after that decrease rapidly in volume.

The Beautiful Tuolumne Valley

The Yosemite Valley, extraordinary though it is from both the scenic and scientific points of view, is an exceedingly small part of the Yosemite National Park; but until the summer of 1915, when the Department of the Interior acquired possession of the old Tioga Road, the magnificent country north of the valley was known only to a few enthusiastic mountaineers who went in yearly with camp outfits. The old Tioga Road was built in 1881 to a mine soon after abandoned. Its recent repair by the Government has opened to all one of the finest scenic sections in America, a country dotted with splendid snowy summits, grown with glorious forests, and watered with rushing trout streams.

And thus is added to the amazing water spectacle for which the valley is famous still another kind of Yosemite waterfall destined to world-wide celebrity. The Tuolumne River, descending sharply to the head of the Hetch Hetchy Valley, becomes, in John Muir's phrase, "one wild, exulting, onrushing mass of snowy purple bloom spreading over glacial waves of granite without any definite channel, gliding in magnificent silver plumes, dashing and foaming through huge bowlder dams, leaping high in the air in wheel-like whirls, displaying glorious enthusiasm, tossing from side to side, doubling, glinting, singing in exuberance of mountain energy." The crowning feature of this mad spectacle is the water wheels which rise fifty feet or more into the air when the slanting river strikes obstructions.

In addition to its many other attractions, the Yosemite National Park contains three groves of sequoias, the celebrated "Big Trees of California." One of these trees, the Grizzly Giant, has a diameter of 29.6 feet and a height of 204 feet.

IX

THE SEQUOIA NATIONAL PARK

Special Characteristic: Largest and Oldest Trees in the World

And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower whose top may reach unto heaven.

Thus is recorded, in the eleventh chapter of Genesis, the building of the Tower of Babel. While this tower was doubtless still standing, and a hundred years or two before the birth of Abraham, a tiny seed in the warm soil of a mountain slope on quite the opposite side of the world thrust into the light of day a slender green spike which was destined, during an existence of more than four thousand years, to become itself a lofty tower; noble in form, " with a physiognomy almost Godlike," as John Muir puts it, pulsating with life to its topmost leaflet more than three hundred feet above the ground, and giving forth a babel of bird song to the accompaniment which the summer winds played upon its many millions of tiny leaves.

On the stump of this prostrate sequoia tree, one of the noblest of the celebrated Big Trees of California, John Muir counted more than four thousand rings, a ring for every year of its life. Its trunk, exclusive of bark, was thirty-five feet eight inches in diameter. As the bark of the very largest sequoias is two feet or more in thickness, this giant must have measured forty feet in diameter when it was still growing on one of the slopes of the Kings River.

Largest of the Monsters

In the Sequoia National Park, upon the upper slopes of the Sierra Nevada Mountains in central California, and in the little General Grant National Park six miles away and under the same management, grow 1,166,000 sequoia trees, of which 12,000 are more than ten feet in diameter. Some of the others have these dimensions:

General Sherman Tree: Diameter 36.5 feet; height, 279.9 feet.
General Grant Tree: Diameter, 35 feet; height, 264 feet.
Abraham Lincoln Tree: Diameter, 31 feet; height, 270 feet.
California Tree: Diameter, 30 feet; height, 260 feet.

George Washington Tree: Diameter, 29 feet; height, 255 feet.
William McKinley Tree: Diameter, 28 feet; height, 291 feet.
Dalton Tree: Diameter, 27 feet; height, 292 feet.

There are sequoia trees of great size in several other parts of California also, notably in the Yosemite National Park, where three distinct groves are found; but by far the greatest number, and the individual trees of greatest size, are in the Sequoia National Park and its little neighbor.

How to Visualize a Big Tree

It is extremely difficult to realize what the dimensions of these trees really mean.

To visualize as best you can the greatest of those now standing, the General Sherman Tree, measure off and stake its diameter, 36 feet 6 inches, upon the ground in front of a church the height of whose steeple you can readily ascertain. Then stand back a distance equal to the height of the tree, 280 feet, and look hard at the stakes whose distance apart represents the thickness of the trunk.

Now raise your eyes slowly, imagining this trunk rising in front of the church, tapering very slightly as it rises. When you are looking upward at an angle of forty-five degrees from the spot where you are standing (and this will not be difficult to calculate) you will be looking at the point where the top of the General Sherman Tree would be if it were growing in front of your church instead of in the Sequoia National Park. The known height of the steeple will help you verify this calculation.

It will help your comprehension of the great size of these trees to know that a box big enough to have easily held the ill-fated ship Lusitania, one of the largest ever built, could be made from inch boards sawed from any one of these great sequoias, with boards enough left over to build a dozen houses. Automobiles and six-horse teams have been driven up and down the fallen trunks of several great sequoias, and there are regular wagon roads running through gaps in the trunks of several others in our national parks. Two parallel street car lines and a driveway might be run through the trunks of several of the very largest.

The Oldest Living Thing

But the age of the sequoia is still more difficult to realize. It is beyond compare the oldest living thing.

Several of the trees now growing in hearty maturity in the Sequoia National Park were vigorous youngsters before the pyramids were built on the Egyptian desert or before Babylon reached its prime. Hundreds of them were thriving before the heroic age of ancient Greece — while, in fact, the rough Indo-Germanic ancestors of the Greeks were still swarming from the north. Thousands were lusty youths through all the ages of Greek art and Roman wars. Tens of thousands were flourishing trees when Christ was born in Bethlehem.

But with all its vast age, the sequoia to-day is the embodiment of serene vigor. No description, says Muir, can give any adequate idea of its majesty, much less its beauty. He calls it nature's forest masterpiece. He dwells upon its patrician bearing, its suggestion of ancient stock, its strange air of other days, its thoroughbred look inherited from the long ago. "Poised in the fullness of strength and beauty, stern and solemn in mien, it glows with eager enthusiastic life to the tip of every leaf and branch and far-reaching root, calm as a granite dome, the first to feel the touch of the rosy beams of morning, the last to bid the sun good night."

The sequoia is regular and symmetrical in general form. Its powerful, stately trunk is purplish to cinnamon brown and rises without a branch a hundred or a hundred and fifty feet — which is as high or higher than the tops of most forest trees. Its bulky limbs shoot boldly out on every side. Its foliage, the most feathery and delicate of all the conifers, is densely massed. The bright green cones are about two and a half inches long, generating seeds scarcely more than an eighth of an inch across. The wood is almost indestructible except by fire. Fallen trunks and broken branches lie for centuries undecayed and almost unaltered.

The sequoias are the glory, as they were the cause, of the Sequoia National Park. Scattered here and there over great areas, they cluster chiefly in thirteen separate groves, and it is in these groves that they attain their greatest size and luxuriance.

But they are by no means the only attractions of this national park, which many frequenters declare nature has equipped best of all for the joys and pleasures of mountain living.

Ideal for Camping Out

It is the ideal place to camp out. It is a country of magnificent mountain scenery, easily accessbile when once you are in it. Its peaks are among the loftiest, its canyons among the deepest and most romantic. Its summer temperatures are even and bracing. Its summers are practically without rain.

Across its borders north and east opens up a mountain region, on the crest of the Sierra, of unexcelled grandeur. Mount Whitney, the highest mountain in the United States, 14,501 feet, lies upon its eastern boundary. The Kings and the Kern Rivers have few scenic equals. These and its many other rushing streams abound in trout.

X

THE HOT SPRINGS RESERVATION

Special Characteristic: Curative Hot Springs Possessing Radio-Active Properties

As different, almost, as possible from the great scenic national parks which we have been considering, but in its own particular way as extraordinary as any of them, the Hot Springs Reservation in the Ozark Mountains of Arkansas must be accorded a distinguished place among American resorts of national character and ownership. The reservation is the oldest national park, having received that status in 1832, forty years before the wonders of the Yellowstone first inspired Congress with the idea that scenery was a national asset deserving of preservation for the use and enjoyment of succeeding generations.

No aesthetic consideration was involved in this early act of national conservation. Congress was inspired only by the undoubted, but at that time inexplicable, power of these waters to alleviate certain bodily ills. The motive was to retain these unique waters in public possession in order that they should be available to all persons for all time at a minimum, even a nominal, cost.

In the Heart of the Ozarks

The low, irregular mountain masses known as the Ozarks cover the greater part of southern Missouri and overlap northern Arkansas, where, in marked contrast with the surrounding plains, they become higher, more rugged and heavily timbered.

The country is one of much beauty. Hot Springs Mountain, from whose sides flow the cleansing waters, is about fifty miles west by south from Little Rock. Here, as early as 1804, began the settlement which has developed into the handsome prosperous city of 16,000 inhabitants known as Hot Springs. It is a resort city, made wealthy from the many thousands of visitors seeking health from the adjacent Government springs and pleasure in the high and beautiful neighborhood country with its excellent drives and woodland paths, its mountain and river views, its social gayeties and its exceptional golf.

Interesting Indian Traditions

On the borders of the city at the mountain's foot lies the reservation, a tract of 912 acres enclosing all the forty-six hot springs. Eleven bathhouses are in the reservation and a dozen more in the city, all under government regulation. There are also cold-water springs of curative value. In the city are many hotels and boarding houses with rates ranging from lowest to highest. The Department of the Interior has spent altogether more than a million dollars on the development of the reservation. The reservation contains, also, an Army and Navy Hospital.

Dr. William P. Parks, superintendent of the reservation, states in his annual report for 1915 that while the baths are constantly given for such ailments as seem to be benefited in the experience of physicians who have prescribed their use and carefully observed the results, there are still many physicians throughout the country who, never having themselves tested the springs, hesitate to send patients there.

"No physician who is thorough and looks for the best results from the medicines he gives," says Dr. Parks, "would think of prescribing a drug whose physiological effects and therapeutic value had not been scientifically proven and described."

A perfect explanation, this, of a natural scientific conservatism.

The War Department's years of experience in the Army and Navy Hospital, however, is thoroughly convincing, and the medical staff officially affirm the waters' marked curative value for rheumatic and many grave ailments more or less kindred.

Recently the Department of the Interior has established on the reservation the Oertel system of graduated exercise which has proved so successful at the celebrated springs of Bad Nauheim, Germany. Courses have been laid out on the mountain slopes with distances scientifically established and plainly marked by monuments. The length and character of the walks are determined by physicians according to the condition and progress of the patient.

Tradition has it that the curative properties of the hot springs were known to the Indians long before the Spanish invasion. It is probable that they were known to De Soto who died in 1542 less than a hundred miles away. It is tradition that Indian tribes

warred for their possession but that finally a truce was made which enabled all tribes to avail alike of their waters.

Government analyses of the waters disclose more than twenty chemical constituents, but it is not these nor their combination to which is principally attributed the water's unquestioned virtue in many diseased conditions, but to their remarkable radioactivity. The Department of the Interior will send full information to inquirers.

XI

THE GRAND CANYON OF THE COLORADO

(National Monument Administered by the Department of Agriculture)

The rain falling in the plowed field forms rivulets in the furrows. The rivulets unite in a muddy torrent in the roadside gutter. With succeeding showers the gutter wears an ever deepening channel in the soft soil. With the passing season the gutter becomes a gully. Here and there, in places, its banks undermine and fall in. Here and there the rivulets from the field wear tiny tributary gullies. Between the breaks in the banks and the tributaries, irregular masses of earth remain standing, sometimes resembling mimic cliffs, sometimes washed and worn into mimic peaks and spires.

Such roadside erosion is familiar to us all. A hundred times we have idly noted the fantastic water-carved walls and minaretted slopes of these ditches. But seldom, perhaps, have we realized that the muddy roadside ditch and the world famous Grand Canyon of the Colorado are, from Nature's standpoint, identical; that they differ only in soil and size.

The arid states of our greatest southwest constitute an enormous plateau or table land from four to eight thousand feet above sea level. It is plateau of sun-baked conglomerate and loose soils from which emerge occasional mountain masses of more or less solid rock. Rain seldom falls, but in winter the snows lie heavy in the mountains. In the spring the snows melt and torrents of water wear temporary beds in the loose soils. Rivers are few and small. Some lose themselves in the drying sands. Others gather into a few desert water systems. The largest of these is that which, in its lower courses, bears the name of the Colorado River.

In ages before history the Colorado River probably flowed upon the surface of this lofty table land. But, like the roadside ditch, it gradually wore an ever deepening channel. In time, as with the roadside ditch, the banks caved in and the current carried the soil away. Seismic disturbances may have helped. The ever busy chisels of the untiring winds have carved and polished through untold centuries.

An Unparalleled Spectacle

To-day the Colorado flows through a series of self-dug canyons hundreds of miles long, a mile deep, and in some places a score of miles across the top. The sides of these canyons are carved and fretted beyond description, almost beyond belief; and the strata of rock and soil exposed by the river's excavations are marvellously colored. The blues and grays and mauves and reds are second in glory only to the canyon's size and sculpture. The colors change with every changing hour. The morning and the evening shadows play magician's tricks.

That portion of the canyon which affords the finest spectacle has been set aside by Congress as a national monument. It is situated in northeastern Arizona and is called the Grand Canyon of the Colorado. It constitutes one of the most astonishing phenomena in nature and one of the stupendous sights of the world.

The Colorado River is formed, in southern Utah, by the confluence of the Grand and the Green Rivers. The Grand drains the western Rockies in Colorado. The Green rises in northern Utah, and drains also a corner of Wyoming. Together they gather the waters of three hundred thousand square miles of mountains. "Ten million cascade brooks," writes J. W. Powell, "unite to form a hundred rivers beset with cataracts; a hundred roaring rivers unite to form the Colorado, a mad, turbid stream."

Southwest from Utah, the Colorado passes through the noble Marble Canyon and swings west between the mile-high walls of the mighty Grand Canyon. Thence, emerging into more open country, it skirts Nevada and California, cuts through Mexico and deposits its vast burden of mud in the Gulf of California.

Mosaic of Description

Who can describe the Grand Canyon?

"More mysterious in its depth than the Himalayas in their height," writes John C. Van Dyke, "the Grand Canyon remains not the eighth, but the *first* wonder of the world. There is nothing like it."

"Looking down more than half a mile into this fifteen-by-two-hundred-and-eighteen-mile paint pot," writes Joaquin Miller, "I continually ask: Is any fifty miles of Mother Earth that I have

known as fearful, or any part as fearful, as full of glory, as full of God?"

"To the eye educated to any other," writes Charles Dudley Warner, "it may be shocking, grotesque, incomprehensible; but those who have long and carefully studied the Grand Canyon do not hesitate to pronounce it by far the most sublime of all earthly spectacles."

"The Grand Canyon of Arizona fills me with awe," writes Theodore Roosevelt. "It is beyond comparison — beyond description; absolutely unparelleled throughout the wide world."

"A pageant of ghastly desolation and yet of frightful vitality, such as neither Dante nor Milton in their most sublime conceptions ever even approached," writes William Winter. "Your heart is moved with feeling that is far too deep for words."

"It has a thousand differing moods," writes Hamlin Garland. "No one can know it for what it is who has not lived with it every day of the year. It is like a mountain range — a cloud to-day, a wall of marble to-morrow. When the light falls into it, harsh, direct and searching, it is great, but not beautiful. The lines are chaotic, disturbing — but wait! The clouds and the sunset, the moonrise and the storm will transform it into a splendor no mountain range can surpass. Peaks will shift and glow, walls darken, crags take fire, and gray-green mesas, dimly seen, take on the gleam of opalescent lakes of mountain water."

"It seems a gigantic statement for even Nature to make all in one mighty stone word," writes John Muir. "Wildness so Godful, cosmic, primeval, bestows a new sense of earth's beauty and size. * * * But the *colors,* the living, rejoicing *colors,* chanting, morning and evening, in chorus to heaven? Whose brush or pencil, however lovingly inspired, can give us these? In the supreme flaming glory of sunset the whole canyon is transfigured, as if all the life and light of centuries of sunshine stored up in the rocks was now being poured forth as from one glorious fountain, flooding both earth and sky."

Difficult to Comprehend

Even the most superficial description of this enormous spectacle may not be put in words. The watcher upon the rim overlooks a thousand square miles of pyramids and minarets carved from the painted depths. Many miles away and more than a mile below the level of his feet he sees a tiny silver thread which he knows is the giant Colorado. He is numbed by the spectacle. At first he cannot comprehend it. There is no measure, nothing which the eye can grasp, the mind fathom.

It may be hours before he can even slightly adjust himself to the titanic spectacle, before it ceases to be utter chaos; and not until then does he begin to exclaim in rapture. And he never wholly adjusts himself, for with dawning appreciation comes growing wonder. Comprehension lies always just beyond his reach. But it will help to descend one of these trails which zigzag down the precipitous cliffs to the river's muddy edge.

The Grand Canyon was first reported to the civilized world by the early Spanish explorers in 1540. It was first described in 1851 by the Sitgreaves Expedition. The War Department explored the navigable waters from the south in 1858 but stopped at the foot of the canyons.

Major Powell's First Exploration

No exploration of the Grand Canyon was made until 1869, when Major J. W. Powell, who afterward founded the United States Geological Survey, made a perilous passage with a party of nine men in four small boats. This exploration constitutes one of the most romantic adventures in American history. Until then it was unknown.

"Yet enough had been seen to foment rumor," Major Powell wrote in his report to the Smithsonian Institution, "and many wonderful stories have been told in the hunter's cabin and prospector's camp. Stories were related of parties entering the gorge in boats and being carried down with fearful velocity into whirlpools, where all were overwhelmed in the abyss of waters; others, of underground passages for the great river, into which boats had passed never to be seen again. It was currently believed that the

river was lost under the rocks for several hundred miles. There were other accounts of great falls whose roaring music could be heard on distant mountain summits."

The passage, while it developed none of these reported dangers, was sufficiently perilous. Boats were repeatedly upset in the rapids, food was nearly exhausted, and the adventurers many times barely escaped destruction. Four men who deserted the party, terrified, attempted to climb the walls, but were never heard from again.

The Indian legend of the Grand Canyon is picturesque. There was a great chief who mourned the death of his wife, and would not be comforted. To him came Ta-vwoats, one of the Indian gods, and told him that his wife was in a happier land to which he would take him that he might see for himself, if, upon his return he would cease to mourn. The chief promised. Then Ta-vwoats made a trail through the mountains that guarded that beautiful land.

This trail was the canyon gorge of the Colorado. Through it Ta-vwoats led the chief; and when they had returned the god exacted from the chief a promise that he would tell no one of its joys lest, through discontent with the circumstances of this world, others should desire to go there. Then Ta-vwoats rolled a river into the gorge, a mad, raging stream, that should engulf any that might attempt to enter thereby. This river was the Colorado.

APPENDIX H

BATTLE ISLAND PARK

A description of the Park on the Oswego River, Given to the State of New York in 1916, by Frederick A. Emerick; with an Account of the Battle on Battle Island in 1756.

BATTLE ISLAND PARK

A Description of the Park on the Oswego River, Given by Frederick A. Emerick to the State of New York in 1916

It is with much pleasure that we record the tender of a beautiful and historic tract of 200 acres of land in the town of Granby, Oswego County, N. Y., made to the State of New York on April 10, 1916, by a highly esteemed member of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, Mr. F. A. Emerick of Oswego. By the terms of the gift, the property is to be in the custody of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, which is custodian of five other state properties. (See plates 53–57.)

The property thus generously dedicated forever to the people as a public park and natural scenic reservation lies chiefly on the left or western bank of the Oswego river, about three miles north of the city of Fulton and about nine miles south of the city of Oswego, but it also includes a small island called Battle Island in the river itself. From this island, the history of which is given hereafter, the neighborhood in which the property donated to the State lies has long been known as the Battle Island territory.

Of the 200 acres included in the gift, about 82 are covered by young forest growth (locally known heretofore as Reynolds Woods). The remainder of the property is rolling land which has been under cultivation. Directly opposite the woods, on the east side of the river, is the old Van Buren homestead, an attactive feature of the landscape.

On the eastern side, the park has a water frontage of about four-fifths of a mile on the Oswego river, and this stream, with its wealth of historic associations, is navigable by motor boats from Fulton, the location of the "Great Oswego Falls," on the south to the dam at Minetto on the north, a distance of about six miles.

On the western side of the park is a state highway which runs from Fulton to Oswego, and parallel with it is an electric car line connecting those cities. It will thus be seen that the park is readily accessible for public pleasure. Indeed, it has for generations served much the purpose to which it is now so fortunately dedicated permanently, affording, as it does, by its happy variety of waterfront, open fields and shady woods, a most felicitous combination of attractions for wholesome outdoor enjoyment close to nature.

With the rapidly increasing population of the Oswego Valley, the donor has foreseen the future need of an attractive playground to which the people may go for wholesome recreation without trespassing on private property.

We feel sure that our Trustees expressed the sentiments of all to whom this benefaction will become known, when, at their regular monthly meeting on March 27, 1916, they adopted the following resolutions:

Resolved, That the Trustees of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society have learned with gratification the desire of Mr. F. A. Emerick of Oswego, N. Y., to give to the State of New York a tract of approximately 200 acres of land including Battle Island on the Oswego River between the cities of Fulton and Oswego for the public benefit;

That they believe that this property, with its attractive natural surroundings and its inspiring historical associations, will in years to come contribute greatly to the health, pleasure, and patriotic education of the people in general, and of the growing population of that part of the State in particular;

That, with the consummation of this gift, the people of the State of New York will be immeasurably indebted to the donor for his benefaction, and more especially so in view of his expressed wish that the State shall not be asked to make an appropriation for its maintenance;

That the Trustees acknowledge with high appreciation the intimation of the donor's wish that this Society be made by law the official custodian of the property, and hereby signify its willingness to accept the same;

And that the Trustees express to the donor their high appreciation of the generous and philanthropic motives which inspire his gift, and of the gratitude with which his benefaction will be enjoyed by the present and future generations.

The Giving of the Park

In the formal communication of his gift to the Legislature, and the arrangements preliminary thereto, Mr. Emerick had the cordial cooperation of his district representatives, the Hon. Elon R. Brown in the Senate, and the Hon. Thaddeus C. Sweet, Speaker of the Assembly, as well as that of Governor Whitman.

On Wednesday, April 12, 1916, Senator Brown introduced the following bill providing for the acceptance of the gift:

AN ACT

To accept a deed of gift from Frederick A. Emerick to the People of the State of New York or lands in the town of Granby, in the county of Oswego, State of New York, to be dedicated to the purposes of a public park.

The People of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:

Section 1. The people of the State of New York hereby accept title to the lands and premises more particularly described in a certain deed of gift and conveyance now in possession of the governor of the state of New York, which deed bears date of the eighth day of April, nineteen hundred and sixteen, and was executed and delivered on or about that date by Frederick A. Emerick, conveying to the people of the state of New York certain real property situated in the town of Granby, in the county of Oswego, state of New York, which lands and premises are more particularly and fully identified and described in said deed, being about two hundred acres of land on the Oswego river including the historic island sometimes called Battle Island, Mill Seat Island and Starch Factory Island. Title to the real property is accepted upon the terms and conditions stated in said deed, namely, that the lands conveyed therein shall be forever dedicated to and used exclusively for the purpose of a public park and natural scenic reservation, subject for a period of two years from the date of said conveyance to the grantor's tenancy and use and right to make improvements thereon.

§ 2. The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society shall have control and jurisdiction of said park and real property for the purposes described and referred to in said deed of gift and conveyance, unless the supreme court of the state of New York shall determine otherwise, on good cause shown upon application of the comptroller or some other duly authorized official of the state.

§ 3. This act shall take effect immediately.

The foregoing bill is pending in the Legislature at this writing but we look forward with confidence to its passage.*

The text of the deed to the property reads as follows:

This indenture, made the 8th day of April, in the year Nineteen Hundred and Sixteen (1916) between Frderick A. Emerick and Lucy W. Emerick, his wife, of the City and County of Oswego and State of New York, parties of the first part, and the people of the State of New York, party of the second part.

Witnesseth, that the said parties of the first part, in consideration of the sum of One and 00/100 Dollars ($1.00) lawful money of the United States, and other good, valid and valuable considerations, paid by the party of the second part, do hereby grant and release unto the said party of the second part,

All that tract or parcel of land situate in the Town of Granby, County of Oswego and State of New York, and being a part of Lot Number Fifty-five (55) of said Town and bounded and described as follows, viz: —

Beginning at the northeasterly corner of District Number Seventeen (17) School House Lot and running from thence southwesterly along the northerly boundary of said School House Lot to the center of the River Road, so-called; thence northwesterly along the center line of said River Road for a distance of One thousand one hundred forty (1,140) feet; thence northeasterly at right-angles to said center line of said River Road for a distance of one hundred fifty (150) feet; thence northwesterly on a line parallel to said center line of said River Road a distance of three hundred fifty (350) feet; thence southwesterly at right-angles to the center line of said River Road; thence northwesterly along said center line of said River Road for a distance of One thousand two hundred (1,200) feet; thence northeasterly at right-angles to the center line of said River Road a distance of two hundred fifty (250) feet; thence northwesterly at right-angles to the last mentioned line to the North line of said Lot Number Fifty-five (55) of the Town of Granby; thence Easterly along the said North line of said Lot Number Fifty-five (55) to the Oswego River; thence southerly along the West shore of the Oswego River to the South line of property conveyed to Stanley P. Emerick by Roy E. Hill and wife, by deed dated October 27, 1915, and recorded in Oswego

* The bill passed the Senate on April 17 and the Assembly April 19, the day before the Legislature adjourned. It was signed by Governor Whitman April 25, and became chapter 308 of the Laws of 1916.

County Clerk's Office in Liber 296 at page 466; and thence following a direct line projected toward the point of beginning to a point where the Southerly line of the premises deeded by Roy E. Hill and wife to Stanley P. Emerick, by deed bearing date February 17, 1916, intersects said line so projected; and thence Southwesterly in a direct line and parallel to the Southerly line of the School House Lot, above mentioned, to the center of the said River Road; thence Northwesterly in the center of said River Road one hundred thirty (130) feet; and thence Northeasterly at right-angles to a point where the Easterly line of the School House Lot projected Southerly would intersect said line; and thence in a direct line at right-angles to the place of beginning.

Also, all of the right, title and interest of the parties hereto of the first part in lands now owned or which may hereafter be acquired lying between the North line of said Lot Number Fifty-five (55) of the Town of Granby and the Oswego River.

Also, an island in the Oswego River contiguous to the premises hereby conveyed and Northerly therefrom, heretofore known as Battle Island, Mill Seat Island and Starch Factory Island, and in the said Town of Granby, County of Oswego and State of New York, containing about one and one-half (1½) acres, more or less, and being the same premises deeded by John U. Smith and wife to Martin Crysler, by Warranty Deed dated March 14, 1865, and recorded on the 16th day of March, 1865, in book 104 of deeds at page 149, and also described in a certain other deed bearing date the 25th day of March, 1916, from Flora Crysler of the City of Fulton, N. Y., the only heir-at-law of said Martin Crysler, deceased, and of Rachael L. Crysler, deceased, to Stanley P. Emerick, and duly recorded in Oswego County Clerk's Office on the 21st day of March, 1916, in Liber 297, at page 413. The premises hereby conveyed containing two hundred (200) acres, be the same more or less.

All of the premises hereinbefore described being the same premises conveyed to Frederick A. Emerick, one of the parties hereto of the first part, by Stanley P. Emerick and wife, by Warranty Deed dated April 1, 1916, and duly recorded in the Oswego County Clerk's Office on the 8th day of April, 1916, at 11:39 o'clock A. M., and in Book of Deeds Number 298.

Together with the appurtenances and all the estate and rights of the said parties of the first part in and to the above described premises.

To have and to hold the above granted premises unto the said party of the second part forever, subject to the use and tenancy of the said Frederick A. Emerick, one of the parties hereto of the first part, of said lands and premises and his right to make

improvements thereon for a period of two years from the date hereof.

Provided, however, and it is hereby expressly understood and agreed by and between the parties to this Indenture, that the lands and premises hereinbefore described are granted and conveyed by the parties hereto of the first part and accepted by the party hereto of the second part, upon the express condition that the same and each and every parcel thereof shall be forever dedicated to and used, exclusively, for the purposes of a public park and natural scenic and historic reservation and for no other purpose whatever.

And, provided further, and the party of the second part covenants and agrees that in case any part of said land and premises shall cease to be used for the purposes aforesaid, or in case any of the terms and conditions of this agreement shall be violated, then and in that event the title to all the lands and premises hereby granted and conveyed shall revert to the said grantor, Frederick A. Emerick, named in this Indenture and his heirs at law, who are authorized to re-enter upon and take possession thereof in the same manner and with the same effect as if this grant and conveyance had never been made.

And, the said Frederick A. Emerick, one of the parties of the first part, doth convenant with the said party of the second part, that the said party of the second part shall quietly enjoy the said lands and premises and that said Frederick A. Emerick will forever warrant the title to said premises.

In witness whereof, the said parties of the first part have hereunto set their hands and seals the day and year first above written.

Frederick A. Emerick (L. S.)
Lucy W. Emerick (L. S.)

State of New York,
County of Oswego,
City of Oswego. } *ss.:*

On this eighth day of April, in the year Nineteen Hundred and Sixteen, before me, the subscriber, personally appeared Frederick A. Emerick and Lucy W. Emerick, to me known and known to me to be the same persons described in and who executed the within Instrument, and they duly and severally acknowledged to me that they executed the same.

Geo. N. Burt,
Notary Public.

The Battle of Battle Island

Battle Island and the adjacent shores have an interesting history in connection with the French and Indian war, and will be particularly remembered for the bravery exhibited there by two men who rose to high distinction in the annals of their time, namely Captain John Bradstreet and Captain Philip Schuyler, both of whom became Major Generals.

In order to understand the particular engagement which gave Battle Island its name, it may be recalled that the Oswego river, also called the Onondaga river and the Riviere Chouaguen, was part of the main thoroughfare for the early traders of New York to Lake Ontario and the fur-bearing regions of the western Great Lakes. The journey could be made by canoe, almost without interruption, from Manhattan Island to the farthest end of Lake Superior, by way of the Hudson river, Mohawk river, Wood creek, Oneida Lake and river, Oswego river, and the Great Lakes; a portage at Rome being the only important carry in the journey as far as Lake Ontario.

The mouth of the Oswego river, where it enters Lake Ontario, was therefore a very advantageous place for a trading and military post, the importance of which was indicated by Governor Burnet when, reporting the sending of workmen to "build a stone house of strength at a place called Oswego" in the spring of 1727, he referred to it as the place "where our principal trade with the far nations is carried on."

The summons which the Governor General of Canada sent to Gov. Burnet in July, 1727, to withdraw the garrison from the fort at Oswego, is an early indication of the jealousy with which the French regarded the English and was a forerunner of the rivalry and hostility of the two nations which continued till the close of the French and Indian war in 1763. The struggle which resulted in the capture of Louisbourg, N. S., by the English in 1745 did not abate the French zeal for extending their dominions at the expense of their rivals. At length, the building of Fort Duquesne by the French at what is now Pittsburgh, Penn., precipitated the French and Indian war, and hostilities, resumed in 1754, took on serious proportions in 1755.

In this crisis, the passage of the Oswego river and the security of Oswego became of cardinal importance, and the English bent every effort toward making it safer. Omitting details which have no special bearing on the subject which we have immediately in hand, it may be mentioned that on April 23, 1755, as shown by the minutes of a meeting of the Governor's Council held in Fort George,* New York City, the Governor acquainted the Board with the plan to strengthen the fort at Oswego, as a post of great importance, by a detachment of all the effective men belonging to two independent companies at Albany and two companies from Sir Wm. Pepperell's regiment, who were to throw up intrenchments and make such additional works as might be thought necessary for its security. After the post was strengthened, Col. Mercer was placed in command.

In the same year, 1755, Gen. Shirley organized companies of boat-men, containing fifty men each, to transport supplies to Lake Ontario, and placed Col. John Bradstreet in command of them.

As Bradstreet gave at Battle Island one of the earliest evidences of the military genius which brought him later advancement, and as he was the principal hero of this engagement, a few biographical facts about him will be of interest.†

Bradstreet was born in 1711, and accompanied the English expedition against Louisbourg, N. S., in 1745, as Lieutenant Colonel in Pepperell's York (Me.) Provincials. Pepperell highly commended Bradstreet's conduct on that occasion. On September 5, 1745, he was made a Captain in a Royal regiment called Sir William Pepperell's Foot. Captain Bradstreet remained with his regiment in the garrison at Louisbourg until 1748, when the place was relinquished and his regiment disbanded. In 1755, he was ordered by Gen. Braddock to march with a party of Provincials to Oswego as a preliminary to operations against Niagara and when Gen. Shirley took general command, he made Bradstreet his Adjutant General. In 1756 he was again ordered to conduct sup-

* Fort George was located on the site of the present United States Custom House at the foot of Broadway.

† The incidents in Bradstreet's career may be learned more fully by consulting the authorities mentioned in the biographical note on page 379 of volume viii of "Documents Relative to the Colonial History of New York."

plies to Oswego, and it was while on this duty that the action at Battle Island occurred. Of that engagement, the details will be given hereafter. In March, 1757, he was given command of a company in the 60th or Royal American regiment. On December 27 following he became Lieutenant Colonel in the regular army, at which time he was Deputy Quartermaster General. In 1758, he served under Abercrombie in the unsuccessful attack on Fort Ticonderoga, immediately after which he led 3,000 Provincials against Fort Frontenac (Kingston, Ont.) and reduced that post August 27. In 1759, he accompanied Amherst as Quartermaster General in the expedition against Ticonderoga and Crown Point, and the following summer had his headquarters at Oswego. In February, 1762, he was promoted to be Colonel and continued Quartermaster General for a few years. In 1764, he commanded an expedition against the western Indians and negotiated a treaty of peace with them at Detroit on Sepetmber 7, 1764. On May 25, 1772, he was made a Major General. He died at New York September 25, 1774.

Returning, now, to the events of the French and Indian War — in the early spring of 1756, movements on the part of the French were observed evidently having Oswego as their object. On March 27 they captured Fort Bull and the passage from Albany to Lake Ontario by way of the Mohawk-Oneida-Oswego route was already perilous. It was therefore of the utmost importance that provisions and reinforcements should be sent to Oswego. This difficult and dangerous task was entrusted to Col. Bradstreet who, on July 1, reached Oswego with a fleet of 600 bateaux, bringing 16 large guns and as many swivels for the new fleet just built on Lake Ontario. He also brought large quantities of stores and provisions and about 200 men to strengthen the garrison.

Remaining only two days at Oswego, Bradstreet set forth on the return trip on July 3, 1756. His men were organized in three divisions, with instructions to keep as close as possible to each other. The voyage up the river with the clumsy bateaux was not an easy one. The current of the river was strong and at places turbulent, and rifts and shoals were frequent. The modern dams in the river, at Oswego, High Dam and Minetto, have deepened

the water, so that the situation to-day is somewhat different from that which existed at the time of which we are writing.

About 3 o'clock in the afternoon, when the foremost boats were in the vicinity of Battle Island, Bradstreet's men were attacked from ambush from the right bank (here the north shore), by a party of French and Indians under the leadership of De Villiers.

The position of the island, which figures conspicuously in this encounter, is clearly indicated on an "English Plan of the Forts Ontario & Oswego with a part of the River Onondago and Lake Ontario, 1756," reproduced in the first volume of the octavo Documentary History of New York.* (See plate 57.)

This plan, which is not drawn to scale, has the distances from Oswego to various points stated in terms of English miles. It shows three islands, one 8 miles, one 9 miles, and one 11 miles from Oswego. The distance from Oswego to the "great Oswego Falls" at Fulton is stated at 13 miles. Following the course of the river, that is a very accurate measurement of the actual distance from Oswego Falls to the mouth of the Oswego river which was the starting point of the voyagers of 1756. Concerning the island 9 miles from Oswego and 4 miles from the great Oswego Falls, the plan says: "Here Col. Bradstreet beat off 40 French with six men only. This was the first skirmish July 3d, 1756." This island,— sometimes called Bradstreet's Island but more generally Battle Island — lies opposite lot No. 46 in the northeast corner of the town of Granby.†

Postponing for a moment the details of this first skirmish, we may indicate the site of the pine tree swamp a mile or so farther up stream where the second part of the fight took place.

On the west side of the river, opposite Fulton and Oswego Falls and about half a mile from the river, is a charming lake about a mile and a half long called Lake Neatahwanta. This name, of Indian origin, is said to mean the "lake near the great lake."‡ The outlet of the lake flows northward almost parallel with the Oswego river for a couple of miles, then takes an irregular course

* This plan is accredited to the Gentleman's Magazine for 1757, but is not in the volume of that magazine in the New York Public Library.

† History of Oswego County.

‡ John C. Churchill's "Landmarks of Oswego County."

for about a mile more and empties into the Oswego about two and a half or three miles below the falls. The location of the mouth of this outlet corresponds with the point on the plan above referred to which is described on the plan as "A large swamp 10½ miles from Oswego. Here they had the second skirmish where Bradstreet first with 40 men beat off 200 and after with 400 routed 660."*

It is apparent from the descriptions which are to follow, that the fighting took place not only on Battle Island, which Mr. Emerick has given to the state, and in the pine tree swamp, but also more or less over the intervening territory the larger part of which is also included in Mr. Emerick's gift.

Bradstreet reached Albany about July 10, 1756, and as soon as the listeners to his story to the conflict could write letters, the news was communicated to the people in New York City and soon appeared in the columns of the New York Mercury. From rare copies of that paper in the New York Public Library we get graphic accounts of what happened. The first account is an "extract of a letter from a Gentleman at Albany, dated 13th of July, 1756" which appeared in the Mercury of July 19. It reads as follows:

"On Monday Colonel Bradstreet arrived here from Oswego. On the 3d, about 3 o'Clock in the Afternoon, nine Miles on this Side that Place, having about 300 Battoemen with him, in their Battoes, he was attacked from the North Side of the River, by about 700 of the Enemy, of which 200 were Regulars, the Rest Canadians and Indians,— Col. Bradstreet, who at that Time was near the Front of his Party, proceeded with six Men to a small Island near the Enemy, and ordered a few more to follow him there, to keep back the Enemy from fording the River, till the Rest of his Men could land on the South Side of it. He had no sooner landed with the six Men, but he was attacked by Twenty of the Enemy, whom his Party beat back, kept Possession of the Island, and were joined by six more Battoemen. They were then attacked by about 40 of the Enemy, who stood their Ground very well, and wounded eight out of the Twelve; yet as our People never fired, without each killing his Man, the Enemy gave Way. The Party on the Island were then increased to about Twenty,

* Both Johnson's "History of Oswego County" and Churchill's "Landmarks of Oswego County" agree with the above location of the swamp.

besides the Wounded, and were again a third Time attacked by 70 of the Enemy, whom our Folks also beat back a third Time. This Affair on the Island lasted near an Hour, and had given the Rest of our Battoemen Time to land on the South Side of the River; and those on the Island perceiving the Enemy were coming to surround them with their whole Strength, retired to the South Side of the River, and were followed by the Enemy. Our People made a feint Flight until the chief of the Enemy had forded the River, then faced about, and push'd the Enemy back into the River, where they killed great Numbers of them; the Rest took to their Heels; and were so closely pursued, that they left all their Packs, Blankets & Provisions behind, and many of them their Guns. About forty of our People are killed and missing, and 24 slightly wounded. The Number of the Enemy killed is not exactly known, as most of them fell in the River, but it must be at least triple the Number of Ours. — Col. Bradstreet has brought two Prisoners with him."

On July 26, 1756, the New York Mercury published the following:

"Since our last many Letters are come to Town from Albany, all confirming the Account we had of the Defeat of the French and Indians by the Battoemen under the Command of Col. Bradstreet, and all doing Honour to the active, brave and circumspect Behaviour of that Gentleman during the whole Affair. They also all agree in this, That after the Repulse of the Enemy in their three several Attacks on the Island, it was discovered that the Enemy in great Numbers were passing from the North to the South Side of the River, at a Ford about a Mile above, on which Col. Bradstreet immediately marched with 250 Men to meet them. He found that the Enemy, to the Number of about 400 had possessed themselves of a thick Pine Swamp, in which he attacked them in their own Way, behind Trees, but finding that to little Purpose, while the Enemy remained covered, he prevailed on his Men to rush in upon them, which had so good an Effect, that the Enemy were soon dispossessed of the Swamp, but still made a running Fight from Tree to Tree. In this manner they were pushed backwards for near two Miles, when having the River in their Rear, they were obliged to cross, which they did in a Manner most terrible to themselves; It was either to drown or be shot; Destruction star'd them in the Face on all Sides, and it soon laid hold of them, for the Battoemen having now a fair View of them, took them down fast; and here it was that the Enemy sustained their greatest Loss. One of the Prisoners taken in this Pursuit, informed Col. Bradstreet, that one of our Indians had,

during the Engagement, deserted to the Enemy, and informed them of our Disposition, on which a Party of the Enemy was ordered to cross the River, a little higher up, and come down upon our Flanks or Rear. Col. Bradstreet marched up to the Place described by the Prisoner, and fell in with a few of them straggling before the Rest; but the whole Party soon took to their Heels, and with the utmost Precipitation and Confusion, repassed the River, some leaving behind them their Arms, others their Blankets, and many Indian Implements of War. The first Attack of the Enemy was made about 3 o'Clock, the Action ended about Six in the Evening. A scouting Party was then sent out on the North Side of the River, to see if any of the Enemy were remaining, but found that they were gone off, and that in the utmost Haste and Confusion, for they had left behind them their Packs, Blankets and Provisions. About half an Hour after the Action ended, Capt. Patten, with one Hundred Grenadiers of the 50th Regiment, joined the Battoemen. The former being on their March from Onondago to Oswego, about 4 Miles from the Place of Action, heard the Fire, and made all the Haste they could to come up, but they came a little too late. However, with this Reinforcement it was determined to pursue the Enemy to their Camp, about 12 Miles off, if they could, by the next Morning, have 200 Men more from the Garrison of Oswego, and accordingly an Express was dispatched to Col. Mercer for that Purpose, who sent the 200 Men requested; but unluckily a Storm of Rain came on so hard, as to render it impossible to keep the Men's Ammunition dry. It continued raining till next Day, and then it was judged too late to attempt the Pursuit. By some of the Letters from Albany, we are also informed that this Party of 700 French and Indians were a Detachment from a body of 1200, who had been ever since May last, within 12 Miles of Oswego, and by small Detachments fall upon our People at that Garrison.

"By several Gentlemen from Albany we learn, . . . that some of Colonel Bradstreet's Battoemen, who were missing, and thought to be killed, in the Action on the 3d Instant, were got safe to Oswego."

In the New York Mercury of August 2, 1756, is "A further Account of the Action on the 3d of July last," evidently from a letter. It reads as follows:

"You have doubtless before this Time, had the agreeable News of the Defeat of the French, by the Battoemen on the Onondaga River.— Capt. Bradstreet's Conduct was much to his Honour, and will be very advantageous to the English Operations in the present Campaign.— His Success against the Enemy, shews us the

Wisdom, of taking large Numbers of Battoemen into the Service.— But for this Expedient, we should have been unable to keep the Passage open to Oswego; and unless our Provisions, Stores etc, had been sent to that Garrison, in large Squadrons of Battoes, all other Attempts to support it, would have been ineffectual; for notwithstanding our Interest in the Six Nations, we have undoubted Accounts, that 1200 of the Enemy have lain undiscovered in their Country, not far from Oswego ever since May last.

"When Capt. Bradstreet left Oswego, he gave strict Orders, that the several divisions of Battoemen should keep close together.— But such an irregular Body, could not be easily kept to good Order, and therefore they were at some Distance from each other, when the Enemy attacked them.— Our Success was owing to Capt. Bradstreet's taking Possession of the Island, for by this Means he prevented the Enemy from fording the River, and gave the Battoemen who were fired upon, Time to rally and collect themselves on the opposite Shore.— When Capt. Bradstreet gained the Island, he had not above eight Men with him, and these repulsed about 30 of the Enemy. Upon this he was joined by six more Battoemen, and was attacked a second Time by a Party of 40 French, whom he also compelled to give Way.— Capt. Bradstreet was after that, reinforced by six others, and a Party of above 70 of the Enemy then fell upon him, and by pouring in cross Fires, wounded 12 of his Men; But after some Time, the French were forced to retire a third Time.

"A large Body of about 400, being then observed to advance upon the North Side of the River, about a Mile Higher, Capt. Bradstreet imagined, that they intended to ford the River, and surround him. On this he quitted the Island, and with 250 Men, Marched up the South Side of the River, to prevent it; but the Enemy had not only forded it, but taken possession of a Pine Swamp on that Side, before he came up. Dr. Kirkland, who was returning from Oswego, in Company with Capt. Bradstreet's Command, had now gathered together 200 Battoemen, with Design to reinforce him; but Capt. Bradstreet sent him Orders to keep his Post, to cover the Battoes which were behind; and directed that Capt. Butler* should command the farthest Division of Battoes down the River, and post them in the most proper Place upon the same Duty.

"When Capt. Bradstreet came to the Swamp, an Engagement began in the Indian Manner, which lasted above an Hour; Capt. Bradstreet then animating his Men, entered the swamp, and forced the Enemy out of it into the River where many of them

* Capt. John Butler was later the celebrated tory leader in the Revolution.

were slain. Another Party was at that Time attempting to ford the River, when Capt. Bradstreet came up with them, and after he fell in with them, the whole Body was routed.

"Not long after this last Action, a Company of Grenadiers belonging to General Shirley's Regiment, which was upon the March from Onondaga to Oswego, joined our Battoemen; and the next Morning 200 Men came to them from the Garrison.— Capt. Bradstreet now proposed to have gone in quest of the main Body of the French, but was prevented by excessive Rains.

"We lost in these Actions about 20 Men, and 24 were wounded.— What the loss of the Enemy was is uncertain.— All conjecture that above 100 were killed — This we know, that above 80 Firelocks were brought to Schenectady: Seventy-four Men more were found by a Party, that afterwards went out from Oswego to patrole the Woods; and many doubtless were lost in the River.— The Enemy fled in the utmost Disorder; for some Traders passing by the Place of Action a few Days after, were hailed from the Shore by 20 Frenchmen, who being without Provisions and unable to find their Camp, were strolling about the Woods, upon the Banks of the River in great Distress, and begged to be taken up and carried to Oswego.— The Traders being in Number but about Half a Dozen, were fearful of taking more than one of them in, and him they delivered to the Garrison.

"This Repulse will doubtless check the Incursions of the French, shake their Indian Interest, strengthen our own, and secure our future Convoys in their Passage to Oswego.— Capt. Bradstreet's Gallantry and Conduct are justly Commended.— The former, in his Denfence of the Island, and the Attack at the Swamp; and the latter, in his prudent Disposition of the Remainder of the Battoemen, for securing his Rear, and preventing the Enemy from Surrounding his whole Party.— Nor did he receive any Help from our Indians.— The whole Number he had with him, was only Twelve.— Nine of these (such is the State of our Interest with them!) could not be brought to engage.— One went immediately over to the French, and informed them of our Numbers and Disposition. An Oneida Indian fought bravely thro' the whole Dispute, but another Indian escaped to the Onondaga Castle, and spread a Report that Capt. Bradstreet was killed, and all his Battoemen defeated.— I hope we shall in the ensuing Campaign, fuly avenge the Loss we sustained on the Banks of Monaungahela."

Another name besides Bradstreet's which is indelibly associated with this engagement is that of Philip Schuyler, one of the most illustrious in the early history of New York. Of him, Mr. Crisfield Johnson, in his "History of Oswego County," says:

"Bradstreet's right-hand man in this expedition, as in other enterprises, was a slender, fair-faced young soldier of twenty-three, ever active but never flurried, a descendant of one of the oldest families of Albany, and destined to make his family name one of the most illustrious in the annals of America. This was Captain Philip Schuyler, afterwards the celebrated Major General of the Revolutionary army, who had been selected by the clear-headed Bradstreet as his chief assistant, and who then held the important post of commissary of the expedition of relief."

Johnson also gives the following incident of Schuyler's behavior in the battle. He says that among those who fell in the conflict at the island was a French-Canadian whom an enraged bateauman was about to dispatch with his tomahawk, when Schuyler interposed, saved the Canadian's life, and bade him to consider himself Schuyler's prisoner. When Bradstreet determined to withdraw from the island to the mainland, there was only one bateau available and this was crowded with English wounded. Schuyler's disabled prisoner begged to be taken with them but was refused.

"Then," exclaimed the Candian, in accents of dispair, "fling me into the river, so I may die quickly; do not leave me here to perish of hunger and thirst."

Johnson's history continued:

"The gallant and humane Schuyler could not endure this distressing appeal. Giving his coat and weapon to a comrade, he supported the wounded Franchman with one arm, and with the other swam across the rushing current to the mainland. He gave the wounded man in charge of Dr. Kirkland, the surgeon of the expedition, under whose care he finally recovered. Twenty years afterwards, when Major General Philip Schuyler was commander of the Northern Department of the Continental army, a portion of which was invading Canada, the poor Canadian, though caring little for the political questions involved, yet joined the American forces, that he might once more meet the man who had twice saved his life on Battle Island."

As soon as Bradstreet reached Albany, about July 10, he urged Gen. Abercrombie to send reinforcements to Oswego. In this advice he was joined by Sir William Johnson, who was doing so much to keep the friendship of the Iroquois for the English. Abercrombie, however, did not measure up the situation as wisely

as Bradstreet, and instead of sending the troops to Oswego, quartered them at Albany and began fortifying that town as if expecting the inferior forces of the French would soon be there. The result was that within a month the enemy was before the Oswego forts in force, and on August 14, 1756, the English commandant, Lieutenant Colonel John Littlehales, capitulated to Gen. Montcalm.

Although the fruits of the battle at Battle Island were lost through Abercrombie's indifference or inability to estimate correctly the situation, the importance with which the action at Battle Island was regarded at the time is manifest, not only in the foregoing accounts, but also in the fact that a map was made of it and published in England in the Gentleman's Magazine.

Probably other interesting events, of which we have no particular record, also occurred at this point. The property which Mr. Emerick has given to the state is situated at a bend in the river which is a natural landing place, as is evidenced by the numbers of people who go there for an outing at the present time; and doubtless in the years of pioneer traffic along this historic river many other voyageurs, bateaumen and soldiers, not to mention Indians, tramped across or camped upon the acres which Bradstreet and his companions made historic by their bravery at the battle of Battle Island.

APPENDIX I

SAINT AUGUSTINE, FLORIDA, MUSEUM OF SCIENCE AND HISTORY

An Account of the Destruction and Rehabilitation of the Museum of the St. Augustine Institute of Science and Historical Society.

By Dr. DE WITT WEBB.

ST. AUGUSTINE MUSEUM OF SCIENCE AND HISTORY

An Account of Its Destruction and Rehabilitation

By Dr. De Witt Webb

Saint Augustine, Fla., is the oldest city permanently settled by Europeans within the bounds of the present United States, and thus has a peculiar claim upon the historical interest of the nation. And old Fort Marion, the successor of the earlier fort built by the Spaniards, is one of the most interesting landmarks in the United States. (See plates 67, 68.)

At the annual meeting of the St. Augustine Institute of Science and Historical Society held in that city on March 14, 1916, the President, Dr. De Witt Webb, gave an account of the destruction of the society's valuable historical and scientific collection by fire, and the building up of a new museum within the fire-proof walls of Fort Marion. This address is so interesting, partly on account of the lesson which it teaches concerning the fire-proof housing of museums and partly on account of the description of the old and new collections, that we have secured Dr. Webb's permission to reproduce it herewith:

Ladies and Gentlemen: I have to ask the indulgence of the society because I have not been well enough at any time within the past several weeks to get up my annual address, so I have asked Mr. Matthews to come here as stenographer and follow what I have to say, and if it is worth anything as to what the society has accomplished in the past, why, all right; and now that the society has funds so as to be able to do a little like other societies and publish a year book — because I get lots of requests asking for exchange, and, of course, we have heretofore had nothing to exchange — and now if we can publish a year book with the annual address of the president as to the work of the society and such other papers as we can get to go into it, it will be an advance upon the work we have been able to do in the past.

Now, with a society like our own which has labored hard and long for a great many years under all sorts of difficulties — the

principal one being that we had no money — and for more than thirty years going to its friends to raise money to pay the rent and to do everything else that required money, now to be able to spend money for year books or proceedings, or for the purchase of books which belong to a historical society like ours — which has never had the money to purchase collections but got them all by donations secured through the work of its members — and then to have all its work of thirty years destroyed by fire and then afterwards through luck or Providence and its good friends find itself after all these years in smooth water — comparatively smooth water — and with plain sailing for the future, I think it ought to thank God and take courage. Now that is the history of the St. Augustine Institute of Science and Historical Society.

In 1856 there was an historical society founded in St. Augustine, starting with a collection in the same old building we occupied on Bay street. Four or five years after came the Civil War and that collection, which was under the direction of Mr. George Burt, was scattered to the four winds of heaven and not even the smallest example of its work has been left.

In 1884 Rev. Dr. Milton Waldo was pastor of the Presbyterian church. He was an expert in shells, with a taste for natural history in a good many lines. Charles W. Johnson, now professor and curator of the Boston Museum and the acknowledged head of his profession in the line of insects and shells, was a boy, a youngster of perhaps eighteen and was clerking in Mr. Hamblen's store. Miss Mary Reynolds, who was an accomplished botanist, living on Cedar street, and Dr. Waldo, who was alone in the Presbyterian manse, which occupied the place where the City building now stands, with myself got together at Dr. Waldo's and organized the society. Dr. Waldo said they could use his lower room, his parlor, as he lived upstairs. So we put a table in there and on that table was put the doctor's collection of shells, my collection of prehistoric implements, which had already been collected, and every other thing we thought was worth it, and there a half-dozen of us met every week or two for a long while.

Dr. Bigler: Do you know who they were, doctor — their names?

Dr. Webb: Yes; I think I have just repeated their names. I had a list, but it was burned up. But there was Dr. Milton Waldo, Charles W. Johnson, Miss Mary Reynolds, a Miss Sparks and myself. I think this was all of the old original crowd.

Then afterwards, as the collection grew beyond the room and the furniture we had there we had a lot of cases built and the next place they were put was in the Alcazar, where Mr. Flagler gave us some of the rooms now used as the Grill. They were not

then in use and he gave us these rooms for the use of the society. And so as the years went on the collection grew by gifts of its friends. Then when these rooms were needed and we had to move out of there, Mr. Walter E. Knibloe had them moved to a room across the hall in this building — the room now occupied by Judge Mackey. The collection was there until after the death of Dr. John Vedder. Dr. Vedder had his office on Bay street then but he had given up his work as a dentist for a good many years and was really an expert in natural history and he had a museum in the building which we used afterwards for so many years. He had a collection of wild animals in his yard. He always wanted the society to purchase his collection, but the society never had the money, and so the years went on. After Dr. Vedder's death the animals, which we didn't want, were sold to the Bronx Zoo and were taken to New York, and the rest of the things and the specimens were purchased for the society. I paid the money out of my own pocket, trusting to luck to get it repaid, which was pretty nearly done, though not quite. These several collections together made up the collection of the society. Now that went on until the growth of the collection crowded us out of that house and then we were compelled to rent the Hernandez house in Charlotte street, which was far better for our accommodation, and in that house we found our home until the fire.

Now, the collection in the Hernandez house covered these things: There was a pretty good collection of prehistoric implements, so large that I had sent the duplicates to the Smithsonian Institute; the collection of shell implements which antedated the Indian occupation and which are put down by Danish observers as some six thousand years old, as they called them kitchen middens. The pottery from the shell mounds was there, and the human bones which showed the cannibalistic habits of the shell mound builders. There was also the prehistoric collection of Indian arrows and various stone implements and very fine specimens of Indian pottery and the collection of Indian relics, all of which were of great value. One of the finest specimens of Indian pottery was from Homosassa, Fla. It was like a Greek vase and was greatly admired by Elihu Vedder, the artist, a son of Dr. Vedder. Then the historic period — the early history of St. Augustine — was shown fully by the maps as it was possible for it to be shown. These maps were very complete and valuable and covered every period of the town from its foundation down to the present time. The collection of books covered very fully the history of the city and state. The exhibit of armor was loaned us by Mrs. William Weiss. The cabinet from Spain which dated from the time of the Moors, was donated to us by a lady, Miss A. M. Brooks, since

dead. And then there was the spinnet, the gift of Miss Clarissa Anderson, belonging to her great-grandmother, and the glass musical instruments given by Miss Alice Smethurst. There was the collection of engravings covering St. Augustine and the history of Florida from a very early date. The natural history collection of insects, over ten thousand. We had four volumes of algæ (sea mosses), which I don't suppose ever can be duplicated, collected by Mrs. A. Hall and given to us. And one of the most valuable of all the collections with the maps and manuscripts was the rare copy of the provisional constitution of the Confederate States, with the signatures, etc.

In natural history — going on from the insects — we had almost all the animals of Florida, almost all the birds and almost all the fishes. The collection of rare fishes was almost complete — far more complete than those of the common fish seen every day. Then the geological collection of fossils from near Fort Myers, the work of Mr. Charles Johnson. He made two collections of which we had one and the other went to the Wagner Institute of Philadelphia, when he was curator there. This, of course, it will be hard for us to replace.

All the work of thirty years went up in a few minutes in the fire on April 2, 1914, and, of course, it did look very discouraging. Admiral Winslow said afterwards to me after we had the consent of the War Department to occupy the casements at the fort; that it was a singular thing that we should attempt anything more, but we did, and we had at least gotten a place for a museum which was fireproof, if we were able to get together a collection. It was a very gloomy outlook, but then one day along comes Hon. Chauncey M. Depew who had been interested year after year in our work. He had warned us just what would some day happen unless we had a fireproof building. So when Mr. Depew came along and asked, "How are your finances?" we answered, "Just what our friends give us, but we are now in a fireproof building." He then offered to help us and he did help us to the extent of purchasing the private collection of Mr. George H. Chapin as a beginning, and we installed that at the fort. Then in reality began the new career of the St. Augustine Institute of Science and Historical Society. The War Department has given us the privilege of employing guides to show visitors about the fort and the privilege of selling photos of the fort and vicinity, so that now our running expenses are provided for. Mr. Depew's purchase of the Chapin collection enables the society to begin anew. We can look back upon the past, but the past is gone; the future is what we make it and is what this society has to look for. We have learned lessons from the past and learned what the past has to

teach, and if it teaches anything it teaches that if a thing is to be done you must go on and do it, that a loss is not always irreparable — you must duplicate your collection so far as you can, or at least get another which will compare with it.

So to-day the society finds itself in funds, thanks to its friends and thanks to the conduct of the business end of the fort, so that the future, we may say, is secure. What it has to do is to go on in the line it has in the past under the new auspices and with all the encouragement for its future. The hard work before the society is this: That it is very difficult after all these years and after all the work that has been done in the past to get together another such collection. What was comparatively easy years ago in the way of collecting shell implements and relics is to-day very difficult. Mr. Clarence B. Moore of Philadelphia has spent more than $50,000 in collecting relics in Florida. Commodore Douglas, whom some of you must remember, had a very fine collection of stone implements, now in New York City; but now what we are to do is to go on in our work. We must add to the Depew collection in every way possible. We are to-day installing the Seminole collection which will be new and of very great value. We are installing all the other collections and displaying them. What the future calls upon us to do is to add to this collection of natural history, which we can do very easily by purchase or otherwise of the animals, fish and birds and insects of Florida as well as the other lines of work. In the historical line we must not only duplicate, but add very largely to what is properly an historical library so that the history of Florida can be worked out in the books of the society. It is not so very difficult to-day to do this but it becomes more difficult every year because old books grow rare; books that we bought for five dollars a little more than a year ago now offer at twelve dollars, and books that formerly could be purchased for twenty now demand forty and fifty dollars and they are disappearing altogether from the old book stores. This is a line of work that I take it the society should devote itself to doing. Its work instead of being finished is just beginning. Everything that relates to the history and science of our state and, perhaps, of the South should be the future work of the society.

With the other work before us, too, it seems to me that the future is all our own and it seems to me that instead of being discouraged now is the time, when we have a fireproof building and an assured income which is to be expended in all proper ways for the society's use, that, as I say, now is the time to look forward to greater achievements.

In alluding to the early members of the society, I should have mentioned as among the most active and valuable the labors of

Miss A. M. Brooks. Her book, the Unwritten History of St. Augustine, is of the greatest value and all her work for the society until her health failed was devoted to its best interests. Then there was the Rev. Dr. J. N. MacGonigle. It was at his suggestion that the title — The Institute of Science and Historical Society — was adopted. He was during a long while pastor of the Memorial church and was an ever-active and efficient member of this society and no one can feel his loss in a more personal way than your president.

The future work of the society will follow its past lines of work, only much broader and fuller and still more distinctly educational. We must bring the young citizens of the republic now in the public schools to study at first hand. We must make every possible effort to bring all available material from every part of the state to this oldest city of the nation, where it is an absolutely fireproof building, all things loaned or given may be absolutely safe, and so make it the center where shall be gathered everything of scientific and historical interest relating to Florida. The visitors to Fort Marion number many thousands annually. Every visitor goes there. Let the collection grow every year in value and interest to these thousands.

The Chauncey M. Depew collection covers a wide field. The collection of minerals is large, and includes the Georgia marbles. The Indian relics, mostly from Florida, include stone implements and pottery, with human remains from the mounds. The collection of implements of war includes the earlier guns, old flint-locks, early revolvers, the old pepper box, duelling pistols, ammunition from round bullet to minnie ball, old pikes and swords. There is a collection of relics of the Civil War, both Union and Confederate, including a good copy of the Virginia Ordinance of Secession, and a large collection of war-time envelopes, both Union and Confederate, Confederate bonds and currency, continental money; a very rare greenback of the Irish republic; rare manuscripts, going back to the time of James II, including marriage settlements, deeds of land, etc.; a large and valuable collection of Indian portraits; a good collection of birds; a collection of the household utensils of our ancestors.

The whale exhibit is unique. A fine model of a whale-ship and all known implements and weapons used in the whale-fishing of the old days. All this collection is shown free to every visitor.

The grim old fort which has such a history, which has resisted many assaults but has never been taken, has been sometimes the refuge of the entire city, has sheltered as prisoners patriots from Charleston, S. C., brought here by the British (for we must remember that Florida did not join the other colonies in the

Revolution, but remained loyal to the king), has served as prison for Indians during Florida wars, has served as prison for 500 Apaches as prisoners of war, has served as military prison during the Spanish-American war; now dismantled as a fortress, serves to shelter the collection of science and of history, and protects from the fiercest and most destructive of all foes — fire — the priceless treasures of peace and learning, where these treasures may grow in full security from danger, and the teaching of the past tell the future's story from a dismantled fortress in the day of peace.

Ancient Shell Mounds

Since the delivery of the foregoing address, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society has received from Dr. Webb some extremely interesting details concerning the research of the St. Augustine Institute of Science and Historical Society among the shell mounds of Florida.

The first mound which has received its attention and the first one to be reached after leaving St. Augustine is known as the Dupont Mound, on the sea coast. It covers altogether about 30 acres and is one of the best mounds on all the east coast. Enough has been excavated to show the pit in front of the prehistoric dwelling place, the occupants of which, after eating the oysters, threw the shells outside until they formed a bank from four to eight feet high around the ancient dwelling place. The east face of this mound has been worn backward by the action of the sea during centuries and probably extended much farther out than at present. It is surmised that the sea-front portion may have been reared higher for the purpose of observing the approach of enemies.

Near Port Orange, at the east end of the bridge crossing the Hillsboro river, is a shell mound estimated to be about 20 feet high. From this mound some very large skeletons were taken.

About two miles south of Port Orange another very large mound is in course of removal, and in time will be completely carried away for commercial purposes. This mound was also about 20 feet high. The work of removal gives excellent opportunity for the study of the structure of the mound, and discloses with remarkable clearness the dark layers of the ashes of the ancient hearths. A section of this mound is shown in plate 69.

In plate 70 is shown the extraordinary revelation made by the excavation of a large mound at New Smyrna. In years gone by, Dr. Webb, in his visits to New Smyrna, had been interested in what seemed to be an ordinary shell heap situated near the river front, not far from Mr. Sams' hotel. Of this heap, Dr. Webb writes: "But one day Mr. Sams accepted an offer for its removal that the shells might be used for street repairs in New Smyrna, when, lo, upon digging into its side a little distance, a heavy wall of masonry was met, blocks of coquina joined together by that wonderful, hard Spanish cement so conspicuous in Fort Marion. The structure is evidently of Spanish and not of English origin and must antedate the settlement of New Smyrna by the colony of Dr. Turnbull. Part of the upper surface was also uncovered and some of the chambers opened. I know of no history of its construction, and certainly none of its being hidden beneath this pile of shells. I have no doubt that a complete excavation showing the entire structure would be of immense value and interest."

Turtle Mound is the best known Mound on the east coast because it is on the shore close by the channel of the river, while all the other mounds have a large strip of marsh between them and the river and so are seldom seen or visited. It is proposed to make an effort to preserve this mound by having the State purchase it and so keep it from being removed.

Oak Hill is a very large and extensive mound and evidently of very great antiquity. It was apparently occupied and abandoned alternately as the layers of earth and quantities of common shells abundantly testify. This was for several years the site of a hotel, which was finally burned. It covers many acres and the top is comparatively level.

There is an earth mound two miles below Oak Hill. This mound is about 60 feet in length and 24 feet in height.

APPENDIX J

MINUTES

of the

COMMON COUNCIL OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK

From June 29, 1789, to August 20, 1790

Comprising pages 240 to 443 of Volume 9 of the Manuscript Minutes in the Municipal Building, New York. Here printed for the first time.

Edited by

EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL, L. H. D.

MINUTES OF THE COMMON COUNCIL OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK

Following is the fifth instalment of the Minutes of the Common Council of the City of New York after the Revolution published in the Reports of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. It is continuous with the portions published in these Reports in the years 1912, 1913, 1914 and 1915.

The Minutes of the Dutch Period, from 1653 to 1674, have been printed by the City in seven volumes entitled "The Records of New Amsterdam from 1653 to 1674 Anno Domini."

The Minutes of the English Period, from 1675 to 1776, are comprised in seven manuscript volumes in the office of the City Clerk in the Municipal building as follows:

Vol.	*First Entry.*	*Last Entry.*	*Pages.*
1.	October 17, 1675	October 14, 1691	384
2.	October 15, 1691	February 15, 1702/3	529
3.	February 24, 1702/3	March 30, 1722	520
4.	April 24, 1722	September 19, 1740	521
5.	September 29, 1740	October 19, 1757	505
6.	October 21, 1757	June 8, 1769	468
7.	June 15, 1769	May 24, 1776	547

The foregoing seven manuscript volumes have been published by the City in eight volumes entitled "Minutes of the Common Council of the City of New York, 1675–1776."

There are no known records during the British military regime from 1776 to 1783.

The Minutes from 1784 to 1831 are comprised in 68 manuscript volumes in the City Clerk's office numbered consecutively with those of the English Period as follows:

Vol.	*First Entry.*	*Last Entry.*	*Pages.*
8.	February 10, 1784	September 22, 1787	606
9.	October 2, 1787	August 20, 1790	443
10.	August 27, 1790	April 2, 1793	356

Vol.	First Entry.	Last Entry.	Pages.
11.	April 8, 1793	May 30, 1796	386
12.	June 6, 1796	December 30, 1799	575
13.	January 6, 1800	May 30, 1803	739
14.	June 7, 1803	December 3, 1804	650
15.	December 3, 1804	April 28, 1806	554
16.	May 5, 1806	June 8, 1807	491
17.	June 15, 1807	December 28, 1807	447
18.	January 4, 1808	June 27, 1808	489
19.	July 11, 1808	March 8, 1809	459
20.	March 13, 1809	October 30, 1809	394
21.	November 6, 1809	April 4, 1810	436
22.	April 9, 1810	December 10, 1810	398
23.	December 17, 1810	August 26, 1811	413
24.	September 2, 1811	March 23, 1812	380
25.	March 30, 1812	September 28, 1812	379
26.	October 5, 1812	May 17, 1813	456
27.	May 24, 1813	December 27, 1813	399
28.	January 10, 1814	November 4, 1814	440
29.	November 14, 1814	September 25, 1815	407
30.	October 9, 1815	April 9, 1816	393
31.	April 22, 1816	November 18, 1816	410
32.	December 2, 1816	May 13, 1817	423
33.	May 19, 1817	October 27, 1817	411
34.	November 3, 1817	March 5, 1818	406
35.	March 9, 1818	June 29, 1818	410
36.	July 4, 1818	December 21, 1818	442
37.	Deecmber 28, 1818	April 19, 1819	433
38.	April 26, 1819	September 6, 1819	483
39.	September 10, 1819	January 31, 1820	444
40.	February 7, 1820	May 15, 1820	464
41.	May 22, 1820	November 13, 1820	484
42.	November 27, 1820	May 14, 1821	473
43.	May 28, 1821	October 1, 1821	466
44.	October 15, 1821	February 18, 1822	428
45.	February 21, 1822	June 10, 1822	419
46.	June 24, 1822	January 6, 1823	489
47.	January 13, 1823	April 21, 1823	439
48.	April 28, 1823	September 15, 1823	490
49.	September 29, 1823	January 19, 1824	397
50.	January 26, 1824	April 26, 1824	392
51.	May 10, 1824	September 13, 1824	369
52.	September 27, 1824	January 3, 1825	378
53.	January 17, 1825	April 11, 1825	391
54.	April 14, 1825	June 9, 1825	378*
55.	June 20, 1825	November 7, 1825	344
56.	November 10, 1825	February 20, 1826	345

* Erroneously numbered 348 in original.

Vol.	First Entry.	Last Entry.	Pages.
57.	February 27, 1826	May 22, 1826	399
58.	June 5, 1826	October 23, 1826	359
59.	October 30, 1826	February 1, 1827	375
60.	February 5, 1827	May 14, 1827	373
61.	May 21, 1827	September 10, 1827	384
62.	September 24, 1827	January 14, 1828	370
63.	January 28, 1828	March 24, 1828	332
64.	March 31, 1828	June 16, 1828	338
65.	June 30, 1828	November 3, 1828	349
66.	November 17, 1828	January 26, 1829	319
67.	February 9, 1828	April 6, 1829	328
68.	April 20, 1829	June 29, 1829	341
69.	July 13, 1829	October 19, 1829	296*
70.	November 2, 1829	January 25, 1830	374
71.	February 1, 1830	April 19, 1830	366
72.	May 3, 1830	July 26, 1830	369
73.	August 23, 1830	November 29, 1830	361
74.	December 13, 1830	March 3, 1831	334
75.	March 7, 1831	May 9, 1831	368

Of the foregoing, volumes 8 and 9, covering the period from February 10, 1784, to August 20, 1790, are printed in the Annual Reports of this Society for 1912–1916.

Volumes 10 to 75, both inclusive, have not been printed. There are imperfectly copied duplicates of volumes 8 to 54 inclusive in the office of the Librarian of the City Clerk, but no duplicates of volumes 55 to 75.

In the foregoing list, the number of pages of each volume does not include index pages.

Since 1831, the transactions of the City Government have been printed regularly by the City except in 1871.

Since the fire in the Capitol at Albany on March 29, 1911, which destroyed priceless historical manuscripts, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society has been urging the printing of the unpublished Minutes from 1784 to 1831; and with a view of placing at least a portion of them beyond danger, while the City Government is deliberating on the publication of them all, the Society has heretofore printed four instalments covering the period from February 10, 1784, to June 24, 1789, comprised

* Erroneously numbered 396 in original.

in 606 pages of Volume 8 of manuscript minutes and pages 1 to 239 of Volume 9.

Herewith are given pages 240 to 443 both inclusive, of Volume 9, completing that volume. The comments on typography made in the introduction to the first instalment in our Report for 1912 apply also to the following. The figures in brackets are the numbers of the pages of the original manuscript volume and are placed before the first word of the page so numbered.

MINUTES OF THE COMMON COUNCIL

[240] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Thursday the 25th June 1789

Present/ James Duane Mayor

Wm W Gilbert
Nichs Bayard
Peter Elting
John Wylley
Jeremh Wool
} Aldn

Wynt Van Zandt
Tobias Van Zandt
Jas Nicholson
Geo. Janeway
} Assists

The Board proceeded to the consideration of the expediency of a farther Sale of the Common Lands Whereupon it was agreed that the followings Lots should be sold at Auction on the 16th July next vizt Lots No 12, 13, 15, 23, 27, 28, 29, 30 & 33 — Mr Janeway voted agt the selling of Lot No 33.

Ordered that the same Committee view the said Lots & report their value.

[241] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Tuesday the 30th June 1789

Present/ James Duane Mayor

Nich[s] Bayard
Jerem[h] Wool
W[m] W Gilbert
Peter Elting
John Wylley
} Ald[n]

Ja[s] Nicholson
Ab[m] Van Gelder
Wynant Van Zandt
George Janeway
Tobias Van Zandt
Joseph Pierson
John Quackenboss
} Assist[ts]

Hugh Montgomery was admitted & sworn a free Man of this City

Ordered that an Election be held at Pecks Slip Market in Montgomerie Ward on Monday next of a Collector in the place of Christian Will dec[d].

Ald[n] Bayard delivered in a Report & Maps of the Regulation of Chesnut Street & Oliver Street which were approved of by the Board and ordered to be filed.

Ordered that the Clerk prepare an Ordinance for filling in the said Oliver Street accordingly and that an Ordinance for paving Chesnut Street be also prepared.

Ordered that the Clerk prepare an Ordinance to prevent the Streets at the public Markets being incommoded & obtructed by the standing of Carts & the irregular standing of the people with their Garden produce.

[242] Ordered that Ald[n] & Assist[ts] of the Out & North Wards be a Committee to view and report on the State of Chatham Street.

Ordered that the Ald^{n} & Assist^{ts} of the South & Dock Wards be a Committee to take order & direct the removal of the Butchers &^{c} out of the Exchange & to regulate the standings in the new Market lately erected there.

Ordered that the Ald^{n} & Assist of the West & the Assist^{t} of the East Ward be a Committee to take order for the removal of the *fœderal Ship out of the Bowling Green to have the Fence repaired & to let out the Bowling Green.

* Federal Ship Hamilton used in the procession on the adoption of the New Constitution by the State of New York

Ordered that the Ald^{n} & Assist^{t} of the Dock Ward & the Assist^{t} of the East Ward be a Committee to view the State of the Brooklyn Ferry Wharf & to report the Repairs necessary with an Estimate of the expence.

[243] City of New York } At a Common Council held on Thursday July 9th 1789.

Present/ Richard Varick Recorder

Ald^{n}:
Wm W Gilbert
Jerem^{h} Wool
Peter Elting
John Wylley

Ab^{m} Van Gelder
Wyn^{t} Van Zandt
Joseph Pierson
Jno Quackenbos

The Committee appointed to enquire into the expediency of filling up part of Murray Slip reported that it ought to be done & that the expence would amount to £15.

Ordered that the same Committee direct a Bulkhead to be made in the said Slip & the same to be filled up accordingly

The Committee to whom was referred the Petition complain^{g} of the obstructions in the lower part of Greenwich reported the names of the Proprietors of the several Buildings & Fences which

obstruct the said Street and which in their Opinion ought to be removed.

Thereupon ordered that the High Constable notify the said several Persons that unless the said Obstructions be removed by the first day of August next this Board will take the necessary Measures for compell^{g} them.

Ordered that the Ald^{n} & Assist^{t} of the Dock Ward view the State of the Old & Coenties Slips & report the Repairs necessary with an Estimate of the Expence

[244] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Friday the 17th July 1789

Present/ Richard Varick Recorder

Ald^{n}
- W^{m} W Gilbert
- Peter Elting
- John Wylley
- Nich^{s} Bayard
- Jerem^{h} Wool

Assist^{ts}
- Wynant Van Zandt
- Joseph Pierson
- Geo. Janeway
- Ab^{m} Van Gelder
- Tobias Van Zandt
- John Quackenbos

A Petition for a Well in Prince Street at the Corner of Rhinelanders Sugar House was read & referred to the Ald^{n} and Assist^{t} of the North & Montgomerie Wards.

A Petition for the paving of Vesey Street was read & granted.

Ordered that the Clerk prepare an Ordinance accordingly.

A Petition for the new paving of Hanover Square was read & postponed

A Petition for the new paving of Beekman Street from Gold to Wm Street was read & referred to the Committee on the Petition for paving Beekman Street from Gold to Queen Street.

[245] The Committee appointed to view the State of Chatham Street reported that it ought to be paved and presented a Survey thereof which was approved by the Board & filed.

Ordered that the Clerk prepare an Ordinance for paving the said Street from Queens Street to forty feet South of the Corner of Tryon Row.

A Petition of William Bockee & others praying that the Petition of Thomas Ash and others for a new regulation of John's Street may not be granted was read & referred to the Committee on the last mentioned Petition.

Ald^{n} Bayard presented to the Board a Survey of Catharine Street from William Street to Cherry Street; which was approved by the Board & filed.

Ordered that the Treasurer, in settling with Wm Grinding, for the Rent of the House in front of Moores Wharf, remit him one quarters Rent.

The Estimates & Assessments of the Expence of paving first or front Street from the Old to Coenties Slips and also Barclay Street were respectively read & ratified by the Board

Ordered that John Stagg be appointed to receive the Monies & superintend the paving of the first and Andrew Thompson of the latter of the said Streets.

[246] The Committee appointed to superintend the further Sales of Common Lands agreable to the order of the 25th June last reported that the followin^{g} Lots had been sold at Auction to the following Persons vizt.

Lots N° 12 & 13 contain^{g} 9 A–3 R–31 P to Saml Nicoll @ £32 p^{r} Acre	£318 : 4
N° 15 & 23 contain^{g} 9 A–2 R–32 P to Henry Shute @ £35 p^{r} Acre	339 : 10
N° 27 cont^{g} 5 Acres to Jno Thompson @ £27 p^{r} Acre	135 : —
N° 28 cont^{g} 5 Acres to Mich^{l} McLachlen @ £29/10 p^{r} Acre	147 : 10
N° 29 & 30 containg 10 Acres to John Thompson	200 : —
	£1140 : 4

Ordered that the Clerk prepare the articles of Sale to be executed between this Corporation & the said Purchasors

It being suggested to the Board that Dr Saml Nicoll would purchase the Fee of Lots N° 14 & 24 @ £35 p^r^ Acre

Ordered that the Committee conclude the Bargain with Dr Nicoll for the said Lots.

On a reconsideration of the Order of the 18th June last Ordered see F 231 that the additional Width to the middle Road of 20 feet be taken from the Lots on the East side of the Road instead of ten feet from the Lots on each side as directed by the said former Order.

[247] Ordered that the Committee take the necessary Measures for running out & ascertaining the boundary Line between the proprietors of the Lands between the East River & the Common Lands.

Ordered that the following Persons be appointed Fire Men of this City vizt.

Engine N° 13 John Bockee vice Adolph Degrove resigned
N° 11 Danl Lawrence vice Ja^s^ M^c^Cullen dec^d^
N° 10 Martin Morison vice Wm Collester resigned
N° 12 Ab^m^ Bloodgood vice John Walters d^o^
N° 12 Ab^m^ Franklin vice Donald M^c^Kay d^o^
Hooks & Ladder Comp^y^ N° 1 } Geo. Cliland vice Fred^k^ Stymets d^o^.

Ald^n^ Elting produced to the Board a List of Persons who subscribed to the late additions to the Fly Market & who have hitherto refused or neglected to pay their respective Subscriptions amount^g^ to £54

Ordered that he commence Suits at the risque of this Corporation against the said Persons for the recovery of the respective Sums by them subscribed.

Ordered that Mr Recorder issue his Warr^ts^ on the Treasurer to issued pay Ald^n^ Elting for the Expences of the Common Land Committee. . . . . £1 : 3 : —

issued	The Overseers of the public Wells & Pumps in the North Ward for Repairs.....	5 : 16 : 6
issued	The like in the the South Ward.....	2 : 2 : 6
issued	Dunlap & Van Nostrandt for cleaning & repairing a Well in Lumber Street.....	6 : 6 : 7

[248] City of New York } Ss At a Common Council held on Tuesday the 21st July 1789.

Present/ Richard Varick Recorder

Wm W Gilbert
Jeremh Wool
Peter Elting
Nichs Bayard
John Wylley
} Aldn

Tobias Van Zandt
Joseph Pierson
Abm Van Gelder
John Quackenbos
Mr. Janeway
Mr. Wint Van Zandt
} Assistts

The Board having been convened on Account of some Difficulties which had arisen among the Inhabitants relative to the circulating Copper Coin and several of the principal Merchants, having attended at the Request of Mr Recorder, gave the Board their Information and Advice on the Subject Whereupon the following Determination took place

"Whereas great Inconveniencies have arisen to the Inhabitants of this City by the Depreciation of the present circulating Copper Coin, occasioned by the Importation thereof from the neighboring States in some of which, this Board is informed, the same is estimated at a much less [249] value than it hath for some time passed at in this City: And this Board conceiving it their Duty to interpose their Advice on this Interesting Occasion Do recom-

ment it to the Inhabitants of this City to receive and pay the said Coin at the Rate of forty eight Coppers for one Shilling"

Ordered that the foregoing be published

Be it ordained that, by reason of the Depreciation of the Copper Coin in this City, the Inspectors of fire or cord Wood be and they are hereby allowed & authorized to demand & receive, for Inspecting, the Sum of eight Coppers for each Load the one half to be paid by the Buyer and the the other half by the Seller.

The Clerk presented to the Board the Articles of Sale of the Lots of Common Lands reported at the last Meeting; which were approved of by the Board and Ordered that the Seal of this Corporation be affixed thereto & that Mr Recorder subscribe the same on behalf of this Board, to be delivered to the respective Purchasors on their executing the counterparts thereof.

A Survey for the regulation of Hanover Square and a Survey for the regulation of Beaver Lane were presented to the Board approved & filed.

An Ordinance for the paving of Hanover Square — An Ordinance for the paving of Vesey Street — And an Ordinance for the paving of Chatham Street were respectively read & passed

[250] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Wednesday July 29th 1789

Present/ James Duane Mayor

Richard Varick Recorder

Nichs Bayard
Jeremh Wool
Peter Elting
John Wylley
} Aldn

Tobias Van Zandt
Winant Van Zandt
Abm Van Gelder
John Quackenbos
Joseph Pierson
George Janeway
} Assistts

Mr Mayor informed the Board that the Govr intended to Morrow Morng to view the Fort and Battery to see what may be necessary to be done towards opening & continuing the Broad Way through the same, and that it was his wish that the Members of this Board would attend.

Resolved that this Board will attend the Governor accordingly.

On reading a Letter from the Treasurer relative to Copper Coin to the Amt of £25 by him recd on acct of the Revenue Fund previous to the late alteration of their value. Ordered that he dispose of the said Coin to the best advantage & charge the loss to the City Fund.

[251] And also that he receive from Richard Furman Collector of the Out Ward the Sum of £13 in the said Copper Coin; which he received for Taxes, and that he dispose thereof in like manner. On reading a Petition of John Graham Admr of David McConnoughy Ordered that the Treasurer pay any ballce which may be due to the Estate of the said David McConnoughy to his legal Representative

Two Petitions the one that Mulberry Street may be so regulated as to lead the Water into Fresh Water Pond and the other that the Water from that Street may not be lead through Roosevelts Street; were read & referred to the Ald^{n} and Assist^{s} of the Out, North & West Wards and the Assist^{t} of Montgomerie Ward.

A Petition of Jeremiah Stone for a Remission of Rent of the House at Moor's Wharf was read & rejected.

A Petition for the Regulation of Chambers Street was read & referred to the Ald^{n} & Assist of the West Ward.

A Petition of John Gilbert for a Remission of on the Rent due for the Magazine; was read & referred to the Ald^{n} & Assist of the Dock & South Wards.

Ald^{n} Elting from the Committee reported an Estimate amount^{g} to £32 for repairing the Wharf at Brooklyn Ferry. Ordered that the Committee get it done not to exceed that Sum.

[252] The Committees on the several Petitions for new paving Beekmans Street from Gold to Queens Street — Water Street from Burlings to Beekmans Slip and from Beekmans to Pecks Slip reported that the Prayers be granted.

Ordered that the Clerk prepare the Ordinances accordingly.

The Surveys of Water Street as above for the Regulation thereof were presented & approved by the B^{d}.

The Committee on the Petition for a Well in Prince Street at the Corner of Rhinelanders Sugar House reported that the usual Allowance be granted for a pump in the said Well when the same shall be compleated; which was agreed to by the Board.

Ordered that the Committee appointed to obtain a Survey of Chatham from St James to Division Street be directed to obtain a gen^{l} Survey of all the Streets in the vicinity whose Regulation will be affected by the Regulation of Chatham Street.

Be it ordained that the Inspectors of Cord or fire Wood be & they are hereby allowed and authorized to demand & receive for inspecting each Load two Pence half Penny.

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warr^{t} on the Treasury to pay the follow^{g} Persons the follow^{g} Sums vizt

[253] issued	James Robinson for Repairs to Fly Market.	£31 : 17 : 1
issued	Henry Shute for Repairs to Roads.	£55 : 11 : —
issued	George Janeway for Repairs to Goal*. . . .	£11 : 9 : —
issued	Wyn^{t} Van Zandt for filling in the Street at Fly Market.	£0 : 12 : —
issued	Stewart & Jones for Paint & Oil.	11 : 10 : 7
issued	Francis Child as Clerk of Election.	0 : 16 : —
issued	Wyn^{t} Van Zandt & Peter McKee Overseers of Wells & Pumps in the Dock W^{d} for Repairs.	11 : 19 : 6
issued	Ab^{m} Van Gelder for lighting Lamps from 26th March to the 26th June. . . .	98 : 14 : 8

[254] City of New York } Ss At a Common Council held on Thursday July 30th 1789

Present/ James Duane Mayor

Richard Varick Recorder

Wm W Gilbert
Nich^{s} Bayard
Jerem^{h} Wool
John Wylley
Peter Elting
} Ald^{n}

Ab^{m} Van Gelder
Tobias Van Zandt
Joseph Pierson
George Janeway
} Assist^{ts}

The Board having at the request of the Governor attended him to view the Ground at the Fort & Battery; which by concurrent Resolutions of the Senate and Assembly are reserved for public use and for continuing Broad Way through to the River Mr Mayor communicated to the Board that the Governor had proposed

* Here as elsewhere in these minutes the word "gaol" is spelled "goal."—

to remove so much of the Fort as obstructed the Line of the Broad Way to the River at the Expence of the State and signified that it would be proper for this Corporation to run a Wharf or Bulkhead in the River, along the Battery from Ells Corner to the Flat Rock, to the receive the Earth to be removed from the Fort & to enlarge the Area of the Battery

[255] Whereupon resolved that this Board will run a Wharf or Bulkhead in manner as above suggested.

Ordered that the Ald^{n} & Assist^{ts} of the South & West Wards & Mr Janeway be a Committee to procure a person to make the said Wharf on Contract & to report an Estimate of the Expence as soon as possible.

It being suggested that Mr Nicholson had in his Hands a Sum of Money arising from the Sale of Stone brought from the Battery to the City Hall.— Ordered that Mr Mayor be requested to obtain the said Money from Mr Nicholson, on such indemnification as he may require from this Board, to be appropriated to the painting & compleating such parts of the City Hall as may be necessary for it's preservation And that Messrs Tobias Van Zandt & Janeway be a Committee to direct the Business.

[256] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held at the Alms House on Monday the 3^{d} Day of Augt 1789

Present/ James Duane Mayor

Ald^{n}
- W^{m} W Gilbert
- Jerem^{h} Wool
- Peter Elting
- John Wylley

Assist^{ts}
- Ab^{m} Van Gelder
- Wynant Van Zandt
- Tobias Van Zandt
- George Janeway

Ordered that Ald^{n} Elting & Messrs Van Zandt & Janeway be a Committee to examine & audit the Commiss^{rs} Acc^{ts}.

Mr Mayor with the other Members proceeded to visit the two Houses.

Ald^n Elting reported that they had examined the Acc^ts of the Alms House for the last quarter amount^g to £878 : 14 and of the Bridewell amount^g to 111 : 17 : 11

An Estimate for the Alms House for the ensuing quarter amount^g to £1200 was presented by the Commiss^rs & agreed to

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warr^t on the Treasurer
issued for the paym^t thereof accordingly.

Ordered the like to pay Wm Sloo Keeper of the Bridewell the sum of £24 : 2 : 6 to be by him paid to the several
issued Constables & Marshalls for conveying Vagrants to Bridewell from 1st May to 1st Inst.

The Clerk presented according to order "A Law for the new paving of Water Street from Burlings Slip to Pecks Slip" which was read & passed.

[257] City of New York } At a Common Council held on Wednesday Augt 12th 1789.

Present/ James Duane Mayor

W^m W Gilbert
Jerem^h Wool
John Wylley
Peter Elting
} Ald^n

Ab^m Van Gelder
John Quackenbos
Joseph Pierson
James Nicholson
} Assist^ts

A Petition of the Inhabitants in Ferry Street praying that the Sand & Filth brought into & lodged in the said Street by every great fall of Rain may be removed at the public Expence; was read

Resolved that the Application is improper & that no Relief can be given.

Ordered that Ald^{n} Gilbert be added to the Committee on the Petitions relative to a new regulation of John's Street and that the Committee direct the Surveyors to make a Survey of the intended Improvement of the said Street with an Eye to the Broad Way & the other Streets which may be affected by the Improvement.

Ordered that as many of the Vagrants (confined in Bridewell & sentenced to hard labor out of Door) as the Ald^{n} of the South W^{d} & the Assist^{t} of the East W^{d} shall require be employed in clearing out the Drains lead^{g} under the Exchange & Fly Market.

[258] The follow^{g} Law was read & passed vizt.

"A Law to regulate the public Markets within this City and to repeal the Law therein mentioned."

The Committee on the Subject of the erecting a Wharf or Bulkhead at the Battery to receive the Earth to be taken from the Fort reported to the Board several Plans with Estimates of the Expence

Whereupon it was determined by the Board that a Wharf or Bulkhead be erected on a Line from the Corner of Kennedy's Wharf to the North W^{t} Bastion of the Battery.

Ordered that the same Committee take Order for the immediate erection of the said Wharf in the most œconomical & best manner; reporting to the Board from time to time their progress in the Business.

Ald^{n} Gilbert having at his request been excused from any further attendance on the said Committee

Ordered that Ald^{n} Elting be added thereto in his stead.

A Survey of Beekman Street from Queen Street to William Street was approved by the Board & ordered to be filed.

Ordered that an Ordinance be prepared for paving the said Street from Queen Street to Gold Street.

Resolved that in future no Person under the age of thirty years be appointed [259] to the Office of a Fire Man of this City.

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warr^ts^ on the Treasurer to pay

	Daniel Phœnix for a quantity of Lamp Oil	
issued	by him bought of Willson Rawson....	£82 : 9 : 2
issued	Michael Brooks for paint^g^ City Hall....	3 : 8 : 4
	& Joseph Beck for sweeping Chimnies at	
issued	the Goal & Bridewell.....	1 : 10 : —

City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Wednesday the 19th Day of Augt 1789

Present/ James Duane Mayor

Ald^n^
- W^m^ W Gilbert
- Peter Elting
- John Wylley
- Nich^s^ Bayard
- Jerem^h^ Wool

Assist^ts^
- Geo. Janeway
- Tobias Van Zandt
- Wyn^t^ Van Zandt
- Ab^m^ Van Gelder
- Joseph Pierson

Mr Mayor presented to the Board a Paper subscribed by the Governor & directed to Mr Nicholson wherein his Ex^cy^ signifies his Desire that Mr Nicholson deliver the Monies, in his Hands, arising from the Stone taken from the Battery for the use of the City Hall, to this Corporation to be by them paid into the State Treasury if required by the Legislature.

Ordered that Mr Nicholson be requested to pay the said Monies to Messrs T Van Zandt & Janeway towards paint^g^ &^c^ the City Hall.

[260] A Petition of Dr Thomas Jones relative to his House which was indicted at the last Sessions as a great obstruction & nuizance in Barclay Street; was read & referred to the Ald^n^ & Assist^t^ of the West & North Wards.

The Committee on the Common Lands reported on the Petition of Dr Saml Nicoll "that in their Opinion the two Lots N° 14 &

24, which he holds under Lease at Inchlambergh, should be granted to him in fee on the same Terms as the Lands were lately sold at Auction at the rate of £28 p^{r} acre provided all the arrears of Rent be first paid up"; which Report was agreed to by the Board.

A Survey of Chambers Street was approved of by the Board & filed.

The Committee appointed to take order for the erection of the Wharf at the Battery reported an Estimate of Elias Burger Junr at £378 which was approved by the Board.

Ordered that the Clerk prepare articles of agreemen^{t} between Mr Burger & this Corporation — that the Seal of this Corporation be affixed to one of the parts & that Mr Mayor subscribe the same to be delivered to Mr Burger on his executing & delivering the other part.

[261] The Clerk according to order presented to the Board the following Law, which being read & considered by Paragraphs was passed & ordered to be published vizt. "A Law to regulate the ringing or tolling of the Bells of the Several Churches in this City for Funerals"

The follow^{g} three Laws were also presented and passed vizt.

"A Law for the regulation and filling in of Oliver Street."

"A Law for the new paving of Beekman Street from Queen Street to Gold Street."

"A Law for the paving of Chesnut Street."

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warr^{t} on the Treasurer to pay.

issued	Rinier Skaats for 1 Q^{r} Services as Door Keeper & Messenger to the 15th Inst. £6 : 5 & for extra Service £3 : 15 Also for his Acc^{t} disbursem^{ts} £2 : 1 : 8 amount^{g} in the whole to.....	£12 : 1 : 8
issued	Jon^{a} Sturges Junr for copying & carrying out the Poundage of Tax Books.....	£12 : — : —
issued	Jon^{a} Lawrence for Boat Oars &^{c}.....	1 : 14 : 3

[262] City of New York } At a Common Council held on Wednesday the 26th Day of Augt 1789

Present/ James Duane Mayor

Peter Elting
Nichs Bayard
Jeremh Wool
John Wylley
} Aldn

Abm Van Gelder
Geo. Janeway
Tobias Van Zandt
Wynant Van Zandt
John Quackenbos
} Assistts

Petitions for the paving of Front Street from the Fly Market to Burlings Slip. Dock street from the Old Slip to Counties Lane; and Smith Street from Wall Street to Duke Street; were respectively read & referred to the Aldn & Assists of the Dock & East Wards.

Estimates and Assessments for paving the following streets were respectively read & ratified by the Board vizt.

Greenwich Street from Barcley Street to Murray Street.
Vesey Street.
Front Street from Kings Street to the Fly Market.

Ordered that John Stagg superintend the paving of the first mentioned or Greenwich Street & that Robert Dale receive the Money

That James Brown superintend & receive the Money on the 2d or Vesey Street
and that George Gosman superintend & receive the Money on the 3d or Front Street

[263] On reading a Petition of Jeremh Stone agt whom the Treasurer hath commenced a Suit for a Debt due to this Corporation.

Ordered that Execution agt him be stayed for three Months.

The Committee appointed to obtain a Survey of the several Streets in the vicinity of Chatham Street and which will be affected by the regulation of that Street delivered in Surveys of the Bowery Road, Bayard Street Mulberry Street & Mall Streets; which were respectively approved of by the Board & filed

The same Committee also delivered in the former Survey of Chatham Street from St James's to Division Street which was also approved of by the Board & ordered to be filed.

And it being represented to the Board that it would be very inconvenient as well as inexpedient to order the immediate digging out & regulating of the said Streets

It is ordered that the same Committee obtain a Survey for a temporary Regulation of the West side of Chatham Street so as to take down as much of the Bank, without injuring the Houses, as may be indispensably necessary towards rendering the said Street more uniform & convenient.

Estimates & Assessments for paving Water Street from Burlings Slip to Pecks Slip; And Queens Street from Pecks Slip to Rutgers Street, were read & ratified by the Board And John Stagg was appointed to superintend the paving of the said Streets & to receive the Monies in the said Assessments mentioned.

[264] It appearing to the Board that an Improvement may be made in the regulation of Hanover Square by lowering the Street, as laid down in the Survey thereof lately adopted by the B^{d}, at the Distance of 36 feet from Wall Street about 5 Inches.

Ordered that John Stagg who superintends the paving of that Street make the alteration accordingly

Ordered that Ald^{n} Elting Wool & Wylley & Messrs Wynant Van Zandt & Van Gelder be a Committee to enquire into the Disorders which continue to take place in that part of the Fly Market which is set apart for Country People and that they report such Remedy as may be necessary

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warr^{ts} on the Treasurer to pay to the follow^{g} Sums to the follow^{g} Persons vizt.

issued	David Waldron for Repairs to the Roads	£46 : 9 : 6
issued	Israel Navarro for repair^{g} Coenties Wharf	5 : — : —

issued	Estate of Sam[l] Johnson dec[d] for an Iron Pump Handle	1 : — : —
issued	Overseers of Wells & Pumps in the North Ward for Repairs	24 : 11 : —
issued	Peter Schermerhorn for Pitch on Repairs to the Goal	0 : 18 : —
issued	Overseers of Wells & Pumps in Montg[y] Ward for Repairs	38 : 5 : —
issued	Jamison Cox for victuall[g] criminal Prisoners in Goal for May June & July last	64 : 1 : —
issued	Ab[m] Van Gelder for lighting Lamps from 26th June to 26th Aug[t] last	66 : 14 : 8
issued	W[m] I Elsworth for Repairs to Engines & his Salary to the 5th Inst	106 : 10 : —

[265] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Wednesday the 9th day of Sept[r] 1789.

Present/ James Duane Mayor

Aldermen
- W[m] W Gilbert
- Jerem[h] Wool
- Nich[s] Bayard
- John Wylley

Assist[ts]
- Ab[m] Van Gelder
- Geo. Janeway
- Jos. Pierson
- Wynant Van Zandt
- Ja[s] Nicholson
- Tobias Van Zandt
- John Quackenbos

On reading a Letter from the Treasurer.

Ordered that he pay to the Cashier of the Bank of New York towards the discharge of the Notes given by the Citizens for the

loan of Monies to defray the Expences of repairing & improving the City Hall such part of the Monies as shall from time to time come into his Hands from the present Tax now collecting as he shall deem the proportion for that purpose as directed by Law.

Ordered further that he discharge the Bonds from this Corporation to Augustus Van Cortlandt & John Jay — to Augustus Van Horne & Elizabeth Rivington — and to George Fisher out of the Revenue Fund in such proportion & manner as he may conceive expedient.

Estimates & Assessments for paving Beekman's Street from Queens Street to Gold Street, and Hanover Square from Wall Street to the Old Slip were respectively read and ratified by the Board And John Stagg was appointed to superintend the paving of the said Streets & to receive from the [266] several Persons in the said Assessm^{ts} named the Sums at which they are therein respectively assessed.

The Committee on the Petition for paving Dock Street from Hanover Square to Coenties Lane reported that the prayer ought to be granted. The same Committee delivered in a Survey of the said Street which was approved of by the Board and filed.

Ordered that an Ordinance be prepared accordingly.

A Petition against the new paving of Smith Street from Wall Street to Duke Street were read & referred to the Ald^{n} & Assist^{s} of the Dock & East Wards.

Two other Petitions the one for & the other ag^{t} the new paving of the same Street from Kings Street to Crown Street were also read & referred to the Ald^{n} & Assist of the North & East Wards.

Another Petition for the new paving of the same Street from Duke Street to Dock Street was read & referred to the Ald^{n} & Assist^{s} of the Dock & East Wards.

A Petition from several of the Inhabitants of Chatham Street praying that the paving of the said Street as lately directed be done at the public Expence was read and referred to the Ald^{n} & Assist^{ts} of the North & Out Wards & Ald^{n} Gilbert.

Ordered that Andrew Thompson be appointed to superintend the paving of Greenwich Street in the stead of John Stagg

[267] The Committee on the Petition for paving Front Street from the Fly Market to Burlings Slip reported that the Prayer ought to be granted. They also presented a Survey for the Regulation of the said Street which was approved of by the Board and ordered to be filed.

Ordered that an Ordinance for paving the said Street be prepared accordingly

The Committee on the Petitions for & against the new Regulation & paving of John Street from the Broad Way to Gold Street reported a Survey for the new Regulation & paving of the said Street which was approved of by the Board and ordered to be filed.

Ordered that an Ordinance for the new Regulation and paving of the said Street be prepared accordingly.

Ald^{n} Bayard presented to the Board a Survey for digging out, filling in and levelling of Mulberry Street; which was approved of by the Board & ordered to be filed.

Ordered that an Ordinance be prepared for leveling the said Street accordingly

Ald^{n} Gilbert from the Committee to whom was referred the Petition of Dr Thomas Jones, concerning his House, in Barclay Street which was indicted & adjudged, by the Court of Genl Sessions of the Peace, as a nuisance by standing on part of the Street and ordered to be removed, made a Verbal Report on [268] the Subject; Whereupon the Sense of the Board was taken Whether this Board ought to make Compensation to Dr Jones for the loss he will sustain to his House & Ground in consequence of the widening of the Street; and it passed in the Negative

The Committee to whom it was referred to enquire into the Disorders which continue in that part of the Fly Market which was set apart for the Country People reported a new Law for regulating the public Markets & for repealing the Laws heretofore passed on that Subject; which said Law was read & considered by the Board and passed.

Ordered that the Committee on the Petition of Henry Rutgers for a Grant of the Soil under Water in the East River in front of

part of his Land in the Out Ward, be discharged and that the said Petition be referred to the Ald^{n} & Assist^{ts} of the Out, Mont^{g} & the North Wards to report on.

Peter P. Van Zandt attended the B^{d} and presented a paper stating certain Facts relative to his Claim of the Right of Wharfage in front of his Lot at Burlings Slip & containing a proposal, for compromising the Dispute, by permit^{g} him to run out a Pier on the West side of the Slip with the Right of Wharfage for a certain time

Ordered that this Subject be taken into consideration at the next Meeting of the Board.

[269] Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warr^{t} on the Treasurer
issued to advance Elias Burger £100 on Acc^{t} of his Contract for erecting the Wharf at the Battery.

issued And to pay Evert Bancker Junr the Sum of £14 : 14/ for surveying & regulating Streets.

The Clerk presented to the B^{d} the draft of a Grant to Wynant Van Zandt of the Soil under Water in the East River 200 feet in front of his Lot between The Fly Market Slip & Burlings Slip; which was read & ordered to be engrossed.

City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Wednesday the 16th day of Septr 1789.

Present/ James Duane Esqr Mayor

Wm W Gilbert
Peter Elting
Jeremh Wool
John Wylley
Nichs Bayard
} Esqrs Aldn

Abm Van Gelder
James Nicholson
Joseph Pierson
Wynant Van Zandt
Tobias Van Zandt
John Quackenbos
George Janeway
} Assistts

Peter Deschent Andrew Blanck Abm Brower were admitted & sworn free men of this City.

Ordered that the Treasurer be authorized and directed to make a Settlement of the Accounts between this Corporation & Theophilus Anthony in such manner & upon such principles as to him shall appear just & equitable.

Messrs Daniel Dunscomb & Thomas Arden attended the Board and presented a Petition [270] against the late regulation of Mulberry Street; and, after having made some observations on the impropriety of the said Regulation, withdrew.

Thereupon ordered that the said Petition be referred to the Committee who lately reported the said Regulation of the said Street

A Petition of Jacob Brewerton praying the application of Peter P. Van Zandt to run out a pier at Burlings Slip may not be granted was read and thereupon

Ordered that the Consideration of the said Petition be postponed until the Committee on Peter Van Zandts Claim to the Water Lot in front of his Lot at Burlings Slip do report & that the said Committee be directed to report at the next Meeting of the Bd.

On reading a Petition of the Inhabitants of Dock Street Ordered that they be permitted at the expence of the Neighborhood to fill up the old & sink a new Well in such part of that Street as the Ald^{n} & Assist^{t} of the Ward shall direct.

Ordered that whenever the Overseers of the public Wells & pumps neglect or refuse to do their Duty that the Ald^{n} & Assist of the Ward direct the necessary Repairs; lest by the Want of Water from the public Wells and pumps the City may be endangered in case of Fire.

[271] A Survey of the temporary Regulation of Chatham Street from St James Street to Division Street in the Out Ward was presented and approved of by the Board & filed.

An Estimate & Assessment for the digging and levelling of the said Street agreable to the said Regulation was read & ratified by the Board And Samuel Maghee was appointed to superintend the Work & to receive from the several Persons in the said Assessment named the Sums at which they are respectively assessed.

The respective Committees on the Petitions for & against the new paving of Smith Street from King Street to Crown Street & from Wall Street to Duke Street and the Petition for the new paving of the same Street from Duke street reported that an Ordinance ought to be prepared accordingly; which was agreed to by the Board.

Ordered that the Clerk prepare the Ordinances accordingly And also for the paving of Church Street & the Street at the end of the Oswego Market.

The Board proceeded to appoint Inspectors of the ensuing Election for Charter Officers & the places for holding the Elections & the following Persons & places were appointed & fixed accord^{gly}.

South Ward.....Simon Schermerhorne.....Exchange
Dock Ward.....Nicholas Hoffman.....Francis's Tavern
East Ward.....Andrew Hamersly.....Coffee House
West Ward.....Nicholas Bogert.....Oswego Market
North Ward.....James I. Beekman.....Pearssee's Tavern
Mont^{g} Ward.....Peter Schermerhorne....Pecks Slip Market
Out Ward.....Hezekiah Ivers.....Bulls Head Tavern

[272] An Account of William Smith for Repairs to public Pumps in the Out Ward was presented to the Board by the auditing Committee & referred to the Ald^{n} & Assist^{t} of the Out Ward & Mr Janeway to enquire into.

Ordered that the Clerk prepare Bonds to the several proprietors of Lots in Greenwich Street for the amount of their respective Losses as Reported by the Commissioners on the 3^{d} of March last

Ordered that John Stagg be directed to lay the walk or foot Way in front of the Engine House St George's Square with Brick at the public Expence.

Ordered that Ald^{n} Bayard & Elting & Mr Quackenbos be a Committee to treat with the proprietor about the purchase of the Corner House opposite to the South East Corner of the City Hall

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warr^{ts} on the Treasurer to pay Mr Tobias Van Zandt the Sum of Ten Pounds
issued towards a pump in the Well lately sunk at Corner of Rhinelanders Sugar House.

Ordered the like to advance Rinier Skaats the Sum of
issued £20 to purchase fire Wood for the Watch House &^{c} &^{c}.

Ordered the like to pay the follow^{g} Persons the follow^{g} Sums vizt.

issued	Ahasuerus Turk for Work & Materials to the Water Works previous to the late War.	£9 : 18 : 6
issued	Michael Sickels for Tubs &^{c} for the Goal.	£9 : — : —
issued	Overseers of Wells & Pumps Mont^{g} W^{d}. .	£6 : 11 : 1½
issued	Overseers of Wells & Pumps Out W^{d}. . . .	£3 : 5 : 6

[273] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Thursday the 24th day of Septr 1789.

Present/ James Duane Esqr Mayor

Wm W Gilbert
John Wylley
Peter Elting
John Lawrance
} Esqrs Aldn

Joseph Pierson
Geo. Janeway
Abm Van Gelder
Wynt Van Zandt
James Nicholson
} Assistts

Ordered that Aldn Gilbert & Wylley & Messrs W Van Zandt Nicholson & Janeway be a Committee to examine & audit the Treasurers Books & Accounts.

Estimates & Assessments for paving King George Street and Chatham Street were read & ratified by the Board.

Ordered that Joseph Cheesman be appointed to superintend the paving of King George Street & to receive the Monies mentioned in the first of the said Estimates and that Andrew Thompson be appointed to superintend the paving of Chatham Street & to receive the Monies mentioned in the other of the said Estimates.

A Survey for the Regulation of Smith Street was presented & approved of by the Board and ordered to be filed.

An Ordinance for the new paving of the said Street was presented by the Clerk, & passed.

A Survey of the Street, on each side of the Fly Market, from Queen Street to Water Street, was approved of by the Board & ordered to be filed.

[274] Ordered that the Clerk prepare an Ordinance for the new paving of the said Street accordingly.

The Clerk presented an Ordinance for paving the Street at the end of Oswego Market; which was read & passed.

A Petition for an alteration in the Regulation of the upper part of Greenwich Street was read.

Resolved that the Prayer thereof cannot be granted.

A Petition of the Inhabitants in the Neighborhood of Burlings Slip complaining of it as a Nuizance in it's present situation & recommending some Improvements; was read & referred to the Ald^{n} & Assist^{s} of the East & Montgomerie Wards & the Assist^{t} of the North Ward.

Estimates & Assessments for the paving of Dock Street & John Street were respectively read & ratified.

Ordered that John Stagg be appointed to superintend the paving of the said Streets and to receive the Monies in the said Assessments mentioned.

Ordered that John Stagg be appointed to superintend the paving of Front Street from Kings Street to the Fly Market & to receive the Monies in the assessment mentioned in the stead of George Gosman.

Ordered that the Treasurer pay the ball^{ce} due to Mr Verplanck for the Lot between his House & the City Hall lately purchased [275] of him by this Corporation out of the Monies arising from the present tax.

An ingrossed Grant from this Corporation to Wynant Van Zandt for the Soil under the Water in the East River in front of his Lot between the Fly Market & Burlings Slip was read & approved by the Board.

Ordered that the Seal of this Corporation be affixed thereto & that Mr Mayor subscribe the same on behalf of this Board to be delivered on Mr Van Zandt's executing the counterpart

It being represented to the Board that Andrew Hamersly appointed Inspector of the ensuing Election in the East Ward would be absent from the City on the Day of the Election John Jones was elected in his stead.

Ordered that the Road Committee direct the Bridge & Causeway leading from the Post Road to the Town of Harlem to be repaired.

Ordered that M[r] Mayor issue his Warrants on the Treasurer to pay the following Persons the following Sums for their respective Acc[ts].

issued	Isaac Mead for Repairs to Oswego Market	£17 : 13 : —
issued	John McComb for surveying Streets....	13 : 19 : —
issued	Overseers of Wells & Pumps in the West Ward for Repairs.....	10 : 1 : —
issued	Overseers of Wells & Pumps in the North Ward for the like.....	3 : 7 : 4
issued	Elias Burger for a Bulkhead across Murray Slip.....	15 : — : —
issued	David Demarest for filling in s[d] Slip....	15 : — : —

[276] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Tuesday the 29th day of Sept[r] 1789

Present/ James Duane Esq[r] Mayor

W[m] W Gilbert
Peter Elting
Nich[s] Bayard
John Wylley
} Esq[rs] Ald[n]

Tobias Van Zandt
Wynant Van Zandt
Ab[m] Van Gelder
Ja[s] Nicholson
Joseph Pierson
John Quackenbos
} Assist[ts]

The Committee appointed to examine & audit the Treasurers Books & Accounts of the last Year Reported that they had attended to that Business. That there has been received since the 25th of September last including the Ballance of £81 : 5 : 11¾ then in the hands of the Treasurer the Sum of £5579 : 12 : 5¾ and paid out as appears from the Warrants of Com Council £5646 : 2 : 0¾ which leaves a ballance of £66 : 9 : 7 in favor of the Treasurer

That from a State of the Books there appears to be due to the City of New York £6983 : 6 : 0. To the Estate of Effie Davis £39 : 19 : 8 & to the City Treasurer £66 : 9 : 7 and the amount of Outstanding Debts due from Revenue & Common Lands is £7089 : 15 : 3.

[277] This being the anniversary Day appointed by the Charter of this City for the Election & appointment of City Officers, the Board proceeded to the appointment of a Treasurer or Chamberlain of this City for the ensuing Year; Whereupon Resolved that Daniel Phœnix be and he is hereby appointed Treasurer or Chamberlain of this City for the ensuing Year.

M[r] Mayor was pleased to nominate & appoint James Culbertson High Constable.

Ordered that Alex[r] Lamb be appointed to act as a Captain of the City Watch in the stead of Bartholomew Skaats until M[r] Skaats recover from his Indisposition

The Committee appointed to treat with the proprietor respecting the price of the Corner House & Lot opposite the South East Corner of the City Hall reported that it could be obtained at the price of £450

Ordered that the same committee conclude the Bargain on behalf of the Board.

A Survey of Church Street was approved by the Board & ordered to be filed.

A Law for the paving of that Street from Barclay Street to the North side of the College Gate was then read & passed.

On a representation that some Error had taken place in the paving of Greenwich Street & the Streets leading into it Ordered that Ald[n] Gilbert & Wylley & Mess[rs] Van Gelder Quackenbos & W Van Zandt to enquire into the Subject & report to the Board.

[278] James Culbertson one of the Captains of the City Watch & James Scofield & —— Gobel Watchmen having lately distinguished themselves by their vigilance and exertions in discovering & apprehending a dangerous Robber in the Night. Resolved

that, as a Reward for their extraordinary Services & as an encouragement to the Watchmen in future, they be presented each with the sum of five Pounds & Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warr^t^ on the Treasurer to pay the same accord^gly^ issued

An Estimate of the Expence with the Assessment of paving Smith Street from Kings Street to Crown Street was read & ratified by the Board & John M^c^Comb was appointed to superintend the paving of the said Street & to receive the Monies mentioned in the said Assessment.

[279] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Tuesday the 6th Day of Octr 1789

Present/ James Duane Esqr Mayor

Benj^a^ Blagge
W^m^ W Gilbert
Peter Elting
John Wylley
} Esq^rs^ Ald^n^

Ab^m^ Van Gelder
Geo. Janeway
Joseph Pierson
Wynant Van Zandt
} Assist^ts^

Pursuant to the Directions of the Statute entitled " An Act for emitting the Sum of two hundred thousand Pounds in Bills of credit for the purposes therein mentioned " passed the 18th April 1786. Evert Bancker & Cornelius Ray Esq^rs^ Loan Officers of the City and County of New York laid before this Board the Books of Mortgages Minutes & Accounts by them taken & kept as Loan Officers as aforesaid And this Board having carefully inspected & examined the said Books Minutes & Acc^ts^ Do find that the said Loan Officers have paid into the Treasury of this State the Sum of One thousand five hundred & twenty Pounds which Sum together with the Sum of eighty Pounds by them retained for their Salary amounts to one thousand six hundred Pounds the full Interest of the Sum of thirty-two thousand Pounds to the third Tuesday

in June 1789 And further that they had paid into the said Treasury the Sum of two hundred & sixty Pounds by them received of sundry Persons on Account for principal [288] And further that the said Loan Officers have faithfully discharged the Trust in them reposed and performed their Duty in manner as by the said Law is directed & required.

The Treasurer or Chamberlain, according to the directions of the Statute produced to the Board his Acc^{ts} & Vouchers of the Monies by him rec^{d} and paid out & arising from the contingent Tax in this City & County for the last Year which were examined by the Mayor & Aldermen and approved & ordered to be filed.

The Clerk presented to the Board the Returns of the Election of Charter Officers on the 29th Ult^{o} in the several Wards from which it appears that the follow^{g} Persons were elected to the following Offices vizt.

South Ward	Jeremiah Wool	Ald^{n}
	John Van Dyck	Assist^{t}
	John Lewis, Joseph George	Assessors
	Aert Huysman	Collector
	James Read, John Craig	Constables
Dock Ward	Wynant Van Zandt	Ald^{n}
	Peter T Curtenius	Assist^{t}
	John Oothout, Coenradt W Ham	Assessors
	William Gilbert	Collector
	John Clark, John Wessels	Constables
[281] East Ward	Daniel McCormick	Alderman
	John Pintard	Assistant
	Alexander Stewart, John Delafield	Assessors
	Robert Johnson	Collector
	John Harrison, Barnt Newkirk	Constables

West Ward	Isaac Stoutenburgh	Alderman
	William I Elsworth	Assistant
	Isaac Stoutenburgh Junr, Cornelius Cregier	Assessors
	Thomas Lafoy	Collector
	John Rains, Robert Berwick	Constables
North Ward	John Wylley	Alderman
	George Janeway	Assistant
	George Stanton, William Ash	Assessors
	John Mildeberger	Collector
	Henry Birtsall, Peter Hoyer	Constables
Montgomerie Ward	Theophilus Beekman	Alderman
	Tobias Van Zandt	Assistant
	William Hardenbrook, Thomas Franklin Junr	Assessors
	Hugh Montgomery	Collector
	Joseph Donaldson, William Cummins	Constables
Out Ward	Nicholas Bayard	Alderman
	Stephen McCrea	Assistant
	Cornelius C Roosevelt, Nicholas Cruger — Bowery Division	Assessors
	Richard Furman — do	Collector
	Lewis A Gautier, John Deitz — do	Constables
	Sampson Benson, Henry Van Braman — Harlem do	Assessors
	Thomas Bradie — do do	Collector
	David Willson, Peter Waldron — do do	Constables

[282] Ordered that the High Constable cause the Watchmens Boxes, which are placed in the several Parts of this City, except-

ing such of them as are made use of by the Watchmen to be removed & deposited in safety to the Bridewell Yard.

An Estimate & Assessment for the paving of Water Street from Burlings Slip to Beckmans Slip was read & ratified by the Board And John Stagg was appointed to superintend the paving of the said Street & to receive the Monies in the said Assessm^{t} mentioned

The following Report was received read & ordered to be filed vizt.

"We Henry Remsen Thomas Randall Wm Maxwell John McComb & Joshua Sands five of the Commissioners, appointed in and by the Act of the Legislature of the State of New York passed the 7th day of April 1787 for the purpose of appraising & estimating the damages or losses which Individual Citizens have sustained by widening continuing & extending Greenwich Street; having investigated the Claims of the Heirs of John Bessonet deceased for the loss of a House built on a Lot leased from the Rector & Inhabitants of Trinity Church in the West Ward in the City of New York being Lot N^{o} forty two Do hereby determine & award to the Representatives of the said John [283] Bessonet deceased the Sum of One Hundred & Sixty five Pounds as full Compensation for the losses sustained and in full satisfaction for the Buildings thereon in consequence of said Greenwich Street being widened continued and extended as aforesaid. Witness our Hands and Seals in New York this 7th day of Septr 1789

Henry Remsen	(L S)
Wm Maxwell	(L S)
Thos Randall	(L S)
John McComb	(L S)
Josh^{a} Sands	(L S)

The Clerk according to order produced Bonds from this Corporation to the several Persons named in the Report of the Commissioners read & filed on the 3^{d} day of March last for the respective Sums awarded to them for their losses sustained by the widening & improving Greenwich Street which were read & approved by the Board

Ordered that the Seal of this Corporation be affixed to the said several Bonds and that Mr Mayor subscribe the same on behalf of this Board.

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warrant on the Treasurer to pay out of the Monies arising from the Tax raised in pursuance of the Statute entitled "An Act to impower the Mayor Recorder & Aldermen of the City of New York to raise by Tax the Sum of thirteen thousand pounds for the purposes therein mentioned" passed the 22^d^ Jany last to William Maxwell Robert Watts Alexander Macombe James Nicholson and Pierre L'Enfant the [284] Commissioners who directed and superintended the Repairs and Improvements to the City Hall, the Sum of thirteen hundred pounds for the purpose of paying off & discharging the Accounts of certain Persons against the said Commissioners for work done to & Materials provided for the said City Hall by
issued direction of the said Commissioners: Provided that the paym^t^ of the said Sum of £1300 as aforesaid shall be assented to by the Directors of the Bank of New York.

Ordered the like to pay Elias Burger the Sum of £100
issued on Acc^t^ towards his contract to erect the Wharf at the Battery

issued	To George Janeway for the ball^ce^ of his Acc^t^ for Repairs to the Goal Bridewell & Exchange.....	£108 : 11 : 7½
issued	To Wm Hardenbrook for Repairs to the public Lamps.....	16 : 11 : 6
issued	To James Kip for brass Chambers to public Pumps.....	6 : 11 : 7
issued	To Elting & Varick for Iron mongery to the Goal.....	4 : 14 : 9¾
issued	To John Simmons for the use of his Room by the Corporation, & for fire &^c^.....	67 : 14 : 9
issued	To Joseph Shelvey for 1 Q^r^ as public Whipper due 27th Ult^o^.....	6 : 5 : —

issued To Moses Smith James Cebra & David R Bogert as Clerks at the late Election each 16/..... 2 : 8 :—

[285] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Monday Octr 12th 1789

Present/ James Duane Esqr Mayor

Richard Varick Esqr Recorder

Benj^{a} Blagge
W^{m} W Gilbert
Nich^{s} Bayard
Peter Elting
Jerem^{h} Wool
John Wylley
} Esq^{rs} Ald^{n}

Wynant Van Zandt
Tobias Van Zandt
James Nicholson
Ab^{m} Van Gelder
George Janeway
Joseph Pierson
John Quackenbos
} Assist^{ts}

Richard Smith Laborer admitted & sworn a free Man

A Petition of Jonathan Lawrence a Candidate for the Office of Alderman at the late Election in the West Ward was read complaining of an undue Election for that the Poll was opened & several Votes were taken previous to the swearing of the Clerk, that the Poll Book was not kept according to Law because no distinction was made therein between Freemen & Freeholders, and that the Poll was closed when several Voters for the Petitioner were at hand ready to vote; And praying that a new Election may be ordered in the said W^{d}.

Isaac Stoutenburgh Esqr the Alderman returned elect & the said Petitioner both attending the Board, were heard on the subject

Matter of the said Petition When the further consideration thereof was postponed until the next Meeting of the Board.

[286] The Committee appointed to purchase the Corner Lot opposite to the South East Angle of the City Hall reported that they had concluded the purchase of the said Lot of Mr Wm Leary for the Sum of £450 the one Moiety to be paid in Cash on the delivery of the Deeds & the residue in a Bond from the Corporation at the usual Interest which was agreed to by the Board

Mr Mayor informed the Board that in consequence of his being appointed to the Office of Judge of the District Court in this State under the Constitution of the United States, Richard Varick had been appointed to the Office of Mayor of this City in his stead Whereupon Ald^n^ Gilbert Wool Elting Bayard & Wylley were appointed to attend the new Mayor to see him qualified before his Ex^cy^ the Governor on Wednesday Morn^g^ the 14th Instant agreable to Charter

A Petition of the Inhabitants in Dutch Street for a new Regulation of that Street was read & referred to the Ald^n^ & Assist^t^ of the North Ward who if they approve of the Measure will direct a Survey of the Street to be made & returned to the B^d^.

The Committee on the Petition of Messrs Dunscomb & Arden & others against the late Regulation of Mulberry Street, reported that in the Opinion of the Committee the prayer thereof ought not to be granted.

[287] Then the Clerk according to order presented an Ordinance for the regulation filling in, digging out & levelling of Mulberry Street; which was agreed to by the Board & passed.

Mr Van Gelder reported to the Board that Barnardus Swartwout had offered £10 for the old Buildings of Mr Bessonet in Greenwich Street. Ordered that on his removal of the said Buildings out of the said Street immediately he have them to his own Use at that Price.

Ordered that Ald^n^ Bayard & Messrs T Van Zandt & Janeway be a Committee to enquire into a certain encroachment said to be made on William Street near the Jews Burial Ground.

Ordered that the Commissioners of the Alms House take down the old Powder Magazine & apply the Materials to the Store ordered to be erected at the Alms House.

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warrant on the Treas-
issued urer to pay Aldn Wylley & Messrs T Van Zandt & Janeway £100 on Acct towards the buildg of sd Store

Ordered the like to pay Henry Rutgers the Sum of £10
issued towards a Pump in the Well lately sunk in the Street near his House.

The Committee on the Case of Peter P Van Zandt delivered in a Report and the Consideration thereof was postponed.

The Committee on the Petition of Henry Rutgers for a Grant of the Soil under Water in the East River reported that the prayer be granted on the following Conditions that Rutgers's Slip be left 120 feet wide & a Pier of 30 feet be left on the West side thereof & the Petitioner paying to this Board the Sum of £315 for the Right of Soil being [288] 315 feet from Rutgers Slip to Washington Street."

Ordered that the Clerk prepare a Grant accordingly.

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warrts on the Treasurer to pay.

issued Danl Burger for Repairs to the public pumps. . . . . £1 : 1 : 6

issued Francis Child & Edward Blagge Clerks at the late Election each 16/. . . . . 1 : 12 : —

The following Resolutions were then unanimously agreed to by the Board vizt.

Whereas Major Pierre C L'Enfant having at the Request of the Citizens furnished a Plan for altering and improving the City Hall so as to render it suitable for the reception and accommodation of the Congress of the United States, generously undertook to superintend and direct the Work: And in the execution thereof hath displayed a highly distinguished Degree of Skill and Taste in Architecture, and hath moreover exerted uncommon Zeal and Industry in accomplishing the said Design, notwithstanding the

unfavorable Season in which it was undertaken And the said Hall from his Talents and Exertions hath become a signal Ornament of this City and a Monument of the Munificence of the Citizens.

Resolved therefore that the Thanks of this Board he presented to the said Major L'Enfant for his eminent Services in forming and executing the said Plan. and that the Freedom of this City be presented to him under the common Seal of the Corporation as a Proof of their Esteem

Resolved also that this Corporation, as a further proof of their Sense of the Services of the said Major L'Enfant in the premisses will convey to him in fee a Lot of their common Land containing the quantity of Ten Acres in such place as shall be agreed upon by a Committee of this Board

Ordered that Ald^{n} Bayard & Messrs T Van Zandt & Janeway be the Committee to fix on the place for locating the said Lot as afores^{d}.

[290] City of New York } Ss At a Common Council held on Wednesday the 14th day of Octr 1789

James Duane Esqr the late Mayor with the several Ald^{n} & Assistants being assembled in the Common Council Chamber, Ald^{n} Gilbert reported that the Ald^{n} appointed for the purpose at the last Meeting had attended Richard Varick Esqr Mayor to his Excellency the Governor's & had seen him qualified by taking the Oaths prescribed in & by the Charter of this City.

Whereupon Richard Varick Esqr came into the Common Council Chamber and was conducted & placed in the Mayors Chair by Mr Duane the late Mayor And then after the ringing of the Bell & Proclamation made as usual in the City Hall the Mayors Commission was read & published.

And then Mr Mayor administered to the several Members & Officers foll^{g} the Oaths prescribed by the Charter of the City vizt.

Samuel Jones Esqr Recorder who produced his Commission which was read

Robert Boyd Esqr.....Sheriff.....
Jeremiah Wool Esqr.....Ald^{n}.....South W^{d}
Wynant Van Zandt Esqr.....Ald^{n}.....Dock W^{d}
Daniel McCormick Esqr.....Ald^{n}.....East W^{d}
John Wylley Esqr.....Ald^{n}.....North W^{d}
Theophilus Beekman Esqr.....Ald^{n}.....Mont^{g} W^{d}
Nicholas Bayard Esqr.....Ald^{n}.....Out W^{d}
[291] John Van Dyck.....Assist.....South Ward
John Pintard.....Assist.....East Ward
George Janeway.....Assist.....North Ward
Tobias Van Zandt.....Assist.....Mont^{g} Ward

Daniel Phœnix Treasurer or Chamberlain who produced a Bond for the faithful execution of his Office which was approved by the Board

John Lewis.....
Joseph George.....
Assessors.....South Ward

John Oothout.....
Conradt W Ham.....
Assessors.....Dock Ward

Alexander Stewart.....
John Delafield.....
Assessors.....East Ward

Isaac Stoutenburgh Junr.....
Cornelius Cregier.....
Assessors.....West Ward

George Stanton.....
William Ash.....
Assessors.....North Ward

William Hardenbrook.....
Thomas Francklin Junr.....
Assessors.....Mont^{g} W^{d}

Sampson Benson.....
.....
Assessors..... Harlem Division

James Culbertson.....High Constable

James Read.....
John Craig.....
Constables.....South W^{d}

John Clark.....
John Wessels.....
Constables.....Dock W^{d}

John Harrison.....
Barnt Newkerk.....
Constables.....East W^{d}

John Rains Robert Berwick	Constables	West Ward
Henry Birtsall Peter Hoyer	Constables	North Ward
Joseph Donaldson	Constables	Montgomerie Ward
Lewis A Gautier John Ditez	Constables	Bowery Division
David Willson	Constable	Harlem Division

[292] Peter T Curtenius returned an Assistt for the Dock Ward refused to accept of the said Office & to take the Oath as aforesd.

Ordered that an Election be held at Francis's Tavern on Tuesday next of an Assistant in the said Ward.

William Cummins returned a Constable for Montgomerie Ward not being an actual Resident in the Ward his Election was declared void.

Stephen McCrea Assistt Cornelius C Roosevelt & Nicholas Cruger Assessors and Peter Waldron Constable of the Out Ward not appearing; it was ordered that they be notified to appear at the next Meeting of the Board.

The Board then took into consideration the Petition of Jonathan Lawrence complaining of an undue Election in the West Ward When it appeared to the Board that the Charge against the Inspector of closing the Poll improperly was ill founded And that altho' the Inspector & Clerk had been remiss in their Duty in not swearing the Clerk previous to the opening of the Poll for which they were liable to prosecution Yet that it ought not to render the said Election void.

Whereupon Isaac Stoutenburgh Esqr Alderman William I Elsworth Assistt & the other Officers named in the Return were declared duly elected & the Oaths were administered to them accordingly.

[293] Peter T Curtenius Merchant was then admitted & sworn a freeman of this City & ordered to be registered.

City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Friday the 23d day of Octr 1789.

Present/ Richard Varick Esqr Mayor

Samuel Jones Esqr Recorder

Nicholas Bayard
John Wylley
Isaac Stoutenburgh
Wynant Van Zandt
Theops Beekman
Danl McCormick
} Esqrs Aldn

Geo. Janeway
John Van Dyck
John Pintard
Wm I Elsworth
Peter T Curtenius
Stephen McCrea
} Assistts

The Poll List of the Election held in the Dock Ward pursuant to the Order of the last Meeting of an Assistant was delivered in by the Clerk from which it appeared that Peter T Curtenius was duly elected.

Whereupon the Oaths prescribed by Charter were administered by Mr Mayor to Mr Curtenius & also to Mr McCrea Assistt of the Out Ward who was absent from the last Meeting.

Ordered that Aldn Stoutenburgh & Messrs Peter T Curtenius & John Pintard be the standing Committee to examine and audit all Accounts against this Corporation and which shall from time to time be presented for payment.

[294] Ordered that Aldn Van Zandt & Messrs Janeway & McCrea be the standing Committee from time to time to view the public Roads & to direct the Overseers in such ordinary Repairs as to them may appear necessary & proper.

Ordered that Aldn Van Zandt & Messrs Elsworth & Van Dyk be the standing Committee for Lamps.

On reading A Petition of Robert R. Livingston & several others against the Regulation lately established by this Board of Mulberry Street; & a Petition of the Inhabitants of St James Street praying that the filling in of the lower part of the said Street may be compleated, it was resolved that the whole Board will meet to Morrow Morning at 10 O'Clock at the Plow & Harrow Tavern in the Out Ward to view the Streets in that neighborhood.

Ordered that the several City Surveyors be notified to attend.

A Petition of Isaac Roosevelt & others praying that a Bulkhead may be laid across St James Slip & that the same be filled up a certain distance from Cherry Street was read & referred to Ald^{n} Beekman & Messrs Janeway & McCrea.

It being represented to the Board that for want of its being proper leaded the the Roof at backs of some of the Chimnies of the City Hall leaked — that the Corner or audience Room remained unfinished and that and that for want of a proper Ash House the Building might be endangered by fire.

Ordered that Messrs Van Zandt & Janeway be a Committee to take order & get the said Chimnies leaded, the said Corner Room finished & an Ash House built in the most safe & convenient place.

[295] Ordered that the Clerk prepare an Ordinance for the paving of Greenwich Street from Barclay Street to Warren Street and for compleating that part of Greenwich Street which lies opposite to Barclay Street.

A Petition of John Gilbert for an abatement of his Rent for the Powder Magazine was read & referred to Ald^{n} Wylley & Messrs Pintard & Tobias Van Zandt.

A Petition of the Assignees of the Estate of Andrew Van Tuyl for a Grant of the Soil under Water in the East River opposite to a Lot of the said Andrew Van Tuyl between the Fly Market & Burlings Slip; was read & referred to the Ald^{n} & Assist^{t} of the East & the Assist^{t} of the Dock Ward.

A Survey of Dutch Street was approved by the Board & ordered to be filed.

Ordered that an Ordinance for the paving of the said Street be prepared

Ordered that two Men each Night be added to the City Watch.

In order that the Country People resorting the Fly Market may be accommodated as much as possible it is conceived necessary that Chains be fixed across Front Street to prevent the Interruption by the passing of Carriages during Market Hours and it is also conceived necessary that Chains be provided to fix across the Street at the Exchange to prevent the Courts of Justice & the Legislature when they meet from Interruption by the noise of Carts.

[296] Ordered that the Ald^{n} & Assist^{t} of the East Ward take order with respect to the Chains at the Fly Market & the Ald^{n} & Assist^{t} of the Dock Ward those at the Exchange.

Ordered that the Surveyors be directed to make & Return a Survey of the Street leading from Gold Street to Maiden Lane

The Corporation having on the 5th Septr 1786 promised to grant £10 towards a Pump in a Well then sinking at the Corner of Barclay Street which said Well & Pump hath long since been compleated & used by the public. On the application of Ald^{n} Stoutenburgh Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warr^{t} on the Treasurer to pay the said Sum of £10 to Frederick Rhinelander accordingly issued

Resolved that in future this Board will not grant any Money towards a Pump without a brass Chamber & unless the Well as to its make and Size be approved of by the Ald^{n} & Assist^{t} of the Ward.

On reading a Petition of Thomas Kennedy late Collector of the City & County contingent Tax in the West Ward & who is confined in Goal on a Suit brought against him by the City Treasurer for the amount of the Tax by him received & not paid into the Treasury Ordered that the Treasurer take a Bond from the said Thomas Kennedy for the amount of the Monies by him received on the said Tax, & not paid into the Treasury, with Interest together with the amount of the Costs attending the said Suit and

that thereupon the said Suit be discontinued & the said Thomas Kennedy discharged from confinem^{t}.

[297] Ordered that Hendrick Van Breemen be & is hereby appointed to keep a public Pound for the pounding of Horses & Cattle Sheep & Hogs at his House in & for the Harlem Division of the Out Ward.

On a representation that the Bridges of the Corporation Wharf at the North River were out of Repair Ordered that the Ald^{n} & Assist^{t} of the Ward direct such œconomical Repars thereto as they shall deem indispensably necessary & proper.

Ordered that the Ald^{n} & Assist^{t} of the Dock Ward direct such necessary Repairs to the Corner House opposite to the City Hall & lately purchased by this Board as to render it comfortable for the Watchmen & safe for the confinement of Persons who may be apprehended by the Watchmen in the night time.

It being represented to the Board that the Law of this Corporation to prevent the danger of Fire is inadequate especially with respect to the Danger arising from the use of Iron Stoves in Joiners Work Shops and other places. Ordered that Mr Recorder be requested to revise the Law on the Subject of Fire & to prepare a Law with such farther provisions as he may deem necessary

[298] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Friday the 30th day of October 1789.

Present/ Richard Varick Esqr Mayor

Samuel Jones Esqr Recorder

Nicholas Bayard
Jeremh Wool
John Wylley
Danl McCormick
Isaac Stoutenburgh
Theophilus Beekman
Wynant Van Zandt
} Esqrs Aldn

John Pintard
Stephen McCrea
Wm I Elsworth
Tobias Van Zandt
Peter T Curtenius
John Van Dyk
} Assistts

The Clerk according to Order presented the two following Ordinances which were agreed to by the Board & passed vizt. " A Law for the regulation & paving of Dutch Street " A Law for the paving of Greenwich Street from Barclay Street to Warren Street & for compleating that part of Greenwich street which lies opposite to Barclay Street

Mr Recorder according to the Request of the Board at the last Meeting, presented " A Law or Ordinance making a further provision for preventing accidents by Fire " which was read considered by Paragraphs & agreed to & passed by the Board. & ordered to be published.

The Committee on the Petition of Isaac Roosevelt & others for erecting a Bulkhead across St James Street (about 30 feet from the head thereof) and for filling in the same [299] reported that the Prayer ought to be granted

Ordered that the same Committee procure an Estimate of the Expence & report the same to the Board.

The Committee on the Petition of John Gilbert for an abatement of the Rent of the Powder Magazine reported that he ought to pay for the present Year at the rate of twenty Pounds.

Ordered that the Treasurer in his settlement charge Mr Gilbert at that rate accordingly

The Committee on the Petition of the Assignees of the Estate of Andrew Van Tuyl for a Grant of the Soil under Water in the East River opposite a Lot of the said Andrew Van Tuyl reported that the Prayer ought to be granted on the like Terms on which the adjacent Water Lots were granted.

Ordered that the Clerk prepare a Grant accordingly & reported the same to the Board.

On reading a Representation of the Fire Men relative to the practice of storing Gun Powder in this City It was ordered that the Act of the Legislature against the storing of Gun Powder in this City be again published with a Note signifying the earnest request of this Board that the Inhabitants would give Information to the Magistrates of any Place in this City where they know or suspect Gun Powder to be stored contrary to Law to the end that Measures may be taken to remove the Danger and punish the Offenders as the Law directs.

Resolved that the Licences granted by the late Mayor to the Butchers in this City determine to Morrow and that Mr Mayor be requested [300] to grant new Licences to such and so many as he shall judge expedient

Ordered that any further operation on the Ordinance for filling in & levelling Mulberry Street be suspended until April next

Ordered that Ald^{n} Stoutenburgh Van Zandt & Beekman & Messrs Pintard & McCrea be a Committee to obtain and report to the Board a general & comprehensive Survey of all the Streets from Catharine Street to Roosevelts Street inclusive & also of Chatham Street and all the Streets in connection with it to the Westward to the end that this Board may be enabled to determine on the most eligible Plan for regulating the Streets in that part of the City.

Ordered that the Treasurer be directed to pay off the Bond from this Corporation to Cornelius Slott, for the Sum awarded to him for his loss by the late regulation of Greenwich Street, in such manner as the Revenue Fund shall render it expedient

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warrants on the Treasurer to pay

issued	Mr John Van Dyk, for the use of Abm Fincher a pauper to remove him & his family to New Windsor, the Sum of..	£6 : — : —
[301] issued	Israel Navarro on Acct towards his contract for repairing the Wharfs at Brooklyn Ferry.....	£20 : — : —
issued	Elias Burger Junr on Acct towards his contract for erecting the Wharf at the Battery.....	£100 : — : —
issued	Gerrit Peterson for Smiths Work to the public Pumps in the Out Ward.....	£5 : 16 : 3
issued	Henry Shute for Repairs to the Roads..	£40 : 3 : 10
issued	William Smith for Repairs to the Pumps	£20 : 11 : 6
issued	John Graham for makg & mendg public Lamps.....	£24 : 15 : 6
issued	Abraham Van Gelder for cleaning & lighting the public Lamps from 26th Augt to 26th Octr.....	£66 : 14 : 8
issued	Edward Meeks for Smiths Work to the public lamps.....	£24 : 19 : —
issued	Richard Leacraft for a brass Chamber to a public Pump.....	£3 : 12 : —
issued	Danl Parker, Thomas Gilbert & Thomas Gilbert as Clerks of Election each 16/.	£2 : 8 : —

[302] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held at the Alms House on Monday the 2d Novr 1789

Present/ Richard Varick Esqr Mayor

Samuel Jones Esqr Recorder

Daniel McCormick
Isaac Stoutenburgh
Jeremiah Wool
John Wylley
Theops Beekman
Wynant Van Zandt
} Esqrs Aldn

Stephen McCrea
George Janeway
William Elsworth
Peter T Curtenius
John Pintard
} Assistts

Ordered that Aldn McCormick & Messrs Curtenius & Janeway be a Committee to examine & audit the Accts of the Commissioners of the Alms House & Bridewell of the preceeding Quarter.

Mr Mayor with the other Members then proceeded to visit the several Wards of the Alms House & Bridewell.

And being returned, the Committee reported that on examining the said Accts with their respective Vouchers they appeared to be just & right; amountg

for the Alms House to.		£1848 : 5 : 2
for the Bridewell.....	£304 : 0 : 1½	
& Receipts credited to do	136 : — : —	
ballce agt the Bridewell.....		£ 168 : 0 : 1½
		£2016 : 5 : 3½

An estimate of the Commissioners of the Sums necessary for the Alms House the ensuing Quarter amountg to £1500 [303] was read & approved by the Board.

issued Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warr^t on the Treasurer for the payment of the said Sum accordingly.

Ordered that the Ald^n & Assist^t of the South Ward direct the Bridge North of the Exchange to be repaired.

City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Friday the 13th day November 1789.

Present/ Samuel Jones Esqr Recorder

Jerem^h Wool
Nich^s Bayard
Danl McCormick
Isaac Stoutenburgh
Wyn^t Van Zandt
Theop^s Beekman
John Wylley
} Esq^rs Ald^n

Tobias Van Zandt
W^m I Elsworth
Peter T Curtenius
John Van Dyk
} Assist^ts

An Assessment for filling in part of Mulberry Street was approved & ratified by the Board And Samuel Maghee was appointed to receive the Monies therein mentioned.

Also an Estimate & Assessment for paving Greenwich Street from Barclay Street to Warren Street & for completing that part of Greenwich Street which lies opposite to Barclay Street was approved & ratified by the Board & Andrew Thompson [304] was appointed to superintend the paving of the said Street & to receive the Monies in the said Assessm^t mentioned

Ordered that from this time to the 20th of March next the Watchmen parade at the Watch House and commence their Duty at seven O'Clock.

A Petition of the Foremen of several of the small fire Engines praying that the number of Men to each of the said Engines may be ten as formerly, was read & referred to Ald^n Stoutenburgh & Messrs Elsworth & Curtenius.

And on reading a Petition of the Company belonging to Engine N° 13 in favor of Nich[s] Brevoorts being appointed to their Company.

Resolved that the Resolution of this Board of the 12th of August last "that no Person under the Age of thirty Years be appointed to the Office of a fire Man of this City" be repealed

Whereupon the Board appointed the follow[g] Persons to the Office of Fire Men of this City viz[t].

Nicholas Brevoort to Engine No 13 vice
John Brown to Engine N° 2 vice W[m] Nichols resigned.
Seth Kneeland to Engine N° 2 vice John Degroot resigned.
Thomas Parsell to Engine N° 15 vice W[m] Ellis deceased.
John Ming to Engine N° 11 vice Dan[l] Ten Eyck resigned.
Thomas Tom to Engine N° 12 vice John Webb resigned.

[305] and Adam Mount to Engine N° 12 vice John Walter resigned.

On reading a representation of the Company of Engine N° 5 by Frederick Eckert their Foreman, that Francis Arden & George Peck Members of that Company had neglected their Duty as Fire Men & hoping that this Board would order their Names to be struck off from the List of Firemen, it was ordered that the said Francis Arden & George Peck attend this Board at the next meeting to shew Cause why the Request of the said Company should not be complied with And that M[r] Eckert also attend to support the accusation

A petition of Lewis Nichols for the Aid of this Board in sink-
* Broadway ing a Well in * Great George street North of the Hospital was read & rejected.

Ordered that M[r] Recorder issue his Warrant on the Treas-
issued urer to advance Andrew Thompson the Sum of £50 towards the Corporation's part of paving Chatham Street.

[306] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Friday the 20th day of November 1789.

Present/ Richard Varick Esqr Mayor

Samuel Jones Esqr Recorder

John Wylley
Daniel McCormick
Wynant Van Zandt
Isaac Stoutenburgh
Theophilus Beekman
Jeremiah Wool
} Esqrs Aldn

John Van Dyk
John Pintard
Stephen McCrea
William I Elsworth
Peter T Curtenius
} Assists

An Estimate & Assessment for the paving of Church Street was read & ratified by the Board; and John Moore was appointed to superintend the paving of the said Street and to receive the Monies in the said Assessment mentioned.

The Committee appointed to obtain an Estimate of the Expence of making a Bulkhead across St James Slip reported reported Estimates of two or three different Persons Whereupon it was ordered that the Committee make enquiry into the Ability of the respective Persons making Proposals and that they conclude a Contract with such Persons for making the said Bulkhead as the Committee in their Judgment shall conceive most advantageous for the Corporation.

[307] Ordered that the Proprietors or Occupants of the Lots in the lower end of St James Street be and they are hereby quired to to fill up the said Street, from where the Pavement ends, so as to make it more convenient & passable.

Mr Mayor laid before the Board the followg proposition from the Commissioners of the Alms House & Bridewell vizt.

" Whereas the Board are of Opinion that the Alms House which was originally designed for the accommodation of the Poor of this City & County, is become too much of a common Receptacle for idle intemperate Vagrants, many of whom of right have no lawful Residence in this Place and who by pretended Sickness or otherwise, often impose on the Magistrates of the City, by which Means the House is overcrowded with numbers of abandoned Characters, greatly incommoding those who are real Objects of Charity as well as imposing on the industrious part of the Community. Therefore resolved That Willet Seaman, William Hardenbrook & William De Peyster be a Committee who are requested to wait on the Mayor to converse with him on the propriety of appropriating an Apartment in the Bridewell to be called the Work House in contradistinction from the Alms House & Bridewell, for the Reception of such Persons from the City who may apply to the Magistrates, and are not real Objects of Charity, And also from time to time of such Persons from the Poor House as may have repeatedly broken the Rules and Orders of the House and by their [308] Intemperance & Turpitude, rendered themselves undeserving of that Attention and Compassion due to the more orderly Objects of the House and at the same time suggesting to the Mayor the Wish of the Board that if this or some such Plan meets his approbation, he would be pleased to lay the same before the Corporation And that the Commissioners would beg leave to propose that those Persons who may be sent to the Work House may have nearly the same kind of Accommodations as those in the Alms House — only so far confined as to prevent an undue Trafic for strong Liquor and to be kept closely at Work and that at any time on their own request they might be discharged."

The said Proposition or Plan being considered by the Common Council was approved And it was ordered that the Commissioners take order for carrying the same into execution.

It being suggested to the Board that the public convenience might be very much promoted if the lower end of Golden Hill Street where it enters Queens Street could be widened; And it being conceived probable that the proprietors of the two Corner

Lots which are bounded by said Street would be willing to dispose of a part of their Lots for the purpose and that the neighborhood would bear the Expence.

[309] Ordered that the Ald^{n} of the East & Montgomerie Wards & the Assistant of the East Ward be a Committee to enquire into the Subject & to report to the Board whether any & what part of the said Lots can be obtained and on what Terms & what proportion of the Expence each proprietor in the Neighbourhood will be willing to bear.

Ordered that John Utt be appointed a Fireman to Engine N° 13th vice Corn^{s} Bicker

The Parties on the Subject of the complaint against Francis Arden & George Peck as firemen not having been notified to attend agreable to the order of the last Meeting

Ordered that they be notified to attend at the next Meeting.

Ordered that an addition of one Shilling per Night be allowed to the assist^{t} Foreman of the City Watch.

Ordered that the public Hooks & Ladders be removed from the Gang Way of Mr George Codwise to the Market House at Pecks Slip.

Ordered that the Treasurer furnish the Board at the next Meeting with an Acc^{t} of the Debts due from this Corporation & of the amount of the Corporation Revenue.

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warrants on the Treasurer to pay.

issued	Aaron Devoe for repairs to the Corporation Wharf at the North River.	£11 : 3 : 4
issued	Ald^{n} Van Zandt for Chains fixed across the Street at the Exchange.....	£4 : 13 : 4
issued	George Janeway for lightning Conductors to the City Hall.....	£14 : 2 : 5¾
[310] issued	Abraham Tyson for Repairs to the Bridge at the Exchange.....	£9 : 9 : 3
issued	James Hill for glazing at the Goal....	£9 : 3 : 6

issued	James Culbertson for notifying the inhabitants to clean the Streets & for removing the Watchmens Boxes...	£2 : 14 : 6
issued	Gerard De Peyster for his Services as Clerk at an Election in Montg^{y} Ward.....	£— : 16 : —
issued	Joshua Levy for the Rent of his Store House while occupied by the City Watch.....	£9 : — : —
issued	Rinier Skaats for one Quarter Services as Door Keeper & Messenger & disbursm^{ts}.....	£10 : 9 : —
issued	Wm Sloo for himself & the other Constables & Marshalls for apprehend^{g} & conveying Vagrants to Bridewell..	£23 : 2 : 6
issued	John McComb for rebuilding the fire Engine House in Vesey Street.....	£23 : 8 : 8
issued	Simon Kiersted for repairs to the public Pumps in the West W^{d}.....	£35 : — : —
issued	Wm Smith for the like.....	£39 : 9 : 3
issued	Danl Burger for the like.....	£9 : 17 : 5
issued	Dunlap & Van Nostrandt for the like.	£46 : 3 : 3½
issued	Jonathan Pearssee for subsisting criminal prisoners in Goal from 1st Octr 1788 to the 30th April 1789.....	£260 : 9 : 8
issued	James Cox for the like from the 1st Augt to the 31st Octr last.. .....,	£88 : 4 : 2

[311] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Friday the 4th Day of December 1789

Present/ Richard Varick Esqr Mayor

Samuel Jones Esqr Recorder

Nicholas Bayard
Wynant Van Zandt
Daniel McCormick
Isaac Stoutenburgh
Jeremiah Wool
} Esqrs Aldn

John Pintard
Stephen McCrea
Wm I Elsworth
John Van Dyk
Peter T Curtenius
} Assists

Resolved that in future no criminal Prisoner confined in Goal be subsisted at the public expence without a special Order for the purpose from the Magistrate committing the prisoner.

Mr Mayor delivered to the Board the Title Deeds & Release from Catherine Provoost to this Corporation for House & Lot at the Corner of Broad Street & Wall Street

Whereupon Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warrant on the Treasurer to pay Edward Dunscomb Mrs Provoosts Agent the Sum of £225 being the one half of the Consideration Money for the said House & Lot & that a Bond from this Corporation to Mrs Provoost for £225 the residue thereof with Interest at 5 pr Ct be made out that the Seal of this Corporation be affixed thereto & that Mr Mayor subscribe the same on behalf of this Board. This Bond was made agreable to order & delivd to Mr Edward Dunscomb the 17th Decr 1789* issued

A Survey of De Peyster Street was presented to the Board & approved.

[312] The Clerk presented the Draft of a Grant to the Assignees of Andrew Van Tuyl for the Water Lot between the Fly

* The last sentence is written in the margin of the original minutes.— ED.

Market & Burlings Slip; which was read & approved & ordered to be engrossed.

Ordered that the Watchmen be allowed four Shilling per Night from the 1st December Instant to the 1st March next

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warrant on the Treas-
issued urer to pay the Aldn & Assistt of the South Ward the Sum of £25 towards compleating the Market House at the Exchange.

The Committee for directing the Bulkhead to be erected
issued across St James Slip the Sum of £30 on Acct.

issued	Aldn Van Zandt for defraying the Expence of the Committee on the Roads going to Kings Bridge.....	£1 : 0 : 6
issued	John Goodeve for 1 Box Candles for the Court Room	£2 : 8 : 9
issued	Danl Phœnix for clearing the Drain & repairing the Grate in Wall Street....	£5 : 13 : 2
issued	Stewart & Jones for Paint & Oil for the Corporation Houses	£4 : 19 : 8
issued	John Hooghlandt for a Leader to a fire Engine.....	£5 : 5 : 10

[313] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Friday the 11th day of December 1789

Present/ Richard Varick Esqr Mayor

Samuel Jones Esqr Recorder

Nicholas Bayard
Isaac Stoutenburgh
Wynant Van Zandt
Daniel McCormick
John Wylley
} Esqrs Aldn

Peter T Curtenius
Stephen McCrea
John Pintard
John Van Dyk
George Janeway
} Assists

The engrossed Grant of the Water Lot to the Assignees of Andrew Van Tuyl was read and agreed to by the Board & Ordered that the Seal of this Corporation be affixed thereto and that Mr Mayor subscribe the same on behalf of this Bd.

An Estimate & Assessment for the paving of Dutch Street was read & ratified by the Board and John Stagg was appointed to receive the Monies in the said Assessmt mentioned & to superintend the paving of the said Street.

Ordered that Andrew Thompson return to this Board a State of his Acctts relative to the paving & digging of Chatham Street.

Ordered that Messrs Nicholas Cruger & Cornelius C Roosevelt be notified to attend this Board and take the Oaths prescribed for the Office of Assessors to which they were elected on the 29th Septr last.

Ordered that Mr Recorder and Aldn Stoutenburgh & Mr Pintard be a Committee to treat with Mr Bardin for the use of his Rooms, for the Courts of Justice, instead of the Exchange which will be wanted for the Meeting of the House of Assembly this Winter.

It being suggested by some of the Members that it would be more proper & consistent that this Board should establish a reasonable compensation to the Mayor of this City for his trouble in the execution of that Office instead of the uncertain Fees or allowance usually made to him out of the Monies arising from the public Markets & the Tavern Licences &c Thereupon Ordered that Mr Recorder & Aldn McCormick & Stoutenburgh & Messrs Curtenius & Pintard be a Committee to treat with the Mayor on the Subject & to report the Result with their Opinion thereon

[314] Harmen Blauvelt was appointed a fireman to Engine No 14 vice Abm Moore absent And Nicholas Morris to Engine No 14 vice Isaac Vreedenburgh resigned.

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warrants on the Treasury to advance the Committee for directing the erection of a

issued	Store House at the Alms House.....	£100 : — : —
issued	Alexander Lamb, David Skaats & David Waldron each the sum of £5 for their extraordinary Exertions on a late Occasion as Watchmen in apprehending two dangerous Villains.....	£15 : — : —
issued	Margart Kief a pauper to remove her to Philadelphia.....	£1 : — : —
issued	Childs & Swaine printers for publishing the Treasurers Accts & other printing.	£18 : — : —

[315] City of New York } Ss At a Common Council held on Saturday the 12th Day of December 1789.

Present/ Richard Varick Esqr Mayor

Daniel McCormick
Isaac Stoutenburgh
Jeremiah Wool
Wynant Van Zandt
} Esqrs Aldn

John Van Dyk
George Janeway
Tobias Van Zandt
John Pintard
Peter Curtenius
} Assists

Estimates & Assessments for the paving of Front Street from the Fly Market to Burlings Slip — the Street on each side of the Fly Market — and Fletcher Street from Water Street to Front Street were presented and read And the Estimates & Assessmts first & last mentioned of the said Streets were approved & ratified by the Board and John Stagg was appointed to superintend the paving of the Streets & to receive the Monies in the said two Assessments mentioned & the consideration of the Estimate & Assessmt for paving the said Street on each side of the Fly Market was postponed until the next Meeting.

An Ordinance for paving De Peyster Street was then read & passed by the Board.

[316] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Friday the 18th day of Decr 1789.

Present/ Richard Varick Esqr Mayor

Samuel Jones Esqr Recorder

Isaac Stoutenburgh
Jeremiah Wool
Wynant Van Zandt
Nicholas Bayard
} Esqrs Aldn

John Pintard
Peter T Curtenius
Tobias Van Zandt
George Janeway
William I Elsworth
} Assists

Whereas the Commissioners appointed by the Statute passed the 7th day of April 1787 entitled "An Act to amend an Act entitled "An Act supplementary to an Act to appoint Commissioners to settle & adjust any Differences which may arise between the Proprietors of certain Lots in the City of New York, the Buildings whereof were burnt in the Year 1776 and for altering the Streets which heretofore were laid out adjoining to such Lots." by their Report presented to this Board and entered on their Minutes on the third day of March last, did determine & award to Susannah Van Winkel as proprietor of a certain Lot of Ground in Greenwich Street the Sum of £224 as full compensation for her Loss and the Damage she had sustained in consequence of said Greenwich Street being widened continued and extended, And this Board did on the third day of September last execute to [317] the said Susannah Van Winkel a Bond for the payment of the said Sum with Interest at five per Ct per Annum And whereas it now appears to this Board that the said Susannah Van Winkel died before the making of the said Report by the said Commissioners and the execution of the said Bond by this Board as aforesaid And it further appears to this Board that David Baldwin of Saddle River in the County of Bergen & State of New Jersey

Carpenter the Son of the said Susannah Van Winkel was, at the time of the making of the said Report by the said Commissioners, the Proprietor of the said Lot of Ground and not the said Susannah Van Winkel And whereas the said Bond hath been returned to this Board and delivered up and cancelled And the said David Baldwin by David Morris his Attorney hath applied to this Board for payment of the said Sum to him in compensation for the loss of part of the said Lot as aforesaid.

Thereupon ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warrant on the Treasurer to pay David Morris as Attorney for the said David Baldwin the said sum of £224 in full compensation for the Loss of part of said Lot as aforesaid; deducting thereout the Sum of £10 : 6 : 7½ to reimburse this Board for so much by them advanced for paving the Street in front of the said Lot

[318] And Whereas this Board hath borrowed of Isaac Roosevelt Esqr the Sum of £213 : 13 : 4½^{d} for the purpose of paying of & satisfying the said David Baldwin as aforesaid Therefore ordered that a Bond from this Corporation to the said Isaac Roosevelt for the said Sum of £213 : 13 : 4½ with Interest at 5 p^{r} C^{t} per Annum from the said third day of April last be made out that the Seal of this Corporation be affixed thereto & that Mr Mayor subscribe the same on behalf of this Board.

A Letter from the Treasurer stating the amount of the Monies paid into the Treasury by the several Collectors of the present City Tax — the proportion paid into the Bank to redeem the Notes given by the Citizens towards the Improvem^{ts} to the City Hall & the ballance still due to the Bank on Acc^{t} of those Notes — and the amount of the Sum remain^{g} uncollected of the said Tax; was read and together with an Acc^{t} from the Cashier of the Bank of the Monies received in discharge of the said Notes & of the ballance due thereon as also of the Debt due from the Corporation to the Bank on Bond for Monies borrowed to compleat the City Hall, was referred to the auditing Committee to examine & report on.

[319] A Petition of Ab^{m} Van Gelder for an increase of the Annual Allowance made him for superintending the public Lamps; was read & referred to the Committee for Lamps

Mr Recorder from the Committee reported that they had conferred with Mr Bardin for the use of his Rooms for the Courts of Justice in this City and that he was perfectly willing to appropriate them to that use on the public's providing the necessary fire Wood & Candles

George Peck & Francis Arden not having appeared to shew Cause why they should not be removed from the Office of Firemen on the complaint of the Company of Engine N° 5. Ordered that they be removed from their said Office & that their Names be struck off from the List of Firemen accord^gly^

On a suggestion to the Board that from the great inequallity of the Wards of this City in respect to extent & number of Houses & Inhabitants the Duties of the several public Officers was become very unequal & Burthensome and that a Revision of the Boundaries of the several Wards would have a beneficial Tendency on the Police of this City,— Ordered that Mr Recorder & Ald^n^ Van Zandt & Stoutenburgh & Messrs Pintard & M^c^Crea be a Committee to take this Subject into consideration & to report their Opinion thereon.

[320] Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warr^ts^ on the Treasury to pay

Ab^m^ Van Gelder for lighting the public Lamps from 26th October to the 26th Nov^r^	£33 : 8 : —
And for his Acc^t^ of conting^t^ Expences in the lamp Departm^t^ & 8 Months Salary to the 16th Nov^r^	£64 : 19 : 4
Murray Mumford & Bowen for 10 Casks Lamp Oil	£86 : 10 : 4
Casimir Th: Goerick for Surveying & regulating Streets	£28 : 2 : —
Peter T Curtenius for repair^g^ an Iron Stove in the Court Room	£0 : 16 : —
And Garrit B Abeel for his Services as Clerk of an Election	£0 : 16 : —

[321] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Wednesday the 30th day of December 1789.

Present/ Richard Varick Esqr Mayor

Samuel Jones Esqr Recorder

Nicholas Bayard
Isaac Stoutenburgh
John Wylley
Wynant Van Zandt
Theop^{s} Beekman
} Esq^{rs} Ald^{n}

W^{m} I Elsworth
John Pintard
Geo. Janeway
Peter T Curtenius
John Van Dyk
Stephen McCrea
} Assist^{ts}

The Committee appointed to report to the B^{d} the proper part of the Common Lands to locate the ten Acres to be granted to Major L'Enfant for his Services in the Improvements to the City Hall reported that ten Acres of the Common Lands between the Land of David Provoost dec^{d} & the Post Road be assigned for the Purpose" which was agreed to by all the Members present except Mr Recorder.

It was then moved that the ten Acres be laid out on the south side of the north Line (of the said Provoost's Land) continued to the Post Road; which was carried in the negative by all the Members present except Mr Recorder Ald. Wylley Ald^{n} Van Zandt & Mr Curtenius.

It was then moved that the ten Acres be laid out between the said Land of the said provoost & the said Post Road & next adjoining the North Line (of John Hardenbrooks Land) continued to the post Road; which was carried in the affirmative [322] by all the Members present except Mr Recorder Ald^{n} Wylley Ald^{n} Van Zandt & Mr Curtenius.

Ordered that one of the City Surveyors lay out the said ten Acres & that the Clerk prepare the draft of a Grant accordingly.

A Motion was then made " that this Board would grant the Sum of £47 towards the digging out of Chatham Street from St James Street to Division Street " which was carried in the Affirmative as follows vizt.

for the Affirmative	for the Negative
Ald^{n} Bayard	Mr Recorder
Ald^{n} Stoutenburgh	Ald^{n} Wylley
Ald^{n} Beekman	Ald^{n} Van Zandt
M^{r} McCrea	Mr Van Dyk
Mr Janeway	Mr Curtenius
Mr Elsworth	
Mr Pintard	

Ordered that Mr Maghee return to the Board an Acc^{t} of all the Expences attend^{g} the digging out & removing the Earth from the said Street.

Ordered that Ald^{n} Stoutenburgh & Van Zandt & Mr Pintard be a Committee to examine Mr Thompsons Acc^{t} of the Work done on Chatham Street from Queen Street to the Goal & report the same to the Board.

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warr^{t} on the Treasurer
issued to advance Andrew Thompson the further Sum of £40 towards the digging, filling & paving of the s^{d} Street

[323] A Petition relative to the widening of John Street at its entrance into Queen Street was read & referred to the Ald^{n} of the East & Montg^{y} Wards & the Assist^{t} of the East Ward.

Barzilla Dusenbury was appointed a Fire Man to Engine N° 8 vice Christ^{r} Feigenham resigned.

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warr^{ts} on the Treasurer to pay the Committee appointed to superintend & direct
issued the making of a Bulkhead across St James Slip the Sum of £20 in full for their Contract in that Work.

issued John Stagg for paving Work..... £29 : 5 : 6¼

Joseph Shelvey 1 Q^{r} Salary as public
issued Whipper from 27th Septr to 27th Decr last ..... £6 : 5 : —

issued Isaac Stoutenburgh Esqr for Repairs to the Bulkhead at Vesey Slip..... £2 : 6 : 9

issued Dunlap & Van Nostrandt for Repairs to the public pumps in the East Ward. £43 : 16 : 2½

Mr Recorder informed the Board that the Committee appointed to treat with the Mayor on the subject of giving him a Compensation for his trouble in executing the Office of Mayor instead of the Fees usually allowed him were ready to report Whereupon Mr Mayor left the Chair & withdrew And Mr Recorder took the Chair and read the said Report and the same being again read & duly considered was unanimously agreed to & adopted by the Board; and is in the Words following vizt.

[324] "The Committee appointed to treat with the Mayor on the subject of giving him a Compensation for his trouble in executing that office, instead of the Fees usually allowed him. Report.

That from their estimates founded on the best information they have been able to obtain the late Mayor received during his Mayoralty as Fees and Perquisites of his Office the sum of Four Thousand five hundred Pounds or thereabout, which makes upon an average about Eight hundred Pounds a Year That during the two first Years of his Mayoralty, he appropriated to his own use the whole produce of the Fees arising from the Markets and Tavern Licences, but that for the three last Years the Corporation have received for the use of the City, one half of the produce of the Fees arising from the Markets and Eighteen shillings for each Tavern Licence; And therefore his Fees and perquisites for the latter period have averaged only about six hundred Pounds a Year. That the Fees of the Markets for the last Three Years have upon an average amounted to about Two hundred and ninety Pounds a Year, and the Fees from Tavern Licences during the same period to about Two hundred and ten Pounds a Year, That no certain estimate can be formed of the Yearly amount of the Fees received by the Mayor of this City, on making Freemen, or Licences to Cartmen, Butchers and others, and on appointing Marshalls and other Officers in the City. The Committee are therefore of opinion, that it would be proper, and

have proposed to the present Mayor to pay him at [325] the rate of Six hundred Pounds a Year, to commence the first day of January next in quarterly payments; in lieu of the Fees or perquisites he is entitled to, or may claim out of the Fees arising from the Markets, Tavern Licenses, and the other particulars above mentioned; And that he should account and pay to the Corporation for the use of the City, such Fees as he may hereafter receive, on account of any of the particulars aforesaid, And the Committee have reason to believe that the Mayor will accede to the said proposals."

M[r] Mayor being returned the said Report was communicated to him and he was pleased to express his concurrence in the said Report and that he acceded thereto provided that the same be not construed to affect the Rights or Privileges of the Mayor for the time being, in respect to any of the Fees or Articles mentioned in the said Report which the Mayor of this City hath heretofore claimed or enjoyed.

[326] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Friday the 15th day of Jany 1790.

Present/ Richard Varick Esqr Mayor

Samuel Jones Esqr Recorder

Isaac Stoutenburgh
John Wylley
Wynant Van Zandt
Danl McCormick
Theops Beekman
Jeremh Wool
} Esqrs Aldn

George Janeway
Wm I Elsworth
John Pintard
Peter T Curtenius
Stephen McCrea
} Assists

The Committee appointed to examine the Accts of the Bank and to consider the most eligible mode of settling the same. Report.

That having inquired into the state of the Tax, and the Sums already expended, they find that there is about the Sum of £3789 : 7 : 6 still to be expected from that Assessment, including the amount of Arrears part of which ought to be paid into the state Treasury, there will not be more than sufficient to support the publick Institutions to the first day of April next, agreeable to the foregoing Estimate. That as it is not possible to make any further payments to the Bank towards the Ballance due them of £1502 : 4 : 11 The Committee are of opinion that it would be proper to compleat a settlement with the directors, by giving an obligation for the Amount due, if in specie [327] making the usual discount, which settlement will pay the whole Amount of Interest on the Bond of £9000 to the first of January next, and enable the Treasurer out of the Monies still to be collected to pay to James Nicholson the Ballance on his Warrt for arrears due on the City Hall. The great amount of the Debt due from the Corporation will naturally suggest the necessity of applying some

part of their Revinue if not the whole to the payment of it, so that not only the accumulation of Interest may be prevented but some considerable part of the principal paid off Annually.

Isaac Stoutenburgh
John Pintard
New York December 22nd 1789. Peter T Curtenius.

The Estimate referred to in the foregoing report is as follows,

Estimate of the City Expences from 16 Decemr 1789 to 1st April 1790.

Poor House	£2250 : — : —
Watch 14 Weeks at £50 pr Week	700 : — : —
Lamps from Nov 26 4 Mo £36 pr Month	144 : — : —
Mr Van Gelders Salary 6 Months	30 : — : —
Pumps and Wells	100 : — : —
	£3224 : — : —
The Ballance to be collected as pr Acct rendered	3134 : 11 : 7½
Add to the above the amount deducted for Arrears which may be retained till demanded by the Treasurer	654 : 15 : 11
	£3789 : 7 : 6*

[328] Thereupon ordered that a Bond from this Corporation to Wm Seton for the use of the Bank of New York for the payment of the Sum of £1502 : 4 : 11 with Interest at 7 pr Ct from the 1st Jany Instant be made out, that the Seal of this Corporation be affixed thereto & that Mr Mayor subscribe the same on behalf of this Board.

Mr Mayor then presented to the Board the Draft of a Petition to the Legislature for a Law authorizing the raising of Monies by Lottery or otherwise to discharge the Debt incurred by this Corporation for repairing & improving the City Hall; which was read & agreed to by the Bd.

* Should be 6½ pence instead of 6.—Ed.

Also the Draft of a Petition to the Legislature for a Law to raise £11000 by Tax for the support of the Poor & other contingent Expences of this City & County the ensuing Year; which was also agreed to by the B^{d}.

Ordered that the Seal of this Corporation be affixed to the said two Petitions & that Mr Mayor subscribe them on behalf of this Board

Resolved that the said Petitions be presented by Mr Recorder & that the Representatives of this City be requested to use their Endeavors that the several Matters prayed for, may be obtained.

[329] Ordered that the Treasurer be directed to sell, in manner most advantageous, on or before the 20th April next, the Buildings, situate in the Rear of the Alms House, formerly occupied as Barracks the Purchasor or Purchasors to remove all the Materials by the first day of June next

Ordered that the Committee for Lamps be requested to direct a Lamp to be placed at the Corner of Sloot Alley & Hanover Square

Mr Mayor produced to the Board an Acc^{t} of Monies by him rec^{d} for Market fees & Tavern licences from the 14th Octr to the 31st Decr last inclusive amount^{g} to £124 : 4 : 10½

Ordered that Mr Mayor retain the said Monies for his own Use on Acc^{t} of the Allowance lately made him, instead of Fees, to the 31st December last accordingly

On a Suggestion that a practice prevails among the Citizens of having fire Buckets below the standard of a proper size.

Resolved that all fire Buckets which shall be made in this City shall be capable of containing two & an half Gallons. and that the same be published.

Ordered that Ald^{n} Stoutenburgh Van Zandt & Beekman & Messrs Pintard & Janeway be a Committee to devise and report the most eligible manner of disposing of the Stalls & Standings in the several Markets in this City and to enquire into the State & circumstances of the public Slaughter House & to report the same with their Opinion as to the future disposition of it when Mr Blanchards Lease expires.

[330] Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warrts on the Treasurer to pay

issued	Thos Hays for making Constables & Marshalls staves.....	£2 : 5 : —
issued	Abm Delanoy for paintg them.....	£4 : 13 : 10½
issued	Abm Tyson for carpenters Work at the Exchange Bridge.....	7 : 7 : 1
issued to Aldn Bayard	———— Miller for cleang a public Well in the Out Ward	1 : 4 : —
issued	James Culbertson for removing & repairg Watchmens Boxes.....	0 : 9 : 6
issued	David Waldron for Repairs to the public Roads.....	38 : 7 : 3

Ordered that an additional Stall in the Fly Market below Water Street be appropriated to the use of a Licenced Butcher.

[331] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Friday the 29th day of January 1790.

Present/ Richard Varick Esqr Mayor

Samuel Jones Esqr Recorder

Jeremh Wool
Isaac Stoutenburgh
Danl McCormick
John Wylley
Theops Beekman
Nichs Bayard
} Esqrs Aldn

John Pintard
Tobias Van Zandt
Wm I Elsworth
George Janeway
John Van Dyk
Peter T Curtenius
Stephen McCrea
} Assistts

The following Report was received and after being read & considered was agreed to by the Board vizt.

"The Committee appointed to devise & report the most eligible manner of disposing of the Stalls & Standings in the several Markets in this City and to enquire into the State and circumstances of the public Slaughter House and to report their Opinion as to the future Disposition of it at the Expiration of the present Lease.

Report That on mature Deliberation the present Regulations respecting the public Slaughter House appear to be attended with very considerable Inconvenience [332] to the Butchers, productive of little or no good consequence to the Community & the actual Revenue arising therefrom to the Corporation is considerably less than what might be expected or may be obtained by the Mode hereafter mentioned.

That in the Opinion of the Committee the Butchers will be greatly accommodated, by being permitted to slaughter at their

own Houses, subject to such Regulations as the Corporation may establish; whereby the Expence of keeping a public Slaughter House will hereafter be saved.

That it is the Opinion of the Committee that the present Slaughter House should be let out for the space of one Year after the expiration of the present Lease, free of any charge of Repair to the Corporation, for the purpose of accommodating such Butchers as may not be immediately provided with private Slaughter Houses & allowing them time to erect the same.

That in order to prevent the necessity of maintaining a person for the purpose of going from one Butcher to the other to inspect their Slaughter Houses & collecting the Fees as rated at present [333] which would be attended with infinite trouble and expence The Committee are unanimously of a Sentiment, that one single rate be laid on the Stalls of the several Markets in manner hereafter set forth in lieu of all Slaughter House & Market Fees whatever.

That the Rate of Stalls in the Fly Market be estimated at forty Shillings per Month, in the Oswego Market at thirty Shillings per Month & in the Exchange Pecks Slip and new Market at fifteen Shillings per Month.

That the Fees of the Fly Market now containing 44 Stalls with the addition of 3 more Stalls making in all 47 Stalls will at the above mentioned Rates amount per Month to £94.

That the Fees of the Oswego Market containing 16 Stalls will amount to £24

That the Fees of the Exchange containing 10 Stalls will amount per Month to £7 : 10 : —.

That the Fees of Peck Slip Market containing 4 Stalls will amount to £3 : — : —.

And the new Market to £0 : 15 : —.

That in order to distribute the foregoing monthly rates on each Butcher agreable to his respective Ability to bear the same the Committee are of Opinion that the Butchers of each respective Market except the new Market should elect [334] out of their own body two or more assessors who shall be sworn to assess to each

Butcher his proportion of the said Rates, to be collected monthly from each Market which Assessment shall be delivered into the Corporation & when approved of shall be valid for the Term of one Year.

That the Clerk of the Market shall collect the amount of each Butchers proportion of said Assessment from said Butcher on the last Saturday of every Month & pay the Monies so collected into the Hands of the City Chamberlain And that in case any Butcher shall neglect to pay in manner aforesaid that on the third day of such neglect his Stall shall be sold at public Outcry to the highest Bidder & the purchasor shall be subject to the same rate as the former Occupant

Should the above Mode be adopted an annual Income of fifteen hundred & fifty five pounds will arise to the Corporation attended with little trouble & Expence in the collection & less liable to the inconveniences & impositions to which the present Mode is exposed."

John Pintard — Isaac Stoutenburgh
George Janeway — Theophilus Beekman

[335] Ordered that the Clerk prepare an Ordinance for carrying the said Report into effect accord^{gly}

On reading a Petition of several of the Inhabitants of the Out Ward

Ordered that John Coutant & Gilbert Coutant be & they are hereby authorized to erect a Scale at the two Mile Stone in the Out Ward for the weighing of Hay and that they be appointed to the Office of weighers of Hay in like manner & under the same regulations as to Fees as the other weighers of Hay in this City.

A Petition of Ab^{m} Willson for a Remission of Quit Rent reserved on certain Water Lots at the North River was read & referred to Ald^{n} Stoutenburgh & Messrs Van Dyck & Janeway.

The Committee on the Petition of Abraham Van Gelder, for an increase of the allowance made him for superintending the lighting of the public Lamps, reported that in their Opinion the Sum of £65 per annum the present allowance is fully adequate to the service; which was agreed to by the Board.

On a suggestion that the present Mode of storing the Lamp Oil in Cask was subject to great waste from leakage It was ordered that Ald^{n} Stoutenburgh & Messrs Van Dyk & Janeway be a Committee to report a proper [336] place for the erection of a Cistern with an estimate of the Expence.

Ordered that the Treasurer receive from Joseph Shelvey a parcel of Coppers which he says he rec^{d} from the Treasury just before they ceased to circulate & that he pay him other Money in lieu thereof: Provided the Sum does not exceed £5 & Mr Shelvey makes Oath to the Facts.

Ordered that Ald^{n} Van Zandt & Messrs Curtenius & Pintard be a Committee from time to time to report to the Board the price of Flour.

Assize of Bread flour 50/ per bar^{l}

Ordered that the Assize of Bread baked in this City for sale be as follows A loaf of superfine inspected Wheat Flour to weigh 1 ^{lb} 15^{oz} for six Pence. A Loaf of Rye Flour to weigh 1 ^{lb} 8 ^{oz} for three Pence.

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warr^{ts} on the Treasurer to pay

issued	Elias Burger Junr in full for erect^{g} a Wharf at the Battery.....	£78 : — : —
issued	Sam Maghee on Acc^{t} towards digging out & levelling Chatham Street.....	£30 : — : —
issued	Israel Navarro on Acc^{t} for repair^{g} the Wharf at Brooklin Ferry.....	£16 : — : —
issued	Rinier Skaats for fire Wood.....	£5 : — : —
issued	Ab^{m} Van Gelder for light^{g} Lamps from 26th Novr to 26th Jany Inst.....	67 : — : —
issued	James Robinson for Repairs to the Court Room in the Exchange.....	11 : — : —
issued	James Hill for repair^{g} Lamps.....	58 : 8 : —

[337] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held at the Alms House on Monday the 1st febv 1790

Present/ Richard Varick Esqr Mayor

Isaac Stoutenburgh
John Wylley
Winant Van Zandt
Theophilus Beekman
} Esqrs Aldn

John Pintard
Tobias Van Zandt
Wm I Elsworth
Peter T Curtenius
Stephen McCrea
John Van Dyk
George Janeway
} Assistts

Ordered that Messrs Pintard, Janeway & McCrea be a Committee to examine & audit the Commissrs Accts.

Mr Mayor & the other Members proceeded to visit the several Wards in the Alms House & Bridewell.

And being returned the Committee reported that they had examined & audited the Accts of the Alms House & Bridewell for the last Quarter & found them right,— the Alms House amountg to. . . .. £1799 : 17 : 2½
the Bridewell ..... 236 : 0 : 1

The Committee further reported that from the Accts laid before them it appears that Mr Willet Seaman one of the Commissioners had supplied the Alms House with a certain quantity of leather Shoes which [338] at 5/6 a pair & that it was suggested the said Shoes were of bad Quality & unfit for use; Whereupon the Keeper by order of the Board produced the said Shoes; which on examination were found to be of exceeding bad Quality both as to Materials & Workmanship & by no means worth the Money at which they are charged in Mr Simmons Acct.

Thereupon ordered that Mr Simmons be notified to attend at the next Common Council on the Subject.

Resolved that it be recommended to the Commissioners that in their future Purchase of Shoes & other Articles for the Use of the Alms House and Bridewell they give the preferrence to those manufactured in this City.

An Estimate of Monies required the Alms House & Bridewell the ensuing Quarter which was approved vizt

The Alms House.....	£1400 : — : —
The Bridewell.....	£100 : — : —
	£1500 : — : —

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warr^{ts} on the Treasurer
issued to pay the Commiss^{rs} the said Sum accordingly

And to pay Wm I Elsworth the Sum of £1 : 10 for the
issued Relief of Peter Waldrons family

And to pay Wm Sloo the Sum of £21 : 15 for convey^{g}
issued Vagrants to Bridewell

[339] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Friday the 12th february 1790.

Present/ Richard Varick Esqr Mayor

Samuel Jones Esqr Recorder

Wynant Van Zandt
Isaac Stoutenburgh
Jeremiah Wool
Nicholas Bayard
Daniel McCormick
Theophilus Beekman
John Wylley
} Esqrs Aldn

Tobias Van Zandt
John Pintard
George Janeway
John Van Dyk
Stephen McCrea
William I Elsworth
Peter T Curtenius
} Assistts

Willet Seaman one of the Commissrs of the Alms (agreable to the order of the last Meeting) attended & informed the Bd of his conduct with respect to the purchase of a quantity of bad Shoes for the use of the Alms House

Whereupon it was ordered that that the further consideration of the Subject be postponed until the next Meeting when he together with Messrs DePeyster Herring & Nixsen other of the said Commissrs are to attend with the Rules of the sd Commissrs for conducting their Business.

Petitions from the Butchers in the Fly and Oswego Market on the Subject of the proposed [340] System for collecting the Fees of the several Markets, were read & referred to the Committee who reported on that Subject at the last Meeting.

Assize of Bread
sup. Flour 64/
comn do 58/
Rye 16/ pr Cwt

A Loaf of inspected superfine Wheat Flour to weight 1lb 10oz for six pence A Loaf of inspected common Wheat Flour to weigh 1lb 11½oz for six pence. A Loaf of Rye Flour to weigh 1lb 8oz for three pence

Ordered that Jacob Shourt be & he is hereby appointed an Inspector of fire Wood in the place of Isaac Delamater deceased

Ordered that the Corporation Wharfinger demand of Gen[l] Malcom the Monies due from him for the wharfage of Vessels lying on the East side of Beekmans Slip.

Resolved that the Resolution of the 4th Dec[r] last be repealed and that in future no prisoner in Goal be subsisted at the public expence if the Magistrate shall signify in the mittimus that such prisoner is not to be subsisted at the public expence

Ordered that Ald[n] Van Zandt & Beekman & M[r] Janeway be a Committee to enquire into & cause a Survey to be made of the * Collect antient Bounds of the *Fresh Water Pond & to report the same to the Board.

The following Report was read & agreed to by the Board viz[t].

[341] The Committee appointed to examine the Accounts of Samuel Maghee respecting the digging and carting away the Ground in that part of Chatham Street between St James Street & Division Street.

Report that the said Samuel Maghee undertook to perform the Work for the Sum of one hundred & sixty seven Pounds which was to be assessed on the several proprietors of Lots fronting said part of Chatham Street in the usual Mode. That on a Representation to the Corporation that the extraordinary Width of that part of Chatham Street, bore hard upon said proprietors, this Board resolved to defray such part of the expence as should appear reasonable & adopted as a Rule for their Judgment the plan referred to the Committee which was made out by M[r] Gœrick one of the City Surveyors. That from said plan it appears that the whole of the Ground to be removed is estimated at 151..442 cubic feet That the Triangle in said Plan, which has been proposed to the Board as the proportion they ought to defray contains 22..369 cubic feet which at the rate of 151..442 feet to £167 will amount to £24 : 13. : 3½ but if to said Triangle containing Cub. ft 22..369

be added the contents of the Ground in front of Division Fayette & Mott Streets say..... 10..186

which appertain to those streets in common with Chatham Street these two Sums of..... 32..555

will in like proportion amount to £35 : 17 : 11¾ Should the Board adopt the former Sum it may be strictly complying with the Requisition made to defray the Expence of the Triangle, if the latter Sum, it ought to be deemed a generous contribution on the part of this Board tow^{ds} the Relief of the Proprietors. It is moreover the Opinion of this Committee that the Sum paid in either Case should be deducted from the original £167 and be carried to the credit of the several proprietors agreable to their respective proportions; which is humbly submitted by

Theo^{s} Beekman
New York feb^{y} 12th 1790 John Pintard

Ordered that Ald^{n} Beekman & Messrs Van Zandt & McCrea be a Committee to superintend the digging out of the said Street & see that it be properly done agreable to the Regulation.

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his W^{ts} on the Treasurer to pay Mr Maghee the further Sum of £5 : 17 : 11¾ in full of the Corporations proportion of digging out s^{d} Street

To the Assistants of the several Wards the following Sums to be by them distributed to the poor & indigent families in their respective Wards vizt.

	South W^{d}	£10	North W^{d}	£18	
issued	Dock W^{d}	6	Mont^{g} W^{d}	20	
	East W^{d}	6	Out W^{d}	19	
	West W^{d}	21			
		43		57	
				43	
				£100	Total

issued To Jamison Cox for subsisting criminal prisoners for the M^{ths} of Novr Dec^{r} & Jany last..... £61 : 4 : 1

issued	Isaac Van Durzen for Blacksmith Work to pumps in Mont^{g} Ward.....	7 : 11 : —
issued	Ald^{n} Beekman for Repairs to Pecks Slip Bridge.....	0 : 19 : 9

[343] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Friday the 19th day of feb^{y} 1790.

Present/ Richard Varick Esqr Mayor

Samuel Jones Esqr Recorder

Esq^{rs} Ald^{n}:
- Daniel McCormick
- Isaac Stoutenburgh
- John Wylley
- Wynant Van Zandt
- Theop^{s} Beekman
- Jerem^{h} Wool

Assist^{ts}:
- John Pintard
- W^{m} I Elsworth
- Stephen McCrea
- Peter Curtenius
- George Janeway
- John Van Dyck

Mr Willet Seaman & the other Commiss^{rs} of the Alms House agreable to the order of the last Meeting again attended the Board & were examined with respect to the bad Shoes purchased & supplied by Mr Seaman for the use of the Alms House.

Thereupon resolved that such of the said Shoes as remain unissued be returned by the Commissioners to Mr Seaman and that he be required to repay such part of the Monies he received as the said Shoes which shall be returned shall amount to at the rate charged in his account.

[344] The Committee to whom was referred the Petitions of the Butchers read at the last Meeting delivered in a Report.

Whereupon the Board proceeded to the Consideration of the Ordinance prepared by the Clerk agreable to the order of the 29th

Ultim° and the same being read by paragraphs and amended was agreed to & passed by the Board by the following Title vizt.

" A Law to alter & establish the Mode of collecting the Fees of the Standings in the several public Market places in this City."

Ordered that Abraham Van Gelder & Rinier Skaats be appointed to collect the Monies to be paid Weekly by the Butchers in pursuance of the said Law and to pay the same into the Treasury of this City; that is to say Ab^m Van Gelder in the Fly, Peck Slip & Catharine Slip Markets & Rinier Skaats in the Oswego & Exchange Markets.

Mr Mayor laid before the Board a Copy of the Law of this State lately passed authorizing this Corporation to raise £13000 by Lottery to discharge the Debt incurred by this Board in repairing & improving the City Hall which was read & referred to Ald^n Stoutenburgh & McCormick & Messrs Pintard, Elsworth & McCrea to report a Scheme & the most proper Method of conducting the Business of the said Lottery.

[345] Whereas it appears from a Bill now pending in the hon^ble the House of Assembly that the Legislature have it in contemplation by Law to apply Fort George in this City and certain Lands adjoining to the same and the Battery near the same Fort to public Use And altho' this Corporation claim Title as well to certain part of the said Lands as to the Soil from high to low Water Mark in the River in Front of the said Fort and Battery and the Lands adjoining the same Yet this Board conceiving that the applying of the whole of the said Premisses to public Uses will be beneficial to the Community.

Resolved that this Board do hereby signify their Consent that the said Lands and premisses abovementioned should be vested in the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York in Trust to remain for such public Uses as the Legislature of this State shall from time to time declare & for no other Use.

Ordered that a Copy of the aforegoing Resolution with the Seal of this Corporation affixed & subscribed by Mr Mayor be delivered to Mr Recorder to be by him presented to the Legislature if the same shall be necessary.

Ordered that the Lamp Committee take order with respect to the removing the Lamps to the House in the Broad Way, taken for the Residence of the President of the United States

[346] The follow^{g} Report was read & agreed to by the Board vizt.

The Committee appointed to report a proper place for the erection of a Cistern to contain the public Lamp Oil & to estimate the Expence.

Do report that in their Opinion a House of 36 feet by 24 built of Brick & covered with Pantile with a Cellar at the one end & a Cistern or Cisterns at the other to contain fifty barrels That the Floor over the Cisterns be made tight & descending from all sides towards the center over the Cisterns to receive the leakage of what may be stored in Cask, be erected in the yard behind the Bridewell.

That the Expence of erecting the said House & Cisterns with what labor & Materials may be furnished by the Alms House & Bridewell will not exceed the Sum of £150.

Isaac Stoutenburgh
George Janeway
feb^{y} 19th 1790 John Van Dyk.

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warr^{ts} on the Treasurer to pay.

issued	Rinier Skaats for 1 Q^{r} Services as Door-keeper from the 15th Novr to 15th Inst & 5/6 for disbursements.....	£10 : 5 : 6
issued	Simon Kiersted for Repairs to the public pumps in the W^{t} Ward.....	6 : 12 : —

[347] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Friday the 26th day of Febr 1790.

Present/ Richard Varick Esqr Mayor

Samuel Jones Esqr Recorder

Isaac Stoutenburgh
Jeremh Wool
Nichs Bayard
Winant Van Zandt
John Wylley
Theops Beekman
Danl McCormick
} Esqrs Aldn

John Pintard
Wm I Elsworth
John Van Dyk
Tobias Van Zandt
Stephen McCrea
Peter T Curtenius
George Janeway
} Assistts

A Letter from the Treasurer was read suggesting to the Board the expediency of issuing small Notes to pass as a circulating Medium in this City and thereby remove the inconveniency which hath arisen to the Inhabitants from the want of small Change since the ceasing to pass of the Copper Coin.

Whereupon Mr Pintard submitted to the Board the following Plan on that Subject vizt.

Whereas the Inhabitants of this City have experienced great Losses from the circulation of base Coppers insomuch as at present to put an entire stop thereto whereby great inconveniences arise from the want of small change especially to the poorer Class of Citizens

[348] In order to avoid the like ill consequences in future & prevent the gross Impositions which have been sustained by the coining and circulation of base Coppers; the following plan for emitting small Bills of the value of one Penny, two pence & three

pence, to the amount of one thousand Pounds current Money of the State of New York, is respectfully submitted.

Plan for emitting the Sum of One thousand pounds Currency in one hundred and fifty Six thousand Bills, of the value of one penny, two pence & three pence vizt.

96,000 Bills	of 1 penny each is.....	£400
36,000	d^{o} of 2 pence.....	300
24,000	d^{o} of 3 pence.....	300
156,000 Bills		£1000.

Which Bills shall be respectively printed in the following Words.

"I promise to pay the bearer on demand ..... by order of the Corporation of the City of New York feb^{y} 26th 1790.

Daniel Phœnix City Treasurer"

These Bills as also the Signature can be printed without any Danger of counterfeit or the least possible Risk to the Corporation thereby; by which Means the trouble of signing may be avoided.

Should the Board concur in Opinion of the necessity of this undertaking, it would be proper that a Committee should be appointed to superintend and direct the Business subject to the Order of the Board and whenever any part of the [349] Bills are compleated & ready for emission that they be delivered into the hands of the City Chamberlain and so on until the whole are finished to be applied by him to the uses of this Corporation.

An exact Estimate could not be obtained of the Expences which might attend this Business. It is highly probable however that they will be more than defrayed by the inevitable Loss which will ensue from the wear & tear by circulation. The whole therefore may be safely submitted to the prudence & management of the Committee And as this Emission is intended for the more particular Accommodation of the poor Citizens it is presumed that the Committee that may be appointed will chearfully perform the Services gratis.

Should the Board adopt this or any other similar Resolution it may be well to publish their intention for the information of their Constituents, in order to prevent the return of bad Coppers into circulation again, as a small delay will be better than to submit to the former inconvenience; especially if the Committee exert themselves the Emission may begin to circulate within a Fortnight.

John Pintard.

The aforegoing Plan having been read & duly considered by the Board was unanimously approved.

Ordered that Ald^{n} McCormick & Van Zandt & Mr Pintard be a Committee for carrying the same into effect.

[350] Assize of Bread

Superfine flour 60/ per bar^{l}
common flour 56/ per bar^{l}
Rye 16/ per C^{wt}

Ordered that the Assize of Bread baked & exposed in this City for sale be as follows vizt. A Loaf of inspected superfine Wheat Flour to weigh 1^{lb} 11½^{oz} for six pence. A Loaf of inspected common Wheat Flour to weigh 1^{lb} 12½^{oz} for six pence. A Loaf of Rye Flour to weigh 1^{lb} 8^{oz} for three pence.

Ordered that Ald^{n} Beekman & Messrs McCrea & Janeway be a Committee to enquire into & report on the Case of Hannah Baker as to her Claim of Compensation for the House erected on the triangle Piece of Ground at the junction of the Post & Bloomingdale Roads

issued

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warr^{t} on the Treasurer to pay Danl Shaffer the Sum of £2 : 2 : 6 for sweeping the Chimnies in the Goal.

[351] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Thursday the 4th day of Mach 1790.

Present/ Richard Varick Esq[r] Mayor

Samuel Jones Esq[r] Recorder

Wynant Van Zandt
Nicholas Bayard
Theophilus Beekman
Isaac S'toutenburgh
John Wylley
Daniel M[c]Cormick
Jeremiah Wool
} Esq[rs] Ald[n]

John Pintard
Tobias Van Zandt
George Janeway
Peter T Curtenius
Stephen M[c]Crea
William I Elsworth
John Van Dyk
} Assist[ts]

The Committee to whom was referred the Statute lately passed authorizing this Corporation to raise Monies by Lottery for discharging the Debt incurred by this Corporation for the Improvements & Repairs to the City Hall reported on the Subject.

Whereupon it was resolved that the Monies required for the purpose aforesaid be raised by two Lotteries and that the first of the said Lotteries be immediately set on foot for raising the Sum of £7500 agreable to the following Scheme & under the following Rules & Regulations viz[t].

Scheme of the Lottery.

1	Prize of.....	£3000.....	£3000
2	d° of.....	1000.....	2000
3	d° of.....	500.....	1500
10	d° of.....	200.....	2000
30	d° of.....	100.....	3000
50	d° of.....	50.....	2500
120	d° of.....	20.....	2400
180	d° of.....	10.....	1800
7950	d° of.....	4.....	31800
8346	Prizes		£50000
16654	Blanks		
25000	Tickets at 40/ each and the Prizes subject to a deduction of 15 P^{r} C^{t}.		

That four Persons be appointed by this Board to conduct & manage the said Lottery who shall respectively take & subscribe an Oath faithfully & honestly to execute the Trust resposed in them as Managers and who shall also respectively give Bonds with two approved Securities in the Sum of £4000 conditioned that they respectively shall and will well faithfully & honestly execute the Trust reposed in them and shall & will observe & obey such Instructions as they shall from time to time receive from the Common Council of this City.

That they procure the printing of 25000 Tickets on the most reasonable Terms in the following Words & Figures vizt.

City of New York Lottery.....N°——

The Possessor of this Ticket shall be entitled to such prize as shall be drawn to this Number in the Lottery agreable to an Act of the Legislature of the State of New York passed the 14th february 1790 subject to a deduction of 15 P^{r} C^{t} — which said Tickets shall be numbered from 1 to 25000 inclusive & signed by any one of the Managers

The the said Managers also procure the printing of 2000 hand Bills of the Scheme & such Additions thereto as they shall deem expedient to be distributed to the Public.

That it shall be the Duty of the Managers to dispose of the Tickets to prepare & roll up the Numbers Blanks & Prizes to prepare the Wheels & superintend the drawing of the Lottery & employ such Clerks as they shall think necessary,— to publish the numbers of the fortunate Tickets after the drawing is finished & to pay the am^{t} of the Prizes to such as are entitled thereto

That the said Managers shall be allowed each the Sum of one hundred Pounds for their Trouble And that this Board will defray all the expences of printing & of the Clerks & Assistants for drawing the Lottery over & above the said Sum.

And that the drawing of the said Lottery be advertized to commence on the first day of August next or sooner if filled.

[354] The Board then proceeded to the nomination & appointment of four Managers of the said Lottery & Isaac Stoutenburgh Peter T. Curtenius, John Pintard and Abraham Herring were duly nominated & appointed accordingly.

The following Persons were then named by the respective Managers as their Securities who were approved by the Board vizt

William Denning, William Heyer } for Mr Stoutenburgh

Theophilus Beekman, Stephen McCrea } for Mr Curtenius

Lewis Pintard, William Maxwell } for Mr Pintard

John De Peyster, Cornelius C Roosevelt } for Mr Herring

Ordered that the Clerk prepare the Bonds accordingly

On a reconsideration of the Weekly Sum to be paid by all the Butchers in the Fly Market

Resolved that the Weekly Sum to be collected in the said Market be £16 : 9/ & that the lowest Sum to be paid Weekly for a Stall be four Shillings.

Ordered that Gerard Bancker Esq[r] State Treasurer be requested to deliver to Ald[n] M[c]Cormick & Van Zandt & M[r] Pintard (the Committee appointed to direct the printing of the Notes to be circulated for small Change) the Paper granted by the Legislature for the use of this Corporation.

[355] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Friday the 19th day of March 1790

Present/ Richard Varick Esq[r] Mayor

Samuel Jones Esq[r] Recorder

Isaac Stoutenburgh
Jeremiah Wool
John Wylley
Wynant Van Zandt
Theophilus Beekman
Daniel M[c]Cormick
} Esq[rs] Ald[n]

John Pintard
Tobias Van Zandt
George Janeway
Peter T Curtenius
John Van Dyk
Stephen M[c]Crea
William I Elsworth
} Assist[ts]

Benjamin Egberts Grocer. Frederick Davoue Grocer admitted & sworn free Men.

Gen[l] Malcom attended the Board & was heard on the Subject of the Demand of the Corporation Wharfinger against him for the Wharfage of Vessels on the East side of Beekman Slip.

Whereupon the said Subject was referred to Ald[n] Beekman & Mess[rs] Pintard & Janeway to make a full enquiry into the Facts & report the same to the Board.

Ordered that M[r] Skaats deposit the Key of the Exchange Room in a proper House in the Vicinity so that access may be had to the

Bell and the Cap[t] of the Watchman is directed to dispatch one of his Men to ring it immediately on the discovery of Fire.

Ordered that Ald[n] Stoutenburgh & Wool & Mess[rs] Van Zandt Pintard & Janeway be a Committee to view the Land at the Fort & Battery & report the necessary Measures to be taken by this Board with respect to the levelling of the same.

[356] The Committee appointed to report a Regulation for the unlicensed Butchers in the lower part of the Fly Market delivered in a Report on that Subject And it was

Ordered that the Clerk prepare an Ordinance accordingly.

On reading a Letter from the Treasurer Ordered that he be authorized & directed to pay off & discharge the Bonds against this Corporation of Augt[s] Van Horne & Elizabeth Rivington — of Philena Barnes of Thomas Fisher — of Gerard Walton of Isaac Mead, of James Blanchard of John Montanye & of Peter T Curtenius in such proportions as the State of the Revenue Fund will admit.

A Petition of James Abeel relative to Gun Powder stored in the Magazine in 1784 was read And it was ordered that a Copy thereof be given to John Gilbert Store Keeper.

Ordered that the Ald[n] & Assist[t] of the West Ward direct a Bulkhead to be erected to prevent the running out of the Earth in the upper part of Greenwich Street.

Ordered that Zach[s] R Sickels be appointed a Measurer of Grain

And that Thomas Kinnan be appointed an Inspector of Fire Wood in the place of Matthew Wool dec[d].

The auditing Committee submitted to the consideration of the Board an Acc[t] of the Coroner Whereupon it was Resolved that he be allowed forty two Shillings for each Inquest

[357] Ordered that the Committee who reported on the Oil Store be directed to cause the same to be immediately erected agreable to their said Report in the most œconomical manner possible.

Ordered that the Salary of the public Whipper be encreased to £26 P[r] Annum.

A Petition of Leonard Fisher with proposals to purchase the Fee of a certain Lot he holds under a Lease from this Corporation was read & referred to the Treasurer.

Ordered that Ald^{n} Van Zandt & Beekman & Mr Janeway be a Committee to view the Brooklyn Ferry House & direct such Repairs as they shall deem necessary for its preservation

Ordered that the Inspectors of fire Wood be allowed two pence per Load, one half to be paid by the Buyer & the other by the Seller

It being suggested to the Board that the Sale of the Lottery Tickets would be promoted if the Managers were authorized to sell them on Credit to substantial purchasors on taking their Notes, with one good endorser & payable 1st Augt next

Ordered that the Managers be authorized to sell the said Lottery Tickets on Credit accordingly.

On reading a Letter from Col^{o} Henry Rutgers

Ordered that the Committee appointed to direct a Survey of the Streets in the vicinity of the Jews burial Ground be directed to enquire into an Encroachm^{t} said to be made on Bancker & William Streets

[358] Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warrants on the Treasurer to pay

issued	Ephraim Brasher Coroner for Inquests on dead bodies from 13th Jany 1789 to the 17th March Inst.....	£54 : 12 : —
issued	Wm Smith for repairs to Pumps in Mont^{g} & the North Wards.....	£25 : 13 : 9
issued	Hugh Gaine for printing the small Change Notes.....	£25 : — : —
issued	Archibald McLean for printing Advertizements.....	£6 : 2 : —

City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Friday the 26th March 1790.

Present/ Richard Varick Esqr Mayor

Samuel Jones Esqr Recorder

Isaac Stoutenburgh
John Wylley
Jeremiah Wool
Theophilus Beekman
Wynant Van Zandt
Daniel McCormick
} Esqrs Aldn

John Pintard
Peter T Curtenius
Wm I Elsworth
Stephen McCrea
George Janeway

Samuel Bell Cabinet maker admitted & sworn a free Man.

The Committee on the Petition of Abm Wilson for a remission of Quit Rent reported that the granting the prayer of the Petition would introduce a Precedent injurious to the Revenue of this Corporation & that it ought not to be complied with, which was agreed to by the Board.

[359] The Committee to whom was referred the Petition of the Firemen reported as follows which was agreed to by the Board vizt.

" That upon enquiring into the manner of using the fire Engines of the smallest size they find that they are used to approach nearest to the fire and are therefore best adapted for the Leaders to convey Water through Windows and narrow Passes and that they are generally used in that way. That when the Leaders are used none but firemen are willing to support them, as it is attended by a general wetting by the Water which gushes out of the Seams. Your Committee are therefore of Opinion that the compliment to each of the said Engines be continued to ten Men agreable to the prayer of the said Petition."

This Board conceiving it their Duty to use every Means in their Power to effect the compleat removal of the Earth & Stone & levelling the Ground at the Fort & Battery so as to accommodate the Building to be erected there for the use of the Governm^{t} and also to continue the Wharf or Bulkhead, in the River, to the Corner of the Battery at Whitehall Slip; And this Board being at present destitute of the necessary pecuniary Means for the purposes aforesaid.

Therefore resolved that an Application be made to the Legislature for raising the Sum of £5000 for the purposes af^{d} in addition [360] to the Sum directed by Law for defraying the contingent Expences of this City this Year.

A Petition for the purposes of the aforegoing Resolution was then read and agreed to by the Board.

Ordered that the Seal of this Corporation be affixed thereto — that Mr Mayor subscribe the same & that Mr Recorder present it to the Legislature.

Ordered that Messrs Tobias Van Zandt & George Janeway be appointed Commissioners to superintend the taking down the Stone & removing the Earth of the Fort — That they set apart & reserve such & so much of the Stone as may be necessary for the erection of the Gov^{t} House and that the residue of the Stone be sold under their immediate Inspection for the best price that may be had and that they render an acc^{t} thereof to this Board. And that the said Commissioners shall be allowed at the rate of ten shillings for each Day they or either of them shall attend the said Business to be divided between them.

A Letter from Peter P Van Zandt on the subject of his Claim at Burlings Slip; was read & referred to the former Committee on that Subject.

A Petition of Wm Sloo was read & referred to the Committee for erecting the Oil Store & that the same Committee report a proper Allowance for the Overseer [361] of the Department of the Alms House set apart for a Work House.

A Petition of Peter Arell & others for a Regulation of Chambers street was read & referred to the Committee for obtaining a Survey of the Streets at Fresh Water.

The Board being convinced that the Law lately passed for collecting the Fees of Market is ineffectual.

Therefore Be it ordained that the Law or Ordinance passed the 19th febv last entitled " A Law to alter and establish the Mode of collecting the Fees of the Standings in the several public Market places in this City " shall after the 27th Instant be repealed.

And be it further ordained that from & after the said 27th Instant the several & respective Butchers, as well licensed as unlicensed, shall pay for their respective Standings unto the Clerk of the Market or Deputy or Deputies the followg Rates vizt. for four Quarters of Beef two shillings for four Quarters of Mutton, Veal, or Lamb four Pence. And for four Quarters of fresh Pork six pence in lieu of all other Market Fees whatsoever.

Ordered that Samuel Bell be appointed a fire Man to Engine No 15 in the stead of John Mowat resigned

Aldn Bayard being indisposed Ordered that Aldn Beekman be appointed in his stead to enquire into the Encroachmt on Bancker & Wm Streets.

[362] Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warrants on the Treas-
issued to Aldn ury to advance the Committee for erecting the Stoutenburgh Oil Store the Sum of £100 on Acct.

And to pay

Abm Van Gelder the Sum of £67 : 1 : 4 for lighting the public
issued Lamps from the 26th Janv to the 26th Instant
issued Wm Morton for printg Advertizemts.. £1 : 3 : —
issued Joseph Shelvey public Whipper for 1 Qr
Salary to the 27th Inst..... £6 : 9 : 11¾

City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Tuesday the 6th day of April 1790.

Present/ Richard Varick Esq[r] Mayor

Samuel Jones Esq[r] Recorder

Jeremiah Wool
Wynant Van Zandt
Theophilus Beekman
Isaac Stoutenburgh
John Wylley
} Esq[rs] Ald[n]

John Pintard
William I Elsworth
Peter T Curtenius
Tobias Van Zandt
George Janeway
Stephen M[c]Crea
} Assist[ts]

Pursuant to the Statute entitled "An Act for regulating Elections" the Board proceeded to the Election of Inspectors of the ensuing Gen[l] Election & the following Persons were duly elected viz[t].

South Ward
William Cock
Samuel Bard
Thomas Randall

Dock Ward
Michael D Henry
Nicholas Hoffman
Peter Mackie

East Ward
Leonard M Cutting
Comfort Sands
William Edgar

West Ward
William W Gilbert
Thomas Ellison
Frederick Rhinelander

North Ward
Robert Troup
Jacobus Lefferts
Gerardus Duyckinck

Montgomerie Ward
Edward Greswold
Thomas Lawrence
Thomas Stagg

Out Ward
David Provost Charles Wright & Ab[m] Beekman

The Clerk presented to the Board certain articles of Agreement of the Sale of Lots N° 14 & 24 of the Common Lands to Doctor Samuel Nicoll agreable to the Report of the Committee of the 19th August last; which were approved by the Bd.

Ordered that the Seal of this Corporation be affixed thereto & that the same be delivered to Doctor Nicoll on his executing the counterpart

The Clerk presented to the Board a Map or Survey of the 10 Acres of Common Lands to be granted to Major L'Enfant agreable to the Resolutions of this Board of the 12th October & 30th December last which was approved of by the Board & is described as follows. Beginning at the North Corner of the Lane of two Roods Wide leading from the Post Road to the farm of David Provoost decd thence N° 43° East along the Post Road eleven Chains & sixty one Links. thence S° 49° 30′ East seven Chains & eighty three Links then S° 35° 30′ West eleven Chains and seventy two Links & thence North 49° & 30′ West, along the said Lane, nine Chains & thirty six Links. to the place of beginning [364] Containing Ten Acres of Land

Ordered that the Clerk prepare the Draft of a Grant accordingly.

On reading a Petition of Moses Rogers Ordered that he be permitted to lead a Drain from the Cellar of his House into the public Drain in Burlings Slip so long as the said main Drain shall be continued.

Ordered that Jacob Shourt Inspector of fire Wood take the place of Barnt Martling resigned.

The Committee to whom was referred the Case of Hannah Baker for a Compensation for the Improvements on the triangular Piece of Ground at the junction of the Post & Bloomingdale Roads delivered in a Report

Ordered that the Clerk obtain an Answer from the Corporation of the Episcopal Church whether they will accept a Grant of the said Piece of Ground on the Terms agreed to by this Board on the 24th June last

The Committee appointed to consider of the Repairs & Improvements necessary to be made to the Battery and the Mode of carry-

ing them into effect made the following Report which was agreed to by the Board vizt.

" That they have ordered the Survey accompanying this Report to be made of the Battery from the Wharf erected by the Corporation last Year to White Hall Slip.

That in the Opinion of the Committee [365] the said Wharf should be continued extending in a right Line to the Point A in the Survey being the outermost part of the Bastion on the Flat Rock and from thence in a strait direction to the Point B. being the Southwest point of the Battery, agreable to the exterior Line A: B: in the Survey reference thereto will more fully explain

That the said Wharf so to be erected should in the Opinion of your Committee be constructed after a similar manner with the aforesaid part erected last Year and that Commissioners should be appointed to carry the same into immediate effect, authorized to make Contracts for the purpose in behalf of this Corporation upon the most œconomical Principles and that a Warrant be granted them upon the City Treasurer for said Purposes for a Sum not exceeding five hundred Pounds and that they be accountable to this Board for the expenditure thereof.

That the Commissioners so appointed should be instructed to lend every Assistance to the Commissioners for building the Government House, by levelling the Ground, digging the foundation for the Buildings about to be erected and preparing whatevever Stone may be requisite for said Buildings & by lending every facility & aid in their power to the said Commissioners."

[366] The Board then proceeded to appoint three Commissioners for the Purposes mentioned in the said Report and Ald^{n} Stoutenburgh & Messrs Curtenius & Pintard were appointed accordingly

issued Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warr^{t} on the Treasurer to advance the said Commissioners the Sum of £500 on acc^{t} for the purposes aforesaid.

* Collect The Committee appointed for the purpose delivered in a Survey or Regulation for the several Streets in the vicinity of *Fresh Water; which was ordered to be filed.

Ordered that the same Committee cause a Survey to be made of the Broad Way from the South side of the * burnt lutheran Church northwards to the end that an Ordinance may be passed for the new paving thereof.

* corner of Rector Street

Ordered that the Ald^{n} & Assist^{ts} of the North and West Wards be a Committee to examine and report the best manner of leading off the filthy Water from the Goal, Alms House & Bridewell.

The Committee appointed to enquire into the Encroachments on William & Lombard Streets in the Out Ward reported that they they had, with the City Surveyor surveyed the said Streets and made such arrangements in Lombard Street as will prove effectual with respect to that Street

That in ranging William Street there appears to be very considerable Encroachments. Mr John Lawrence being the [367] principal Person complained of made his appearance and persisted in his Title to the premisses & requested that he might be heard by himself or Counsel on the Subject; whereupon the Committee had suspended any farther proceedings thereon until the further pleasure of the Board.

Ordered that Mr Lawrence be heard on the Subject at the next Meeting of this Board.

The Committee on the Petition of Wm Sloo for a Compensation for extra Service in the fishing Season & who were also instructed to report a Compensation to the Superintendent of the Work House reported that as the Services in both Cases were performed under the immediate Inspection of the Commiss^{rs} of the Alms House & Bridewell it would be most proper to refer the Subject to them to report their Opinion thereon

Ordered that the said two Cases be referred to the said Commiss^{rs} accordingly

Ordered that the Bond of John Dey ag^{t} this Corporation be included in the number of those directed on the 19th Ult^{o} to be paid off by the Treasurer.

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warrants on the Treasurer to pay.

issued	James Wing for Lamp Oil.....	£98 : 16 : 2
	James Parsons & Son for d°.....	124 : 2 : 6
	Wilson Rawson for d°.....	84 : 10 : 3
	James Barker for d°.....	474 : 4 : 4½
		£781 : 13 : 3¾

[368] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Friday the 16th day of April 1790.

Present/ Richard Varick Esqr Mayor

Samuel Jones Esqr Recorder

Esqrs Aldn:
- Daniel McCormick
- Isaac Stoutenburgh
- Theophilus Beekman
- Jeremiah Wool
- Nicholas Bayard
- John Wylley
- Wynant Van Zandt

Assistts:
- William I Elsworth
- George Janeway
- Stephen McCrea
- John Pintard
- Peter T Curtenius
- Tobias Van Zandt

Ordered that the Aldn of the So Ward & the Aldn & Assist of the Dock Ward be a Committee to cause the Line of the West side of the Broad Street to be surveyed & made regular and that they direct Mr Cruger in the placing of his House there.

The Clerk according to order presented the Draft of a Grant to Major L'Enfant for the ten Acres of Common Lands; which was read, approved & ordered to be engrossed

A Petition of Cathn Lawrence for a Grant of the Water Lot on the West side of Beekman's Slip; was read & referred to Aldn Beekman Mr Pintard & Mr Janeway

Ordered that the Ald^{n} & Assist^{t} of the East Ward & the Ald^{n} of Montg^{y} Ward be a Committee to examine & direct the necessary Improvements to the Fish Market.

[369] Ald^{n} McCormick from the Committee appointed to superintend & direct the printing of the Notes for small change agreable to the Report of the Committee of the 26th feb^{y} last delivered a Receipt of the City Treasurer (which was ordered to be filed) from which it appears that he had received from the said Committee three thousand & seven Sheets containing thirty six thousand & eighty four Notes of the follow^{g} Denomination vizt 36084 of 1^{d} — 36084 of 2^{d} — & 36084 of 3^{d}.— amount^{g} in the whole to £902 : 2/. Which are placed to the credit of this city

The Committee appointed to report the best manner of carrying off the filthy Water from the Goal, Alms House & Bridewell reported "that a large Sink of 30 feet in length & eight feet in breadth ought to built near the Goal which will answer the purpose for many Years" which was agreed to by the Board and it was ordered that the same Committee take order for building the same in the most œconomical manner.

On a suggestion by the Commiss^{rs} of the Alms House that the piece of Ground adjoining the Gallows might be usefully applied as a Bleach Yard for the Alms House Ordered that the Commiss^{rs} apply the said Ground accordingly.

Mr Lawrence, according to the Order of the last Meeting, attended the Board & was heard on the Subject of the Encroachment on William & Bancker Street. Whereupon it was ordered that the Committee on that Subject direct the Surveyor to ascertain the South line of William Street & report the same to the Board.

[370] Ordered that Permission be given for the erection of the necessary Conveniences for the safe keeping of the Barge of the President of the United States, in Thames Slip.

Ordered that the Ald^{n} & Assist^{t} of the East and the Ald^{n} of Montgomerie Ward be a Committee to cause a Survey to be made of the Line of Water Street where Mr Jacobus Lefferts is about

to erect a House to the end that the Street May not be encroached on.

Resolved that so much of Dr Thomas Jones Ground as falls within Barclay Street be considered as taken in pursuance of the Laws relative to the burnt part of the City, at the expence of this Corporation and that the Commiss^rs^ be requested to report what Compensation ought to be made to him for the same.

The Commissioners of the Alms House and Bridewell reported and thereupon Resolved that Wm Sloo keeper of the Bridewell be allowed (in addition to the Sums heretofore granted him) the Sum of forty pounds in full compensation to this Day, for his extraordinary Services & exertions in taking Fish for the use of the Alms House & Bridewell And that Mr Mayor issue his Warr^t^ on the Treasurer to pay him that Sum accordingly.

issued

Resolved that Wm Sloo Junr be allowed at the rate of twenty Pounds per Annum from the 1st Jany last as Superintendant of the Work House.

Resolved that the Corporation of the Episcopal Church be informed that on [371] their making Compensation to Hannah Baker to the amount of seventy pounds for the Improvements on the Triangular piece of Ground at the junction of the Post & Bloomingdale Roads this Board will pass a Grant of the said Piece of Ground to the said Corporation on the Terms agreed to by this Board on the 24th June last

Ordered that the Clerk of this Board communicate the aforegoing Resolution to the said Corporation & request their Answer by the 30th Instant

Be it ordained that the Ordinance heretofore passed for the regulating & paving of Water Street from Pecks Slip to St James Slip be & the same is hereby repealed.

Ordered that the Clerk prepare an Ordinance for the regulating & paving of the s^d^ Street And also that he prepare Ordinances for paving of the Streets on both sides of the Fly Market from Queen Street to the River.

Ordered that the Assize of Bread be as follows A Loaf of
Assize inspected superfine Wheat Flour to weigh 1^{lb}
sup. flour 68/ $8\frac{1}{4}^{oz}$ for six pence — A Loaf of common inspected
com. d° 60/ Wheat Flour to weigh 1^{lb} 11^{oz} for six pence. — A
p^{r} Bar^{l} Loaf of Rye Flour to weigh 1^{lb} 8^{oz} for three pence

The Committee on the public Roads delivered in a Report.

Whereupon the Board determined it to be most expedient that the public Roads on this Island should be kept in repair by Contract and that they would receive written proposals for the purpose sealed & delivered at the Clerk's office until the fifth day of May next [372] and that for the accommodation of the Persons desirous to contract the several Roads be divided into Districts to the end that one Person may contract for such proportion of the Road as may be convenient for him to work the Proposals to designate the District or Districts of the Road & the Price for keeping the same in good Order & Repair for one Year subject to the Inspection & Direction of a Committee of this Board And that all the Bridges in the respective Districts be included in the Contract The Districts to be as follows.

1st District { From Ald^{n} Bayards Lane to the Gate of James Beekman.

2d District { Thence to the Road leading from the Post Road to the Town of Harlem includ^{g} the Caus Way & Bridge over Harlem Creek & the Bridge at the Post Road.

3d District (Thence to Kings Bridge includ^{g} the Bridge

4th District { From the junction of the Post & Bloomingdale Roads near the three Mile Stone round by Mr Apthorps to the Post Road at the seven Mile Stone.

5th District { From Harrisons Brewery round by Mr John Leakes to the Bloomingdale Road including the middle Road from the Hospital to the Sand Hill Road & including the two Cross Roads.

Ordered that the Clerk cause the same to be advertized accordingly

[373] The following Persons were nominated & appointed firemen of this city vizt.

James Aymar & Andrew Sitcher to compleat the number of ten to Engine N° 5.

Nathaniel Woodward to Engine N° 4.

Abraham Ackerman & Abraham Shotwell to Engine N° 6.

John Titus, in the place of William Carmen resigned, and Caleb Haviland & Frederick Elsworth to compleat the number, to Engine N° 1.

And Jacob Roome (in the place of John Henry resigned) and Robert Sneden to compleat the number to Engine N° 3.

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warr^{ts} on the Treasurer to pay.

	Evert Bancker Junr for making Surveys	
issued	of several Streets the sum of.....	£6 : 4 :—
issued	Henry Shute for repairs to the public Roads.....	23 :11 : 6

[374] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Friday the 30th day of April 1790

Present/ Richard Varick Esqr Mayor

Samuel Jones Esqr Recorder

Daniel McCormick
Isaac Stoutenburgh
Wynant Van Zandt
John Wylley
} Esq^{rs} Ald^{n}

John Van Dyk
Stephen McCrea
William I Elsworth
John Pintard
Peter Curtenius
George Janeway
} Assist^{ts}

Ordered that the Treasurer borrow from the Revenue fund one Weeks pay for the City Watch.

Ordered that the Assize of Bread be as follows viz[t].

Assize sup. 65/ p[r] bar[l] com. 60/ d[o] Rye 16/ p[r] C[wt] — A Loaf of inspected superfine Wheat Flour to weigh 1[lb] 9½[oz] for six pence A Loaf of inspected common Wheat Flour to weigh 1[lb] 11[oz] for six pence A Loaf of Rye Flour 1[lb] 8 for three pence

An Ordinance entitled "a Law for the paving of the Street on Both sides of the Fly Market from Queen Street to the River" was read & passed.

Ordered that M[r] Winthrop be permitted to have an Area to his House erected in Wall Street of the Breadth of five feet

[375] It being suggested to the Board that Major L'Enfant declined accepting of a Grant of the 10 Acres of the Common Lands; which this Board have determined to grant to him Whereupon it was ordered that the Clerk communicate this to Major L'Enfant & report his answer to the Board and that in the mean time the engrossing of the Grant ordered on the 16th Instant be suspended

Ordered that M[r] Mayor issue his Warr[ts] on the Treasurer to pay —

issued	James Culbertson for superintend[g] the cleang of the Streets last Year.....	£25 : — : —
issued	Walter Heyer for cooperage to Oil Casks	£2 : 8 : 9

Ordered that M[r]Culbertson be again appointed to superintend the cleaning of the Streets this year at the above Rate & that he cause the Law to be duly executed

[376] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held at the Alms House on Monday the 3[d] day of May 1790

Present/ Richard Varick Esq[r] Mayor

& several of the Ald[n] & Assist[ts] But the number being insufficient to form a Quorum for Business; M[r] Mayor was pleased to adjourn the Board to meet at this place on Monday next at 3 O'Clock in the Afternoon

Monday May 10th 1790

The Board met pursuant to adjournment

Present/ Richard Varick Esqr Mayor

Isaac Stoutenburgh
Daniel McCormick
Wynant Van Zandt
John Wylley
Theophilus Beekman
Jeremiah Wool
} Esqrs Aldn

William I Elsworth
John Pintard
George Janeway
Peter Curtenius
Stephen McCrea
} Assistts

Ordered that Aldn Wylley & Messrs Curtenius & Pintard be a Committee to examine & audit the Commissioners Accts of the last Quarter.

Ordered that the Warrant in favor of Mr Van Gelder of the 26th March last for lighting the public lamps & the warrt in favor of James Culbertson of the 30th Ult. for superintending the cleaning of the [377] Streets last Year be paid out of the Revenue fund & charged to the proper funds to be replaced out of the ensuing Tax

Ordered that the Gentlemen of the Law Society have permission to use the Court Room in the Exchange.

On a suggestion that the Road between Dyckmans & Kings Bridge is so out of Repair as to be almost impassable.

Ordered that Mr Waldron be desired to repair the same immediately.

The Committee appointed to examine the Commissioners Acct of Expenditures of the last Quarter reported that they had performed that Duty & found the Accts right

of the Bridewell	£158 : 03 : 2½
of the Alms House	932 : 12 : 10
	£1090 : 16 : — *

* Should be a half penny in the total.—Ed.

An Estimate of the Monies required for the Alms House the ensuing Quarter amounting to £1500 was read & approved

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warr^t^ on the Treasurer issued to pay the same accordingly

Ordered that Ald^n^ M^c^Cormick & Messrs Pintard & Curtenius be a Committee to direct the Commissioners of the Alms House & Bridewell in respect to the best & most intelligible Mode of keeping their Acc^ts^.

The Monies arising from the Tax for the support of the poor being all expended It was ordered that the Managers of the City Lottery be requested to deposit in the City Treasury of the Monies arising from the sale of Tickets the Sum of £600 to be replaced out of the first Monies arising from the ensuing Tax

[378] On a presumption that many of the Persons in the Alms House had not obtained a legal Settlem^t^ in this City Ordered that the Commissioners be requested to report to the Board next friday week the Names of all the Inhabitants in the Alms House with Remarks as to Age, place of nativity or last abode & the time of their residence in this City.

Ordered that Ald^n^ Wool be requested to advance Eliz^th^ Marlet a pauper to the am^t^ of £10 to assist her on her passage to Canada

City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Friday the 14th day of May 1790

Present/ Richard Varick Esqr Mayor

Samuel Jones Esqr Recorder

Daniel McCormick
Isaac Stoutenburgh
Jeremiah Wool
John Wylley
} Esqrs Aldn

John Pintard
William I Elsworth
Stephen McCrea
Peter T Curtenius
George Janeway
} Assistts

Ordered that the Assize of Rye Bread be as follows vizt.

18/ Pr Cwt A Loaf of Rye Flour to weigh 1lb 5oz for three pence

[379] The Clerk reported to the Board that in pursuance of the order of the 30th Ulto he had written a Letter to Major L'Enfant & that he had received the Majors Answer thereto in writing; which said Letter & Answer were respectively read and ordered to be entered at length on the Minutes; and are in the Words followg viz

" City Clerks Office May 10th 1790

" Sir

It having been suggested to the Common Council of this City, " that you had discovered a disinclination to accept of a Grant of " the ten Acres of Common Lands which the Board had determined " to grant to you. They have directed me to communicate this " Matter to you and to obtain your Answer on the Subject; which " I am to report to the Board.

I am Sir Your most Obedt Servt

" Major L'Enfant Robt Benson Clk "

"New York May 11th 1790

"Sir. In answer to your Request of Yesterday I will acknowledge "herein, that the Idea suggested of a disinclination in me to accept "of a Grant of the ten Acres of Common Land, your Letter "allude to, is perfectly agreable with my Sentiments & Disposition "to refuse the Gift.

I am Sir your most Obedt Servt

P. C L'Enfant"

"Mr. Robt. Benson."

[380] The following Report was read & agreed to by the Board vizt.

"The Committee appointed to prepare a plan for paving Broadway from the new pavement at the Lutheran Church northwards Report That in the execution of this Duty they have paid that attention which the importance of so principal a Street required and have obtained an accurate Survey of the same which accompanies this Report The Result of their Opinion is that the regulation ought to take place from the Corner of the Bridewell Fence and that the Crown of the Street be continued in a right line from that place until it joins the new Pavement at the Lutheran Church, by which means a regular uniformity will be preserved which will contribute alike to the beauty as well as the convenience of said Street. To accomplish this desirable object few Difficulties occur in leading the Water off to the Westward as the different avenues to the North River in general afford every facility that can be wished Some inconveniencies occur on the East Side, to overcome which two Modes present themselves. The one to lower the several Streets [381] leading from the Broadway to Nassau Street and Eastward, the other by constructing common Sewers under the intended pavement of Broadway at the places hereafter designated. The Committee as well as the Surveyors employed on this occasion, are unanimously of Opinion that the latter is the most desirable as well as most practicable Mode and cannot be attended with such a Charge to the Corporation as to render it objectionable The Places where the Difficulty of leading off the Water occurs, are, the head of Fair Street, Little Queen Street and Trinity Church opposite Wall Street Fair Street is nearly a dead level to William Street which being already paved

a material Injury would arise to dig it down so as to lead the Water Eastward from Broadway. Here therefore a common Sewer appears decidedly preferable. Perhaps in the course of the operation the Water may be led from the head of little Queen Street eastward, or partly through the Channel on the east side of Broadway which may be left to the Decision of the Committee employed to superintend the Work At Trinity Church a Common Sewer appears indispensably necessary to lead the Water into [382] Wall Street, as the distance between Provoost Street and Mrs Cortlandts Corner is too great to admit the Channels to drop sufficient to carry off the Water Altho' the Committee recommend the regulation to take place from the Corner of the Bridewell, they propose that the pavement should only extend as far as Vesey Street, consequently any future regulation must correspond and preserve the uniformity of Broadway, an object they consider of the utmost importance to the Beauty of the City as well as the credit of the Corporation — all which is humbly submitted.

New York
14th May 1790

Isaac Stoutenburgh
Stephen McCrea
John Pintard.

The Map or Survey of the said Street and referred to in the said Report was also approved & ordered to be filed.

Ordered that the same Committee superintend the execution of the Business as recommended in the said Report

* That Mr Elsworth be added to the said Committee & that they cause a Survey to be made of Greenwich Street from Cortlandt Street to the Battery.

† Ordered that the Clerk prepare & report an Ordinance for the new paving of the said Street accordingly.

---

* In the original, this paragraph is written in the margin, evidently having been omitted inadvertently in the main text. By a cross-mark it is indicated to be inserted where here printed. It is the Editor's opinion that the place of insertion has been erroneously indicated and that it should come after the next suceceding paragraph.—Ed.

† It is the Editor's opinion that this paragraph should come ahead of the next preceding paragraph, and that the ordinance directed to be prepared refers to paving Broadway and not Greenwich Street. See ordinance reported May 19, 1790.—Ed.

A Petition of John Holden for some Repairs to the Paulus Hook Ferry Stairs was read & referred to Ald^{n} & Assist of the West Ward & Mr Janeway

[383] It appearing to the Board that the quantity of small Notes lately put in circulation as a substitute for small Change is unequal to the quantity required in this City for the accommodation of the Inhabitants —

Therefore resolved that a further Sum to the amount of £1097 : 18/ in Notes of like denomination with the former be printed and that the Committee who superintended & directed the printing of the former be appointed to superintend & direct the printing of these Notes accordingly.

The following Law or Ordinance was read & considered by Paragraphs & passed by the Board & ordered to be published vizt. "A Law to prevent Swine from running at large in the City of New York."

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warr^{ts} on the Treasurer to pay.

issued	Jamison Cox for subsisting criminal Prisoners for the Months of feb^{y} March & April last the Sum of.....	£55 : 15 : 10
issued	Casimir T. Gœrick for survey^{g} & making plans of several Streets.....	25 : 10 : —
issued	Wm Sloo for the Constables & Marshalls who apprehended & conveyed Vagrants to Bridewell the last Q^{r}.....	16 : 15 : —
issued	Colin Williamson for hanging the Bell in the Exchange.....	4 : 10 : —
issued	Francis Dominick for repairs to a fire Engine in 1783.....	1 : 4 : —

[384] The Board having inspected the proposals of several Persons to Repair the public Roads on Contract for one Year those of Henry Shute and David Waldron appeared most reasonable vizt. the former to keep the Roads in Repair from Ald^{n} Bayards Lane to the Gate at Mr JamesBeekman's Farm, the

Bloomingdale Road from the junction thereof with the Post Road round by Mr Apthorpe's to the seven Mile Stone on the Post Road, the Road from Harisons Brewery round by Mr John Leakes to the Bloomingdale Road, and the middle Road from the Hospital to the Sand Hill Road including the two cross Roads and including all the Bridges on any or either of the said Roads for the Sum of £162 : — : — And the latter the Post Road from Mr James Beekmans Gate to and including Kings Bridge and including also the Caus Way & Bridge over Haerlem Creek and all the Bridges on the said Road for £160 : — : —

Ordered that the Clerk prepare Articles of Agreement accordingly

[385] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Wednesday the 19th May 1790

Present/ Richard Varick Esqr Mayor

Samuel Jones Esqr Recorder

Daniel McCormick
Isaac Stoutenburgh
John Wylley
Wynant Van Zandt
Nicholas Bayard
Theophilus Beekman
} Esqrs Aldn

Stephen McCrea
Wm I Elsworth
John Pintard
Peter Curtenius
John Van Dyk
} Assists

The Clerk according to Order presented "An Ordinance for the new paving of the Broadway from the burnt Lutheran Church to Vesey Street" which was read approved of & it passed the Board

The Clerk also presented the Articles of Agreement between this Corporation & Henry Shute & David Waldron for repairing the public Roads, and also Articles of Agreement between this Corporation & Elias Burger Junr agreable to a bargain made with him by the Committee for erecting a Wharf or Bulkhead at the Battery which said Articles of Agreement were respectively read and agreed to by the Board.

Ordered that the Seal of this Corporation be affixed to the said Articles to be delivered to the respective Parties on their executing the counterparts.

Ordered that Ald^{n} Van Zandt & Messrs Janeway & McCrea be a Committee from time to time to view the public Roads & to see that they be kept in Repair agreable to Contract.

[386] Ordered that the Ald^{n} & Assist^{t} of the Out Ward & the Ald^{n} of Mont^{g} Ward be a Committee to take in consideration & report to the Board what is best to be done with the Slaughter House under its present Circumstances

The following Report was read & agreed to by the Board vizt.

The Committee appointed to report a regulation of Greenwich Street from Cortland Street to the north side of the Street at Kennedys Coach House Report That considering the distance of the said Greenwich Street from the farthest future improvements which may hereafter be made on the river by docking out, and the descent necessary to convey water by the Kennels which must necessarily cross the Street to the whole extent of such future improvements. Your Committee having taken into their consideration the present height of the kennel on the south side of Cortlandt Street, and the present height of the ground in or near the middle of Greenwich Street, opposite the north range of what may be the future kennel of the Street leading down to the River between the Fort Lands and Kennedys House, are of opinion, that the said Greenwich Street should be regulated on a horizontal line, drawn from the said south Kennel of Cortlandt Street, to one foot seven [387] Inches higher than the present height, of the ground at the said future north kennel of the said Street at the Fort admitting a descent from the middle of the space, between

every two intersecting Streets of one inch upon every ten feet your Committee further Report that Crown Little Queen Thames and Provoost Streets, Beaver Lane, and the Street between the Fort and Kennedys House, should all be regulated in such manner as to be on a streight regular descent from the Broadway, agreeable to the present survey thereof to the intersection of of Greenwich Street when paved agreeable to this regulation, and that Oyster Pastey Street and Lombard (Lumber) Street be so regulated as to be upon and equal regular descent to discharge the water into the several Streets aforesaid at their several intersections. Your Committee further Report that a Bulkhead must necessarily be built across the Slip at the lower end of Thames Street. All which is humbly submitted.

Isaac Stoutenburgh
Theo^{s} Beekman
Willm I Elsworth
Stephen McCrea
New York May 18th 1790. John Pintard

A Petition of the Executors of Cornelius Van Ranst dec^{d} for a further Grant of the Soil under Water in the East River in front of the Water Lot of the Estate of the said Cornelius Van Ranst dec^{d} was read

Ordered that the Clerk prepare & report the Draft of a Grant accordingly.

[388] Ordered that the Treasurer pay off the Bond from this Corporation to Peter Mesier & assigned to Dr Gros in such manner as may be expedient out of the Revenue Fund.

Ordered that the Committee for superintending the Works at the Fort & Battery confer with Col^{o} Bauman as to the removal of the Ordnance Stores from the Store House to one of the Barrack Rooms

Ordered that the Ald^{n} of the West & the Ald^{n} & Assist^{s} Dock & East Wards be a Committee to consider of & report on the expediency of making a further sale of common Lands

The Committee on the Petition of John Holden for some Repairs to the Paulus Hook Ferry Stairs made a Report Where-

upon it was ordered that the Clerk inform Mr Jacob Wilkins that the Alteration he has made to the said Ferry Stairs for his private accommodation is a great obstruction to the Ferry & that this Board expect he will without delay at his own Expence put it in the State he found it or cause it to be so amended as to be safe & convenient for the use of the Ferry.

Ordered that John Hardenbrook be appointed a Fire Man to Engine N° 17 vice Wm Cowenhoven resigned and James Butler to Engine N° 17 vice Peter Bogert resigned.

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warrts on the Treasurer to pay.

issued Rinier Skaats for 1 Qr Services & expences. ..... £10 : 6 : 3

issued Joshua Levy for the Hire of his Store.... £5 : — : —

[389] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Friday the 28th May 1790.

Present/ Samuel Jones Esqr Recorder

John Wylley
Daniel McCormick
Jeremiah Wool
Isaac Stoutenburgh
Theophilus Beekman
Wynant Van Zandt
} Esqrs Aldn

William I Elsworth
John Pintard
Stephen McCrea
John Van Dyk
George Janeway
} Assistts

A Petition of the Inhabitants of Greenwich Street against the Regulation of that Street as reported by the Committee & agreed to by the Board at the last Meeting was read & referred to the said Committee.

A Petition of the Inhabitants of Murray Street and a Petition of Hendrick Doyer were read & referred to the same Committee

Ordered that the same Committee (with the addition of the Ald^{n} & Assist^{t} of the South Ward) cause a Survey to be made of Broad Street with the cross Streets leading into it and report the same to the Board.

A Petition of the Inhabitants at the Fly Market praying the Aid of this Board in the erection of an Arched Walk across the Kennel at the end of the Market in Queens Street [390] also that the Stall of Henry Astor Butcher be removed to the lower Market was read & granted.

Ordered that Mr Recorder issue his Warrant on the Treasurer issued to Ald^{n} McCormick to pay towards the erection of the said Walk the Sum of £15.

On reading a Petition of several of the Proprietors of Water Lots east of Catharine Slip.

Ordered that the Proprietors of Water Lots from Catharine Slip to Rutgers Slip in the Out Ward be notified that unless they cause their respective Lots to be wharfed out and filled in so far into the River as to compleat the continuation of Cherry Street to Rutgers Slip this Board will proceed ag^{t} them agreable to the conditions of their Grants.

Ordered that the Clerk notify the said Proprietors accordingly.

Ordered that the Ald^{n} of the Out W^{d} & the Ald^{n} & Assist^{t} of Montgomerie Ward be a Committee to enquire into the necessity & expediency of erecting Bulkheads at George & Charlotte Slips and that they report their opinion thereon together with an Estimate of the Expence.

Ordered that Messrs Van Zandt & Janeway be allowed each at the rate of Ten Shillings per day from the first Instant as Comm^{rs} for superintend^{g} the taking down & removing the Earth & Stone of the Fort & filling in the Wharf erecting at the Battery.

[391] Ordered that Mr Recorder issue his Warr^{ts} on the Treasuerer to pay.

issued Dan[l] Burger for repairs to public Pumps in the Out Ward..... £15 : 16 : 5
issued Gerard[s] Burger for the like..... 2 : 2 : —
issued Garrit Peterson for blacksmith Work to the same..... 1 : 13 : —

And to the following Clerks of the late gen[l] Election viz[t]

issued

John Gilbert....£2 : 16/		Tho[s] Gilbert....	£2 : 8
Edw[d] Blagge.... 2 : 18/		Geo T Dominick	2 : 8
Anth[o] B. Rutgers 2 : 8/		Jn[o] Crosby.....	2 : 8
Dav[d] R Bogert.. 2 : 16/		Peter Van Zandt	3 : 12
Corn[s] Fish..... 3 : 12/		Garrit Gilbert...	2 : 16
14 : 10/			13 : 12
			14 : 10
			£28 : 2/

[392] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Monday the 14th June 1790

Present/ Samuel Jones Esq[r] Recorder

Jeremiah Wool
Isaac Stoutenburgh
John Wylley
Wynant Van Zandt
Theophilus Beekman
} Esq[rs] Ald[n]

John Pintard
Peter T Curtenius
John Van Dyk
William I Elsworth
Stephen M[c]Crea
} Assist[ts]

An Estimate and Assessment for paving the Street on both sides of the Fly Market from Queens Street to the River was read & ratified by the Board and Nicholas Carmer was appointed and authorized to receive the Monies in the said Assessment men-

tioned and John Stagg was appointed to superintend the paving of said Street.

The Committee on the Petition of Hendrick Doyer reported "that they had instructed Mr Goerick the Surveyor, to direct the Petitioner to set his Works in such manner as to be conformable to the general Survey made of the Streets in the vicinity so as [393] to convey his Water into the East River by a proper descent; which was agreed to by the Board.

The following Report was read & agreed to by the Board vizt.

"The Committee to whom was referred the Petition of Walter Moffat & others respecting the late Regulation of Greenwich Street Report that the said Regulation is founded upon principles calculated to prevent mischievous consequences that would result from any other to reduce the height thereof below the level of the two points fixed upon for the said Regulation. They are therefore of Opinion that the same be established as a permanent Regulation of the said Street agreable to the Survey thereof made by Goerick & M^c^Comb the 6th Instant: but that the said Regulation as to the filling up and paving be not required to be carried into immediate execution."

Willm I Elsworth	Isaac Stoutenburgh
John Pintard	Wynant Van Zandt
June 14th 1790	Theop^s^ Beekman

The Survey of Greenwich Street from Cortlandts Street to the Battery was produced to the Board approved of & filed.

A Report on the Petition for regulating & paving Murray Street & a Petition against the immediate paving of the said Street were respectively read & postponed.

[394] Be it ordained that George Lindsay & John Bonsall be appointed in the stead of William Irwin & Thomas Ash, who decline serving, to make the Estimate & Assessment for the paving of the Broadway And that Thomas Lawrence be appointed in the stead of Peter Riker for the like purpose as to Chesnut Street

Ordered that the Ald^n^ of Mont^g^ & the North Wards & the Assist^t^ of the Out Ward be a Committee to enquire into an Encroachment said to be made on Franckford Street by Mr Bonnet

On reading a Letter from Gen[l] Malcom Ordered that the Treasurer be requested to purchase at the expence of this Corporation two hundred Weight of Gun Powder of such quality as Gen[l] Malcolm shall advise and deliver the same to such person as the Gen[l] shall appoint to be used on the approaching *anniversary of American Independence.

* 14th Anniversary

Ordered that the Ald[n] & Assist[t] of the West Ward & the Ald[n] of the North Ward be a Committee to examine & report what Repairs are necessary, with an Estimate of the Expence, to the Corporation Wharf at the N° River

Ordered that in the Estimate for paving the Broad Way the Bricks for the Walks on each side be included.

[395] Ordered that the Commissioners of the City Lottery be requested to deposit into the City Treasury for the use of the Alms House the Sum of £300 out of the Monies arising from the sale of Tickets to be replaced out of the first Monies arising from the ensuing Tax.

Ordered that M[r] Recorder issue his Warrants on the Treasurer to pay.

issued	Joseph Beck for sweeping Chimnies in the Goal &[c] &[c]	£3 : 17 : 6

The following Clerks of the late Election viz[t].

	Thomas Stagg	£2 : 8 : —
	John I Roome	2 : 8 : —
issued	Isaac Heyer	2 : 16 : —
	Francis Child	2 : 12 : —
	John T Duryee	2 : 12 : —
		12 : 16 : —

[396] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Wednesday the 23d June 1790

Present/ Samuel Jones Esqr Recorder

Theops Beekman
John Wylley
Isaac Stoutenburgh
Jeremiah Wool
Nichs Bayard
Daniel McCormick
} Esqrs Aldn

Wm I Elsworth
John Pintard
John Van Dyck
George Janeway
Peter T Curtenius
Stephen McCrea
} Assistts

Ordered that the Aldn & Assists of the East & north Wards & the Assistt of the West Ward be a Committee to meet the *proprietors of the Land in the Rear of the Alms House & Bridewell and to ascertain the Division Line between the said Lands and the Lands of this Corporation and to lay out a Street there; and that the former Committee on that Subject be discharged.

* Kip Malcolm & others

A Petition of several Persons interested in Houses & Lots fronting Broad Street praying that in the regulation of that Street it may not be raised & that the Kennel may be continued in the middle of the Street; was read [397] and ordered to be taken into consideration when the Committee appointed to make a Survey of that Street shall make their Report

A Petition of Christopher Dyckinck to be an Inspector of Fire Wood, was read & the consideration thereof postpon'd

It being represented to the Board that notwithstanding the former order of this Board Mr Jacob Wilkins has not put the Paulus Hook Ferry Stairs in such State as to render it safe & convenient for the landing & taking off Horses & Carriages.

Thereupon ordered that he be required to cause the said Ferry Stairs to be made safe & convenient to be approved of by the Committee of this Board who were heretofore appointed to examine the said Ferry Stairs.

Ordered that the Ald^{n} & Assist of the Out Ward cause a Survey to be made of Catharine & Oliver Streets.

The Committee on the Common Lands delivered in a Report which was read & the consideration postponed until the next Meeting of the Board.

Ordered that the Ald^{n} & Assist^{t} of the East Ward & the Ald^{n} of the Dock Ward be a Committee to enquire into the Nuisance at the Fly Market Slip [398] occasioned by the bad State of the Wharf on the West side thereof

Ordered that the Ald^{n} & Assist^{t} of Mongomeric Ward take order as to the putting of new Beams to Pecks Slip Market.

The Committee appointed to report on the expediency of erecting Bulkheads at George & Charlotte Slips, reported in favor of the Measure and that the expence would am^{t} to about £140. Whereupon Ordered that the Ald^{n} & Assist^{t} of the Out Ward & the Ald^{n} of Montgomerie Ward be a Committee to agree for the erection of the said Bulkheads on Contract accordingly

Ordered that Mr Recorder issue his Warrant on the Treasurer to pay Ald^{n} McCormick the Sum of £26 : 1/ for raising & repairing the Fish Market

issued

Ordered that the following Persons be appointed fire Men of this City vizt.

Daniel Waldron, vice Thomas Warner resigned, to Engine N^{o}

Samuel Bowne. vice Jonathan Dickenson resigned, to Engine N° 12.

George Dally & Daniel Lawrence to Engine N° 2.

Thomas Timpson, vice Jonas Colong to Engine N° 15.

[399] City of New York } Ss At a Common Council held on Friday the 25th June 1790.

Present/ Samuel Jones Esqr Recorder

Isaac Stoutenburgh
Theops Beekman
Jeremiah Wool
John Wylley
Wynant Van Zandt
} Esqrs Aldn

John Pintard
John Van Dyk
Stephen McCrea
Tobias Van Zandt
Wm I Elsworth
} Assistts

An Account of Theophilus Hardenbrook decd for Scantling to the Bridewell previous to the late War was presented to the Board & referred to the Aldn & Assistt of the East Ward & the Aldn of the North Ward.

The following Report was read & agreed to by the Board vizt.

The Committee appointed to report the Expence of repairing the Corporation Wharf at the North River Report that in their Opinion a Block should be sunk at the North Corner of the North or old Pier projecting in Front of the Slip; by which the said Pier will be sheltered from the Northward and an additional Harbor be afforded to Vessels lying on the North side of the Pier And that the old Dock can be strongly repaired by breaking up the injured parts and placing new timber in the front; which can be done at a moderate expence The whole may be compleated in the best manner for £375."

[400] Ordered that the same Committee with the addition of Aldn Van Zandt & Mr Van Dyk cause the Work mentioned in the said Report to be executed in the most œconomical manner on Contract

Ordered that the Committee for regulating the Broad Way direct Surveys to be made for the new regulating & paving of Maiden Lane & Kings Street

An Estimate & Assessment for the new regulation & paving of the Broad Way from the burnt Lutheran Church to Vesey Street was read & ratified by the Board.

Ordered that Thomas Lafoy be appointed & authorized to receive from the several Persons in the said Assessment named the Sums which they are therein respectively assessed And that John Stagg be appointed to superintend & direct the paving of the said Street.

A Petition of Barzilla Dusenbury for a Lease of two Lots of Ground in Chatham Street was read & referred to the Treasurer.

Ordered that the Clerk prepare Ordinances for the filling in of Oliver & Catharine Streets.

[401] Ordered that the Ald^{n} & Assist^{ts} of the North Ward be a Committee to superintend & direct the sinking of a new Well in the Alms House Yard

Ordered that the Treasurer discharge the Bond from this Corporation to the Cashier of the Bank of New York for the payment of £1500 in such manner as may be expedient with respect to the Revenue Fund.

Ordered that Mr Recorder issue his Warrants on the Treasurer to pay

issued Wm Smith the Sum of £19/6 for Repairs to Pumps in the Montgomery Ward And the further Sum of £12 : 15 : 6 for the like in the North Ward

issued And to W^{m} & I Smith the Sum of £8 : 10 : 6 for the like in the North Ward

(These two Warrants delivered to Ald^{n} Van Zandt)

[402] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Tuesday the 6th July 1790.

Present/ Richard Varick Esqr Mayor

Winant Van Zandt
John Wylley
Danl McCormick
Theops Beekman
Isaac Stoutenburgh
Nichs Bayard
} Esqrs Aldn

John Pintard
Wm J Elsworth
Stephen McCrea
Peter T Curtenius
George Janeway
John Van Dyk
} Assistts

A Petition of Jacob Patcher Butcher for the priviledge of a stall in the lower Fly Market was read. And the Board determined it inexpedient to encrease the number of Stalls in that Market.

An Estimate & Assessment for paving Smith Street from Wall Street to Great Dock Street was ratified by the Board And William Gilbert was appointed and authorized to receive from the several Persons therein named the Sums of Money on them respectively assessed And John Stagg was appointed to superintend the paving of the said street.

A Survey of Franckfort Street made by Mr Gœrick was presented to the Board from which it appears that a [403] considerable Encroachment hath been made on the said Street by Mr Danl Bonnett

Ordered that the said Survey be referred to the Aldn of Montgomerie & the North Wards & Mr Pintard.

Ordered that the neighborhood be permitted to fill up the Well at the end of the Fly Market & to sink another on the side of the said Market And that Mr Mayor issue his Warrt on issued the Treasurer to pay Mr John Pintard the Sum of £12 towards defraying the Expence.

Two Surveys one of Catharine Street & the other of Oliver Street both conformable to the Gen[l] Survey of the Streets in that Quarter, were presented to the Board Whereupon it was determined that the Board would view the said Streets to Morrow Morning.

An Acc[t] of Joseph Shelvey for attending the Vagrants confined in Bridewell when employed out of Doors; being presented to the Board for payment the same was referred to Ald[n] Beekman & Wylley & Mess[rs] M[c]Crea, Van Dyk & Elsworth.

Proposals of Francis Gans for erecting Bulkheads in Cherry Street across George & Charlotte Slips in the Out W[d] for the Sum of £186, were received and approved of by the Board.

Ordered that the Committee on that Subject conclude a Contract with M[r] Gans accordingly. And that M[r] Mayor [404] issued issue his Warrant on the Treasurer to advance M[r] M[c]Crea the Sum of £65 on Acc[t] towards the erection of the said Bulkheads.

On a Complaint made to the Board by Ald[n] Wylley against Mess[rs] Willet Seaman, Richard Lawrence, & Elijah Cock three of the Commiss[rs] of the Alms House and Bridewell for discharging from thence a Slave committed by the Ald[n] on a charge of misbehavior towards her Master & Mistress.

It was ordered that the said Commissioners be notified to attend this Board at the next Meeting that they may be heard and an enquiry made in the premisses.

The Treasurer reported on the Petition of Barzilla Dusenbury "That the Improvements on the Lots therein mentioned were by order of the Common Council sold at public Auction and a report of the same was made the 22[d] April 1784 That M[r] Valleau became the purchasor on a Lease for 21 Years from the 1st of May follow[g] the day of Sale at £6 per Lot per Ann[m] That from the information at the Clerk's Office it does not appear that any Lease hath been executed for the same. That the said Lots have been assigned by the said Valleau to W[m] Brown and by him to John Murray Jun[r] under [405] whom M[r] Dusenbury now holds two of the said Lots N° 14 & 15. The Treasurer is therefore of Opinion

that a separate Lease may be given to Mr Dusenbury without inconvenience."

Ordered that the Clerk prepare a Lease to Barzilla Dusenbury for Lots N° 14 & 15 And to John Murray Junr for Lots N° 16 & 17 & that the Seal of this Corporation be affixed thereto accordingly

" The Committee to whom was referred the Claims of Messrs Hardenbrook & Dominick against the Corporation of the City of New York Report that they have examined the Minutes of the Common Council for the Years 1775 & 1776 and find that a Warrant was ordered the 20th feb^y^ 1776 in favor of Messrs Hardenbrook & Dominick for the Sum of £14 : 19 : 6 being the amo^t^ of their Acc^t^ against this Corporation as stated by them & referred to your Committee. This Warrant is marked N° 145 but appears not to have been issued; as the then Clerk was accustomed to mark issued opposite the Warrant issued by the then Mayor which was not the Case with this Warrant. Upon searching the Treasurers files no such Warrant appears and it is reasonable to conclude that it was never paid especially as the Vouchers and Warrants appear to be in regular succession & good preservation in the Treas^rs^ office.

[406] With respect to the Acc^t^ for Sundries supplied Samuel Maghee from Octr 4th 1775 to Jany 29th 1776 to the am^t^ of £8 : 17 : 7, no charge of that kind appears on the aforesaid Minutes exhibited ag^t^ this Board. Sundry Warrants were issued in the Years 1775 & 1776 in favor of Samuel Maghee. Whether the above Charges were included in said Maghees Accounts Your Committee do not pretend to say: But as Messrs Hardenbrook & Dominick did not claim payment at that time from the Board Your Committee leave it to the Board to determine how far they consider themselves responsible, or whether Messrs Hardenbrook & Dominick are not to look to Mr Maghee for their reimbursement."

The said Report being considered the first part thereof was agreed to by the Board & the further consideration of the latter part was postponed.

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warr^ts^ on the Treas^r^ to pay.

issued Francis Dominick the Said Sum of £14 : 19 : 6 agreable to the s[d] Report

issued Joseph Shelvey for 1 Q[r] Services as public Whipper £6 : 10 : —

Ordered that the Managers of the City Lottery be instructed to publish [407] that the drawing of the said Lottery will certainly commence on the first day of August next.

City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Friday July 9th 1790.

Present/ Richard Varick Esq[r] Mayor

Isaac Stoutenburgh
John Wylley
Wynant Van Zandt
Theop[s] Beekman
Jerem[h] Wool
} Esq[rs] Ald[n]

John Pintard
W[m] I Elsworth
George Janeway
Peter T Curtenius
Stephen M[c]Crea
} Assist[ts]

Mess[rs] Seaman, Lawrence & Cock attended the Board agreable to the Order of the last Meeting and were heard Whereupon Ald[n] Wylley moved that the Rule, for the government of the Alms House & Bridewell, which prohibits the commitment of a Servant or Slave to the Bridewell for misconduct towards his Master, be repealed And the consideration whereof was postponed until the next Meeting.

A Petition for the new paving of Cherry Street was read and referred to the Committee on the Broadway to direct a Survey [408] And a Petition of the Neighborhood at Burlings Slip for Repairs to the Bridge was read & referred to the same Com[tee].

Ordered that the Ald[n] & Assist[t] of the South Ward direct the necessary Repairs to the Stairs at the Exchange Slip.

On reading a Petition of Samuel Akerly. Ordered that he be permitted to occupy Rutgers Slip for the Term of Six Weeks for the purpose of hauling a Ship up to lengthen And that all Persons having any Thing in the said Slip, which may incommode Mr Akerly in the above Business, be required to remove the same.

The following Report read & agreed to by the Board vizt.

" Your Committee appointed to report a Regulation of Maiden Lane from the Broadway to Queen Street.

Report that they have caused a Survey to be made of the said Street from the Broadway to Queen Street and have agreed to the following Regulation which in their Opinion will be best calculated to answer the public utility and convenience and also least injurious to the Houses & Lots connected therewith. Beginning at the Kennel on the East side of the broad Way and descending down the said Maiden Lane at the rate [409] of two inches & $\frac{45}{87}$ parts of an Inch on every ten feet to the intersection of William Street and from thence at the rate of one Inch and $\frac{87}{138}$ parts of an Inch to the intersection of Queen Street Agreable to the above regulation the said Street will require to be raised near the east end of the Oswego Market two feet; at the intersection of Nassau Street two feet three Inches opposite Verdine Elsworths one foot five Inches, at the intersection of William Street two feet at John Alstynes smith Shop one foot one Inch and at the intersection of Gold Street ten Inches agreable to the Plan herewith delivered

John Pintard — Isaac Stoutenburgh
Stephen M^c^Crea — Theop^s^ Beekman
William I Elsworth

The Plan or Survey, of the said Street accompanying the said Report was approved of by the Board & filed. And then " a Law for the new paving of Maiden Lane from Broadway to Queen Street " was passed by the Board.

The following Report was then read and agreed to by the Board vizt.

Your Committee appointed to superintend the paving of the Broadway Report That a Regulation of Wall Street from the Broadway to Broad Street is necessary [410] and having caused

the said Street to be surveyed, they are of opinion that the regulation thereof should be agreable to the Plan or Survey thereof herewith delivered. Beginning at the Kennel on the East side of Broadway and descending at the rate of three Inches & $\frac{37}{44}$ parts of an Inch upon every ten feet. By this regulation the surfice opposite New Street will be lowered one foot five Inches and at the intersection of Nassau Street will be raised nine Inches.

	Wm I Elsworth	Isaac Stoutenburgh
	John Pintard	Theos Beekman
July 9th 1790	Stephen McCrea	Wynant Van Zandt

The Survey of the said Street was then approved of by the Board & filed, And "a Law for the new paving of Wall Street from Broadway to Broad Street" was passed by the Board.

A Survey of Broad Street was presented to the Board and referred to the Committee on the Broadway pavement with the addition of the Aldn & Assistt of the South Ward to examine & to report such Regulation for the said Street as may be expedient & necessary.

Surveys of Catharine & Oliver Streets, made conformable to general Survey of the Streets in that quarter, were presented to the Board approved & filed And then "a Law for the regulating & filling in of Catharine & Oliver Streets" was passed by the Board.

[411] It being represented to the Board by a Member that Elias Boudinot Esqr had obtained an assignment of a Lease from this Corporation to James Brady of Lots No fronting Chatham Street And that Mr Boudinot was desirous of purchasing the fee of the said Lot or of obtaining a new Lease for the same on such Terms as may be deemed reasonable.

Ordered that the Subject be referred to the Treasurer to report on.

The following Report was presented to the Board & ordered to be filed vizt.

"We Henry Remsen, Thomas Randall William Maxwell Joshua Sands & John McComb appointed in & by an Act of the Legislature of the State of New York passed the 7th day of April 1787 for

the purpose of appraising and estimating the Damage or Losses which Individual Citizens have sustained by widening continuing and extending Greenwich Street and by virtue of an Act of the Corporation of this City passed in Common Council the 16th day of April 1790 Having investigated the Claim of Doctor Thomas Jones for the loss of Ground fronting Greenwich & Barclay Streets held under Lease from the Corporation of the College and the Costs of removing his Buildings Buildings &c Do hereby determine and award to the said Doctor Thomas Jones the Sum of two hundred & thirty [412] eight Pounds thirteen Shillings & six pence as full compensation for the Costs Damages & Losses which he the said Thomas Jones has sustained And we do further report that should the Corporation of the College exonerate him the said Thomas Jones his Heirs or Assigns from the payment in future of any ground Rent for such part of the Lots as have been taken from him to widen the Streets, in that case the Sum of one hundred & fifty seven Pounds eleven Shillings & two pence is to be deducted from and out of the above named Sum of two hundred and thirty eight Pounds thirteen Shillings & six pence Witness our hands & Seals in New York this thirty first day of May 1790.

Henry Remsen O
Thos Randall O
Wm Maxwell O
Josha Sands O

Ordered that Mr Recorder Aldn Stoutenburgh & Mr Pintard be a Committee to confer with the Trustees of the College on the Subject of the ground Rent reserved on the said Lots as afores[d].

Ordered that the Committee on the Broadway direct Surveys to be made of Nassau & Fair Street and also to *Warren Street enquire into the State of the Bank in the *upper end of Greenwich Street & report the same to the Board.

[413] Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warrts on the Treasurer to pay.

issued Daniel Shaffer for sweeping Chimnies in the Goal £1 : 1 : 3

issued Hartwick & Beckman for Repairs to Coenties Slip £1 : 12 : 1

issued Wm Smith & Son for Repairs to Pumps in Montgomerie Ward £1 : 19 : —

City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Friday the 16th July 1790.

Present/ Richard Varick Esqr Mayor

Samuel Jones Esqr Recorder

Isaac Stoutenburgh
Daniel McCormick
Nich^s Bayard
John Wylley
Theop^s Beekman
Wynant Van Zandt
} Esq^rs Ald^n

John Pintard
Peter T Curtenius
William I Elsworth
John Van Dyk
Stephen McCrea
George Janeway
} Assist^ts

Ordered that the Committee on the Broad Way with the Ald^n & Assist^t of the South Ward view the State of the Ground at the White Hall Slip (Street) and report the same to the Board with their Opinion as to the Measures necessary to be taken therewith.

[414] The Board proceeded to the consideration of Ald^n Wylleys Motion to repeal the Rule for the government of the Alms House & Bridewell; which declares "That the Keepers are not "to admit into either House under any pretence whatever, any "Servant or Slave, as such for correction or confinement nor to "suffer any such to be punished in any Apartment or Place "belonging to the said Houses for Crimes or Offences not com- "mitted in them." And the Question being put thereon it passed in the Affirmative in manner follow^g vizt.

for the Affirmative	for the Negative
Ald^{n} McCormick	Mr Recorder
Ald^{n} Bayard	Ald^{n} Stoutenburgh
Ald^{n} Wylley	Mr Pintard
Ald^{n} Beekman	Mr Curtenius
Ald^{n} Van Zandt	Mr Elsworth
Mr Van Dyk	Mr Janeway
M^{r} McCrea	

Resolved that the said Rule be & the same is repealed accordingly

Ordered that the general Committee for Streets enquire into the State of Mulberry and Mott Streets & if practicable, report a Regulation for those streets.

[415] The following Report was read & agreed to by the Board vizt.

" Your Committee appointed to report a Survey and Regulation of King Street, Little Queen Street, Crown Street, and Nassau Street, Report that

King Street

King Street be regulated by beginning at the Kennel on the East side of the Broadway and descending to the intersection of Nassau Street one & an half Inch on every ten feet — from thence ascending two Inches on every ten feet to the distance of one hundred & ninety six feet — from thence descending two Inches on every ten feet to the intersection of Smith Street and from thence on a regular descent to Queen Street being 4 $\frac{54}{65}$ Inches on every ten feet

little Queen Street

That little Queen Street be regulated by beginning at the Kennel on the East side of the Broadway and ascending one and an half Inch on every ten feet to the distance of 230 feet and from thence descending one & an half Inch on every ten feet to the intersection of Nassau Street and from thence descending two & 2/3 Inches on every ten feet to Smith Street

Crown Street

That Crown Street be regulated by beginning at the Kennel on the East side of the Broadway and ascending one & an half Inch on every ten feet to the distance of 162 feet and from thence descending one & an half Inch on every [416] ten feet to the inter-

section of Nassau Street from thence ascending one Inch on every ten feet to the distance of 76 feet 6 Inches opposite the Door of the New Dutch Church from thence descending 4 $\frac{21}{28}$ Inches on every ten feet to the distance of 197 feet — from thence descending 5 $\frac{52}{85}$ Inches on every ten feet to Smith Street & from thence to the junction of said Crown Street with Maiden Lane at Jeronimus Alstynes Smith Shop — descending 3 $\frac{36}{59}$ Inches every ten feet being at the Distance of 236 feet from the intersection of Smith Street. That Nassau Street be regulated by beginning at the Kennel on the South side of Maiden Lane and ascending 5 Inches on every ten feet to the intersection of Crown Street — from thence ascending 2 $\frac{15}{57}$ Inches on every ten feet to the intersection of Little Queen Street — from thence descending 2 $\frac{6}{31}$ Inches on every ten feet to the intersection of King Street & from thence descending 4 2/3 Inches on every ten feet to the Kennel on the easterly side of Wall Street.

Nassau Street

Isaac Stoutenburgh
Wynant Van Zandt
Theo^{s} Beekman
W^{m} I Elsworth
John Pintard

July 15th 1790

The Surveys of the said Streets were approved of by the Board & filed.

Ordered that Ordinances for paving of the said Streets be prepared.

[417] On reading a Petition from the Neighborhood Ordered that they be permitted to fill up the Well opposite the burnt Lutheran Church.

Be it ordained that Archibald Kerby be appointed in the stead of Joseph Stringham to make the Estimate & Assessment for filling in Catharine & Oliver Streets.

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warrant on the Treasurer to pay Messrs Van Zandt & Janeway the Sum of £68 : 19 : 3 for the ball^{ce} of their Acc^{t} for the erection of an additional Build^{g} to the Alms House.

issued

City of New York } Ss At a Common Council held on Monday the 19th July 1790.

Present/ Richard Varick Esqr Mayor

Samuel Jones Esqr Recorder

Jeremiah Wool
Wynant Van Zandt
Isaac Stoutenburgh
Daniel McCormick
Theophilus Beekman
John Wylley
} Esqrs Aldn

Stephen McCrea
John Van Dyk
John Pintard
Willm I Elsworth
Peter T Curtenius
George Janeway
} Assistts

[418] The Ordinances for the paving of King, Little Queen, Crown & Nassau Streets, were respectively read & passed by the Board.

Resolved that Mr Sampson Fleming be permitted to erect his House to front on the Broad Way on the following Line vizt. Beginning at the South West Corner of the House of Thomas Ten Eyck & to run thence agreable to the Line of the front of the House of David Johnston lately destroyed by fire to the Distance of fifty feet.

Resolved that *The President of the United States be requested to permit †Mr. Trumbull to take his Portrait, to be placed in the City. Hall as a Monument of the Respect which Inhabitants of this City bear towards him.

* General Washington
† See Warrant for Vol. 10 F. 13

† This marginal note in the original manuscript volume refers to folio (or page) 13 in the next succeeding volume (not included in this transcription), where it is recorded that Jono Trumbull was paid £186: 13: 4 for the portrait. Presumably this is the Trumbull portrait of Washington in the present City Hall.—Ed.

Ordered that Mr Mayor be requested to wait on the President and communicate the foregoing Resolution.

Ordered that the Committee, who superintended the printing of the small Notes issued by this Board as a substitute for small Change, be directed to procure a supply of the same paper for a further Emission And that they do attend the Treasurer in the burning of those of the former Emission which were become defaced & brought into the Treasury & Exchanged

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warr^t^ on the Treasurer to advance Mr George [419] Janeway the Sum of £20 on Acc^t^ toward the sinking of the new Well at the Alms House.

issued

City of New York } Ss. At a Meeting of the Mayor Recorder & Aldermen (by adjournment from the second Tuesday in this present Month of July) on Friday the 23^d^ July 1790

Present/ Richard Varick Esqr Mayor

Samuel Jones Esqr Recorder

John Wylley
Isaac Stoutenburgh
Theop^s^ Beekman
Wynant Van Zandt
} Esq^rs^ Ald^n^

The Board having examined computed & ascertained the Sum imposed or laid by Law on this City & County by Law to be raised this Year for the maintenance of the Poor and for defraying the other contingent Expences; which Sum amounted to £16458 : 0 : 5 and having fixed & ascertained the Quota of each Ward & computed the poundage thereof the Warrants were annexed to the respective Lists or Assessments & ordered to be delivered to the Collectors accordingly.

[420] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Friday the 23d day of July 1790

Present/ Richard Varick Esqr Mayor

Samuel Jones Esqr Recorder

Isaac Stoutenburgh
John Wylley
Theops Beekman
Wynant Van Zandt
} Esqrs Aldn

Peter T Curtenius
John Pintard
Wm I Elsworth
John Van Dyk
George Janeway
} Assistts

Assize of Bread sup. 60/ com. 54/

Ordered that all loaf Bread exposed to sale in this City be of the following Weight vizt. A Loaf of inspected superfine flour to weigh 1lb 11½oz for sixpence. A Loaf of inspected common flour to weigh 1lb 13¼oz for six pence.

Ordered that the Treasurer or Chamberlain of this City do once in every Week, if any alteration in the price of Flour shall render it necessary, ascertain, agreable to the standard or table of Assize established by this Board, the Weight of all Loaf Bread exposed to sale in this City, to cause the several Bakers to be notified thereof [421] and to publish the same in the public News Papers.

The following Report was read & agreed to by the Board vizt.

Your Committee appointed to report a Survey & regulation of Nassau Street Fair Street & Beekman Streets Report that having caused the said several Streets to be surveyed the Plan whereof is herewith delivered. The Committee recommend the following regulation for Nassau Street from Maiden Lane to Franckfort Street Beginning at the Kennel on the northerly side of Maiden Lane ascending 3 Inches & $\frac{}{100}$ parts of an Inch on every 10 feet to the intersection of John Street — from thence ascending 2 Inches & $\frac{70}{100}$ parts of an Inch on every 10 feet to the intersection of Fair

Street — from thence ascending 1 Inch on every 10 feet to the distance of 55 feet — from thence descending 1 Inch & $\frac{70}{100}$ parts of an Inch on every ten feet to opposite Ann Street — from thence ascending 1 1/3 Inch on every 10 feet to the distance of 240 feet — from thence descending 1½ Inch on every 10 feet to the intersection of Beekman Street — from thence ascending 1 1/3 Inch on every ten feet to opposite George Street And from thence descending 2 Inches & $\frac{52}{100}$ on every 10 feet [422] to the beginning of the new pavement in Chatham Street

That Beekman Street be regulated by beginning at the Kennel in Gold Street and ascending 2 Inches & $\frac{86}{100}$ on every ten feet to the distance of 115 feet — from thence ascending 4 Inches on every 10 feet to the intersection of William Street — from thence ascending 2 Inches & $\frac{3}{10}$ to the intersection of Nassau Street

That Fair Street be regulated by beginning at the Kennel in Gold Street and ascending 1 Inch & $\frac{18}{100}$ on every 10 feet to the intersection of William Street — from thence ascending 2 Inches & $\frac{15}{100}$ on every 10 feet to the intersection of Nassau Street — from thence ascending 1½ Inch on every 10 feet to the distance of 80 feet and from thence descending 1½ Inch on every 10 feet to the East Kennel of the Broadway. which is humbly submitted by

Isaac Stoutenburgh
Theop^{s} Beekman
Wynant Van Zandt
Willm I Elsworth
John Pintard

New York
July 23^{d} 1790

The Surveys mentioned in the above Report were approved by the Board & filed

Ordered that Ordinances be prepared for paving the said Streets accord^{gly}

[423] The following Report was also read & approved by the Board vizt.

The Committee appointed to ascertain a Line for straigthening the East side of White Hall Street from the South West Corner of Beaver Street to the northwest Corner of Great Dock Street Report that they have caused a Survey of the said Street to be taken which accompanies this Report the black Line whereof represents the

present Courses of the Street — the dotted Line a direct Course from the S W^{t} End of Beaver Street to the North W^{t} Corner of Dock Street and the red Line represents a medium Line agreable to which it is the Opinion of your Committee that the improvement ought to be regulated in manner following vizt.

Beginning at the S W^{t} Corner of Beaver Street & running upon a direct Line to the S W Corner of Stone Street and from thence upon a straight Line to a place six feet West from the present N W^{t} Corner of Great Dock Street This regulation in the opinion of your Committee will be attended with the least possible inconvenience to the several Proprietors of Lots facing the said Street & with the least Expence to the Corporation and moreover should the [424] improvement be adopted that no time ought to be lost as several Proprietors are now lying still for the decision of this Board

Isaac Stoutenburgh
Theop^{s} Beekman
Wynant Van Zandt
Willm I Elsworth
New York — John Pintard
July 23^{d} 1790 — John Van Dyk

Ordered that the same Committee confer with the Proprietors of the Lots which will be affected by the said Regulation.

Petitions for a new regulation of Dey & Church Streets were read & referred to the above Committee.

Ordered that the same Committee procure Surveys of *Great George Streets from the Bridewell northw^{ds} & of the Streets in the vicinity leading to the River.

* Broadway

Ordered that the Treasurer pay off the Bond from this Corporation to Thomas Lafoy, for the amount of the Sum awarded by the Commiss^{rs} for the injury to his Lot by the late alteration of Greenwich Street, if the Revenue fund will admit

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warr^{ts} on the Treasurer to pay.

issued Andrew Thompson for paving in Chatham Street. . . . . £25 : 18 : 3

issued Hugh Gaine for printing the Notes issued for small change. . . . . £25 : — : —

[425] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Friday the 30th day of July 1790.

Present/ Richard Varick Esq[r] Mayor

Samuel Jones Esq[r] Recorder

Jeremiah Wool
John Wylley
Theophilus Beekman
Isaac Stoutenburgh
} Esq[rs] Ald[n]

John Pintard
William I Elsworth
Stephen M[c]Crea
Peter T Curtenius
George Janeway
John Van Dyk
} Assist[ts]

The Clerk produced to the Board a Lease to Barzilla Dusenbury of Lots N° 14 & 15 in Chatham Street and a lease to John Murray Jun[r] of Lot N° 16 in Chatham Street & N° 17 in Thomas Street for the term of 21 Years from the 1st day of May 1784 at the Rent of £6 each Lot P[r] Ann[m]

Ordered that the Seal of this Corporation be affixed to the said Leases to be deliv[d] on the parties executing the counterparts.

Ordinances for the new paving of Nassau Street from Maiden Lane to Franckfort Street — Fair Street from the Broad Way to Gold Street — & Beekman Street from Gold Street to Nassau Street; were read & passed the Board.

A Memorial of the Inhabitants in Maiden Lane complaining of the late Regulation of that Street was read & referred to the Street Committee.

[426] Ordered that two of the City Surveyors Survey & lay out the *Street leading from the East River between the Land late of James Delancey & the Heirs of Hendrick Rutgers dec[d] according to certain Articles of Agreement indented & made on the 31st day

* Division Street

of Octr 1765 between the said James Delancey & the said Hendrick Rutgers & recorded in the Clerks Office of this City & County.

On a Representation that certain of the Lots in Water Street between Pecks Slip & St James Slip are not filled out to the Line of the South side of the said Street adjoining the River; in consequence whereof the said street is very dangerous as well as inconvenient.

Therefore ordered that the proprietors be informed that unless they cause the said Street in front of their respective Lots to be compleated to its full Width this Board will direct the necessary & legal Measures for compelling them.

The Committee to whom was referred the Acc^{t} of Andrew Thompson for digging out Chatham Street from Franckfort Street to the Corner of Tryon Row. Report that they have carefully inspected said Acc^{t} and have moreover obtained an Estimate by M^{r} Gœrick City Surveyor, of the Ground removed and which was returned by the Order of the Corporation.

[427] That after due deliberation they are of Opinion that the ballance of said Acc^{ts} amounting to Sixty pounds 16/ be paid as they find it extremely difficult to ascertain with precission whether the said sum is overrated or not & the situation of Mr Thompson being such, should any Error arise it would be best that this Board sustain the Loss.

Isaac Stoutenburgh
Theop^{s} Beekman
Willm I Elsworth
John Pintard

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warr^{ts} on the Treasurer to pay.

issued Andrew Thompson £40 in part of the Sum mentioned in the above Report

issued Mr Stephen McCrea the further Sum of £20 on Acc^{t} towards the Bulkheads erecting in Cherry Street across George & Charlotte Slips

issued to Ald^{n} Wool Isaac Meyers fifteen Shillings for Repairs to the Stairs at the Exchange Slip

issued The several Persons who were employed in copying & carry out the poundage of the Tax Books the Sum of £14.

The Managers of the City Lottery reported that 7000 Tickets remained unsold & requested the further order of the Board with respect to the time appointed for the drawing to commence.

Whereupon it was determined that the drawing of the Lottery commence on Monday next agreable to the time appointed by this Board.

[428] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Monday the 2d day of Augt 1790

Present/ Richard Varick Esqr Mayor

Isaac Stoutenburgh
John Wylley
Jeremiah Wool
Daniel McCormick
Theophilus Beekman
} Esqrs Aldn

John Van Dyk
Stephen McCrea
Peter T Curtenius
William I Elsworth
George Janeway
} Assists

It being represented to the Board that it will be inconvenient as well as improper in this Board to continue the sale of Lottery Tickets after the drawing thereof shall have commenced, Therefore resolved that the Managers of the Lottery do not sell any Tickets after the drawing of the Lottery shall commence.

The Board having this day resolved that no Tickets shall be sold by the Managers of the Lottery after the drawing thereof shall have commenced, and the Board being this day informed by the Managers that there are still some Tickets remaining on Hand and that many of the Citizens and others have this day applied to them to purchase Tickets, but that from the early Hour at which the

drawing of the Lottery was directed to commence they have not been able to supply all the applicants, In order therefore to give those who wish to become adventurers an opportunity of obtaining Tickets.

Resolved that the drawing of the Lottery be postponed until Thursday next at Ten of the Clock in the forenoon, and that the drawing positively commence on that Day, after which no Tickets will be sold.

[429] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held at the Alms House on Monday the 2d day of Augt 1790

Present/ Richard Varick Esqr Mayor

Samuel Jones Esqr Recorder

Isaac Stoutenburgh
Jeremiah Wool
Theophilus Beekman
John Wylley
Daniel McCormick
} Esqrs Aldn

William I Elsworth
Stephen McCrea
Peter T Curtenius
John Pintard
George Janeway
John Van Dyk
Tobias Van Zandt
} Assistts

Aldn Wool & Messrs Curtenius & Pintard were appointed a Committee to examine & audit the Accts of the Alms House & Bridewell.

Mr Mayor & the other Members proceeded to visit the several Wards in the two Houses & being returned.

The Committee reported that they had examined the Accts of Expenditures in the two Houses for the last Quarter & found them right vizt.

The Alms House.....	£1230 : 6 : 3½
The Bridewell	178 : 0 : 9

An Estimate of Monies required for the Alms the ensuing quarter amount[g] to £1500 was approved by the Board

Ordered that M[r] Mayor issue his Warr[t] on the Treasurer for the payment of the said Sum to the Commissioners according[ly].

Ordered that M[r] De Peyster Treasurer of the Commiss[rs] of the Alms House made a Settlement with M[r] Willet Seaman for the Shoes by him purchased for the use of the Alms House & which were declared unfit for use.

[430] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Tuesday the 10th day of August 1790.

Present/ Richard Varick Esq[r] Mayor

Samuel Jones Esq[r] Recorder

Daniel M[c]Cormick
Jeremiah Wool
John Wylley
Isaac Stoutenburgh
Theophilus Beekman
Wynant Van Zandt
} Esq[rs] Ald[n]

Stephen M[c]Crea
John Pintard
William I Elsworth
Peter T Curtenius
George Janeway
} Assist[ts]

A Memorial against the late Regulation of Nassau Street was read & referred to the Street Committee.

A Petition for a new regulation of Princess Street was read and Surveys of that Street, Garden Street & Duke were presented to the Board.

Ordered that the Consideration of the said Petition & Surveys be postponed until the Committee on Broad Street report

A Petition of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church in this City praying a Grant of a certain Piece of Land in fee, situate in Montgomerie Ward, on payment of the Sum of £1000. which said Piece of Land was heretofore granted to the said Church on an annual Rent reserved of £70 per annum; was read & considered [431] and the further consideration was postponed until the next Meeting

Ald^{n} McCormick from the Committee appointed to superintend & direct the printing of a further Emission of Notes for small Change reported that they had procured the printing of & had delivered to the Treasurer three thousand nine hundred & fifty Sheets cont^{g}

47400 Notes of 1^{d} each.....	£197 : 10 : —
47400 d^{o} of 2^{d}.....	395 : — : —
47400 d^{o} of 3^{d}.....	592 : 10 : —
	£1185 : — : —
deduct for imperfect Sheet.....	1 : 8 : 11
Total	1183 : 11 : 1

Which said Notes were adopted by the Board & ordered to be issued.

A Receipt of the Treasurer for the said Notes was read & ordered to be filed.

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warr^{t} on the Treas^{r} to pay Ald^{n} McCormick the Sum of £10 : 3 : 6 for Paper by him procured to print the said Notes on issued

Ordered that the Committee who reported the Scheme of the Lottery now drawing report a Scheme for the next or second Lottery.

A Petition of Wm P. Smith & others, praying permission to open the Doors of the City Hall to the Revd John Murray Minister of the Gospel in the Universal Church from Boston was read

Resolved that the Request cannot be granted

[432] Resolved that His Excellency the *Governor of this State be requested to permit †Mr. Trumbull to take his Portrait to be placed in the City Hall as a Testimony of the Respect which this Corporation bear towards him.

* George Clinton

† See Warrt for Vol. 10. P. 122.

Ordered that Mr Mayor be requested to wait on His Excellency and communicate to him the aforegoing Resolution.

On reading a Report of the Grand Jurors of the last Court of Genl Sessions of the Peace

Ordered that Aldn Wylley & Beekman & Mr Janeway be a Committee to examine the Goal & report the necessary Improvements & Repairs thereto with an Estimate of the Expence & also to report a more proper burial Place for the use of the Alms House Goal & Bridewell.

Resolved that the Slip in front of Wall Street be considered a public Slip of this City.

Ordered that Aldn McCormick Wool & Wylley & Mr Van Dyk be a Committee to take the Charge & Care of the City Hall on the adjournment of Congress from this City.

---

† See footnote on page 873. Trumbull was paid the same price, £186:13:4, for the Clinton portrait as for the Washington portrait.

[433] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held on Friday the 13th day of Augt 1790.

Present/ Richard Varick Esqr Mayor

Samuel Jones Esqr Recorder

Daniel McCormick
Theophilus Beekman
John Wylley
Jeremiah Wool
Isaac Stoutenburgh
} Esqrs Aldn

Peter T Curtenius
William I Elsworth
John Van Dyk
John Pintard
} Assistts

A Petition of sundry Farmers & Gardiners in the Out Ward complaining of a want of proper accommodation in the Market place thro' the Means of Hucksters was read & ordered to lie on the Table.

A Petition of James Egberts signifying that the late Regulation of White Hall Street will affect & injure his Lot was read & referred to the Committee who reported the Regulation of that Street

The following Report was presented to the Board & read vizt.

The Street Committee to whom was referred the Surveys of several Streets with the Petitions respecting the same Report. With respect to Broad Street that they have deliberately considered the Survey and Plan for the intended [434] improvement of said Street accompanying this Report and have also read a Petition presented to this Board against the adoption of said Plan. That it is the Opinion of your Committee that the said plan should be adopted: but propose that the Petitioners be heard agreable to the prayer of the Petition.

That your Committee have likewise read the Petition against the proposed Regulation of Nassau Street as laid before the Board,

that they see no reason why the prayer of the Petition should be granted and therefore adhere to the original Plan.

The Committee have also read the Petition against the adopted Plan for the Regulation of Maiden Lane and consider the Reasons assigned as insufficient. The Committee therefore adhere to the original Report

The Subject of Burlings Slip being of a momentous concern Your Committee conceived themselves inadequate to decide thereon And propose that the whole Corporation view the premisses to enable them to decide with greater certainty whether it will be most expedient to keep open the presnt Common Sewer [435] for the Purposes and at the expence of this Board, or whether the same ought to be closed, or the Neighborhood allowed to keep it at their private expence; in which latter case that part of Queen Street at the foot of Golden Hill must be raised and the Pavement leading East & West therefrom for some Distance at the expence of this Board. The point for contemplation being; which of the two Cases will ultimately be attended with the greatest benefit and the least Expence.

The Survey of Cherry Street was referred to the next Meeting in order to see how it accorded with the Principles of the general Survey taken last Winter

The Committee moreover report that the Survey of Dye Street from the Broadway to Greenwich Street be adopted on the following Principles vizt. that the said Street be regulated on a regular descent from the Pavement now laying in the Broadway to the pavement in Greenwich Street agreable to the Survey accompanying this Report.

Isaac Stoutenburgh
Theophilus Beekman
John Pintard
William I Elsworth

[436] The Board proceeded to the consideration of the said Report

And thereupon Resolved that the Petitioners against the Regulation of Broad Street & Maiden Lane be heard by Council at the next Meeting of the Board.

Resolved that this Board will at six O'Clock to Morrow Morning meet at Burlings Slip to view the situation of the Street there.

Resolved that the Survey & Regulation of Nassau Street be amended by digging down at the intersection of Kings Street one foot instead of one foot six Inches.

The following Letters from the President of the Senate & Speaker of the House of Representatives of the United States enclosing the following Resolutions, were received & presented to the Board by Mr Mayor vizt.

New York 12th August 1790.

Sir.

It is with great pleasure that, in obedience to an Order of the Senate of the United States, I have the honor to enclose their Resolution of this date, which was unanimously agreed to; and in behalf of the Senate, I request that you will be pleased to communicate the same to the Corporation of this City, and at the same time signify to them, that it is the wish of the Senate, that the Corporation will permit such articles of furniture &C now in [437] the City Hall, as have been provided by Congress, to remain for the use of that Building.

I am, Sir,

Your Most Obedient

Humble Servant

John Adams { Vice President of the United States and President of the Senate

The May of the
City of New York.

United States of America

In Senate August 12th 1790

Resolved unanimously, that the thanks of the Senate be given to the Corporation of the City of New York, for the elegant and convenient accommodations provided for Congress.

Attest,

Sam. A. Otis Sec^y^

New York 11th August 1790

Sir

It is with great pleasure that, in obedience to an Order of the House of Repreenstatives of the United States, I have the honor to inclose their resolution of this date, which was unanimously agreed to; and in behalf of the House, I request that you will be pleased to communicate the same to the Corporation of this City, and at the same time signify to them, that it is the wish of the House, that the Corporation will permit such articles of furniture &C now in the City Hall as have been provided by Congress to remain for the use of that building.

I am, Sir, with due Respect

Your most Obedient Servant

Fredk. A. Muhlenberg Speaker H. R. U. S.

[438] In the House of Representatives of the United States

Wednesday, the 11th of August 1790

Resolved unanimously, that the thanks of this House be given to the Corporation of the City of New York, for the elegant and convenient accommodations provided for Congress.

Attest.

John Beckley Clerk.

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warrts on the Treasurer to pay.

Abraham Van Gelder for lighting the public Lamps from		
issued	26th April to the 26th July last.....	£136 : — : —
Jameson Cox for subsisting criminal Prisoners in Goal in		
issued	the Months of May June & July last..	£57 : 3 : —
George Pick for Repairs to Pecks Slip		
issued	Market.....	£7 : 4 : 6

[439] City of New York } Ss. At a Common Council held Friday the 20th day of Augt 1790.

Present/ Richard Varick Esqr Mayor

Samuel Jones Esqr Recorder

John Wylley
Theops Beekman
Daniel McCormick
Isaac Stoutenburgh
Jeremiah Wool
} Esqrs Aldn

John Van Dyk
Peter T Curtenius
William I Elsworth
John Pintard
Stephen McCrea
George Janeway
} Assistts

Several of the Proprietors of Lots in Maiden Lane attended the Board & were heard as to their Objections against the Regulation & Survey of that Street lately made & adopted by the Board.

Whereupon it was ordered that the said Survey be amended & altered thus " To be raised one foot three Inches at the Intersection of Nassau Street instead of two feet three Inches & that the said Street be paved with a regular descent from the Kennel on the East side of the Broadway to the said intersection & from thence to the intersection of William Street where the same is to be raised as reported by the Committee.

[440] Some of the Petitioners against the intended Regulation of Broad Street also attended and, alledging that their Council was indisposed, prayed that further time be given them until the next Meeting, Then a Petition from several Proprietors of Lots in the said Street signifying their approbation of the said Regulation, was presented & read.

Whereupon the Board proceeded to the consideration of the said Regulation & Survey And on the Question that the same be adopted by the Board it passed in the Affirmative by all the Members present except Aldn Wool & Messrs Van Dyk & Janeway.

Resolved that the said Survey be adopted accordingly

Ordered that the Street Committee direct Surveys for the Regulation of Mill Street & Great Dock Street from Coenties Slip to White Hall Street.

Estimates & Assessments for the paving of Wall Street from the Broad Way to Broad Street — Kings Street from the Broad Way to Queen Street — & Smith Street from Duke Street to Great Dock Street were respectively read & ratified by the Board.

[441] Ordered that Robert Bruce & Gerrit Van Gelder be appointed & authorized to receive the Monies mentioned in the said Assessment of Wall Street and to superintend & direct the paving of the said Street

That John Pintard be authorized to receive the Monies mentioned in the said Assessment of Kings Street & that John McComb be appointed to superintend & direct the paving of the said Street.

And that William Gilbert be authorized to receive the Monies mentioned in the said Assessment of Smith Street & that John Stagg be appointed to superintend and direct the paving of the said Street

A Petition for a Regulation of Warren Street was read & referred to the Street Committee

The following Report was read & agreed to by the Board.

The Committee on the Petition of Joseph Shelvey Report that Joseph Shelvey receive the Sum of £18 for his former Services and that the Sum of £35 Pr Annum be allowed to him for his Services as well without as within the Bridewell in future.

John Wylley
Theop^{s} Beekman
Willm I Elsworth
Stephen McCrea

Ordered that David Johnston be appointed a fireman to Hook & Ladder Company vice John Thompson resigned

[442] The Board having viewed the Situation of Queen Street at Burlings Slip, and having considered the Case were of Opinion that it is not practicable without great Injury to the Houses to

raise Queen Street so high as to convey the Water above Ground into the River and that therefore a Drain or Sewer is absolutely necessary.

Ordered that the Street Committee report a plan of the form of such Drain or Sewer with an Estimate of the Expence.

For the better accommodation of the Country People who resort the Fly Market to vend their produce and to prevent interruption from passing Carriages it is conceived necessary that during Market Hours a Chain be fixed across Front Street thirty feet West of the side or range of the Street leading along the West side of the said Market to the River. Ordered that Mr Culbertson Deputy Clerk of the Market cause a Chain to be fixed across the said street accordingly.

Ordered that such of the Hucksters who sit in the lower part of the Market as shall be convicted of forestalling be removed to the upper part of the Market

Ordered that Ald^{n} Wool & Messrs Van Dyk & Janeway be a Committee to examine the City Hall & report its State & the Measures necessary for its preservation with an Estimate of the Expence

[443] The Board proceeded to the further Consideration of the Petition of the Ministers Elders & Deacons of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of the City of New York presented on the 10th Instant; And resolved that the Prayer of the said Petition should be granted.

Ordered that the Clerk prepare the Draft of a Release & report the same to the Board accordingly

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warr^{ts} on the Treasurer to pay —

issued	Joseph Shelvey for his former Services in & out of the Bridewell as reported by the Committee this day.....	£18 : — : —
issued	Stephen McCrea in full for the erection of Bulkheads in Cherry Street across George & Charlotte Slips.....	£101 : — : —

issued	Cornelius B Sebring for Iron Work to Pumps in the North Ward.....	£1 : 11 : 3
issued	William Sloo for conveying Vagrants to Bridewell from 1st May to 1st Augt...	£25 : 7 : 6
issued	Simon Kiersted for Repairs to Pumps in the North Ward.....	£3 : 9 : 6
issued	Rinier Skaats as Doorkeeper & Messenger from 15th May to 15th Augt & Disbursemts.....	£10 : 18 : —
issued	John Walters for Repairs to the Ferry House at Brooklin.....	£3 : 11 : 9

[End of Volume 9 of Minutes]

APPENDIX K

HISTORICAL PAGEANTRY IN AMERICA

A Brief Review of its Development, Tendencies and Requirements

By

GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, PH. D., SC. D.

President of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, Librarian of the American Pageant Association, etc.

HISTORICAL PAGEANTRY IN AMERICA

By George Frederick Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D.

The spontaneity with which people in various parts of the United States are turning toward the pageant as a form of expression in celebrating the "Shakespeare Tercentenary" this year (1916) is an interesting revelation of the strong hold which this form of historical commemoration has taken on the American public during the past ten years. This development bears such a broad and important relation to educational, social and civic affairs, that the past decade may be regarded as an epoch in the evolution of this form of expression; and while the American pageant has not yet reached a settled or perfect type, it is destined to exert such a growing influence on American culture that a brief retrospect of the pageant as an institution seems to be particularly appropriate at this time.

The word "pageant" has a rather wide latitude of meaning. It is derived from the mediæval Latin "pagina" meaning a scoffold or stage for public shows, so that its first and most limited meaning is that of a platform, on which spectacles and plays were produced in the middle ages. Strutt, in his "Sports and Pastimes," says: "At certain distances, in places appointed for the purpose, the pageants were erected, which were temporary buildings representing castles, palaces, gardens, rocks, or forests, as the occasion required." Sometimes the stage, instead of being stationary, was on wheels, and thus became a moving platform, or "float," to use a modern term. A quaint quotation in A. W. Ward's English Dramatic Literature describes the double-decker form of float pageant as follows: "The manner of these playes were, every company had his pagiant, or p'te, wch pagiants weare a high scafold w'th 2 rowmes, a higher and a lower, upon 4 wheels. In the lower they apparelled themselves, and in the higher rowme they played, beinge all open on the tope, that the behoulders might heare and see them. The places where they played them was in every streete."

In the introduction to "York Plays," referring to the period of 1500, reference is made to "the cartwryghts" who are "to make iiij new wheles to the pagiaunt." And in his "Pylgrymage" Sir R. Guylforde says: "And bytwene euery of the pagentis went lytell children of bothe kyndes, gloryously and rychely dressyd."

In the course of time, the word "pageant" acquired a secondary meaning, and came to be used in the sense of the act, scene or performance given on the platform; whether stationary or moving. As early as 1457 it is said that Queen Margaret of Anjou, on a certain occasion, viewed all the "pagentes pleyde save domesday, which myght not be pleyde for lak of day."

And as the idea of the moving platform or float becomes prominent, we get the popular present conception of a procession or parade, with brilliant and spectacular accompaniments. Indeed, the conception of pageantry sometimes goes so far from its original meaning that the notion of a play or concrete performance is quite lost, and pageant comes to mean any great procession with circumstances of pomp, whether it be a purely military parade, as a Roman "triumph," or a great funeral, or other parade. Generally, in modern times, the pageant carries out the early idea of an open-air performances, either upon moving stages or floats or in an uncovered enclosure, as a great field, park, stadium, or Greek theatre; but the meaning of the word is sometimes extended to include an in-door performance. Doubtless as time goes on and the American pageant and pageant nomenclature develop, a definite type of pageant will be evolved with a more discriminating terminology.

It is impossible to say where the pageant had its beginning, Its elements,— memory, pride of history and achievement, superstition, religion, patriotism, the instinct of mimicry, the dramatic impulse,— are as old as the race; and appear in the ceremonies of aboriginal peoples as well as the forms and customs of the civilized. Greek and Roman plays, the carnivals of both Latin and Germanic peoples, the Passion Plays (as of Ober Ammergau), the small folk-plays on village greens, etc., etc., are all in one way or another a more or less complete expression of the pageant idea.

On account of relations of blood, language, literature and customs, the American pageant naturally develops after the English

model; and this model is plastic enough to be adaptable to American requirements. In the middle ages, when the English pageant was in flower, it had a wide range of form. Perhaps the most splendid of English pageants was that planned by Wolsey and held on French soil in 1530 in honor of the meeting of the English and French kings. The Field of the Cloth of Gold, as it was called, was not a spontaneous expression of the people, but a carefully devised political demonstration which, nevertheless, has taken its place at the head of the list of brilliant pageants in English history.

Another type is illustrated by the recurrent celebrations of the mythical episode of Lady Godiva in Coventry, dating back as far as 1678, the procession showing the personages of the legend in the costume of the time and grouped to illustrate the strange tale. This pageant attained great splendor in 1848, then fell into desuetude, and has recently been revived on a large scale.

The English May-day festivity, which serves as the prototype for some of the most picturesque and popular American pageants, is particularly interesting, both on account of its origin and as representing the popular or "folk" type of participation. In origin, it is not unique with the English. From a prmitive period, all peoples have celebrated the revival of vegetation which marks nature at this period; and the English May-day is doubtless a survival of the Floralia of the Romans who, in turn, derived it from earlier sources. It is, or was originally, a spontaneous expression of a universal sentiment of the human breast. It is also typical of the "community" spirit which prominent advocates of American pageantry are endeavoring to cultivate, for in olden times it was participated in by people of all stations of life, from peasant to prince.

The revival of the English pageant on an elaborate scale may be said to date from 1905 when the first of the pageants of Mr. Louis N. Parker, the dramatist, was given in Sherbourne, Eng. The Warwick pageant in 1906, at least five important English pageants in 1907, and others since then up to the outbreak of the European war imparted a lively stimulus to the United States; and the splendid pageant at Leipzig on the 500th anniversary of the University, as well as the pageant at Geneva in the same year

and similar affairs on the continent, have also had their effect in this country.

Before leaving the subject of English pageants, we may mention one of the most brilliant celebrations in honor of Shakespeare in recent years, namely, the magnificent Ball Pageant which was given in London in 1916. In her prologue to the sumptuous publication destined to perpetuate the memory of this great function,* Mrs. George Cornwallis West says it has been aptly described as "the most magnificent entertainment since the Eglinton Tournament, which was enhanced by the presence of Coronation princes and guests from all parts of the world." Among those who took the most prominent parts in the spectacular ball were Mrs. Cornwallis-West (Chairman of the Committee) as Countess Olivia in "Twelfth Night;" Lady Baring, as Lady Macduff; Countess of Wemyss, as Katherine of Aragon; Lady Monel, as Queen in "Richard II;" Lady Paget, as a Court Lady in "Henry VI;" Mrs. Charles Hunter, who arranged the "King Lear" Quadrille; Lady Rodney, as Mistress Quickley; Lady Alington, as Cleopatra; Lord Alexander Thyme, as "Henry VI;" the Duchess of Westminster, as Queen of France in "Henry VI;" Lady Rosemary Leveson-Gower and Countess Zia Torby, as Court Ladies in "Henry VI;" Lady Joan Legge, as Miranda; Viscountess Lewisham, Miss Una Shaw-Stewart, and Lady Nunburnholme, as Faries in the "Tempest;" Lord Buckhurst, as Page to Queen Elizabeth; Lady Northcliffe, who arranged the "Two Gentlemen of Verona" Quadrille; Lady Cynthia Graham and Lady Juliet Duff, as Amazons; Miss St. Loe Strachey, as Desdemona; Duchess of Somerset, as Jane Seymour; Duke of Somerset, as the Lord Protector; Countess of Lytton, as Joan of Arc; Lady Lowther, as Court Lady in "Henry VI;" Viscountess Ridley, as Rosalind; Lady Maud Warrender, as Hippolyta in the Amazon Quadrille; Hon. Mrs. Alfred Lyttleton, as Lucy, Countess of Bedford; Miss Helen Meysey-Thompson, as Ceres; Lady Mary Dawson, as June; Lady Victoria Carrington, as Iris; Mrs. John Leslie, as a Court

* 1616–1916, Shakespeare Memorial Souvenir of the Shakespeare Ball, edited by Mrs. George Cornwallis-West, published for the Shakespeare Ball Committee by Frederick Warne & Co., London, and New York; 48 plates, 10 in colour, and numerous text illustrations, Royal Folio, London, 1916.

Lady in "Twelfth Night;" Lady Speyer, as Silvia in "Two Gentlemen of Verona;" Mrs. Silver (Miss Gertrude Kington), as Amelia in "The Comedy of Errors;" Hon. Mrs. Rupert Beckett, as Duchess of Gloucester; Viscountess Ingestre, as Noble Lady in "Henry VI;" Lord Colum Stuart, as Salario in "The Merchant of Venice;" Miss Eleanor Balfour, as Mistress Jane Willoughby; Lady Robertson, as Barachio; Mr. A. E. W. Mason, as Balthasar; Lady Alexander as Hero; Mr. Percy Noble, as Cardinal Wolsey; Mrs. St. John Lambert, as Juliet; Lady Beatrice Pole-Carew, as Portia; Viscountess Curzon as Margaret of England; Princess Pless, as Desdemona; Lady Meyer, as Lady Capulet in "Romeo and Juliet;" Miss Violet Vanbrugh (Mrs. Arthur Bourchier), as Lady Macbeth; Lady Lister-Kaye, as Court Lady in "Twelfth Night," and Lord Sackville, as Thomas Sackville, Earl of Dorset.

Turning now to the subject of American pageantry, we have not meant to imply by what has been said heretofore that the pageant idea did not exist here before the English revival of the past ten years, but rather that the past decade has witnessed a great development of pageantry in America under the stimulus of foreign examples. For many years Mardi Gras has been celebrated in New Orleans with pageants always splendid and many times unique; while oftentimes civic parades, like that in New York City in 1825 which commemorated the opening of the Erie Canal, possessed symbolical, historical and dramatic elements which fairly entitle them to be classified as examples of American pageantry.

It would be extremely difficult, too, to say where the dramatic element began to manifest itself in American pageantry, or where the American pageant began to utilize the dramatic element. One case which comes to our notice is that of the Bohemian Club of San Francisco, which, since 1878, has annually held in one of the California red-wood groves a dramatic and musical festival known as the "Midsummer High Jinks." Prior to 1902 these were rather miscellaneous performances, but since then they have taken on more of the pageant or masque form, and each annual "drama" has been the work of one poet and one composer. Those which have been produced during the past 13 years beginning in 1904 are included in the list given hereafter.

Another illustration of a different type of pageant development before the recent revival is afforded by Bryn Mawr College, at Bryn Mawr, Pa. There, the Elizabethan May-day pageant has attained a high degree of excellence at the quadrennial May-day performances of the college for sixteen years past. The first of these was given on May 1, 1900; the second in May, 1906; and since then every fourth year, the idea being that every Bryn Mawr student may have an opportunity to participate once during her four-year course.

In 1905 a somewhat distinctive type of festival pageant was initiated in commencement week at the State Normal School at Clarion, Penn., by Miss Anna B. Lilly of the Physical Training Department. Beginning with a form very much like the ordinary festival type then current, they have developed into a series expressing different periods of culture or episodes in the progress of civilization. They are mentioned under their appropriate dates in the list given hereafter.

The seven pageants produced on the Plains of Abraham, at Quebec, from July 20 to July 31, 1908, in commemoration of the 300th anniversary of the settlement of that city, produced under the auspices of the National Battlefields Commission by Mr. Frank Lascelles, were distinguished examples of the modern English pageant produced on American soil. Mr. Lascelles had conducted pageants at Windsor, Eng., and elsewhere, and was well qualified to introduce this form of celebration to the western continent.

The pageants of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration along and upon the Hudson riven from New York to Cohoes, during the fortnight beginning September 25, 1909, were a notable achievement in the history of American pageantry. They were distinctively different in type, however, from the Quebec pageant, especially those in New York City. The Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission, of which the present writer was a Trustee, conferred with Mr. Lascelles upon the subject of modeling the New York pageants after the Quebec pattern, but purposely decided that for this occasion, the moving pageant was the type best suited to be observed by the enormous population of a great city, which could not be gathered like that at Quebec in a given place such as the Plains of Abraham.

This distinction between the functions of the processional pageant and the localized pageant is fundamental and the adaptability of one type or the other to the special needs and purposes of a celebration must always be considered.

The Pageant of Newburgh-on-Hudson, given June 4th, 5th, 7th and 8th, 1915, is an excellent example of what can be accomplished by a community numbering only 25,000 inhabitants. The Pageant Master was Margaret Mac Laren Eager, who made a most effective use of a few salient points in the history of the spot. In an introductory scene the allegorical figures of Nature, the Spirit of the River, the Spirit of the Hills and Mountains, etc., were presented. The aboriginal Indians then came into view; following this were episodes illustrating the first white settlement by some fugitives from the German Palatinate in 1709. Then came the Scotch and English settlers of 1743, who first bestowed the name Newburgh on the settlement. Later scenes illustrated episodes of Revolutionary history, first and foremost among them being Washington's occupation of his Headquarters on the slope overlooking the river. Then succeeded Lafayette's visit in 1824, and finally a scene celebrating the incorporation of Newburgh as a city in 1865, the fiftieth anniversary of this event being the occasion of the Pageant.*

All who are familiar with this pretty Hudson river city know how beautiful are its surroundings and will recall the wonderful view down the Hudson to the Highlands, with the wooded summit of Storm King in the middle background, making a setting of unequalled beauty for the Newburgh Pageant.

In this brief paper, no pretension has been made to a complete historical review of American pageants; for such a review should include mention of the excellent work done in the parks, playgrounds and schools of New York City under municipal and community direction for several years; the indoor pageants of the National Arts Club of New York, and similar work under other auspices in New York and other American cities, the extent of which can only be surmised.

* Official Program: "Historical Pageant of Newburgh-on-Hudson; A Pageant of Peace and True Patriotism," written and directed by Margaret Mac Laren Eager (Newburgh, 1915), 44 pp., illust. 8°.

Advantage, however, may be taken of the delay in the printing of this paper to insert references to two notable pageants which have occurred since this article was begun.

The Newark, N. J., Pageant, the initial performance of which took place in Weequahic Park, on May 30, 1916, was a fine demonstration of the results that can be attained by a combination of careful planning and intelligent execution. Celebrating as it did Newark's 250th anniversary, the composers and stagers had a wide field of history from which to cull their episodes, and they made the best possible use of their opportunities. No fewer than 50,000 persons were present at the first performance, most of them being residents of the city. Even an intermittent rainfall was insufficient to dampen the ardor of the onlookers. Not only events on land, but the advent of Cabot's and Verrazzano's ships and a representation of Hudson's Half Moon were offered to the admiring spectators. The Indian period and that of the early settlement were graphically portrayed. Revolutionary incidents, with the dominating figure of Washington, and personalities of a later date, were presented in a taking way, concluding with a Masque of Newark wherein a series of well-chosen allegorical figures were succeeded by the presentation of the leading foreign types of Newark's citizens.* Mr. Thomas Wood Stevens, who had previously won distinction by his Italian Renaissance pageant in Chicago, his St. Louis Pageant in St. Louis in 1914, and other productions, can justly claim to have achieved a great success, and to have accomplished a work that will leave a lasting and uplifting impression upon all Newarkers.

The pageant of "Caliban, by the Yellow Sands," given by Mr. Percy Mac Kaye in the great Lewisohn Stadium of the College of the City of New York from May 23 to June 3, 1916, and described on page 220 in the body of this Report, was a remarkable success. The splendid results achieved by this pageant are certainly a notable example of what can be secured when all the various agencies which must be set in operation to produce a great pageant

* "Book of Words: The Pageant of Newark," Thomas Wood Stevens, published by The Committee of One Hundred, Newark, 1916, 112 pp. 8°. See also the monthly numbers for 1916 of "The Newarker," especially issued by the Committee.

work harmoniously together for a common end. The response of the people of New York to this artistic appeal was everything that could be desired and was a worthy and grateful acknowledgment of the self-devotion of the promoters of the performance.

American pageantry is yet in its youth; but during the past ten years it has shown a decided trend toward a few typical forms, and revealed possibilities of civic and social value which destine it to a high development and extensive use in years to come. At the outset the American pageant was exclusively devoted to presenting a phase of local history, but it soon became apparent that the full educational value of a pageant could not be realized unless the lessons of the past were definitely applied to the problems of the present and of the immediate future. This is more especially true of such pageants as celebrate the founding and growth of one of our larger cities, and the amount of good that these may do in stimulating the citizens to work out their many principal problems to a successful conclusion can hardly be overestimated. This not only concerns the general moral and material progress of the community, but also can be made a powerful aid in the realization of plans for civic centres and for the attainment of more beautiful effects in buildings, parks and parkways. In the Boston Civic Pageant of 1915 and in the great St. Louis Pageant these ideas were first successfully carried out. In a more purely ceremonial sense splendid results have been attained in smaller communities through the spirit of cooperation fostered by the pageant. This was exemplified in the Pageant of Cape Cod, when, by the active assistance of the Massachusetts Agricultural College, a general interest in the development of cooperative marketing was powerfully stimulated to the great benefit of the locality.*

The indirect effect of the quickening of interest produced by a grand pageant was strikingly exhibited in the case of St. Louis, where for many years effort had been made to secure a revised charter for the city. This had been strenuously opposed by many because of a provision for the municipal ownership of railways, but the civic enthusiasm aroused by the great pageant was so overwhelming that before many months had passed opposition to the

* Lotta Alma Clark in Bulletin No. 9 of the American Pageant Association, November 1, 1914.

charter was silenced and its passage assured with the inclusion of the municipal railway proposition.

It must always be borne in mind, that to exert its due effect the pageant must not only embody an appropriate and striking phase of local history, and that this must be adequately presented, but also that it must contain new and attractive artistic features. Its direct action depends upon the new and inspiring artistic impression that it makes upon the spectators, at once putting them in a receptive frame of mind and changing the humdrum current of their daily thoughts by the suggestion of higher and nobler aims. It is his successful attempt to blend all these favoring influences that consists the service rendered by Louis N. Parker to the cause of pageantry. The standard that he set in no wise excludes the introduction of new elements and the development of those already present, and it is to this that the pageant master's efforts must be continually and consistently dedicated.*

The pageant in its dramatic aspect must work on broad lines, as the conditions of its production almost inevitably preclude the possibility of verbally expressing the finer shades of thought and emotion. Music, however, with its wonderful gamut of expression and its strong appeal to the emotions of the hearers, affords, perhaps, the best vehicle for transferring the ideas and feelings embodied in the theme of the pageant to the hearts of those who are present. Thus it has been said that we must look to melodrama, in its true and primitive sense, for the model of an effective pageant.† An important requisite for its success is that the action shall move on consistently to a true climax, and nothing should be more carefully avoided than an anti-climax. This sometimes entails considerable labor in the choice and treatment of the episodes, for not infrequently the most striking elements will be those of the early history. These must then be presented faithfully, indeed, but with less accentuation than the events marking the culmination of the historic development or the series of historic episodes chosen for presentation.

---

* See Mary Porter Beegle in Bulletin No. 7 of the American Pageant Association, September 15, 1914.

† Francis Howard Williams in Bulletin No. 17 of the American Pageant Association, May 1, 1915.

There is no better method of creating good citizenship than by giving old and young an opportunity to see enacted, as they saw in New York on Independence Day, 1916, the "Ride of Paul Revere" in historical costume; the "Spirit of '76," by living men who are descendants of those who fought in the Revolution,— the drummer, who has all the spirit of a fighting drummer, with his bandaged head; the "Signing of the Declaration of Independence;" the portrayal of "Emancipation" by actual living people and the wonderful impersonation of Abraham Lincoln by Howard Kyle, whose rendition of the Gettysburgh Address was so clear, distinct, and filled with emotion; the singing of the "Star Spangled Banner" by the great prima donna, Mme. Gadski,— all of which could not fail to impress one in a way that no slovenly reading ever could do.

A most important function of the pageant as properly conceived and carried out is to arouse in the minds and hearts, both of the performers and the spectators, a true and intelligent love and respect for the locality in which the lines of their life have been laid. And this is doubly important when we consider that a chief defect of our American civilization is the lack in so many quarters of those strong and deep-seated roots in the home region, which have constituted much of the strength of the historic communities of the Old World. Anything that fosters true local pride, that stimulates a love of the past history of a region, will be a powerful incentive to do all that is possible to add to its attractiveness and usefulness in the present and in the future. For the present writer, a not unimportant result of this will be the furtherance of the aims of The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, over which he has for some years presided. The German conception of "Heimatschutz," a word for which it is not easy to find an exact English equivalent, but whose meaning is the protection of the natural beauties and the historic mementoes of a home region, expresses a spirit that more than any other requires encouragement and stimulation in the United States.

The community spirit will secure the cooperation of people who have never evinced any desire to aid any cause but their own, as it did notably in the fairs of the Allies and the fairs of the German people during the winter of 1915–1916. Napoleon, more than anyone else, realized the value of community spirit, which he

developed to the limit by giving recognition more generously, probably, than any great commander had ever done before or has done since. Whereas it is far from the author's idea to suggest that community spirit is entirely vanity, yet with the proper recognition, much better cooperation can be obtained.

In getting up a local pageant it is very important that the Master shall seek information from residents of the region as to its history and tradition, for often some unrecorded incident will prove to be one eminently well fitted to be embodied in the representation. A good means of coming in touch with the people is to seek out the local Women's Club — sure to be a storehouse of the desired information gladly and copiously imparted — as well as societies of the Daughters of the Revolution and of the American Revolution, of Colonial Dames, and the like. When the community is small and these facilities are not attainable, the pageant master can at least interview as many of the residents as possible, and get into sympathetic relations with them, so that the necessary spirit of intelligent cooperation may be assured. Should there be many foreigners in the community, as is frequently the case, the various national groups should be sought out with a judicious use of the national aptitudes and predilections. Where possible, those who take part in the pageant should be encouraged to use their native costumes so as to add to the picturesque and characteristic effect.*

The appeal of the pageant is principally to the eye, and hence the essential considerations are that there shall exist a pleasing harmony between the natural background chosen as its setting and the component parts of the pageant itself. Moreover, the true artist will always strive to have his color scheme in accord with the general character and quality of the events to be portrayed and with the emotions to be evoked by the representation. There will, for example, be a notable contrast between the colors and contrasts employed when the peaceable evolution of an agricultural settlement is to be figured, and those appropriate for the display of scenes of martial enterprise. A writer on this theme instances the staging of the pageant "The Battle of Germantown" as showing what pains are requisite to secure perfection, not only in the

* Margaret Mac Laren Eager in Bulletin No. 25 of the American Pageant Association, September 1, 1915.

harmony of colors, but also in the historic accuracy of the military uniforms of a period, an important point in view of the educational value of the carefully arranged pageant.* Fortunately, perhaps, the uniforms of the olden time were incomparably more picturesque than are those of our own day, when the chief requisite is that they shall be as inconspicuous as possible so as to evade the observation of an enemy.

An invaluable aid for communities or societies that may still wish to stage Shakespeare Pageants is the recently issued book of Dr. Orie Latham Hatcher, formerly professor at Bryn Mawr.†

Full and curious details of the life and customs of Shakespeare's England, of the staging of Shakespeare's plays, of the Queen's Revels — containing so many elements of the modern pageant as influenced by the masque,— and of Elizabethan costume, are given in the first part, including a brief summary of such facts of Shakespeare's life as have been ascertained. The second part is devoted to suggestions, worked out in considerable detail, of the most attractive way in which a Shakespearean pageant, on a smaller or larger scale, can be produced. All who contemplate carrying out any plans in this direction should certainly provide themselves with this work and study it carefully.

A little folder, "Who's Who in Pageantry," issued in May, 1914, by the American Pageant Association, gives a list of the principal American pageant designers and pageant masters.

Following is a list, necessarily incomplete, of some of the pageants given in America, beginning with the year 1900. The full title of a pageant may generally be had by prefixing the short title here given with the words "Pageant of" or, rarely, "Masque of," as, for instance, "Pageant of Education," "Pageant of the Nations," etc. The numbers following the abbreviated title refer to the list of authors or producers following the list.

---

* Bulletin No. 19, American Pageant Association, June 1, 1915, text from address by Mr. Stephens at the convention of the American Pageant Association in Philadelphia.

† A book for Shakespearean Plays and Pageants: "A Treasury of Elizabethan and Shakespearean Detail for Producers, Stage Managers, Actors, Artists and Students." Orie Latham Hatcher, Ph. D., sometime professor at Bryn Mawr College; illustrated with nearly 200 pictures and portraits, mostly from contemporary sources. E. P. Dutton & Co., New York, 1916; x + (8) + 339 pp., 8°.

Date	Place	Title or Occasion	Auspices
1900			
May 1	Bryn Mawr, Pa.	Elizabethan May-day	Bryn Mawr College
July	Manchester, Mass.	A Watteau Fete, 114	
1904			
Aug. 20	San Francisco, Cal.	The Hamadryads, 45, 61	Bohemian Club.
1905			
January	Chicago, Ill.	Jack Frost in Midsummer, 114	Thomas Orchestra
June 20	Cornish, N. H.	Saint Gaudens, 77	
June 26	Clarion, Pa.	Normal Symbols, 70	Normal School
Aug. 12	San Francisco, Cal.	The Quest of the Gorgon, 128.	Bohemian Club
1906			
January	Baltimore, Md.	Jack Frost in Midsummer, 114	Damrosch Orchestra
May 1	Bryn Mawr, Pa.	Elizabethan May-day	Bryn Mawr College
June 25	Clarion, Pa.	The Folks of the Earth, 70	Normal School
Aug. 4	San Francisco, Cal.	The Owl and Care, 39	Bohemian Club
December	Boston, Mass.	Jack Frost in Midsummer, 114	Boston Symphony
1907			
January	New York.	Jack Frost in Midsummer, 114	Damrosch Orchestra
June 24	Clarion, Pa.	Ye Olden Times, 70	Normal School
July 27	San Francisco, Cal.	The Triumph of Bohemia, 120	Bohemian Club
1908			
June 6, 8	Boston, Mass.	Education, 20	Normal School
June 22	Clarion, Pa.	A Plantation Holiday, 70	Normal School
July 4	Springfield, Mass.	The Nations, 92	
July 20–31	Quebec, Can.	Quebec Tercentenary, 67	National Battlefields Commission
Aug. 8	San Francisco, Cal.	The Sons of Baldur, 108	Bohemian Club
Oct. 7	Hartford, Conn.	Bridge Celebration, 112	
Oct. 9	Philadelphia, Pa.	Founders' Week, 91	
1909			
Jan. 26, 27	Chicago, Ill.	Italian Renaissance, 121	Art Mus. Students
Feb. 21, 22	Springfield, Mass.	Colonial, 8	Central High School
May 29–31	Bronxville, N. Y.	Westchester County, 90, 106.	
June 21	Clarion, Pa.	Ivanhoe, 70	Normal School
July	Dublin, N. H.	Enchanted Forest, 114	
July 5–9	Lake Champlain, N. Y.	Champlain Tercentenary, 4	State Commission
July 31	Duxbury, Mass.	Duxbury Days, 35	
Aug. 4	Gloucester, Mass.	Gloucester, 77	
Aug. 7	San Francisco, Cal.	St. Patrick at Tara, 119	Bohemian Club
Sept. 25 to Oct. 11	New York to Cohoes, N. Y.	Hudson and Fulton	State Commission
Oct. 7–9	Evanston, Ill.	Illinois, 121	
1910			
April 28–30	Worcester, Mass.	Old Worcester Ways, 35	
May 1	Bryn Mawr, Pa.	Elizabethan May-day	Bryn Mawr College
May 3–5	Charlestown, Mass.	Charlestown, 20	Church Parish House
June 14	Ripon, Wis.	Ripon, 125	Ripon College
June 27	Clarion, Pa.	A Roman Holiday, 70	Normal School
July	Lancaster, Mass.	Lancaster, 114	
July 4	New York.	The City, 65	Mayor's Committee
July 14–16	Deerfield, Mass.	Old Deerfield, 35	
July 25	Northfield, Mass.	Foreign Missions, 94	
Aug. 6	San Francisco, Cal.	The Cave Man, 39	Bohemian Club
Aug. 16–20	Peterboro, N. H.	MacDowell Memorial, 5	
Aug. 21	Eliot, Me.	Camp Lanier, 33	
Aug. 25–27	Ipswich, Mass.	Ipswich, 35	
Sept. 27	Montpelier, Vt.	Foreign Missions, 94	
Nov. 10–12	Boston, Mass.	The Perfect City, 20	
Nov. 14, 16	Milwaukee, Wis.	The Church, 36	St. James P. E. Ch.
1911			
April 22 May 20	Boston, Mass.	Darkness and Light, 3, 76, 96.	
May 4, 5	St. Paul, Minn.	Minnesota, 71, 135	
May 27, 30	Brooklyn, N. Y.	The Patriots, 75, 111	
May 31 June 3	Northampton, Mass.	Northampton, 35	
June 1–10	Lawrence, Mass.	Progress, 27, 74	
June 10	New London, Conn.	New London, 88	
June 12–15	Milwaukee, Wis.	The Old Northwest, 121	

Date	Place	Title or Occasion	Auspices
1911			
June 17	Salem, Mass.	Graduation Day, 30, 117	Normal School
June 26	Clarion, Pa.	The Days of the Medici, 70	Normal School
July	Weston, Mass.	Weston, 114	
July 1–4	Taunton, Mass.	Patriotism, 29	
July 1–4	Hartford, Vt.	Hartford, 35	
July 4	New York	The Nations, 65	Mayor's Committee
July 4	Chicago, Ill.	Independence Day, 47, 121	
Aug. 12	West Tisbury, Mass.	Martha's Vineyard, 72	
Aug. 12	San Francisco, Cal.	The Green Knight, 45	Bohemian Club
Aug. 12–15	Thetford, Vt.	Thetford, 66	
Aug. 12–16	Bennington, Vt.	Bennington, 35	
1912			
February	New York	Cleopatra, 114	
April 19, 20	Charlestown, Mass.	Charlestown, 20	
April 29 July 8	San Gabriel, Cal.	Mission Play, 81	
May 25	New York	Greenwich Village, 23	Greenwich Settlement
May 30 June 1	Schenectady, N. Y.	Schenectady, 75	
June 5–8	Brattleboro, Vt.	Brattleboro, 35	
June 24	Clarion, Pa.	The Nations, 12, 16	Normal School
July 4	New York	The City Departments, 65	Mayor's Committee
July 4	Lancaster, Mass.	Lancaster, 114	
July 5	Baker, Oreg.	The Trail Breakers, 7	
Aug. 10	San Francisco, Cal.	The Atonement of Pan, 102	Bohemian Club
Aug. 10–13	West Tisbury, Mass.	Martha's Vineyard, 72	
Aug. 14, 15	Warwick, Mass.	Warwick, 40	
Aug. 15–24	St. Johnsbury, Vt.	New Country Life, 66	
Aug. 19–24	Saratoga Springs, N. Y.	Saratoga, 35	
Aug. 26–28	Lake George, N. Y.	Lake George, 23	
Sept. 17–19	Edwardsville, Ill.	Edwardsville, 121	St. Clair County Centennial Ass'n.
Oct. 7–15	Philadelphia, Pa.	Historical, 91	
October	Milton, Mass.	Milton, 114	
Oct. 10–12	Brooklyn, N. Y.	Erasmus Hall, 53	Erasmus Hall H. S.
Nov. 10–17	75 places	"Week of Prayer"	Y. W. C. A.
November	Buffalo, N. Y.	The Birth of Art, 114	Fine Arts Academy
1913			
For 23 weeks	San Gabriel, Cal.	Mission Play, 81	
February	Boston, Mass.	Old South Church, 114	Old South Church
May 17	South Hadley, Mass.	Mount Holyoke, 26	
May 24	Madison, Wis.	Wisconsin, 121	Univ. of Wisconsin
May 30–31	Millbury, Mass.	The Odyssey, 126	
May 30	Baltimore, Md.	Y. W. C. A.	Y. W. C. A.
June 5, 6	Arlington, Mass.	Arlington, 27	
June 13–17	Salem, Mass.	Salem, 35	
June 14	Cambridge, Mass.	Hollis Hall	Harvard University
June 16	Weston, Mass.	Weston, 114	
June 17	Wheeling, W. Va.	Wheeling	
June 24, 25	Meriden, N. H.	Meriden, 66	
June 28	Clarion, Pa.	Liberty, 16, 86	Normal School
July 4	Portland, Me.	Portland, 75	
July 4	Peoria, Ill.	Peoria	
July 4	Oxford, Mass.	Oxford, 124	
July 4	Carmel, Cal.	Carmel, 87	
July 4	Healdsburg, Cal.	Healdsburg	
July 4, 5	Medway, Mass.	Medway, 8	
July 24–30	Saratoga Springs, N. Y.	Saratoga Springs, 35	
Aug. 5-7	Machias, Me.	Machias Valley, 126	
Aug. 9	San Francisco, Cal.	The Fall of Ug, 118	Bohemian Club
Aug. 15-19	Deerfield, Mass.	Old Deerfield, 35	
August	Newport, R. I.	The Blue Garden, 114	
Sept. 12	Meriden, N. H.	Sanctuary (Bird), 77	
Oct. 19-21	Portola, Cal.	Portola	
1914			
Several wks.	San Francisco, Cal.	Mission Play, 81	
Several wks.	San Diego, Cal.	Mission Play, 81	
Jan. 21	Wellesley, Mass.	Maugus Hall, 22, 44	Wellesley College
Feb. 7	Pittsfield, Mass.	First Church of Christ, 35	1st Church of Christ
Feb. 7	Baltimore, Md.	Y. W. C. A., 100	Y. W. C. A.
Feb. 24	New York	Sanctuary (Bird),* 77	Civic Forum

* This bird masque by Percy MacKaye has been given in so many different places in this country n Chautauqua circuits and otherwise that repetitions after this date are not included in this list.

Date	Place	Title or Occasion	tAuspices
1914			
Feb. 24	Chicago, Ill.	Rainald and the Red Wolf, 47, 121	Art Institute
Mar. 24, 25	West Chester, Pa.	Chester County History, 136.	
Mar. 26, 27	Wollaston, Mass.	The Trees, 44	
Mar. 27	New York	Purchase of Manhattan, 65	State Commission
Mar. 28	Oakland, Cal.	Y. W. C. A.	Y. W. C. A.
April 4	New York	Greek Games	Barnard College
April 7	Dayton, O.	Y. W. C. A., 123	Y. W. C. A.
April 19	New York	Progress of Woman, 76	Men's League for Woman's Suffrage
April 25	Philadelphia, Pa.	Y. W. C. A., 38	Y. W. C. A.
April 28	Quincy, Ill.	Y. W. C. A., 17	Y. W. C. A.
May 1, 2	Minneapolis, Minn.	Spring, 10	Unity House
May 5	Indianapolis, Ind.	Y. W. C. A., 43	Y. W. C. A.
May 6	Nashville, Tenn.	Spring	
May 11	Murfreesboro, Tenn.	Elizabethan, 131	Tennessee College
May 12	Bryn Mawr, Pa.	Elizabethan May-day, 28	Bryn Mawr College
May 13	South Hadley, Mass.	Moon Princess, 75	
May 15	Wichita, Kan.	Y. W. C. A., 103	Y. W. C. A.
May 15	New York	The Romance of Work, 9	Association of Working Women
May 16	Kansas City, Mo.	Elizabethan, 42	
May 16, 23	Baltimore, Md.	The Fire Regained, 37	
May 22, 23	Walla Walla, Wash.	May, 45	
May 23	Cleveland, O.	Dream of Freedom, 76	Women's Suffrage
May 25	Decatur, Ga.	Education in Georgia, 78–82	Agnes Scott College
May 25	Denton, Texas	American Costumes, 115	Indust. Art College
May 26–28	Grand Forks, N. D.	The Northwest, 64	
May 27	Warrensburg, Mo.	The Normal School	Normal School
May 28	Wollaston, Mass.	The Mansion Garden, 44	Quincy Mansion Sch.
May 29	Wellesley, Mass.	The Trees	Wellesley College
May 29–31	St. Louis, Mo.	Masque of St. Louis, 77, 114	
May 29–31	St. Louis, Mo.	Pageant of St. Louis, 121	
June 1	Bellingham, Wash.	Universal Peace, 57	Normal School
June 6	New Bedford, Mass.	Y. W. C. A., 55	Y. W. C. A.
June 6	New York	The Nations, 6	People's Inst., etc.
June 9	Concord, N. H.	Concord	
June 12	Piqua, O.	The Patriots, 75, 80	
June 13	New Harmony, Ind.	New Harmony, 32, 41	
June 17–20	North Adams, Mass.	The Mohawk Trail, 35	
June 22	Clarion, Pa.	William Penn (Peace), 16, 70.	Normal School
June 22, 26	Santa Cruz, Cal.	The Padres, 87	
June 23, 27	Santa Cruz, Cal.	The Pathfinder, 87	
June 25, 26	Atlanta, Ga.	History of Georgia, 95	D. A. R.
June 26	Santa Cruz, Cal.	Peace, 129	
July 2 and Oct. 29	Reno, Nev.	Nevada, 132	
July 14	Healdsburg, Cal.	Healdsburg	
July 14–15	Peterboro, N. H.	The Pipes of Pan, 76, 89	
July 29	Madison, Wis.	University of Wisconsin, 20	University of Wis.
July 29	Rockport, Mass.	Rockport Tercentenary, 126	
August	Peterboro, N. H.	Pan and the Star, 114	MacDowell Ass'n
Aug. 1	Littleton, N. H.	Littleton, 18	
Aug. 5–8	Utica, N. Y.	Utica, 35	
Aug. 8	San Francisco, Cal.	Nec-Netama, 110	Bohemian Club
Aug. 10	Stonington, Conn.	Battle of Stonington, 126	
Aug. 10-11	Rutland, Mass.	Rutland Bicentennial, 1, 15	
Aug. 11		Orfeo, 68, 98	
Aug. 11-12	Hanover, N. H.	The Magic of the Hills, 9, 25	Dartmouth College
Aug. 12	Thetford, Vt.	Every Student, 113	Thetford Academy
Aug. 12 to Oct. 31	New York	Beginning of Commerce, 31, 51, 69, 122	State Commission
Aug. 15–19	Sandwich, Mass.	Cape Cod, 66	
Aug. 23	Silver Bay, N. Y.	U. S. History, 13	
Sept. 1, 2	Chatham, N. Y.	Chatham, 14	
Sept. 9 11	Plattsburg, N. Y.	Champlain Valley, 35	
Sept. 10	Baltimore, Md.	Star Spangled Banner	State Commission
Sept. 12, 13	Chicago, Ill.	Chicago, 21	
Sept. 14	Thacher Park, N. Y.	Coming of White Man, 24, 93	Amer. Scenic Society
Sept. 14–16	Belleville, Ill.	St. Clair County, 116, 121	
Sept. 19	Newton Lower Falls, Mass.	Charles River, 22, 44	
Oct. 5	Sauk City, Wis.	Social Center, 105	
Oct. 6–7	Troy, N. Y.	Emma Willard School, 34	Willard School
Oct. 9-12	Warren, R. I.	Warren, 35	
Oct. 14	Madison, Wis.	Star Spangled Banner, 105	
Oct 28	Elizabeth, N. Y.	Elizabeth, 9, 25	
November	Boston	Pan and the Star, 114	MacDowell Ass'n

Date	Place	Title or Occasion	Auspices
1915			
Feb. 17, 18	Passaic, N. J.	Triumph of Life, 62	
Feb. 19 & Mar. 2	Waterville, Me.	Progress of Civilization, 46	Coburn Institute
April 8	Greenfield, Mass.	Every Child, 35	
April 9	Berkeley, Cal.	Partheneia, 45	University of Calif.
April 26–29	Long Beach, Cal.	Long Beach, 58, 73	
April 29 to May 1	Fresno, Cal.	Dionysius and the Raisins, 59.	
May 8	Philadelphia, Pa.	The Romance of Work, 9	
May 15	Landsdowne, Pa.	Springtime, 13	
May 15	Trenton, N. J.	Hiawatha, 104	
May 20, 21	Cleveland, O.	Trade, 49	H. S. of Commerce
May 21, 22	Brooklyn, N. Y.	Brooklyn, 126	
May 22	Norton, Mass.	A Woodland Myth, 127, 63	Wheaton College
May 24	Denton, Texas	History of Texas, 115	Industrial Arts Coll.
May 24–29	Los Angeles, Cal.	Golden Legend of California, 2	
May 25	Fulton, Mo.	Wm. Woods College, 105	The College
June 3–5	Medford, Mass.	Old Royall House, 20	
June 3–5	Los Angeles, Cal.	March of Empire, 85	
June 4, 5	Lincoln, Neb.	Lincoln, 109	
June 4–8	Newburgh, N. Y.	Newburgh, 35	
June 19	Bridgewater, Mass.	Normal School, 20	Normal School
June 20–24	Meadville, Pa.	College Centennial, 5	Allegheny College
June 21	Clarion, Pa.	Universal Peace, 16	
June 21–23	Lexington, Mass.	Lexington, 56	
June 24 & July 4	Ridgewood, N. J.	Ridgewood, 134	School children
July 3–5	Conway, Mass.	The Hills, 35.	
July 3–5	Saugus, Mass.	Saugus Centennial, 8	
July 3–5	Somerville, Mass.	World Peace, 133	
July 4	Caldwell, N. J.	Caldwell Bicentennial, 130	
Summer	San Diego, Cal.	Mission Play	Exposition
Summer	San Gabriel, Cal.	Mission Play, 81	
July 17	Casco Bay, Me.	Odyssey, 126	
July 28	Rockport, Mass.	Endymion, 126	
July 30	San Francisco, Cal.	Carmel Mission	Exposition
Aug. 7	San Francisco, Cal.	Apollo, 97	Bohemian Club
Aug. 7	Oakland, Cal.	Race Betterment, 151	
Aug 27–28	Freeport, Ill.	Freeport, 105	
August	Hanover, N. H.	Robin of Sherwood, 25	Dartmouth College
Oct. 11–16	Austin, Texas	Austin, 66	
Oct. 11, 13	Poughkeepsie, N. Y.	The Web of Athenæ	Vassar College
Dec. 27	St. Paul, Minn.	Municipal Christmas Festival.	
Various	Various	The New Citizenship, 77	Various
1916			
Jan. 6	Grand Forks, N. D.	Twelfth Night in Italy	University of N. D.
Jan. 31	Boston, Mass.	King Shakespeare	20th Century Club
Feb. 18, 19	New York.	Shakespeare Tercentenary	Teachers' College
Feb. 25	?	The Portals of Light, 76	Y. W. C. A.
		Projected	
April 29	San Diego, Cal.	Shakespeare Children, 19	Drama League of America
May	Mt. Berry, Ga.	The Southern Highlands, 101.	Berry Schools
May	Tuscaloosa, Ala.	Tuscaloosa, 149, 150	
May	Fort Wayne, Ind.	Fort Wayne, 47, 147, 148	
May 1	Buffalo, N. Y.	Social Science, 99	Social Science School
May 1	Greenville, Miss.	Old English May-day, 50	
May 4–5	Richmond, Va.	Shakespeare Tercentenary, 54.	
May 12	Iowa City, Ia.	Shakespeare Tercentenary, 83.	
May 13	Wellesley, Mass.	Will o' the World, 60	Townspeople
May 16–18	Bloomington, Ind.	Bloomington and Indiana University, 66	Indiana University.
May 23 to June 3	New York.	Caliban, by the Yellow Sands, 77	Shakespeare Tercentenary Committee
May 30 to June 2	Newark, N. J.	250th Anniversary, 121	Committee of 100
June 6	Hightstown, N. J.	Paddie Institute, 25	Community
June 10	Akron, O.	Shakespeare Tercentenary	
June 14–16	Yankton, S. D.	The Ultimate City, 48, 52	
June 14–19	New Haven, Conn.	Cupid and Psyche, 25, 137, 138	Yale Fine Arts Sch.
June 26	Clarion, Pa.	Shakespearian Festival, 16	Normal Schoo
June 26–27	Birmingham, Mich.	Dedication Masque, 139, 140.	Greek Theatre
June 29	Buffalo, N. Y.	Modern Industry, 76, 141	
June	Pittsfield, Mass.	Fellowship, 22, 60	

Date	Place	Title or Occasion	Auspices
1916			
July 4	Boston, Mass.	Shakespeare Tercentenary	Civic
July 4	New York	Declaration of Independence, 84	Mayor's Committee
Aug. 8-10	Ft. Fairfield, Me.	Fairfield, 107	Municipal
Aug. 10	Dartmouth, N. H.	Chlorida, 25, 142	Dartmouth College
Aug. 11-15	Deerfield, Mass.	Old Deerfield, 35, 143	
Aug. 12	Rockville, Ind.	Park Co. Centennial, 144	
Aug. 28	Hollis, N. H.	Hollis, 20	
September	Chicago, Ill.	The Tester's Task, 114	
Sept. 2, 4	Northampton, Mass.	Pageant of Play, 35	
Sept. 15, 16	Duquesne, Pa.	Civic Masque, 121	
Oct. 2-7	Indianapolis, Ind.	Indiana, 66, 145	
Oct. 13	Ithaca, N. Y.	Cornell, 35, 146	Cornell University
Oct. 13	New Brunswick, N. J.	Dartmouth Coll. 150th Ann.	Dartmouth College
Oct. 21	New Haven, Conn.	Yale University, 79, 25	Yale University

Shakespearan celebrations with pageants are also in preparation in fifty leading cities from Maine to California.

Date	Place	Title or Occasion	Auspices
1918			
Oct. 7	Ithaca, N. Y.	Cornell University 50th Anniversary	Cornell University

Following is a list of the authors or producers of the foregoing pageants, so far as known to the writer:

1. Oscar F. Adler
2. Alfred Allen
3. Francis Annesley
4. L. O. Armstrong
5. George P. Baker
6. L. W. Barclay
7. Rev. J. Neilson Barry
8. Esther W. Bates
9. Mary Porter Beegle
10. Grace Hodsdon Boutelle
11. Harriet L. Boutelle
12. Mary Boyce
13. George W. Braden
14. Albert S. Callan
15. Charles E. Carroll
16. L. Guy Carson
17. Grace Channon
18. Alice Endora Chapman
19. Mrs. Virginia Church
20. Lotta A. Clark
21. Ruth Coffin Collins
22. Isabelle Fiske Conant
23. Margaret L. Conger
24. John H. Cook
25. Jack Randall Crawford
26. Miss M. G. Cushing
27. Mrs. Cyrus E. Dallin
28. Mrs. Daly
29. Ralph Davol
30. Frances Dean
31. Albert DeCernea
32. Charity Dye
33. Peter W. Dykeman
34. Elsa M. Eager
35. Margaret Mac Laren Eager
36. Rev. Frederick Edwards
37. Edward T. Emery
38. Florence Fetherston

39. Charles K. Field
40. Anne B. C. Fisher
41. Mrs. Mary H. Flanner
42. Marcus Ford
43. Pearl Forsythe
44. Anna Eastman Frost
45. Porter Garnett
46. Adele Gilpatrick
47. Kenneth Sawyer Goodman
48. Zinita Barbara Graef
49. L. Gertrude Hadlow
50. Anne Hamilton
51. William F. Hamilton
52. Joseph Hills Henson
53. Eugene W. Harter
54. Miss O. L. Hatcher
55. Ruth Hawkins
56. J. Willard Hayden, Jr.
57. Frances S. Hays
58. Glenn Hughes
59. George E. Hunting
60. Mrs. Laura Palmer Ingalls
61. Will Irwin
62. Charles Keeler
63. Lillian Kieth
64. Frederick H. Koch
65. George F. Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D.
66. William Chauncey Langdon
67. Frank Lascelles
68. Marie Ware Laughton
69. William J. Lee
70. Anna B. Lilly
71. Lily A. Long
72. Barbara S. Look
73. Wilfred Lucas
74. Alice B. Mac Donald
75. Constance d'Arcy Mackay
76. Hazel Mac Kaye
77. Percy MacKaye
78. Miss Markley
79. Frank Markoe
80. Nella McCabe
81. John Steven McGroarty
82. Miss McKinney
83. Glenn N. Merry
84. Dr. Marion Mills Miller
85. George T. Mitterbern
86. Mary Murray
87. Perry Newberry
88. Clara W. Newcomb
89. Florence Fleming Noyes
90. Violet Oakley
91. Ellis P. Oberholtzer
92. William Orr
93. Arthur C. Parker
94. Mrs. Henry W. Peabody
95. Mrs. William Lawson Peel
96. George Pickett
97. Frank Pixley
98. Livingston Platt
99. Julia W. Pratt
100. Anna Pyott
101. Isabel N. Rawn
102. Joseph D. Redding
103. Edo L. Redo
104. Marvin A. Riley
105. Ethel Theodora Rockwell
106. Eugene Sanger
107. Eva Winifred Scate
108. Herman Scheffauer
109. Robert D. Scott
110. J. Wilson Shiels
111. Margaret Wilson Shipman
112. Frank Lea Short
113. Helen Slade
114. Joseph Lindon Smith
115. S. Justina Smith
116. Joseph Solari
117. Genorie Solomon
118. Rufus Steele
119. H. Morse Stephens
120. George Sterling
121. Thomas Wood Stevens
122. Edward W. Stitt, Ph. D.
123. Mabel E. Stone
124. Miss Strang
125. J. F. Taintor
126. Virginia Tanner
127. Irene U. Telford
128. Newton J. Tharp
129. Mrs. Dennison W. Thomas
130. Vechten Waring
131. Elizabeth Prentice Whitmarsh
132. Jeanne Elizabeth Wier
133. Rev. Frederick A. Wilmot
134. Mrs. Frances G. Wood
135. Lee Woodward Ziegler
136. Cora E. Everett

137. John Jay Chapman
138. Horatio Parker
139. Sidney C. Howard
140. Sam Hume
141. John Lund
142. Ben Jonson
143. Charles M. Beckford
144. D. D. Hains
145. Chas. D. Campbell
146. Marjorie Barstow
147. Wallace Rice
148. Donald Robertson
149. Theo. A. Vielman
150. Howard Smith
151. Sheldon Cheney

Some Notable English Pageants.

At Sherbourne, in 1905, the Sherbourne Pageant; Louis N. Parker, pageant master.

At Warwick in 1906, the Pageant of Warwick.

At Oxford, June 27–July 3, 1907, the Pageant of Oxford; Frank Lascelles, pageant master.

At Fulham Palace, June 10–16, 1909, English Church Pageant; Hugh Moss, pageant master.

At Fulham Palace, June–July 2, 1910, the Military or Army Pageant; F. R. Benson, pageant master.

At the Crystal Palace, London, May–October, 1911, the Pageant of London, or the Festival of Empire; Frank Lascelles, pageant master.

At London in 1916, the Shakespearian Ball Pageant.

Plate 1. THE CITY HALL, NEW YORK, IN 1916. See page 174.

Plate 2. Staircase in Rotunda of City Hall, New York. See page 178.

Plate 3. Old Council Room, City Hall, New York. See page 177.

Plate 4. GOVERNORS' ROOM, CITY HALL, NEW YORK. See page 178.

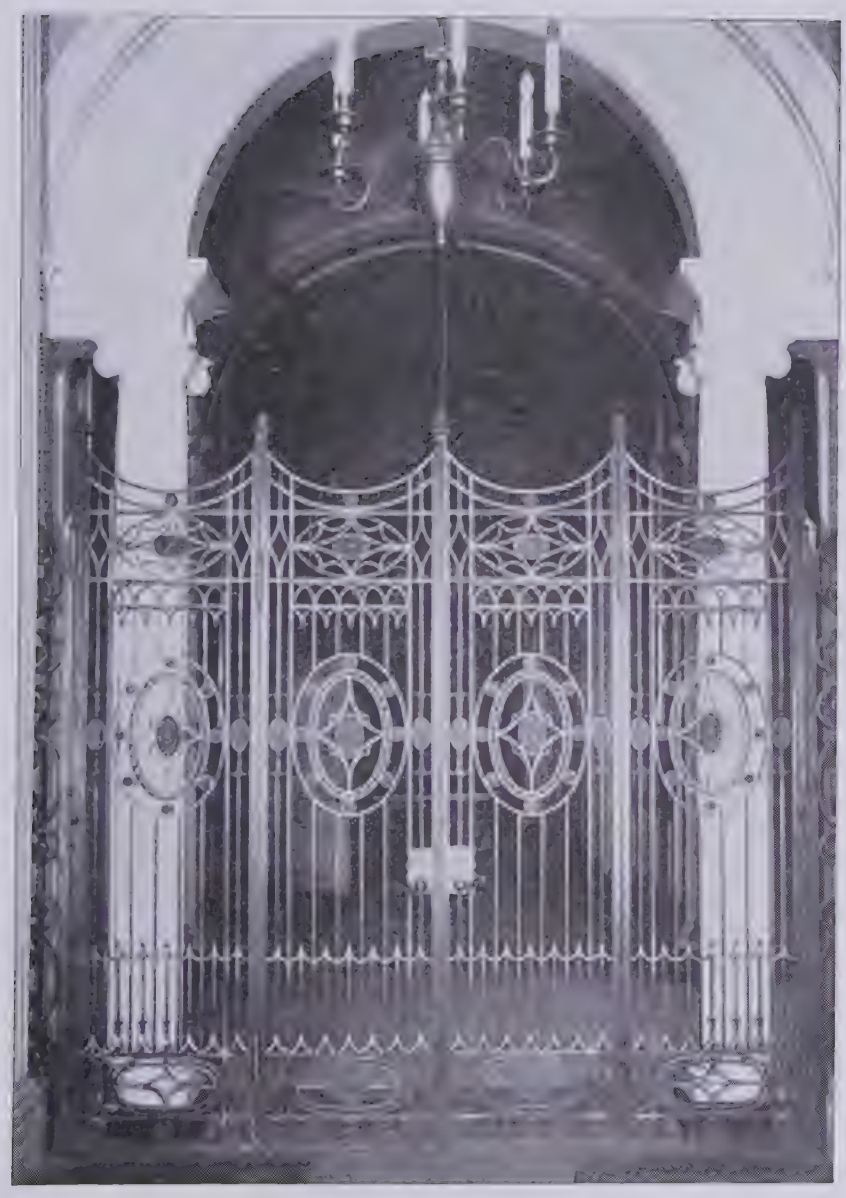


Plate 5. CITY HALL, NEW YORK. See page 178.
Gateway to Board of Estimate and Council Chambers.

Plate 6. BREAKING GROUND FOR JOAN OF ARC MONUMENT, NEW YORK CITY, OCTOBER 21, 1915. See page 495.

Front row, from left to right: Miss Bissell, Mrs. Sanford Bissell, A. A. Hutchinson, Mrs. A. A. Hutchinson, Mrs. Robert J. Campbell, Robert J. Campbell, Bauman L. Belden. Second row: John V. Van Pelt, Maurice Heilman, J. Sanford Saltus, Miss Clara H. Hyatt, J. Alden Weir. Back row: Louis Delamarre, Frederick Dielman, George F. Kunz, McDougall Hawkes, E. Gueyraud, Rev. W. J. Steward.

Plate 7. JOAN OF ARC STATUE, NEW YORK CITY. See page 496.

Plate 8. His Excellency J. J. Jusserand, French Ambassador. See page 524.
Speaking at dedication of Joan of Arc Monument, New York City.

Plate 9. VESTIGES OF THE CHATEAU DE ROUEN, FRANCE. EXCAVATED IN 1914. See page 504.

Stones for the Joan of Arc monument in New York were taken from the small staircase turret in the angle of the walls in center of picture. See plate 10.

Plate 10. CHATEAU DE ROUEN, FRANCE. See page 504.

Remains of staircase turret from which stones were taken in 1914 for pedestal of Joan of Arc statue in New York in advanced stage of excavation. Donjon tower in background.

Stones from the Chateau de Rouen, loaded at Rouen, France, for Shipment to New York, for Pedestal of Joan of Arc Statue. See page 504

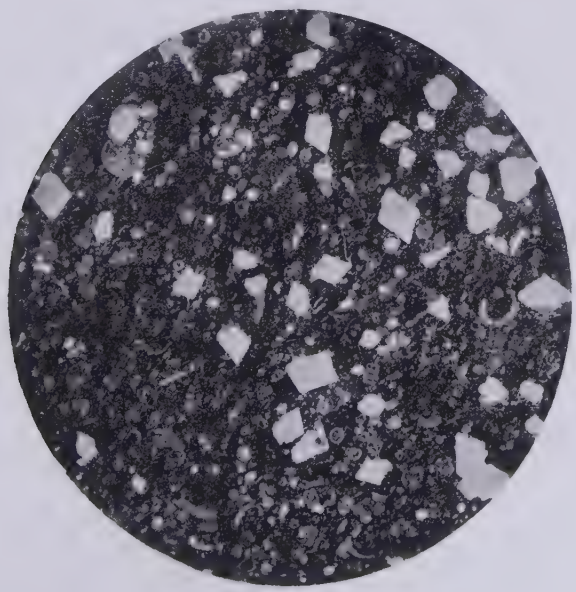


Plate 11. Joan of Arc Statue, New York. See page 505.
Micrograph of Stone from Chateau de Rouen.

Plate 12. Arrival of Atlantic Fleet at New York City in May, 1915. See page 618.

Plate 13. Atlantic Fleet Reception, New York, 1915. See page 622.
Arrival of President Woodrow Wilson.

Plate 14. ATLANTIC FLEET RECEPTION, NEW YORK CITY, MAY, 1915. See page 620.

1, Admiral Frank F. Fletcher; 2, Acting Mayor George McAneny; 3, Hon. R. A. C. Smith; 4, Theodore Rousseau, the Mayor's Secretary, on the Flagship Wyoming.

Plate 15. Atlantic Fleet Reception, New York, May, 1915. See page 627.
Parade of men from the Fleet at Columbus Circle.

Plate 16. Atlantic Fleet Reception at New York City in May, 1915. See page 630.
Visitors on the Battleship New York.

Plate 17. South End of Morningside Park and Heights, New York City. See page 547.

St. Luke's Hospital at extreme right. Cathedral of St. John the Divine next. Choir School in center, Bishop's House and Deanery at left center. School for Deaconesses and Synod Hall at extreme left.

Plate 18. MORNINGSIDE PARK, NEW YORK CITY. See page 575.
Aqueduct pump-house in course of erection, January, 1916.

Plate 19. GLACIAL GROOVE IN MORNINGSIDE PARK, NEW YORK CITY. See page 543.

The groove is at the northern end of the park between 120th and 121st streets. The foot rule standing in the groove indicates the scale.

Plate 20. FORTIFICATIONS ON MORNINGSIDE HEIGHTS, NEW YORK CITY, IN 1814. See page 553.

A plan of the fortifications at Manhattanville Pass in 1814 from the original accompanying General Swift's report, upon which have been dotted present street lines from a modern atlas of the same scale. The pass in the Bloomingdale road and the redoubt north of 124th street have been placed as indicated by John Randel, Jr., in Valentine's Manual for 1864, p. 853, the other lines falling accordingly. Scale reduced in reproduction to about 273 feet to the inch. Drawn by E. H. Hall.

Plate 21. General Richard Montgomery Monument. See page 646.
Saint Paul's Church, New York City.

Plate 22. PETER STUYVESANT'S TOMB. See page 141.
Saint Mark's Church, New York City.

NASSAU STREET
KNOWN ORIGINALLY AS
THE STREET THAT RUNS BY THE "VLEE WOMAN"
WAS LAID OUT ABOUT 1695
AND WAS NAMED IN HONOR OF
THE HOUSE OF NASSAU
WHOSE HEAD AT THAT TIME
WAS WILLIAM THE THIRD
KING OF ENGLAND
AND STADTHOLDER OF
THE DUTCH REPUBLIC
NASSAU STREET BECAME IDENTIFIED WITH
THE JEWELRY TRADE
MORE THAN HALF A CENTURY AGO
ERECTED BY
THE MAIDEN LANE HISTORICAL SOCIETY
1916

Plate 23. Nassau Street Tablet, New York City. See page 128.

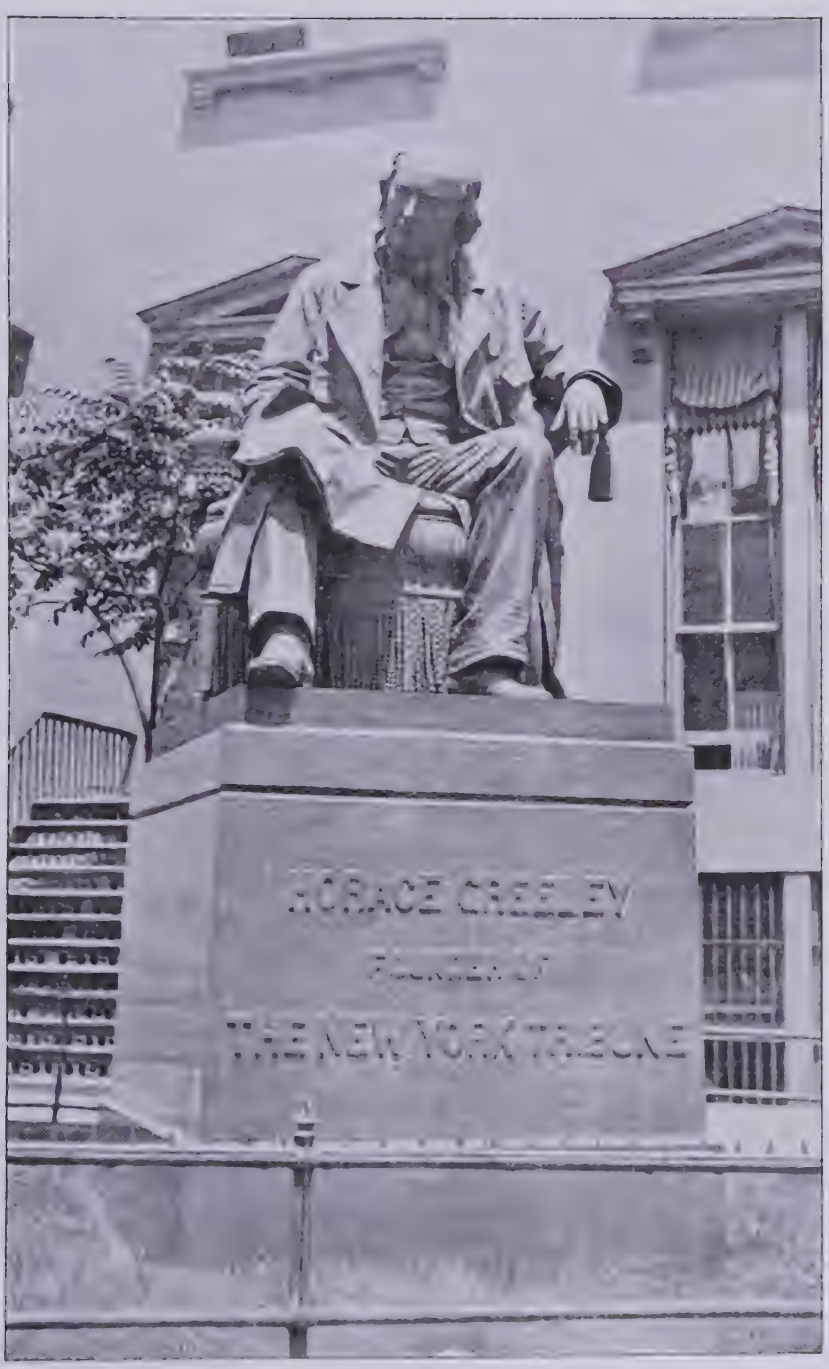


Plate 24.

See page 151.

Horace Greeley Statue, City Hall Park, New York

Plate 25. See page 127.

NATHAN HALE STATUE, CITY HALL PARK, NEW YORK.

Nathan Hale Landing Place, Huntington Harbor, L. I.

Plate 26. Hale Memorial, Huntington, L. I. See page 127.

Plate 27. FORT FRANKLIN ON LLOYDS NECK, HUNTINGTON, L. I. See page 127.

Plate 28. PHILIPSE MANOR HALL, YONKERS, N. Y. NORTH ROOM ON FIRST FLOOR. See page 86.

Plate 29. PHILIPSE MANOR HALL, YONKERS, N Y SOUTHWEST CHAMBER. See page 86.

Plate 30. PHILIPSE MANOR HALL, YONKERS, N. Y. ASSEMBLY ROOM. See page 86.

Plate 31. SITE OF MAJOR JOHN ANDRE'S EXECUTION AT TAPPAN, N. Y. See page 113.

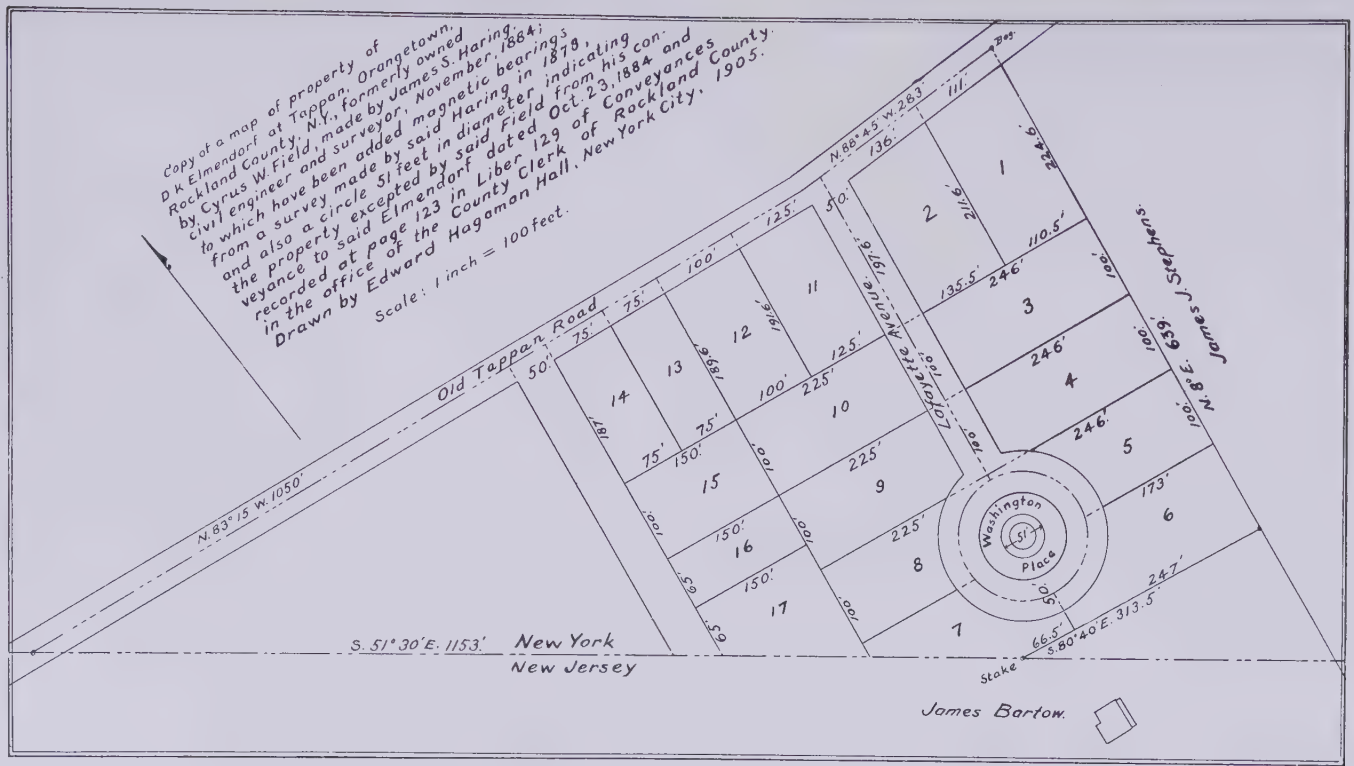


Plate 32.

MAP OF SITE OF EXECUTION OF MAJOR JOHN ANDRE AT TAPPAN, N. Y.
Scale reduced in reproduction to 225 feet to the inch.

See page 113.

Plate 31. Joshua Hett Smith or Treason House, West Haverstraw, N. Y. See page 2[illegible]

Plate 34. STONY POINT STATE RESERVATION. PICNICKERS AT THE PAVILION. See page 53.

Plate 35. STONY POINT STATE RESERVATION, N. Y. VIEW SOUTH TOWARD HAVERSTRAW. See page 53.

Plate 36. STONY POINT STATE RESERVATION, N. Y. "WORK E." See page 53.

Plate 37. "Castle Philipse," at Sleepy Hollow, near Tarrytown, N. Y. See page 237.

A bit of the Pocantico Creek appears in the lower left-hand corner of the picture.

Plate 38. New Headless Horseman Bridge over the Pocantico, near Tarrytown, N. Y. See page 288.

Plate 39. SLEEPY HOLLOW CHURCH, ERECTED 1699, NEAR TARRYTOWN, N. Y. See page 233.

Plate 40.

PALISADES INTERSTATE PARK, NEW YORK AND NEW JERSEY.
Approach from the Hudson River at Englewood, N. J.

See page 243

Plate 41.

PALISADES INTERSTATE PARK, NEW YORK AND NEW JERSEY.
Lake No. 1 (Carr Pond) in Harriman Park Section, N. Y.

See page 245.

Plate 42.

Palisades Interstate Park, New York and New Jersey.
Ice storm, December 6, 1914, in Harriman Park Section, N. Y.

See page 245.

Plate 43. PALISADES INTERSTATE PARK, NEW YORK AND NEW JERSEY. See page 244.

Steamboat landing at Bear Mountain, N. Y. Anthony's Nose on other side of river in background

Plate 44

PALISADES INTERSTATE PARK, NEW YORK AND NEW JERSEY.
Bear Mountain Inn, with Anthony's Nose in background.

See page 244

Plate 46. JOHN BOYD THACHER PARK, N. Y. See page 97.

Helderberg escarpment from the plateau below.

Plate 47. JOHN BOYD THACHER PARK, N. Y. THROUGH THE APPLE BLOSSOMS See page 97.

Plate 48. JOHN BOYD THACHER PARK, N. Y. On the trail to Hailes Cavern. See page 97.

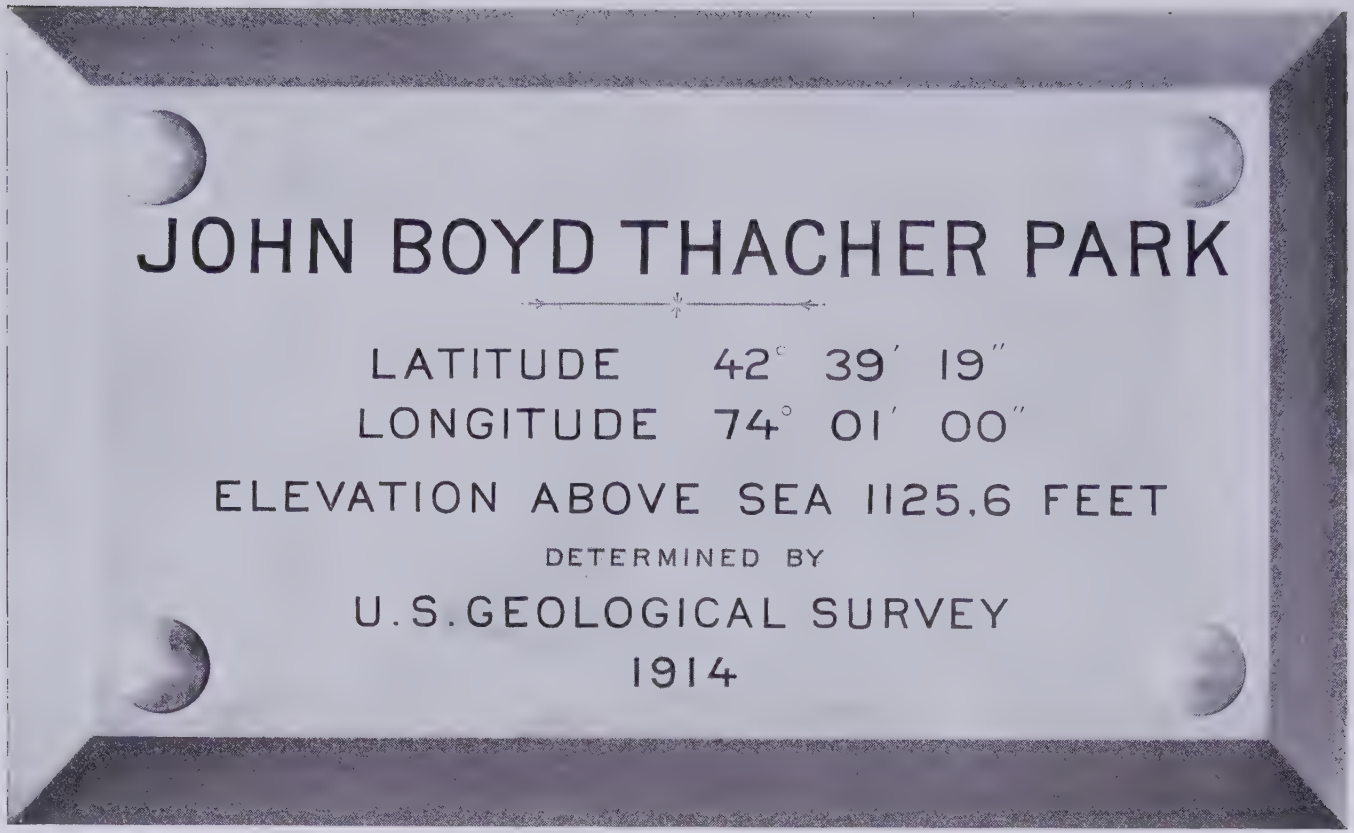


Plate 49. JOHN BOYD THACHER PARK, N. Y. U. S GEOLOGICAL SURVEY TABLET. See page 97.

Plate 50.

SPENCER TRASK MEMORIAL, SARATOGA SPRINGS, N. Y.
Figure of "The Spirit of Life" by Daniel Chester French.

See page 277.

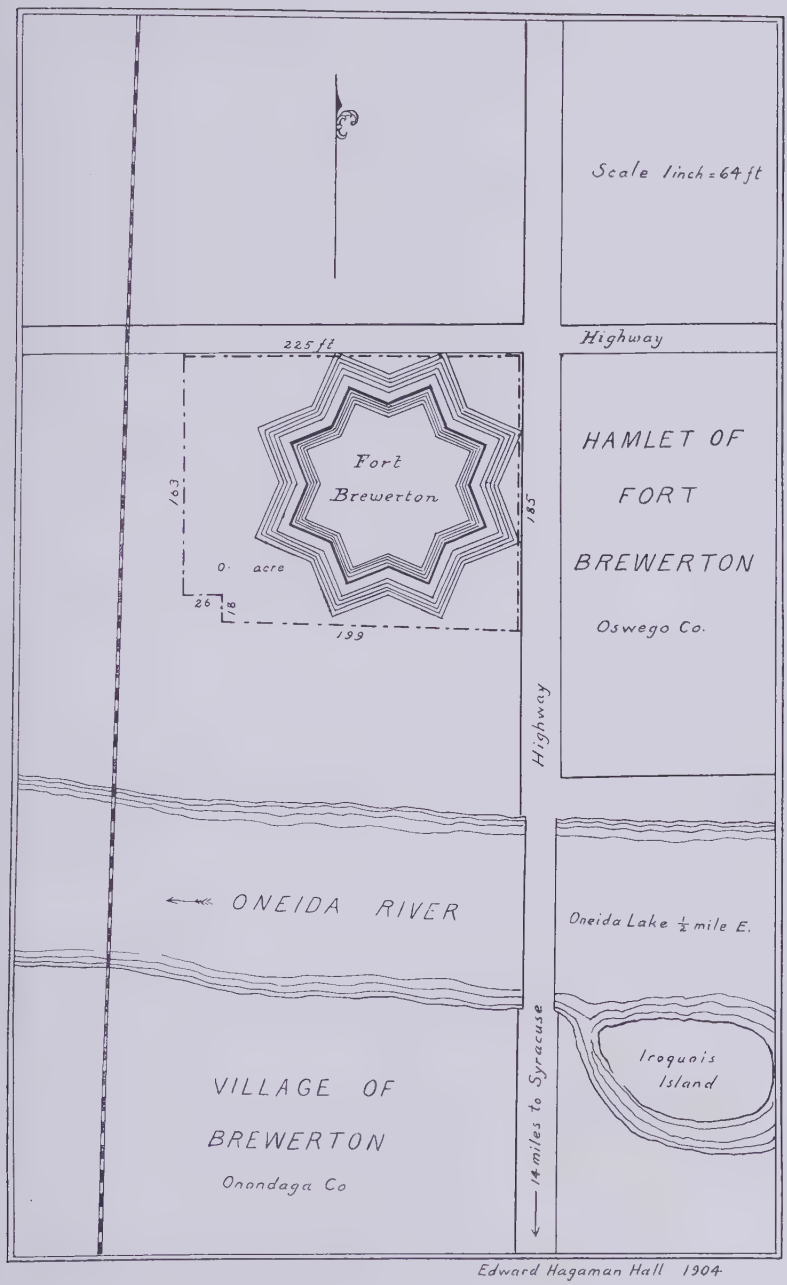


Plate 51. See page 61.

MAP OF FORT BREWERTON RESERVATION AND VICINITY.

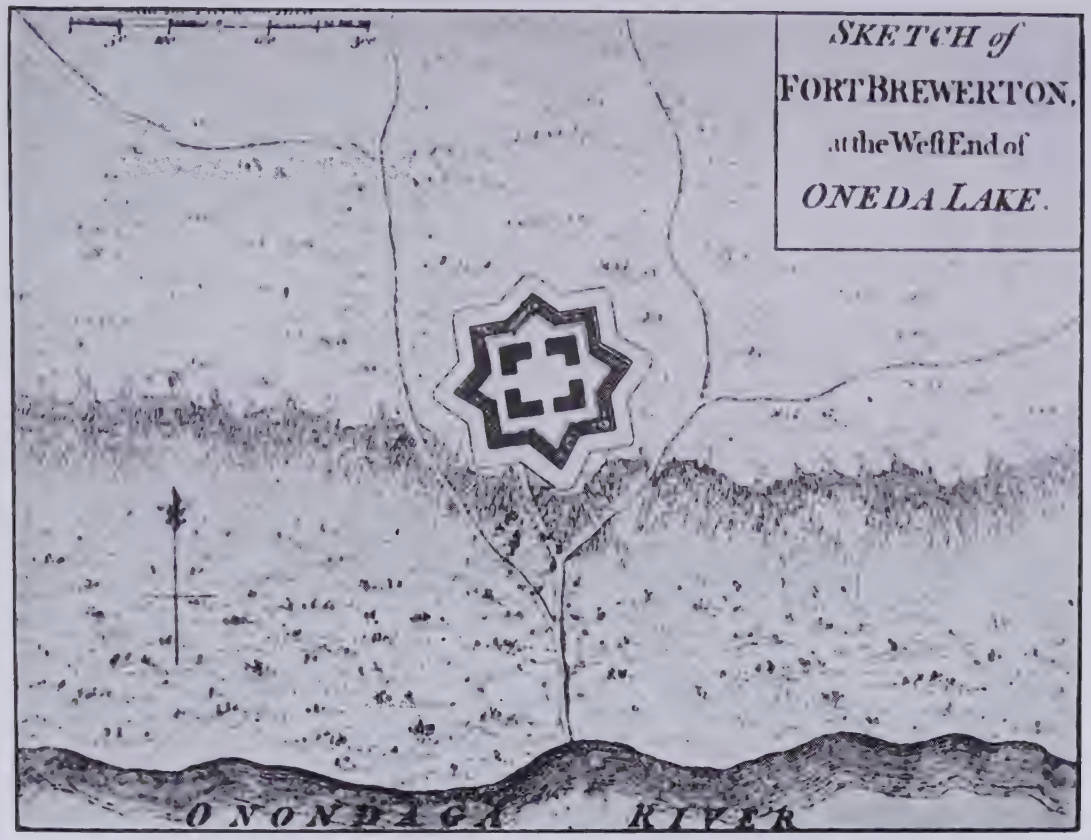


Plate 52 Fort Brewerton, N. Y. From a Plan Published in 1765. See page 63.

Plate 53.

BATTLE ISLAND PARK, N. Y. THE FIELDS.

See page 707.

Plate 54.

BATTLE ISLAND PARK, N. Y.

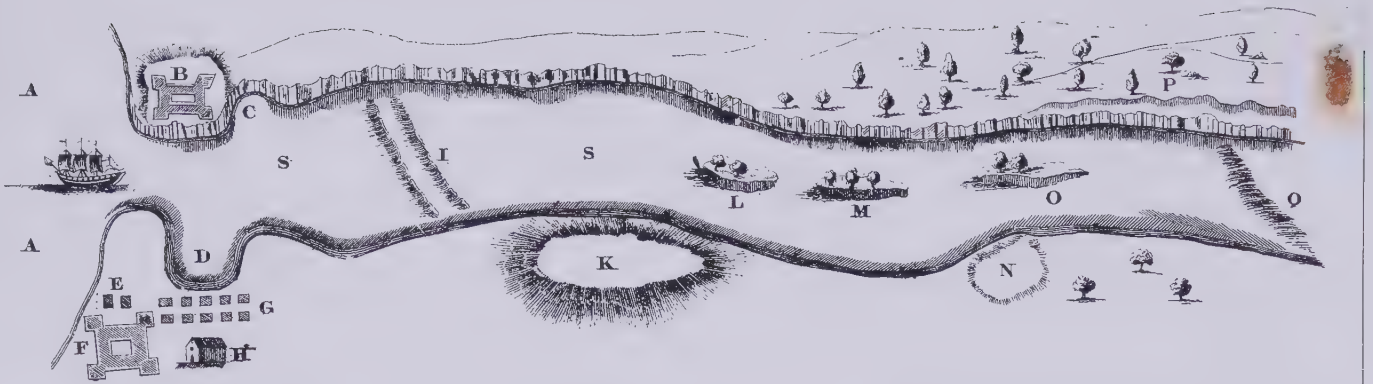
Battle Island on left side of Oswego River; mainland on right; looking south.

See page 707.

Plate 55. Battle Island Park, N. Y. Road Through the Woods.

See page 706.

Plate 56. BATTLE ISLAND PARK, N. Y. VIEW FROM EAST SHORE. See page 707.



"English Plan of the Forts Ontario & Oswego with part of the River Onondago and Lake Ontario 1756. From Gentleman's Magazine 1757. References to the Plan: A, Lake Ontario. B, Fort Ontario. C, A small harbour for whale boats. D, Harbour for ships. E, Ship carpenters houses. F, Fort Oswego. G, Oswego Town. H, A new guard room. I, Oswego rift. K, A large hill. L, An Island. M, A small Island. Here Col. Broadstreet beat off 40 French with six men only. This was the first skirmish July 3rd 1756. N, A large swamp; here they had the second skirmish where Broadstreet first with 40 men beat off 200 and after with 400 routed 660. O, An Island. P, A carrying place. Q, The great Oswego Falls. S, Onondago River. Places, Distance from Oswego: Ontario Fort, 2 English Miles. Oswego Rift, 3 ditto. Whale boat harbour, $1\frac{1}{4}$ ditto. Hill K, $4\frac{1}{2}$ ditto. Island L, 8 ditto. Island M, 9 ditto, Swamp N, $10\frac{1}{2}$ ditto. Island O, 11 ditto. Oswego Falls, 13 ditto. Carrying place, $12\frac{3}{4}$ ditto."

Plate 57. PLAN OF BATTLE ISLAND, OSWEGO RIVER, N. Y., AND VICINITY IN 1756. See page 716.

Plate 58. FORT HILL CEMETERY, AUBURN, N. Y. See page 610.

Monument to the Indian Tocaniadarogon, Shikellamy, or James Logan

Plate 59 Letchworth Park, N. Y. Table Rock, Ancient River Bottom See page 61

Plate 60 LETCHWORTH PARK, N. Y., LOOKING DOWN STREAM FROM TABLE ROCK See page 64.

Plate 61. See page 77.

First New York Dragoons Monument near Letchworth Park.

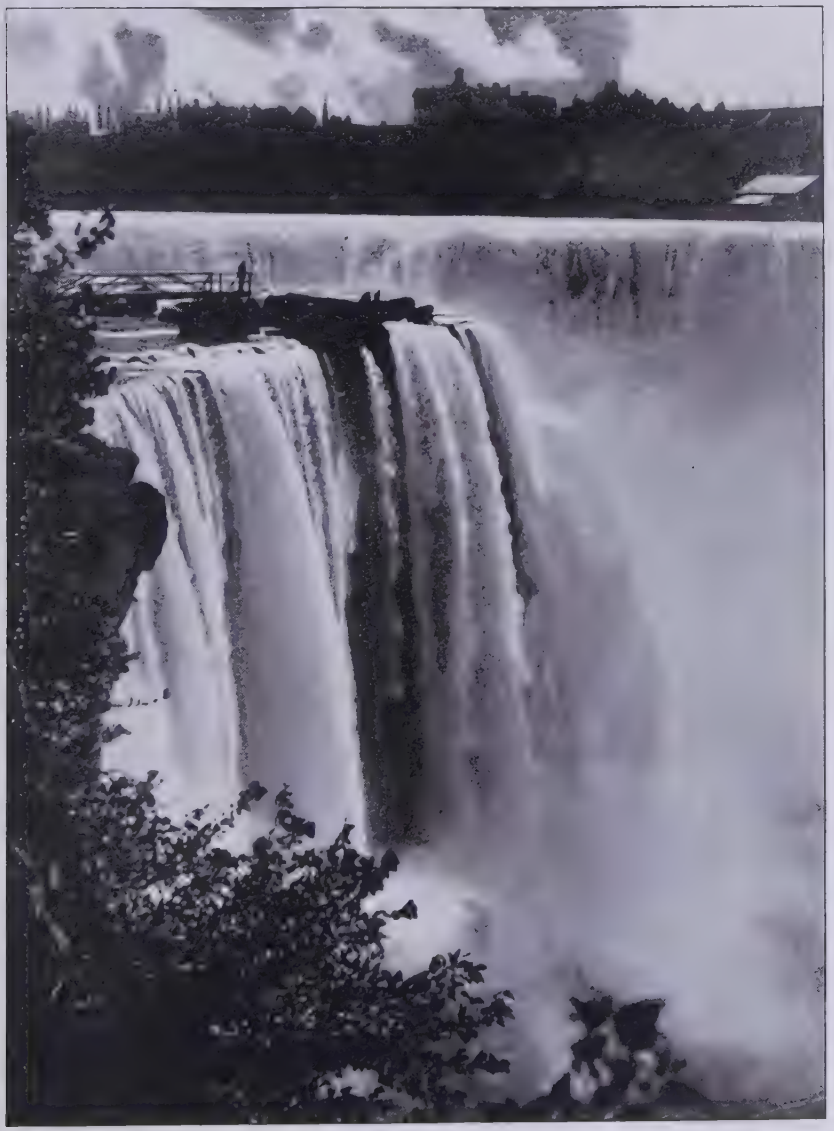
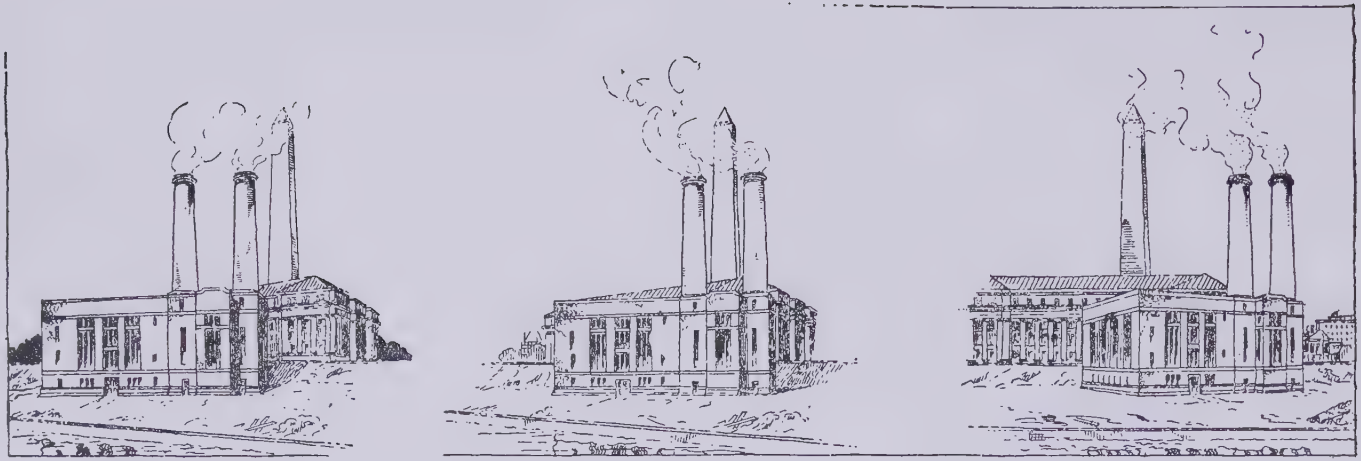


Plate 62. NIAGARA FALLS, N. Y., IN NATURAL GLORY. See page 315.

Plate 63 East End of Horseshoe Fall, Niagara Falls, N. Y., December 5, 1908. See page 315
The river is discharging 197,000 cubic feet per second, the normal flow being 240,000 cubic feet.



SMOKE STACKS IN TRANSIT ACROSS THE WASHINGTON MONUMENT

The proposed Government Power Plant as seen from Potomac Park

Plate 64.

PROPOSED POWER HOUSE ON POTOMAC RIVER AT WASHINGTON, D. C.
Drawing showing effect of the project on the view of Washington Monument.

See page 353.

Plate 65. STATUE OF GEN. NATHANIEL GREENE, GREENSBORO, N. C. See page 371.

Plate 66. STONE MOUNTAIN, ATLANTA, GA. See page 372.

Plate 67. Bastion and Sea Wall of Old Fort Marion, St. Augustine, Fla. See page 727.

Plate 68.

Stairway in Old Fort Marion, St. Augustine, Fla.

See page 727.

Plate III. Pleistocene Shell Mound, 20 Feet High, at Port Orange, Fla. See page 753.

Plate 70.

REMARKABLE RUINS EXCAVATED AT NEW SMYRNA, FLA.
These walls, probably of Spanish origin, were found under shell-mounds of unknown age

See page 734.

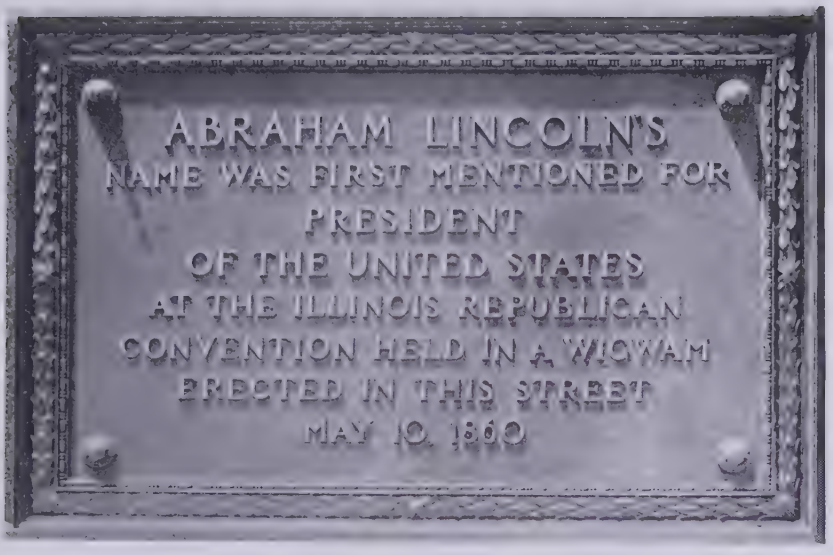
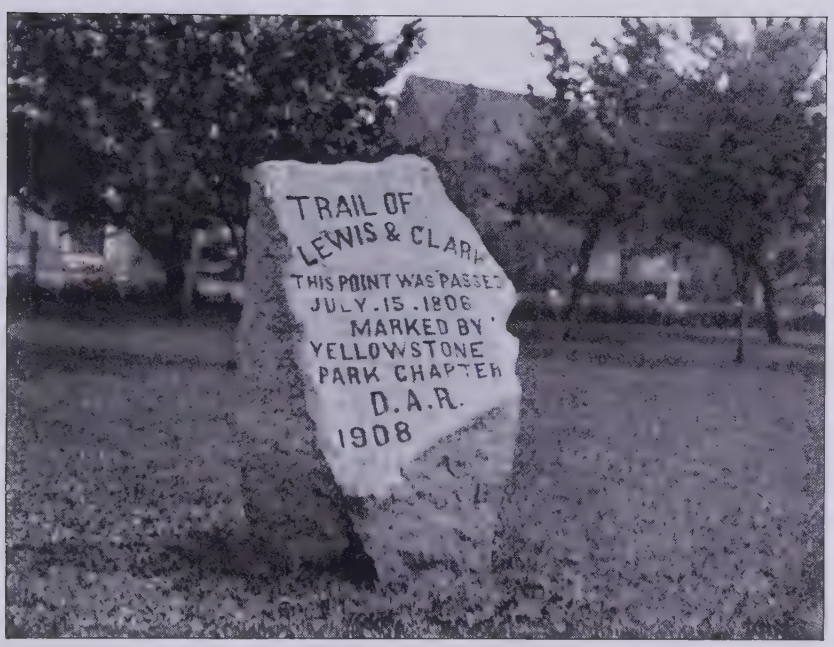


Plate 71. TABLETS IN DECATUR, ILL. See pages 341 and 348.



Lewis & Clark Trail Marker, Livingston, Mont. See page 352.

Plate 72. Fort Sanders Monument, near Laramie, Wyo. See page 351.

Plate 73 ROCKY MOUNTAIN NATIONAL PARK, COLO See page 663.

Looking from Flat-top across Tyndall Glacier Gorge to Hallett Peak.

Plate 74. Rocky Mountain National Park, Colo. See page 663.

Plate 75. ROCKY MOUNTAIN NATIONAL PARK, COLO. See page 663.

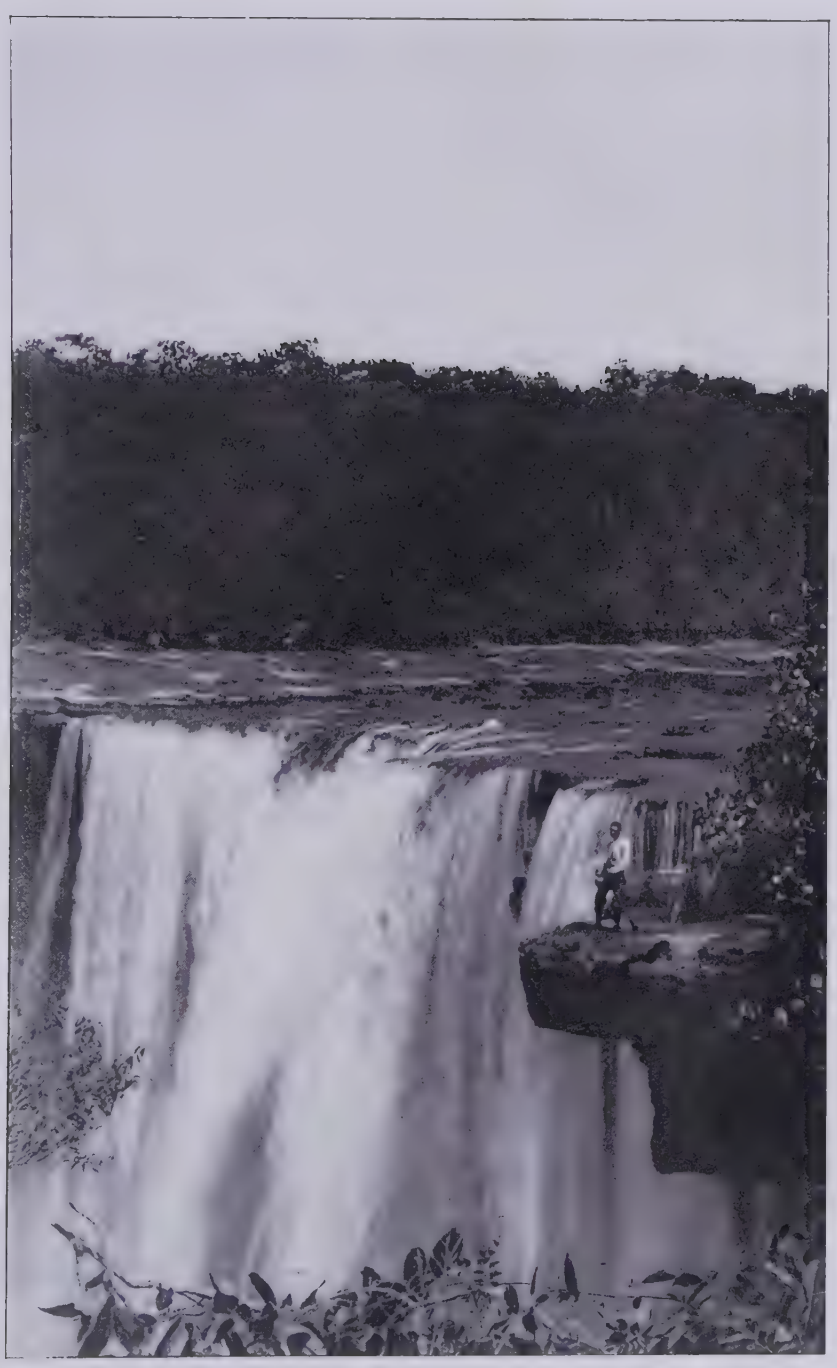


Plate 76. KAIETEUR FALLS, POTARO RIVER, BRITISH GUIANA. See page 421.
Bearing a striking resemblance to Niagara Falls. (Courtesy of "The Independent.")

雜報

○米國名勝史蹟保存協會最新報告

American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. Twentieth Annual Report. 1915.

同協會の昨年（千九百十五年）度保存事業の詳細なる報告（八八七頁、七十七圖版）は此程出版せられたるが、今之を見るに、同國内各所の公園、名勝地、天然保護區域等の保存事業の進歩、街路、並本其他市街一般の風致維持の計畫、史蹟、紀念物、紀念碑等の保存に關する事項等夥多の題目の下に一々詳細なる報告を載せ、又鮮明なる寫眞圖版を加へて說明せり、之に依て見れば同國の保存事業は國内各地を通じ日に月に進歩しつゝあるを知るに足れり、又同報告には一昨年（戰時前）に於ける歐洲各國の保存事業を紹介し、殊に獨逸市街の構造、風致、衞生其他の點に就て詳說したるは參考上價値少からず、又日本の部に於ては本會會報第一號より第三號までの内容を紹介し、日本に於ける最初の保存會報告として歡迎し、併せて本會の目的事業の要綱をも揭げ一般に知らしめたり、要するに該報告はコンヴエンツ博士の主宰せる「天然紀念物保存論集」の學術的なるに對し、社會的記事に富み、讀者を裨益する所多し、一般保存事業に趣味を有するもの〻外、市政に與かれる當局者の一讀すべきものと云ふべし。

○瑞西國天然保護協會報告第七號。

Schweizerische Naturschutz Kommission und Schweizerischer Bund für Naturschutz Jahresbericht 7. 1913—1914. 1915.

昨年出版せられたる同報告の最新號（千九百十三年及千九百十四年度）を見るに歐洲大亂に際し、四隣交戰國を以て圍まるるにも拘はらず、瑞西國の保存事業は着々歩を進め各州に涉りて天然紀念物の調査を施し、其保存を實行しつつあるは感ずべし、又同國天然保護協會幹事「ドクトル」、ブルニース氏著「瑞西國國設公園」（Dr. S. Brunies, Der Schweizerische Nation-al Park. 1914. と題する册子には、同公園に關する詳細なる記事あり、數多の鮮明なる圖版（ヘリオグラヴエール）幷に地圖を揭げ讀者に便にせり、同國國設公

Plate 77.　SCENIC PRESERVATION IN JAPAN.　See page 436.

Quarter of a page of the recently published "Bulletin of the Japan Society for Preserving Landscapes and Historic and Natural Monuments," with extract from Annual Report of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society done into Japanese.

INDEX

Aars, Sophus, 432.
Abbatt, William, 259.
Abbe, Mrs. Robert, 447.
Abbey, Edwin A., 416.
Abbott, A. J., 398.
Abbott, Lyman, 264.
Abercrombie, James, 275.
Abeel, Garrit B., 802.
Abeel, James, 830.
Abel, Margaret, 56.
Ackerman, Abraham, 843.
Adams, Benjamin, 485.
Adams, Charles F., obituary, 21, 22; mentioned, 28.
Adams, Charles Francis, Sr., 23.
Adams, Edward D., trustee, 34; committees, 36, 38; delegate to city celebration, 484; to Joan of Arc dedication, 531, 532.
Adams, Franklin P., 632.
Adams, Herbert, 356, 532.
Adams, John, school, 213; Indian medals, 417; thanks city of New York, 887.
Adams, John Quincy, president, experience with Anne Royall, 358.
Adams, John Quincy, assistant secretary of Municipal Art Commission, 180, 182; city celebration, 447, 448, 461; Joan of Arc statue, 519.
Adamson, Robert, 462.
Adgate, Matthew, 284.
Adirondacks, Forest Preserve, 47, 282 *et seq;* great tracts in, 282 *et seq.*
Adler, Cyrus, 447.
Adler, Oscar F., 912.
Agar, John G., 287.
Agassiz, Jean Louis Rodolphe, visitor to John Boyd Thacher Park, 97; in Hall of Fame, 223.
Agnes Scott College, 910.
Aguilar, Grace, 211.
Aitkin, Robert, 532.
Aked, Charles F. 146.
Akerly, Samuel, 867.
Albany Evening Journal, 30.
Albany Institute and Historical and Art Society, 273.
Albany Law School, 26.
Albany Post road, trolley bill vetoed, 236.
Albee, E. F., 632.
Alcott, Louisa M., 214.
Alden, W. C., 385.
Aldrich, Chester H., 532.
Alexander, Charles B., 463.
Alexander, James W., 493.
Alexander, Lady, 899.
Allegany Indian Reservation, 51.
Algonquin Park, 418.
Alington, Lady, 898.
Allan, John A., 419.
Allen, Alfred, 912.
Allen, J. F., 386.
Alliance, Francaise, 492, 493, 524, 529, 532.
Allison, Ada F., 46.
Allison, Brewster J., 261.
Allison, Mrs. Calvin T., 56.
Allison, James N., 485.
Alstyne, Jeronimus, 872, see John Alstyne.
Alstyne, John, 867, see Jeronimus Alstyne.
Altman, Benjamin, 211.
American Church Missionary Society, 23.
American Citizen and General Advertiser, newspaper, 183.
American Civic Association, 323, 354, 381.
American Federation of Arts, 354.
American Game Protective and Propagation Society, 70, 414.
American Genetic Association, 232.
American Institute of Architects, 354.
American Institute of Consulting Architects, 580.
American Institute of Consulting Engineers, 354.
American Institute of Mining Engineers, 581.
American Irish Historical Society, 218, 484, 643.
American Museum of Natural History, 25, 92, 159, 160, 193, 239, 247, 414, 484, 490, 618.
American Numismatic Society, 417, 490, 492, 495, 496, 517, 519, 532.
American Pageant Association, 893 *et seq.*
American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, charter, 15; headquarters, 17; origin and scope, 17; necrology, 21; officers and committees, 34; public responsibilities,

American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society — (*Continued*): 40; annual reports, 40; finances, 41; twenty-first anniversary, 18; connection with Lake George battlefield reservation, 48; Palisades Interstate Park, 48; Johnson mansion, 48; Watkins Glen, 49; motives disinterested *re* Niagara, 323; resolutions concerning return of Martha Washington will by J. P. Morgan, 364; at N. Y. city celebration, 484; defends Morningside Park, 580; at Joan of Arc ceremony, 531; resolutions concerning gift of Battle Island Park by F. A. Emerick, 708.
American Society of Landscape Architects, 354.
American Society of Mechanical Engineers, 581.
Ames, Louis Annin, 217, 447, 493, 533, 632.
Amherst College, 398.
Ampere, Andre, 215.
Anderson, A. A., 632.
Anderson, Clarissa, 730.
Anderson, E. A., 619.
Anderson, Edwin H., 485, 510.
Anderson, Horace, 226.
Anderson, Pierce, 356.
Andre, John, monument, 46, 113–121; committee, 39; mentioned, 124, 125; in Smith house, 259; *plates* 31, 32.
Angell, Edward M., 288.
Annesley, Francis, 912.
Anthony, Theophilus, 763.
Antrobus, Edmund, 422.
Appalachian forest preserve, 401.
Appleton, Daniel, 462, 616, 617, 621, 628, 632.
Apthorp, Mr., 842, 851, also spelled Apthorpe.
Arboretums, Letchworth Park, 66; Arnold, 72.
Arc, Joan of, monument at New York, 122, 128, 218; committee, 489; donors, 491; loan exhibition, 495, 517; breaking ground, 495; the statue, 496; notes on armor, 496; the pedestal, 501; stones from Chateau de Rouen, 502; stone from Rheims cathedral, 506; contents of corner stone, 507; dedication, 575; delegations, 531; list of equestrian statues, 533; name, home and family, 534; *plates* 6–11.
Arc, Louis d', 493, 510, 513, 514, 518, 535.
Archives, New York City, 224–227; national neglected, 360.
Arden, Francis, 790, 793, 802.
Arden, Thomas, 763, 776.
Arell, Peter, 833.
Armitage, Thomas, 145, 146.
Armor, Mediæval, 496–501.
Armstrong, L. O., 912.
Arnold, Benedict, 125; in Smith house, 259.
Arnold, Benjamin W., 37, 98.
Arnstein, Leo, 448, 463.
Aronstam, Charles, 217.
Arthur, Chester A., G. A. R., member, 347.
Arthur, Chester A., school name, 211.
Arthur, Mildred, 56.
Ash, Thomas, 745, 857.
Ash, William, 772, 779.
Ashcroft, P., 91.
Aspegren, John, 632.
Association for the Protection of the Adirondacks, 251, 287.
Astor, Henry, 855.
Astor, John Jacob, death, 33.
Astor, Vincent, 617, 632.
Athenian Oath, 479.
Atlantic Fleet Reception at New York in 1915, 216, 613–639; *plates* 12–16.
Atlantic Monthly, 307.
Auchincloss, Gordon, 217.
Audubon, John James, house in New York, 193; house in Pennsylvania, 194; school name, 212.
Audubon Societies, 25, 193, 414.
Austin, Elmore F., 463.
Austin, H. LeRoy, 288, 289.
Automobile roads, routes to Bear Mountain, 249; roads in national parks, 402–406; scenic highway connecting national parks, 407; Lincoln highway, 408–9; proposed Jefferson Davis highway, 409.
Auverny, Antoine, 504.
Aymer, James, 843.

Babbitt, F. H., 217.
Babcock, Samuel D., 15.
Babbott, Frank L., 447, 448.
Bacon, Daniel, 632.
Bacon, Robert L., 632.
Bacon, Roger, 212.
Baeder, Charles, 72.
Baer, John W., 413.
Bailey, Guy A., 71.
Bailey, John, 284.
Bailey, Liberty Hyde, vice-president, 34; trustee, 34; committee, 36.
Bailey, Theodorus, 486.
Baird, Andrew D., 217, 632.
Baker, Charles W., 250, 251.
Baker, Charles Whiting, 246.

Baker, Donn, 616.
Baker, George F., gift to Palisades Park, 241.
Baker, George F., Jr., 616, 632.
Baker, George P., 912.
Baker, Hannah, 825, 836, 841.
Bakhuyzen, A. van de Sande, 454–456, 465.
Bakhuyzen, Mrs. A. van de Sande, 448.
Baldwin, Arthur J., 288, 289.
Baldwin, David, 800, 801.
Baldwin, Samuel A., 189.
Baldwin, Simeon, 332.
Balfour, Eleanor, 899.
Ballinger, Richard A., 379.
Balmer, Catherine, 173.
Bamberger, Mrs. Ira L., 462.
Bancker, Evert, 770.
Bancker, Evert, Jr., 762, 843.
Bancker, Gerard, 829.
Bancroft, Geo., 211.
Bannard, Otto T., 632.
Bannister, William P., 288, 289.
Bar Association of New York, 24.
Barber, Donn, 632.
Barclay, L. W., 912.
Bard, Samuel, 835.
Bardel, William, 493.
Bardin, Mr., 797, 802.
Baring, Lady, 898.
Barker, Grenville, 189.
Barker, James, 839.
Barker, Joshua, 180, 181.
Barnard College, 910.
Barnes, Philena, 830.
Barnes, Samuel, 213.
Barnett, George, 628.
Barney, J. Stewart, 173.
Barondess, Joseph, 217, 462.
Barrow, Thomas, 648.
Barry, Commodore, 211.
Barry, J. Neilson, 912.
Barstow, Marjorie, 914.
Bartlett, Willard, 447.
Bartlett, Mrs. W. S., 414.
Barton, Clara, 213.
Bartow, James, 114 *et seq.*
Bartram, John, 601 *et seq.*
Bartscherer, Jacob, 464.
Baruch, Bernard M., 217, 616, 632.
Baruch, Simon, 279.
Baruch, Mrs. Simon, 532.
Basset, Jedediah, 56.
Bassett, Edward M., 632.
Batcheller, George C., obituary, 21, 23.
Batcheller, Joseph, 23.
Batcheller, Moses Leland, 23.
Bates, B. L. M., 617, 632.
Bates, Crawford, 56.
Bates, Esther W., 912.
Bates, John O., 107.
Bates, William G., 462, 533.
Battle, George Gordon, 217, 218, 616, 632.
Battles: Battle Island, 50, 112, 705, 713–723; Bennington, 50, 276; Big Hole, 376; Guilford Courthouse, 371; Harlem Heights, 549, 550; Newtown, 46; Saratoga, 47, 276; Stony Point, 48, 53; Quebec, 644; Yorktown, 370.
Battle Island Park, in custody of society, 18, 40, 50; given to State by F. A. Emerick, 112, 113, 705; description, 707; act of acceptance, 709; deed of property, 710; history of battle, 713–723; *plates* 53–57.
Bauman, Col., 853.
Bayard, Nicholas, 647, 741, 742, 744, 745, 747, 749, 751, 755, 757, 759, 761, 763, 765, 768, 772, 775, 776, 778, 779, 781, 785, 789, 795, 797, 800, 803, 804, 811, 817, 823, 826, 834, 839, 842, 850, 851, 859, 863, 870, 871.
Bayard, Samuel, 133, 134.
Bayard, William, 230.
Baylies, Edmund L., 616, 617, 632.
Bayne, Howard R., 217, 447, 486, 632.
Beaman, Charles C., 15.
Bear Mountain, 247; see also Palisades Interstate Park; also *plates* 43, 44.
Beauchamp, W. M., 415, 599–611.
Beaurepaire, George de, 502, 518.
Beaurepaire, Jean de, 493, 502 *et seq.*
Beck, Carl, 217, 218.
Beck, James M., 621.
Beck, Joseph, 755, 858.
Beckett, Mrs. Rupert, 899.
Beckford, Charles M., 914.
Beckley, John, 888.
Bedell, Daniel M., 218, 447, 464, 617, 632.
Beegle, Mary Porter, 219, 904, 912.
Beekman, Abraham, 835.
Beekman, Gerard, 447.
Beekman, James, 842, 850, 851.
Beekman, James I., 764.
Beekman, Theophilus, 772, 779, 781, 782, 785, 786, 788, 789, 791, 803, 804, 807, 809, 811, 813, 815, 817–820, 823, 825, 826, 828, 829, 831, 832, 834, 835, 839, 845, 851, 853, 854, 856, 857, 859, 861, 863, 864, 866, 867, 868, 870–882, 884–886, 889, 890.
Beekman, William F., 448.
Beekman and Hartwick, 870.

Belcher, F. J., Jr., 414.
Belden, Bauman, 492; *plate* 6.
Belgium, Nieuport cathedral destroyed, 428; lion of Waterloo melted, 428.
Belknap, Reginald R., 619.
Bell, Samuel, 832, 834.
Belm, Elizabeth, 491.
Belm, Louise, 491.
Belm, Susthene, 491.
Belmont, August, 632.
Bement, Austin F., 408.
Bender, Inez J., 342.
Benedict, George, 145.
Benedict, Henry Harper, trustee, 34; finance committee, 37.
Benedict, James, 485, 532.
Benedict, Russell, 463, 486.
Benham, F. R., 413.
Benjamin, William M., 258.
Benninger, Albert C., 464.
Bennington battlefield, purchase for State, 50, 276.
Benson, Egburt, 284.
Benson, F. R., 914.
Benson, John P., 462.
Benson, Robert, 847, 848.
Benson, Sampson, 772, 779.
Bergen, John, 284.
Bergen, Tunis G., 447.
Berkey, Charles P., 505 *et seq.*, 541, 543.
Bernheimer, Charles D., 486.
Bernheimer, Charles L., 632.
Bertron, S. Reading, 217.
Bernwick, Robert, 772, 780.
Berwind, Edward J., 632.
Bessonet, John, 773, 776.
Bibby, Andrew A., 448.
Bicker, Cornelius, 793.
Biddle, Nicholas, 617, 632.
Biederman, Louis, Jr., 632.
Bigelow, John, quoted *re* Highlands, 252; tablet, 264.
Bigelow, Poultney, 264, 265.
Big Hole Battlefield National Monument, 376.
Billboards, see Signs.
Billings, C. K. G., 632.
Birds, banded at Letchworth Park, 69; bird reserves, 385; in national parks, 661, 677; bird masque, see Pageants.
Birtsall, Henry, 772, 780.
Bischoff, E. C., 91.
Bishop, Caroline, 65, 69, 70, 71, 72.
Bishop, Cortland F., *re* automobile roads in national parks, 405–6.
Bishop, Frederick A., 616, 632.
Bison, protection in Russia, 433.
Bissell, Mrs. Sanford, 491; *plate* 6.
Bissell, Miss, *plate* 6.
Bitter, Carl, 416, 477.
Blackstone, William, 211.
Blackton, J. Stuart, 617, 632.
Blagge, Benjamin, 770, 775.
Blagge, Edward, 777, 856.
Blake, Lillie D., 210.
Blanchard, James, 830.
Blanchard, James A., 463.
Blanchard, Mr., lessee of slaughter house, 809.
Blanck, Andrew, 763.
Blashfield, Edwin H., 217, 356, 416, 532, 616, 632.
Blauvelt, George A., 288, 289.
Blauvelt, Harmon, 798.
Bliss, Cornelius N., Jr., 632.
Bliss, Mrs. Wm. H., gift, 43.
Bloodgood, Abraham, 746.
Bloom, Sol., 632.
Bloomingdale, S. J., 632.
Blount, Ruth, 56.
Blum, A., 532.
Blum, Edward C., 632.
Blumenthal, George, 532.
Boch, Joseph, 632.
Bockee, John, 746.
Bockee, William, 745.
Boden, Paul D., 617, 632.
Bogardus, Robert, 180, 181.
Bogart, John, 180, 461.
Bogert, David R., 775, 856.
Bogert, Henry L., 447, 448.
Bogert, Nicholas, 764.
Bogert, Peter, 854.
Bohemian Club of San Francisco, 899, 908–911.
Bohm, Ernest, 632.
Boissevain, Louis, 632.
Boldt, George C., 447, 617, 623, 632.
Bolton, Reginald P., trustee, 34; committees, 36, 38, 39, 123; delegate, 135; Inwood Hill Park, 171; Dyckman house, 195; city celebration, 447, 448; Aqueduct pumphouse, 581; Joan of Arc monument, 493, 519, 531.
Bond Heemschut, 429–431.
Bond issue for State parks, 294.
Bonheur, Rosa, 212.
Bonnet (Bonnett), Daniel, 857, 863.
Bonsall, John, 857.
Boone, Daniel, in Hall of Fame, 223; bear tree, 232; trail marked, 409–411.
Borglum, Gutzon, 295, 372–375, 494, 519, 580, 591.
Boring, William A., 176, 179, 461, 493.
Borrowe, Miss E. B., 484.
Borrowe, Mrs., 484.

Boschen, John H., 447, 448, 464, 616, 617, 632.
Bosse, Robert H., 447, 448, 464.
Bossom, Alfred C., 580.
Boston, park system, 334; Howe Memorial Park, 336.
Boston Public Library, 496.
Bottomley, William L., 533.
Boudinot, Elias, 868.
Bourchier, Mrs. Arthur, 899.
Boush, C. J., 619, 621, 628.
Boutelle, Grace H., 912.
Boutelle, Harriet L., 912.
Bouton, Archibald L., 136.
Bovard, George F., 414.
Bowdoin College, 26.
Bowen, Clarence W., 533.
Bowen, Murray & Mumford, 802.
Bowen, Thomas D., 486.
Bowers, Norma, 55.
Bowman, John McE., 617, 623, 632.
Bowne, Samuel, 860.
Boyce, Mary, 912.
Boyd, Robert, 779.
Boyle, Jacob T., 211.
Boyle, John J., 461.
Boynton, Edward B., 632.
Braden, George W., 912.
Bradie, Thomas, 772.
Bradley, Edward E., 332.
Bradstreet, John, 713 *et seq.*
Brady, C. W., 91.
Brady, James, 868.
Brady, Nicholas F., 617, 632.
Brady, R. C., 619.
Brady, William A., 217, 617, 632.
Braham, Lionel, 190.
Brandt, Mrs. Oliver R., 532.
Brannan, Joseph P., 217.
Brasher, Ephraim, 831.
Brasher, Philip, 180, 181.
Braun, August, 158.
Braun, Marcus, 632.
Breck, George W., 461, 493.
Bremer, Fredrika, 310.
Breuer, Henry J., 414.
Brevoort, Henry, 180.
Brevoort, Nicholas, 790.
Brewerton, Jacob, 763.
Brewster, Nathaniel, 260.
Bridge, Norman, 414, 415.
Bridgeman, Laura, 212.
Bridgman, Herbert L., Secretary of Peary Arctic Club, 27; trustee of Scenic society, 35; committees, 36, 37, 38, 65; delegate, 135; city celebration, 447, 484.
Brill, Max D., 632.
Brinckerhoff, C. O., 463.
Brinckerhoff, Charles L., 627.
Bristow, Henry, 213.
British Guiana, Kaieteur Falls, 421 and *plate* 76.
Britton, Nathaniel L., 135, 485.
Broadstreet, John, see Bradstreet.
Brodie, William A., 72.
Bronck, Jonas, 213.
Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences, 179.
Brooks, Miss A. M., 729, 732.
Brooks, Lillian, 56.
Brooks, Michael, 755.
Bronx Society of Arts and Sciences, 135–138.
Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences, 496.
Brower, Abraham, 763.
Brower, David D., 115.
Brown, Addison, 231.
Brown, Elmer E., 447, 632.
Brown, Elon R., 709.
Brown, Fannie Blackwell, 197.
Brown, Franklin I., 632.
Brown, J. Adams, trustee, 35; committees, 35, 37.
Brown, James, 757.
Brown, John (abolitionist) farm, 47, 112; grave, 294.
Brown, John, fireman in 1789, 790.
Brown, John M., 465.
Brown, Kitty, 366.
Brown, Oliver, 294.
Brown, Watson, 294.
Brown, William, 864.
Brownfield Woods, effort to preserve, 350.
Browning, John H., obituary, 21, 23.
Bruce, Robert, 890.
Brugmans, H., 429.
Brunner, Arnold W., 188, 217, 447, 461, 632.
Brush, George W., 485.
Brush, William D., 447, 464.
Bruster, George, 416.
Bryan, H. F., 627.
Bryn Mawr College, 900, 907, 908.
Buchanan, James, birthplace, 339.
Buckhurst, Lord, 898.
Buckley, John W., 213.
Buell, F. C., 91.
Buell, Josephine, 491.
Buffalo, on American coinage, 416.
Buffalo Historical Society, 417.
Buffalo Park, 418.
Buffalo State Normal School, 24.
Bull, Henry W., 616, 623, 632.
Bull, William L., 15.
Bulla, Senator, 414.
Bunge, Ernest, 485.
Bunnell, A. O., 72.
Burden, Samuel J., 464.
Burdette, Mrs. Clara B., 414.
Burger, Daniel, 777, 794, 856.

Burger, Elias, 762, 768, 774.
Burger, Elias, Jr., 756, 787, 814, 852.
Burger, Gerardus, 856.
Burger, Johannes, 260.
Burleigh, George W., 447, 448, 449, 486, 616, 617, 623, 632.
Burlingame, Charles C., 217.
Burlingham, C. C., 632.
Burnham, Daniel H., 355, 356.
Burnham, John B., 414.
Burns, William H., 464.
Burr, Mrs. Aaron, 199.
Burrage, Guy H., 619.
Burroughs, John H., 533.
Burt, George, 728.
Burt, George N., 712.
Bush, Edward, 213.
Bush-Brown, H. K., trustee, 35; committees, 38, 39, 56, 58.
Bushnell, Horace, 224; quoted, 335.
Butler, Ellis P., 217, 632.
Butler, Howard R., 447.
Butler, James, 854.
Butler, J. G., Jr., 340, 341.
Butler, John, 720.
Butler, Mary Marshall, 38, 87.
Butler, Nicholas M., 228, 447.
Butler, Walter P., 277.
Butler, William A., 214.
Butler, William Allen, 15.
Buttenwieser, Joseph R., 189.
Buttrick, Wallace, 486.
Byrne, John J., 463.

Cabrillo National Monument, 376.
Cadwalader, John L., obituary, 21, 24.
Cadwalader, Lambert, 123.
Calhoun, John E., 332.
Caliban pageant, 220, 902.
Callan, Albert S., 912.
Camble, Alexander, 181.
Cammerhoff, Bishop, 602 *et seq.*
Campbell, Charles D., 914.
Campbell, Robert J., 491; *plate* 6.
Campbell, Mrs. Robert J., 491; *plate* 6.
Campbell-Johnson, C. S., 234.
Campbell-Johnson, Mrs. C. S., 234.
Campbell, M. R., 385.
Campbell, Mrs. Moses T., 448.
Canada, list of national parks, 418; Strathcona Park, 419; Revelstroke Park, 420; Mt. Robson reserve, 420; Hugh Miller Cliffs, 421.
Canda, Charles J., deceased, 21.
Cannon, James G., 235.
Carberry, Michael, 464.
Cardozo, Albert, 560.
Carlson, George A., 388.
Carmen, William, 843.
Carmer, Nicholas, 856.
Carnegie, Andrew, 477.
Carnegie, Mrs. Andrew, Brontosaurus named after, 391.
Carnegie Endowment for Peace, 24.
Carnegie Institution, 24.
Carnegie Museum, 390 *et seq.*
Carpenter, Francis M., 463.
Carpsey, Gabriel, 471.
Carrington, Victoria, 898.
Carroll, Charles, 215.
Carroll, Charles E., 912.
Carroll, Howard, 632.
Carroll, Lauren, 464.
Carroll, Royal P., 632.
Carson, L. Guy, 912.
Cary, Phoebe, 215.
Casa Grande Ruin, 375, 655; publications, 385.
Case, Henry J., 448, 464.
Castle Philipse, see Philipse Castle.
Castro, Carmen, 491.
Cathedral of Rheims, see Rheims.
Catskill Aqueduct, 168, 537, 575–598; *plate* 18.
Catskill Forest Preserve, 47, 282.
Cattaraugus Indian Reservation, 51.
Catt, Carrie Chapman, 72.
Cattell, J. McKeen, 36.
Cavel, William B., 56.
Cebra, James, 775.
Century Magazine, 383.
Chaco Canyon National Monument, 375.
Chadwick, Charles N., 575, 591, 593.
Chambers, Albert, 632.
Channon, Grace, 912.
Chapin, George H., 730.
Chapin, Roy D., 408.
Chapman, Alice E., 912.
Chapman, Arthur, 391.
Chapman, Herman H., 332.
Chapman, John J., 914.
Chase, V. O., 619.
Chase, William, 284.
Chateau de Rouen, see Rouen.
Chauncey, Isaac, 214.
Cheesman, Joseph, 766.
Cheney, Sheldon, 914.
Chew, Beverly, 447.
Chichester, Rachel, 125.
Child, Francis, 751, 777, 858.
Child, Frank S., 491.
Childs, William Hamlin, trustee, 35, 632.
Childs and Swaine, 798.
Choate, Arthur O., 632.
Choate, Joseph H., solicitude for Westminster Abbey, 423; city celebration, 447, 486; Atlantic fleet, 632.
Choate, Rufus, in Hall of Fame, 223.

Cholwell, John, 260.
Chorosh, William H., 464.
Chubb, C. H. E., 422.
Church, Virginia, 912.
Churchill, John C., 716.
Churchill, Thomas W., 189, 217, 447, 451, 462.
Cincinnati, Daughters of, 452, 485.
Cincinnati, Society of, 24, 263, 486.
Cinder Cone Nationaal Monument, 375.
City District Restrictions, in New York, 201–207.
City History Club of New York, 221.
City Planning, see Civic Improvements.
Civic Improvements, committee, 36; district restrictions, 201–207.
Civics, see Civic Improvements.
Clarion, Pa., Normal school, 900, 908 *et seq.*
Clark and Lewis, explorers, 352.
Clark, Appleton L., 217, 632.
Clark, Emory W., 408.
Clark, George Rogers, 224.
Clark, John, 771, 779.
Clark, Lotta A., 903, 912.
Clark, Melville, 264.
Clark, Myron H., 50.
Clark Reservation, 50, 112.
Clark, William A., 491, 492.
Clarke, John M., 99, 418, 421.
Clarke, Joseph I. C., 484.
Clarke, Lewis L., 632.
Clarke, William J., 485.
Clarkson, Annie, 532.
Clay, Henry, 211.
Clearwater, A. T., 36.
Clendenin, Gabrielle Greeley, 152.
Cleveland, Grover, school, 214.
Cleveland, J. Wray, 486.
Clews, Henry, 47, 112, 219, 632.
Cliland, George, 746.
Cline, Cyrus, 313.
Clinton, Charles, 260.
Clinton, DeWitt, 649, 650.
Clinton, George (Gov.), school, 215; portrait by Trumbull, 884.
Clinton, George, of Buffalo, 288, 289.
Clinton House, at Poughkeepsie, 48.
Clothilde, Sister M., 510, 532.
Clute, John A., 312.
Cobb, Frank I., 632.
Cobb, Irvin S., 632.
Cochran, Alexander S., on Philipse Manor Hall committee, 38, 87; Cochran gift, 42, 45, 87, 92.
Cochran, Henry J., 485.
Cochran, Thomas, Jr., 492.
Cochran, Mrs. Wm. F., donor of Philipse Manor Hall, 49, 86 *et seq;* 112.
Cock, Elijah, 864, 866.
Cock, William, 835.
Codwise, George, 793.
Coffman, DeWitt, 619, 621, 627.
Cohn, Adolph, 533.
Cohn, Edward R., 632.
Coins, see Numismatics.
Cokeley, William, 217.
Colcord, Nathaniel D., 336.
Cole, Charles P., 464.
Cole, David, 260.
Colgate, James B., 215.
College of the City of New York, 127, 188–191, 278, 902.
Collester, William, 746.
Collier, Edward A., 266.
Collier, Robert J., 632.
Collins, Ruth C., 912.
Colne, William W., 464.
Colong, Jonas, 860.
Colonial Dames societies, 268, 452, 484, 906.
Colonial Order of Acorns, 452, 484.
Colonial Society of America, 484.
Colonial Wars Society, 452, 486.
Colonna, Vittoria, 211.
Colorado National Monument, 376.
Colter, John, 678.
Coltrin, I. N., 346.
Columbia University, 136, 140, 180, 188, 198, 228, 229, 469, 490, 492, 493, 494, 505, 506, 540, 543, 547, 769, 869.
Columbus, Christopher, 211.
Compressed Air Magazine, 581.
Compton, Theodore W., 447, 484.
Comstock, Sarah, 125.
Conant, Isabella F., 912.
Cone, H. I., 619.
Conger, Margaret L., 912.
Congress, see United States Congress.
Conklin, Theodore E., 491.
Conley, Louis D., 462.
Connecticut State Parks, beginning of the system, 330–335.
Connolly, Maurice E., 217, 447, 462.
Conservation, committee, 36.
Constitutional Convention of 1915, *re* State Forests, 286 *et seq.*
Constitution Island, given to United States, 112, 255, 263; museum proposed, 263.
Conway, Patrick J., 217, 632.
Cook, John H., 98, 912.
Cook, Walter, 461.
Cook, W. Grant, 486.
Cooke, H. D., 619.
Cooke, Robert Grier, 447, 485.
Cookinham, Henry J., 15.
Coombs, William J., 461.

Coontz, R. E., 619.
Cooper, Fenimore, 212.
Cooper, G. F., 619, 627.
Copley, John Singleton, 87.
Corbin, Margaret, grave, 262.
Cornell, Alonzo B., 215.
Cornell University, 311, 494, 912.
Cornwallis-West, Mrs. George, 898.
Cortlandt, Mrs., corner, 849.
Costigan, William J., 532.
Cottrell, Estelle, 276.
Coudert, Frederick R., 616, 632.
Coutant, Gilbert, 813.
Coutant, John, 813.
Cowenhoven, William, 854.
Cowl, Clarkson, 632.
Cowper, William, 215.
Cox, James, 794.
Cox, Jamison (Jameson), 759, 819, 850, 888.
Cox, Kenyon, 416, 532.
Cox, Maria D. B., 447, 458.
Craig, John, 771, 779.
Cram, J. Sergeant, 461.
Cramahè, Lieut. Gov., 645.
Crampton, C. Ward, 217.
Crane, Alexander B., 15.
Crane, Ichabod (Jesse Merwin), 265.
Crane, William M., 144.
Cranford, Kenneth, 56.
Crater Lake National Park, 375, 378, 383, 655; publications, 385; roads in, 405; described, 687–689.
Crawford, Jack R., 912.
Cregier, Cornelius, 772, 779.
Creighton, John B., 217.
Crimmins, John D., 461, 491, 492.
Crittenden, Walter H., 180, 461.
Croes, Helen R., 39, 87.
Crolius, Clarkson, 180.
Cromwell, George, 632.
Cropsey, James C., 461.
Crosby, John, 856.
Crose, W. M., 619, 627.
Crown Point, State Reservation, 49, 112; act of acceptance, 281; mentioned, 715.
Cruger, Bertram de N., 448, 461.
Cruger, Mr., house in Wall street, 839.
Cruger, Nicholas, 772, 780, 797.
Cruger, S. Van Rensselaer, 15.
Crumbie, Frank R., 39, 113.
Cryptozoon Reef, 50.
Crysler, Martin, 711.
Cuba Lake Reservoir, 50.
Culbertson, James, 769, 779, 794, 810, 844, 845.
Cummins, William, 772, 780.
Cuneo, Andrew, 632.
Cunliffe-Owen, F., 486, 532.
Cunningham, Frank, 464.
Curran, Henry H., 447, 448, 463, 464, 618, 632.
Curry, James B., 209.
Curtenius, Peter T., 771, 780, 781, 785, 788, 789, 791, 795, 797–800, 802–804, 807, 808, 811, 814, 815, 817, 820, 823, 826, 828–830, 832, 835, 837, 839, 843, 845–847, 851, 856, 859, 863, 866, 870, 871, 873, 875, 878, 880–882, 885, 889.
Curtis, George Wm., school, 216; at Trenton Falls, 310.
Curtis, Thomas J., 632.
Curtis, William E., 632.
Curtiss, Julian W., 632.
Curzon, Viscountess, 899.
Cushing, Caleb, 213.
Cushing, Harry A., 485.
Cushing, Miss M. G., 912.
Cushman, Charlotte, in Hall of Fame, 223.
Cushman, Mrs. James S., 492.
Custis (Custus), George W. P., 366, 368, 369.
Custus, see Custis.
Cutting, Leonard M., 835.

Daggett, Charles D., 414.
Dale, Robert, 757.
Dallin, Mrs. Cyrus E., 912.
Dally, George, 860.
Daly, Edward H., 484.
Daly, Mrs., 912.
Dalzell, Frederick B., 217, 632.
Damen, Jan Jansen, 131.
Dana, Anderson, 616, 632.
Dana, Charles A., 15.
Dana, James Dwight, visitor to John Boyd Thacher Park, 97.
Dana, Richard H., 214.
Dandridge, Bartholomew, 365.
Dandridge, Frances Lucy, 365.
Dandridge, John, 368.
Dandridge, Julius B., 368.
Dandridge, Martha W., 365.
Dandridge, Mary, 365.
Daniels, J. F., 619.
Daniels, Josephus, 623, 627.
Daniels, Mark, 393.
D'Arc, see Arc.
D'Arenberg, Prince Pierre, 413.
Dartmouth College, 910, 911, 912.
Daughters of the American Revolution, 48, 49, 50, 88, 89, 122, 124, 263, 267, 277, 295, 348, 349, 352, 409–411, 532, 906.
Daughters of the Cincinnati, 452, 485, 532.
Daughters of the Confederacy, 409.
Daughters of the Revolution, 46, 122, 138, 263, 452, 485, 532, 906.

Davenport, James P., 246.
Davidson, Frank E., 486.
Davis, Albert E., 135, 137.
Davis, Effie, 769.
Davis, Gherardi, 447, 448.
Davis, Henry H., 633.
Davis, Jefferson, highway, 409.
Davis, Katherine B., 462.
Davis, Robert, 633.
Davis, Vernon M., 447, 458, 459, 463, 467, 486.
Davis, Mrs. Vernon, M., 492.
Davol, Ralph, 912.
Davoue, Frederick, 829.
Davy, Humphrey, 216.
Dawson, Allan, 633.
Dawson, Mary, 898.
Day, George C., 630.
Day, Joseph P., 616, 633.
Day, William A., 228.
Dean, Bashford, 91, 195, 484, 485; historical sketch of Dyckman family, 197–201; Joan of Arc statue, 493, 496–501.
Dean, Mrs. Bashford, donor of Dyckman house, 112, 195–201.
Dean, Frances, 912.
De Bevoise, Charles I., 462.
De Bruyn, I., 485.
De Cernea, Albert, 912.
Decker, Ruth, 56.
Declaration of Independence, see Pageants.
Deemer, John, 486.
De Forest, Henry, 545.
De Forest, Robert W., 175, 179, 447, 461, 532, 633; address at dedication of Joan of Arc statue, 527, 528.
De Forest, Mrs. Robert W., 179, 448.
De Groat, H. C., 70.
Degroot, John, 790.
Degrove, Adolph, 746.
Deitz, John, 772; see Ditez.
De Kay, Charles, 136.
De Kay, Helena Van B., 137.
De Kay, Sylvia, 137.
De Key, Jacob, 546.
De Key, Thomas 546.
De Key, Tunis, 132, 133, 134.
Delafield, Mrs. Edward C., 448.
Delafield, John, 771, 779.
Delafield, John Ross, 533.
Delafield, Joseph L., 447.
Delamarre, Louis, 492, 529, 532; *plate* 6.
Delamater, Isaac, 818.
Delancey, James, 878, 879.
Delaney, Charles, 464.
Delaney, John T., 516.
Delano, Eugene, 633.
Delano, William A., 493.
Delanoy, Abraham, 810.
Delavan, D. Bryson, 35; committees, 36, 38.
Del Goro, Emilie, 491.
Demarest, David, 768.
Demarest, Milton, 465.
De Navarro, Alfonzo, 633.
Denbigh, John H., 135.
Denning, William, 828.
Depew, Chauncey M., 15; gift to St. Augustine museum, 730, 732.
De Peyster, Abraham, 133, 134.
De Peyster, Frederick J., 15.
De Peyster, Gerard, 794.
De Peyster, James W., 547.
De Peyster, John, 828.
De Peyster, William, 792, 817, 882.
Derby, Mrs. Richard, 448.
De Ronde, Abram, 38, 246.
De Ross, G., 131.
De Ruyter, John E., 448.
De Saulles, John L., 633.
Desborough, Lord, 413.
Deschent, Peter, 763.
Desvergnes, sculptor, 499.
Devil's Postpile National Monument, 376.
Devil's Tower National Monument, 375.
Devoe, Aaron, 793.
Devoe, Frederick W., 15.
Dewey, Charles O., 214.
De Witt, Simeon, 556.
Dey, John, 838.
Dick, Evans R., 259.
Dickenson, Jonathan, 860.
Dickey, George, 46, 118 *et seq.*
Dickinson, Miss, 491.
Dielman, Frederick, 492, 495, 532; *plate* 6.
Diemer, John, 447, 464.
Diller, J. S., 385, 394.
Dinneen, Dan, 342.
Dinosaur National Monument created 375; described, 390.
Ditez, John, 780; see Deitz.
Dix, John A., 215.
Dix, John A. (Gov.), veto, 277.
Dix, Morgan, 15.
Dixson, Frank T., 464.
Dodd, Victoria C., 91.
Dodge, Cleveland H., 38, 217, 484, 617, 633.
Dodge, Grace, 211.
Dominick, Francis, 284, 850, 865, 866.
Dominick, George T., 856.
Donahue, Ruth, 342.
Donaldson, Joseph, 772, 780.
Dongan, Thomas, 216.
Donnelly, Bernard E., 464.
Donnelly, Thomas F., 463.

Dos Passos, Louis H., 486.
Dostal, Frank, Jr., 464.
Doty, John, 211.
Doty, Lockwood R., 72.
Dotzler, Frank J., 464.
Douglas, Commodore, 731.
Douglas, Earl B., 390 *et seq.*
Douglass, Isaac S., 182.
Dow, Charles M., trustee, 35; committee, 37, 65; director of Letchworth Park, 65, 70; president of Letchworth Memorial Association, 72; donor of parks to Jamestown, 112; member of Constitutional Convention, 288.
Dowling, Frank L., 447, 448, 463, 464, 598, 618, 633.
Dowling, Victor J., 463.
Downer, Charles A., 532.
Doyer, Hendrick, 855, 857.
Drake, Joseph Rodman, tablets, 135–138; legend concerning Culprit Fay disproved, 135; grave, 193; school, 213.
Draper, Andrew S., 211.
Draper, Mrs. Henry, gift, 43.
Draper, Lyman C., 610.
Draper, Martha L., 453, 462.
Draper, Ruth, 217.
Dreicer, Michael, 485.
Drowne, Henry R., 533.
Duane, James, 458, 647, 741, 742, 749, 751, 752, 753, 755, 759, 763, 766, 768 770, 775, 778.
Du Bois, Charles A., 533.
Dubois, Paul, 499, 533.
Duer, President, 268.
Duer, William, 284.
Duffield, Howard, 486.
Duffy, Michael, 217.
Duggan, William, 447, 464.
Dujat, Alexander, 464.
Duncan, William B., 616, 618, 622, 627, 630, 633.
Dunkly, Leonard, 213.
Dunlap, W. Barlow, 288, 289.
Dunlap & Van Nostrandt, 747, 794, 805.
Dunn, H. O., 619.
Dunn, L. C., 619.
Dunne, Finley P., 633.
Dunning, George H., 346.
Dunscomb, Edward, 795.
Dunscomb, Daniel, 763, 776.
Du Pont, Alfred I., 426.
Dupont, Samuel F., 213.
Dupuis, Daniel, 508.
Dupuis, Toon, 140.
Durfee, Henry R., charter member, 15; deceased, 21.
Durland, Charles M., 312.
Duryee, John T., 858.
Dusenbury, Barzilla, 804, 862, 864, 865, 878.
Dutcher, Silas B., 214.
Dutton, William D., 485.
Duyckinck, Christopher, 859.
Duyckinck, E. A., 136.
Duyckinck, Gerardus, 835.
Dwight, Timothy, 212.
Dyckman, Fannie Frederica, see Mrs. Alex. M. Welch.
Dyckman, Hannah, 199.
Dyckman, Isaac, 199, 200.
Dyckman, Isaac Michael, 197, 199, 200.
Dyckman, Jacobus, 198, 199.
Dyckman, James, 198.
Dyckman, Jan, 198, 200.
Dyckman, Mary Alice, see Mrs. Bashford Dean.
Dyckman, Michael, 199.
Dyckman, William, 198.
Dye, Charity, 912.
Dyer, George R., 217, 465, 633.
Dykeman, Peter W., 912.

Eagan, John T., 464.
Eager, Elsa M., 912.
Eager, Margaret M., 901, 906, 912.
Eagle, Clarence H., 486.
Eames, Wilberforce, 485.
Eaton, John, 211.
Ebbets, Charles, 217, 633.
Eckert, Frederick, 790.
Ecole des Beaux Arts, 494.
Eddy, John G., 465.
Eddy, Thomas, 230.
Edgar, William, 835.
Edgren, R., 617, 633.
Edison, Thomas A., 211.
Edison, Mrs. Thomas A., 492, 521.
Edwards, Charles J., 633.
Edwards, Frederick, 912.
Egberts, Benjamin, 829.
Egberts, James, 885.
Eggleston, Edward, 212.
Ehret, George, Jr., 633.
Eichhorn, Edward, 447, 464.
Eilert, Ernest F., 462.
Elgas, Matthew J., 211.
Eliot, Charles, 333.
Eliot, Charles W., 334.
Elk Island Park, 418.
Elkus, Abram I., 463.
Ellery, William, 213.
Elliott, Hattie F., 46.
Ellis, William, 790.
Ellison, Thomas, 835.
Ellsworth, Col., 212.
Elmendorf, David C., 117 *et seq.*

Elmendorf, David K., 116 *et seq.*
Elmendorf, Mary Alice, 117 *et seq.*
Elmendorf, Mary Antoinette, 117.
El Morro National Monument, 375.
Elrod, M. J., 385.
Elsworth, Frederick, 843.
Elsworth, Verdine, 867.
Elsworth, William I., 759, 772, 780, 781, 785, 788, 789, 791, 795, 800, 803, 804, 807, 811, 815–817, 820, 821, 823, 826, 829, 832, 835, 839, 843, 845, 847, 849, 851, 853, 854, 856, 857, 859, 861, 863, 864, 866–868, 870–873, 875–882, 885, 886, 889, 890. (Should be William J.)
Elsworth, William J., 863; see Wm. I. Elsworth.
Elting & Varick, 774.
Elting, Peter, 741, 742, 743, 744, 746, 747, 749, 750, 752, 753, 754, 755, 757, 758, 763, 765, 766, 768, 770, 775, 776.
Ely, Robert E., 633.
Emerick, Frederick A., donor of Battle Island Park, 50, 112, 705–724; resolutions of Scenic Preservation Society, 708.
Emerick, Lucy W., 710.
Emerick, Stanley P., 710 *et seq.*
Emerson, Ralph Waldo, 216.
Emery, Edward T., 912.
Emmet, Robert, 213.
Empire State Forest Products Association, 282.
Enfant, Pierre l', see L'Enfant.
England, Stonehenge sold, 422; Mr. Choate's solicitude for Westminster Abbey, 423; mayor of York sends greetings to New York, 466; Shakespeare ball, 898, 899; pageants, 895, 897, 914.
Enlow, Rabbi, 628.
Ericsson, John, 214.
Erlanger, A. L., 633.
Erlanger, Mitchell L., 463.
Erskine, John, 136, 465, 479–480.
Esterbrook, O. Grant, 447, 464, 618, 633.
Estes Park not a national park, 389.
Evans, Robert, 215.
Evarts, William M., 15, 211.
Everett, Cora E., 913.
Evetts, James, 130.
Ewing, Hampton D., 39, 87.
Ewing, Mrs. Thomas, Jr., 39, 87.

Fach, Albert C., 461.
Fagan, Mark M., 465.
Fairchild, B. P., 565.
Fairchild, Samuel W., 485, 616, 621, 633.
Fairservis, Thomas, 463.
Fairy stones, 510.
Fajardo, Juanita, 491.
Fallows, Samuel, 342–344.
Faraday, Michael, 213.
Farley, John Cardinal, 509, 512, 531, 625, 628.
Farragut, David G., 212.
Farrell, Roger, 369.
Father of Our Country, original title, 361.
Faunce, W. H. P., 146.
Farwell, R. M., 619.
Featherstone, George, 575.
Feigenham, Christopher, 804.
Feltman, Charles, 633.
Ferguson, James R., 464.
Fernandez, Vincente, 491.
Ferrand, August, 464.
Ferris, Warren A., 678.
Fetherston, Florence, 912.
Fetherston, John T., 461.
Fewkes, J. W., 385, 386, 670.
Field, Charles K., 913.
Field, Cyrus W., 46, 113 *et seq;* school, 212.
Field, Mrs. Cyrus W., 116.
Field, Thomas W., 213.
Fielder, James F., 250.
Fifth Avenue Association, 485.
Filley, Walter O., 332.
Fillmore, Millard, Indian medals, 417, 418.
Finch, Edward R., 592.
Finch, Florence G., 532.
Fincher, Abraham, 787.
Fine Arts Federation, 492, 495, 532, 580.
Fink, William, 464.
Finley, John H., suggests New York City stadium, 188; dedication of stadium, 189; museum of City College, 193; dedication of Trask memorial, 277; appoints State Historian, 329; at New York City celebration, 465; speech at, 475–479.
Fire Island State Park, 47.
Fish, Cornelius, 856.
Fish, Hamilton, 24, 211, 258.
Fish, Nicholas, 182.
Fish, Stuyvesant, 258.
Fisher, Anne B. C., 913.
Fisher, Carl G., 408.
Fisher, George, 760.
Fisher, J. O., 619.
Fisher, Leonard, 831.
Fisher, Thomas, 830.
Fisher, Walter, 396.
Fiske, Edwin W., 235.
Fitch, A. W., 619.
Fitch, Theodore, 485.

Fitzgerald, Gelyna, 259.
Fitzmaurice, A., 91.
Flagler, John H., 728.
Flags, New York City, 123, 443 *et seq;* American, 135, 178; Bronx Borough, 446; presented to schools, 452.
Flanner, Mary H., 913.
Fleming, Sampson, 873.
Fletcher, Charles W., 312.
Fletcher, Frank F., 619, 620, 623, 627; *plate* 14.
Fletcher, F. J., 620.
Fletcher, Harry N., 617, 633.
Flett, J. B., 386.
Flood, Ned A., 633.
Fogel, Rube R., 217, 633.
Foley, John, 67.
Foote, John H., 462.
Forbert, Robert Parke, 91.
Forbes, Mary, 190.
Ford, James B., 616, 633.
Ford, Marcus, 913.
Fordyce, Alex. G. T., 91.
Forests, New York, 282–294; Connecticut, 331; national, 399 *et seq;* see also Arboretums, Adirondacks, Trees, National Forests, etc.
Forshew, Robert P., 465, 628.
Forsythe, Pearl, 913.
Forts and Fortifications: Amsterdam, 471 *et seq;* Brewerton, 18, 40, 48, 61, *plates* 51, 52; Castle Clinton, 173; Castle Garden, 173; Clinton, 253; Crailo, 267–275, *plate* 45; Duquesne, 713; Estell, 411; Franklin, 127, *plate* 27; George (N. Y. City), 197, 199, 714, 749, 751, 754, 755, 821, 830, 833, 837, 852, 853, 855; Griswold, 331; Haight, 553; on Harlem Heights, 549 *et seq, plate* 20; Horn, 553; Johnson, 48; Laight, 551, 553, 554, *plate* 20; Marion, 727 *et seq, plates* 67, 68; at McGown's Pass, 550; Myers, 730; Montgomery, 253; Ontario, 716; Oswego, 713 *et seq;* Sanders, 351, *plate* 72; Ticonderoga, 715; Washington, 139; West Battery (N. Y. City), 173.
Fort Brewerton Reservation, in custody of society, 18, 40, 48; committee, 37, 64; deed of conveyance to state, 61; need of improvement, 64; maps, *plates,* 51, 52.
Foster, Isaac S., 217.
Founders and Patriots of America, 485.
Fourth of July, celebration in 1915, 217–218; early celebrations, 858.
Fox, Charles James, 212.
Fox, Frank, 342.
Fox, John O., 332.
Fox, W., 617, 633.
Foyatier, Denis, 500, 533.
France, assistance to U. S. in War for Independence, 370; bombardment of Rheims cathedral, 425; relics from Rheims, 426; the "Smile of Rheims," 426; Lafayette's birthplace, 428; cooperation in erecting Joan of Arc statue in New York, 487 *et seq;* stones from Chateau de Rouen, 502; from Cathedral of Rheims, 506.
France-America Committee, 532.
Francis, John M., 15.
Francklin, Thomas, Jr., see Franklin.
Francolini, Joseph N., 633.
Frank, Augustus, 15.
Franklin, Abraham, 746.
Franklin, Benjamin, statue, 151; relics at Columbia University, 198; school, 214; medal, 508; on Montgomery monument committee, 645.
Franklin, Thomas, Jr., 772, 779. Also spelled Francklin.
Fraser, Mrs. George C., 484.
Fraser, James Earle, 416.
Freedlander, Joseph, 532.
Freeman, C. S., 619.
Freeman, Robert, 413.
Freeman, William C., 633.
Frémiet, Emmanuel, 500, 533.
French, Alvah P., 236.
French, Daniel C., 277, 532.
Frey, Hendrick, 298.
Frey, John, 298.
Friedsam, Michael, 633.
Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, 485.
Frissell, Algernon S., trustee, 35; committees, 35, 37, 38; delegate, 135.
Frost, Anna E., 913.
Frost, John E., 312.
Frugone, Frank L., 217.
Fruhauf, Harry K., 633.
Fry, Alfred B., 463.
Fryer, Robert L., charter member, 15; deceased, 21; obituary, 24.
Fuller, B. H., 620, 627.
Fuller, Charles H., 217.
Fuller, Margaret, 309.
Fuller, Paul, 532, 633.
Fuller, W. K., 62.
Fulton, Robert, school, 213.
Furman, Richard, 749, 772.

Gabriel, George, 608.
Gaine, Hugh, 831, 877.
Gale, Eben G., 61, 63.
Gale, Elsie, 61, 63.
Galli, Ignazio, 439.
Galvin, John F., 575, 591.
Gans, Francis, 864.
Gardiner, Asa Bird, 486, 533, 620.
Garfield, James A., school, 215; G. A. R. member, 347.
Garfield, Lucretia R., 414.
Garland, Hamlin, 702.
Garnett, Porter, 913.
Garretson, Garret J., 463.
Garrison, Lindley M., 263.
Garrison, William Lloyd, 212.
Garvin, F. B., 633.
Gary, E. H., 633.
Gates, Milo H., 194.
Gautier, Lewis A., 772, 780.
Gavegan, Edward J., 463.
Gaynor, John S., 447, 448, 464.
Gaynor, William J., 175; school, 214.
Geikie, Archibald, 421.
General Grant National Park, 375, 378, 383, 655; publications, 387.
Geology, John Boyd Thacher Park, 97; rock-falls, 100; Trenton Falls, 300; Ralph S. Tarr, 311; Chateau de Rouen stone, 505; Virginia staurolite, 510; Hudson valley, 517; Morningside Park, 541–544; glacial grooves in same, 543 and *plate* 19; see also National Parks.
George, Auguste, 533.
George, Henry, 212.
George, Joseph, 771, 779.
Gerard, Sumner, 633.
German-American Alliance, 49, 295.
Germany, copper roofs for war material, 434; extravagant war statues, 434; electric signs, 435.
Gerry, Elbridge T., 15, 633; school name, 211.
Geysers, 388, 673.
Gibboney, Stuart G., 633.
Gibson, Charles D., 633.
Gibson, Henry P., 485.
Giegerich, Leonard A., 463.
Gila Cliff Dwellings, 376.
Gilbert, Cass, 356, 447, 493, 518.
Gilbert, Garrit, 856.
Gilbert, John, 750, 782, 786, 830, 856.
Gilbert, Thomas, 787, 856.
Gilbert, William, 771, 863, 890.
Gilbert, William W., 647, 741, 742, 743, 744, 747, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 759, 760, 761, 763, 766, 768, 769, 770, 775, 776, 778, 835.
Giles, James F., 484.
Gillespie, Joseph, 349.
Gilmore, P. S., 215.
Gilmore, Sarah A., 56.
Gilpatrick, Adele, 913.
Gimbel, Isaac, 217, 633.
Glacier National Park, 376, 378, 383, 655; described, 679–682; publications, 385.
Glacier Park (Canada), 418.
Glaciers, in Mt. Rainier National Park, 683.
Gleaves, Albert, 619, 621.
Glen, Cornelius, 284.
Glenn, Edwin F., 620.
Glenn, John M., 486.
Glynn, Martin H., 250.
Goadby, Arthur, 36.
Gobel, Mr., 769.
Goelet, Robert, 633.
Goerick, Casimir T., 802, 818, 850, 857, 863, 879.
Goethals, George W., 477, 628.
Goldsmith, Oliver, 212.
Goldwater, S. S., 462.
Goodeve, John, 796.
Goodman, Kenneth S., 913.
Goodrich, George S., 484.
Good Roads, see Automobile roads, Highways, etc.
Goodwin, Frank J., 463.
Gordon, J. R., 633.
Gosman, George, 757, 767.
Goto, Shukudo, 436.
Gowen, Albert Y., 408.
Grace, Joseph P., 633.
Grace, William R., 211, 633.
Graef, Zinita B., 913.
Graham, Cynthia, 898.
Graham, John, 749, 787.
Gran Quivira National Monument, 376.
Grand Army of the Republic, history of, 341–348; birthplace tablet, 341; *plate* 71.
Grand Canyon National Monument, 376, 378, 383; described, 700–704; Powell memorial, 392, 703.
Grant, A. W., 619.
Grant, Eugene J., 485.
Grant, Madison, 485.
Grant, Ulysses S., cottage on Mt. MacGregor, 47; proposed burial in Central Park, 155; school name, 211; G. A. R. member, 347; Indian medals, 418. See General Grant National Park.
Gras, Felix, 478.
Grauert, Emile W., 328, 329.
Graves, Louis, 448.
Greeley, Horace, school, 213; statue, 151; *plate* 24.

Green, Andrew H., founder of society, 1, 15, 17; memorial fund, 42, 44; proposed Inwood Hill park, 168; reports on Morningside Park, 557 *et seq.*
Green, Bernard R., 355.
Green, Nelson, 296 *et seq.*
Green, T. D., 617, 633.
Greenbaum, Samuel, 189.
Green Lake, 50.
Greene, Francis V., 15.
Greene, John, 462.
Greene, Nathaniel, 139.
Greene, Nathaniel, not in Hall of Fame, 224; equestrian statue, 371; *plate* 65.
Greene, Richard H., 532.
Greenhut, Benjamin J., 633
Greenly, Howard, 532.
Greer, David H., 513, 573, 509, 628.
Gregory, Henry E., charter member, 15; counsel, 34; trustee, 35; committee, 35, 38; letter to Mayor of Yonkers, 91; addresses legislative committee *re* Niagara, 323.
Greswold, Edward, 835.
Griffin, Patrick R., 465.
Griffith, John J., 115.
Grinding, William, 745.
Griscom, Lloyd, 633.
Gros, Dr., 853.
Gruber, Abraham, deceased, 21.
Guerin, Jules, 179.
Guernsey, R. S., 554.
Gueyraud, E., 495; *plate* 6.
Guggenheim, Isaac, 616, 633.
Gunnison, H. F., 633.
Guthrie, William N., 140.
Gutsell, H. S., 311.
Guy, Charles L., 463.

Haan, R. M., 617, 633.
Haag, Joseph, 448, 464.
Hadlow, L. Gertrude, 913.
Haertl, Paul, 279.
Hague, Arnold, 387.
Hahn, Alfred, 633.
Haines, William T., 338.
Hains, D. D., 914.
Hale, Edward Everett, 214.
Hale, George Ellery, 413.
Hale, Nathan, tablets, 122, 124–127; legends concerning his capture, 125–126; school name, 213.
Half Moon, ship, at Bear Mountain, 244.
Hall of Fame, election of 1915, 223.
Hall, Mrs. A., 730.
Hall, Edward Hagaman, secretary of society, 13, 34, 104, 196, 258, 313, 365, 370, 441; Andre monument, 116, 120; Hale tablet, 124; city celebration, 447, 448; history of Morningside Park, 537–598; Joan of Arc statue committee, 492, 493, 523; Atlantic fleet, 633; Common Council minutes, 735.
Hall, Edwina Gazzam, 521.
Hall, Frank O., 533.
Halleck, Fitz-Green, 137; school, 216.
Halligan, James, 620.
Halsey, Francis Whiting, trustee, 35; committees, 37, 38, 39, 65, 98, 123; delegate, 135.
Halsey, R. T. H., 447, 461.
Halstead, Alexander S., 621.
Ham, Coenradt W., 771, 779.
Hamersly, Andrew, 764, 767.
Hamilton, Alexander, home in New York, 191–193; proposer of Board of Regents, 192; school name, 212; in Hall of Fame, 223; at Fort Crailo, 275.
Hamilton, Anne, 913.
Hamilton, James, 447.
Hamilton, Walter G., 56.
Hamilton, William F., 913.
Hamlin, Hannibal, 212.
Hanotaux, Gabriel, 491.
Hancock, John, 212.
Hanks, John, 349, 350.
Hannon, Joseph M., 464.
Hanson, Gladys, 190.
Hapgood, Norman, 633.
Harberdinck, Jan, see Harpendingh.
Hardenbrook, John, 803, 854.
Hardenbrook, Theophilus, 861, 865.
Hardenbrook, William, 772, 774, 779, 792.
Hardy, Lamar, 633.
Haring, James S., Jr., 114 *et seq.*
Haring, James S., Sr., 114 *et seq.*
Harpendingh, John, 131.
Harriman, E. H., interest in Palisades Interstate Park, 241.
Harriman, Mrs. E. H., honorary president of Scenic Society, 34; gift to Palisades Interstate Park, 48, 112, 241, 251.
Harriman Park, see Palisades Interstate Park; also *plates* 41–44.
Harriman, W. Averill, 250, 251.
Harris, Duncan G., 633.
Harris, William H., 15.
Harris, William T., 210.
Harrison, Benjamin, president and G. A. R. member, 347; Indian medals, 417.

Harrison, John, 771, 779.
Harrison, Robert L., 462.
Harrison, Wm. H., 214; Indian medals, 417.
Harrisse, Henry, 226.
Harter, Eugene W., 913.
Hartfield, William, 633.
Harth, Frank E., 217.
Harts, W. W., 356.
Hartwick & Beekman, 870.
Harvard, John, 215.
Harvard University, 22, 24, 330, 494.
Hastings, Hugh, 329.
Hastings, Thomas, 356.
Hatch, Arthur M., 486.
Hatch, Edward P., 15.
Hatcher, Orie Latham, 907, 913.
Haven, George G., 15.
Haviland, Caleb, 843.
Haviland, J. W., 217.
Hawkes, McDougall, 491, 492, 528, 532; *plate* 6.
Hawkins, Ruth, 913.
Hawley, Charles A., 15.
Hawley, Mrs. Samuel B., 39, 87.
Haworth, Mary, 349.
Hawthorne, Nathaniel, 213.
Hay, Mary G., 217.
Hayden, J. Willard, Jr., 913.
Hayes, Frances S., 913.
Hayes, Rutherford B., 30; G. A. R. member, 347.
Hays, Thomas, 810.
Hayward, William, 461.
Haywood, J. K., 386.
Hazard, Thomas, 647.
Healy, A. Augustus, 179, 447, 616, 633.
Healy, Timothy, 616, 617, 633.
Hearst, Phoebe A., 414.
Hearst, William R., 166.
Heath, William, 139, 140.
Heckscher, August, 616, 617, 633.
Heckscher, Maurice, 633.
Hedges, Job E., 633.
Height of Buildings, proposed restrictions, 203–207.
Heilman, Maurice, 495; *plate* 6.
Heilner, Miss, 485.
Heitkamp, Eleanor, 491.
Heitkamp, M., 491.
Held, Anna, 155.
Hempstead, H. N., 617, 633.
Henderson, Mrs. Alexander, 39, 87.
Hendly, see Henly.
Henley, see Henly.
Henly, Bartholomew, 368.
Henly (Henley, Hendly), Francis, 366.
Henly, Samuel, 368.
Henriksen, G., 431.
Henry, John, 843.
Henry, Joseph, in Hall of Fame, 223.
Henry, Michael D., 835.
Henry, Patrick, 212, 224.
Henson, Joseph H., 913.
Hepburn, A. B., 532.
Hepburn, Mrs. A. B., 447.
Herbert, Mrs. A. A., 485.
Herbert, Victor, 485.
Herkimer Citizen, 296.
Herkimer, Elizabeth, 298.
Herkimer, Johan Jost, 298.
Herkimer, Nicholas, homestead at Danube, 49, 295; school name, 214; spelling of Herkimer's name, 296–300.
Hernandez, Gloria M., 491.
Herne, Chrystal, 190.
Herring, Abraham, 817, 828.
Hetch Hetchy valley, 395–397, 692.
Hewitt, Abram S., 211.
Hewitt, J. N. B., 603.
Heyer, Isaac, 858.
Heyer, Walter, 844.
Heyer, William, 828.
Heyward, Thomas, Jr., 213.
Higgins, Algernon S., 214.
Highlands of the Hudson river, inspiration of poetry, 136; described, 251–256.
Highways, from Castile to Letchworth Park, 76; in national parks, 402; connecting national parks, 407; Lincoln, 408; Davis, 409.
Hill, C. L., 387, 388.
Hill, Edward F., 36.
Hill, James, 793, 814.
Hill, Roy E., 710 *et seq.*
Hillyer, William R., 138.
Hilton, Henry, 563.
Hine, Charles G., 447.
Hine, Francis L., 633.
Hirschman, Stuard, 633.
Hiscock, Frank H., 166, 167.
Hoaglandt, see Hoogland.
Hobart College, 74.
Hobbs, William H., 543.
Hodge, John, 15.
Hodges, H. F., 621.
Hoffman, Anthony, 284.
Hoffman, Charles Fenno, 136.
Hoffman, Mrs. Chas. F., 228.
Hoffman, John T., 154.
Hoffman, Nicholas, 764, 835.
Hoffman, Paul, 213.
Hogan, Michael J., 464.
Hoile, James T., 217, 633.
Holcomb, Marcus H., 332.
Holden, James A., 329, 330.
Holden, John, 850, 853.

Holder, Charles F., deceased, 21; obituary, 24; work at Santa Catalina Island, 412–414; memorial, 415.
Holland, see Netherlands.
Holmes, Colonel, 644.
Holmes, Lemuel, 123.
Holmes, U. T., 619.
Holmes, William H., 386, 393.
Holt, Hamilton, 633.
Hone, Philip, 142, 302.
Hooghlandt, John, 796.
Hoogland, Adrian, 546.
Hooper, Franklin W., school, 213.
Hooper, William, 645.
Hopkins, Franklin W., 250.
Hopkins, Mark, in Hall of Fame, 223.
Hopper, Franklin F., 485.
Hopper, John J., 226.
Hoppin, F. L. V., 463.
Hoppin, Samuel H., 486.
Hopson, James, 181.
Horn, Major, 551.
Hornaday, William T., 149, 414, 485, 633.
Hornbostel, Henry, 533.
Horton, Clinton T., 312.
Hosack, David, 229–232.
Hot Springs reservation, 375, 376, 378, 382, 655; described, 697–699; publications, 386.
Hough, Charles M., 463.
House, Frederick B., 150.
Houseman, James A., 261.
Houseman, William C., 261.
Howard, James O., 65, 74.
Howard, Sidney C., 914.
Howe, Elias, school, 211; in Hall of Fame, 223.
Howe, Julia Ward, school name, 212; memorial park, 336.
Howe Memorial Association, 336.
Howe, Samuel Gridley, 336.
Howland, Henry E., 15.
Howland, Henry R., 72.
Howland, Isabel, 72.
Howland, Jonathan, 266.
Howland, Sir William, 266.
Howland, William B., trustee, 35; committees, 37, 38, 65; delegate, 135.
Hoyer, Peter, 772, 780.
Hoyt, Charles, 207.
Hubbard, Thomas H., deceased, 21; obituary, 26.
Hubbard, Walter C., 533.
Huber, Emily, 173.
Hudde, Andries, 545.
Hudson, Henry (discoverer), Half Moon replica, 244; quoted, 253; monograph on, 445.
Hudson-Fulton Celebration, 900.
Hudson River, committees, 36, 38; Itineraire Pittoresque, 184; Highlands, 251–256; lighthouses, 256–259; discovery, 445; geology, 517; see also Stony Point, West Point, Palisades Interstate Park, Highlands, etc.
Hughes, Charles E., encourages Palisades Interstate Park, 241.
Hughes, Glenn, 913.
Hughes, Thomas, 212.
Hughes, William B., 171, 172.
Hugo, Victor, quoted, 530.
Huguenot Association, 485.
Hull, Isaac, 417.
Humbert, Mme. M. J., 491.
Hume, Sam, 914.
Humphrey, Agnes Y., 213.
Humphrey, Wolcott J., trustee, 35; chairman Letchworth Park committee, 37, 65; at Letchworth memorial meeting, 71.
Hunt, Gaillard, 360.
Hunt, Richard H., 532.
Hunter, Mrs. Charles, 898.
Hunting, George E., 913.
Huntington, Archer M., 532.
Huntington, Ellsworth, 387, 388.
Huntington, Henry E., 413.
Huntington, Samuel, 215.
Huntington, S. V. V., 285.
Hurd, Hanford, 55.
Huse, H. McL. P., 618, 620, 628.
Huston, Thomas I., 633.
Hutchinson, A. A., *plate* 6.
Hutchinson, Mrs. A. A., *plate* 6.
Huysman, Aert, 771.
Hyatt, Alpheus, 494.
Hyatt, Anna Vaughn, 493, 496, 497, 518, 519, 527, 533.
Hyatt, Clara H., 495, 496; *plate* 6.
Hyatt, Jonathan D., 212.

Ides, Teunis, 546.
Igstaedter, Oscar, 447, 464.
Ihlsing, Mrs. Axel O., 159.
Illinois State Natural History Museum, 398.
Imboden, C. M., 349.
Immunity of monuments, etc., in war, 438.
Independence Day, see Fourth of July.

Independent, The, 421.
Indians: Reservation in New York state, 51; Montauk tribe declared extinct, 52; captors of Mary Jemison, 73; Uncas and Miantonomah, 121; Shikellimy and his son Logan, 415, 599–611; on currency and in painting, 416; peace medals, 417; cliff dwellers, 668–670; Blackfeet, 681, 682; legends about Mt. Rainier, 684; Crater Lake, 688; Hot Springs, 698; Grand Canyon, 704; battle of Battle Island, 717 *et seq;* relics at St. Augustine, 729; pageants, 901, 902.
Ingalls, Laura P., 913.
Ingersoll, Raymond V., 217, 462.
Ingestre, Viscountess, 899.
International Garden Club, 227 *et seq.*
Irving, Washington, grave, 238; at Trenton Falls, 310.
Irwin, Will, 913.
Irwin, William, 857.
Iselin, Arthur, 616, 633.
Isham, Charles, 486.
Isham, Flora, donor of park, 112, 168.
Isham, Samuel, 168.
Ivers, Hezekiah, 764.

Jackson, Andrew, 214.
Jackson, Arthur C., 338.
Jackson, Stonewall (Thomas Jonathan), 224.
Jacobi, A., 633.
Jacobson, Louis, 464.
Jadwin, Edgar, 316.
James, Arthur C., 633.
Janeway, George, 741, 742, 744, 747, 749, 751, 752, 755, 757, 759, 763, 765, 766, 770, 772, 774–779, 781, 782, 788, 793, 797, 799, 800, 803, 804, 807, 809, 811, 813–815, 817, 818, 820, 822, 823, 825, 826, 829–833, 835, 839, 843, 845, 847, 850, 852, 854, 855, 859, 863, 866, 870–875, 878, 880–882, 884, 889, 891.
Janis, Elsie, buys Castle Philipse, 92, 237.
Jannicky, Ernest E., 462.
Japan, society for preserving landscapes, etc., 435; first book on nature protection, 436; world's largest statue, 437; *plate* 77.
Jasper, John, 210.
Jasper Park, 418.
Jay, John, school, 213.
Jeanne d'Arc Home, 532.
Jeffers, W. N., 619.
Jemison, Mary, Life of, 73; monument, 73.
Jenks, A. Frank, 107.
Jennings, Frank L., 339.
Jesup, Morris K., 26.
Jewel Cave National Monument, 376.
Jewell, Ditmas, 213.
Joan of Arc, see Arc.
John Boyd Thacher Park, in custody of society, 18, 40, 50; committee, 37, 98; location and description, 97; buildings, 98; maintenance, 98; surveys, maps and roads, 99; the Crevice, 100; Rock fall at Hailes' Cavern, visitors, and rubbish disposal, 101; camping, 103; power to arrest, 104; defacement of rocks, 107; weather, 108; finances, 109; mentioned, 112; *plates* 46–49.
Johnson, Andrew, 30; plot to assassinate, 31; Indian medals, 417.
Johnson, Charles W., 728.
Johnson, Charles, 730.
Johnson, Crisfield, 717, 721.
Johnson, Fred H., 462.
Johnson, John (Indian agent), 608.
Johnson Mansion, at Johnstown, N. Y., 48.
Johnson, Robert, 771.
Johnson, Robert U., 217.
Johnson, Samuel, 759.
Johnston, David, 873, 890.
Johnston, Gordon, 465.
Johnston, Henry P., 127, 447, 549, 554.
Johnston, Wm. A., 217, 447, 617, 633.
Johnstown Historical Society, 48.
Jones, Francis C., 447, 448, 532.
Jones, H. P., 619.
Jones, John, 767.
Jones, John Paul, 211; in Hall of Fame, 223.
Jones, Thomas, 755, 761, 841, 869.
Jones, Wesley L., 359.
Jones, Samuel, 778, 781, 785, 788, 789, 791, 795, 797, 800, 803, 804, 807, 811, 817, 820, 823, 826, 829, 832, 835, 839, 843, 847, 851, 854, 856, 859, 861, 870, 871, 873, 874, 875, 878, 881, 882, 885, 889.
Jones & Stewart, 751, 796.
Jonson, Ben, 914.
Jordan, Daniel, 532, 533.
Jordan, David Starr, 414.
Joy, Henry B., 408.
Joyce, Henry L., 633.
Jumel, Mrs. Stephen, 199.
Jusserand, Jean J., suggestion concerning Yorktown, 370; Joan of Arc statue, 495; address at dedication, 524–527; portrait, *plate* 8.

Kahn, Otto H., 219, 633.
Kaieteur Falls, 421 and *plate* 76.
Kane, Margaret B., 70.
Kanan, M. F., 346, 347.
Katz, Jacob, 633.
Kaufman, Edward, 633.
Kearney, Phil., 212.
Keeler, Charles, 913.
Keep, Fredericka, 415.
Keesler, E. D., 56.
Keifer, R. W., 56.
Keith, James, 362.
Kelby, Robert H., 532.
Keller, Albert, 617, 633.
Keller, Charles, 317.
Keller, Henry W., 414.
Keller, J. J., 462.
Keller, Thomas A., 486.
Keller, William, 158.
Kellogg, L. Laflin, 187.
Kellogg, M. A., 562 *et seq.*
Kelly, J. D. J., 616, 617, 633.
Kelly, Richard, 211.
Kelly, Thomas Hugh, 532.
Kemble, Frances Anne, 310.
Kemble, Gouverneur, 258.
Kendrick, John B., 398.
Kenneally, William P., 464.
Kennedy, Archibald, 852.
Kennedy, R. M., 619.
Kennedy, Thomas, 783, 784.
Kenney, Francis P., 464.
Kent, Henry W., 485.
Kent, William, 381; donor of Muir Woods National Monument, 383.
Kepler, Johann, 212.
Kerby, Archibald, 872.
Kerby, Walter H., 633.
Kessler, Reuben L., 120, 121.
Kidd, Mrs. George, 491.
Kiddle, Henry, 211.
Kief, Margaret, 798.
Kiersted, Simon, 794, 822, 892.
Kieth, Lillian, 913.
Kimball, John W., 214.
Kindle, E. M., 311.
Kindred, John J., 217, 633.
King, Elbert W., 251, 258.
King, E. J., 619.
King, Rufus, 146.
Kingman, William L., 39, 87.
Kingsbury, John A., 461.
Kingsford, Thomas P., trustee, 35; committees, 37, 38, 64, 65.
Kington, Gertrude, 899.
Kinnan, Thomas, 830.
Kip, Jacobus, 131. See also James Kip.
Kip, James, 774.
Kip, Johannes, 131.
Kip, Mr., owner of land behind Alms House, 859.
Kirby, Gustavus T., 217.
Kirkland, Doctor, 720.
Kissam, Coleman E., 448.
Kissam ,Henry S., 485.
Kitson, Henry H., 493.
Klaw, Marc, 617, 633.
Kline, Ardolph L., 246, 465, 486.
Knab, Frank E., 217.
Kneeland, Seth, 790.
Knibloe, Walter, E., 729.
Knight, John, 76, 77.
Knights of Columbus, 532.
Knowlton, F. H., 388.
Knowlton, Thomas, 213.
Knox College, 490.
Knox, Gen., school name, 212.
Knox, George, 181.
Koch, Frederick H., 913.
Koch, R. A., 619.
Kochendorfer, John, 464, 617, 633.
Kohn, Edward C., 491.
Kohn, Robert D., 447.
Kolff, Cornelius G., 486.
Kracke, F. J. H., 462.
Kruger, Alma, 190.
Kuhn, John J., 633.
Kunz, Elizabeth H., 521.
Kunz, George F., president of American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, 13, 34, 196, 441; trustee, 35; committees, 35, 36, 37; Fourth of July committee, 217, 218; Hudson river lighthouses, 258; letter to J. P. Morgan, 365; Wild Life Protective League, 414; immunity of monuments in war, 438; city celebration, 447, 448, 485; dedication of Joan of Arc monument, 487–535; reception of Atlantic fleet, 616, 618, 633; review of historical pageantry in America, 893–914; portrait, *plate* 6.
Kyle, Howard, 905.

Labagh, Abram, 181.
La Farge, C. Grant, 633.
La Farge, John, 477.
Lafayette Guards, 516, 521, 532.
Lafayette, Marquis de la, at Fort Crailo, 275; birthplace, 428; medal, 508.
Lafoy, Thomas, 772, 862, 877.
Laight, Edward W., 554.
Laird, Eugene B., 38.
Lake George Battlefield, 48.
Lamb, Alexander, 329, 769, 798.
Lamb, Charles R., 485, 616, 633.
Lamb, Frederick S., trustee, 35; committees, 36, 39, 123.
Lambert, Mrs. St. John, 899.
Lancaster, name for Harlem, 546.

Land, E. S, 620.
Land Grants, in Adirondacks, 282 *et seq.*
Landes, Lewis, 633.
Landreth, Olin H., 288, 289.
Landrieux, Maurice, 493, 507, 509, 512.
Lane, Franklin K., 388.
Langdon, William C., 913.
Larcom, Lucy, 214.
Larned, J. N., 65.
Lascelles, Frank, 900, 913, 914.
Lasher, John, 139.
Lassen Peak, national monument, 375; continued eruption, 393–394.
Lathrop, Barbour, 91.
Laughton, Marie W., 913.
Laurentides Park, 418.
Lavelle, Michael J., 531.
Lavelle, Peter, 462.
Law, Elizabeth Parke, 366.
Lawrence, A. H., 182.
Lawrence, Catherine, 839.
Lawrence, Daniel, 746, 860.
Lawrence, Frank R., 180, 461, 633.
Lawrence, George N., 15.
Lawrence, John, 766, 838, 840. Also spelled Lawrance.
Lawrence, Jonathan, 284, 756, 775, 780.
Lawrence, Richard, 864, 866.
Lawrence, Richard W., 217, 633.
Lawrence, Ruth, 485.
Lawrence, Thomas, 835, 857.
Leacraft, Richard, 787.
Leake, John, 842, 851.
Leake, John George, 548.
Leake, Robert, 548.
Leake, Robert Wm., 548.
Lear, Benj. Lincoln, 367.
Leary, Timothy A., 288, 289.
Leary, William, 776.
Leaycraft, J. Edgar, 617, 633.
Lebourg, Charles A., 533.
Le Conte, Prof., 685.
Ledyard, Lewis Cass, 15.
Lee, Mrs. Homer, 486.
Lee, Mary Custis, 72.
Lee, Robert E., 72.
Lee, Thomas H., trustee, 35; committees, 39, 58, 113.
Lee, William J., 217, 218, 633, 913.
Lefferts, Jacobus, 835, 840.
Legge, Joan, 898.
Lehman, Irving, 463.
Lein, William J., 464.
Leipziger, Henry M., vice-president, 34; trustee, 35; committees, 35, 37, 38, 65; delegate, 135; speaks at dedication of stadium, 189; city celebration, 447, 448.
Leliman, J. H. W., 429.
Le Maire, John, 181.
Lenehan, John J., 484.
L'Enfant, Pierre C., 774, 777, 778, 803, 836, 839, 844, 847, 848.
Lennon, James T., 90.
Leopold, James M., 633.
LeRoy, Jacob, 180, 181.
Leslie, A. Mitchell, 633.
Leslie, Mrs. John, 898.
Lester, Caroline, 491.
Lester, Henry M., 491.
Lester Park, 50, 112.
Lester, Mrs. Willard, 50, 112.
Letchworth, Ogden P., trustee, 35; committees, 37, 38, 65.
Letchworth Park, in custody of society, 18, 40, 49; committee, 37, 65; description and administration, 64; arboretum, 66; landslides, 68; natural history, 69; visitors and meetings, 71; Life of Mary Jemison, 73; meteorology, 74; state highway, 76; First N. Y. Dragoons monument, 77; Letchworth legacy, 77; state funds, 79; mentioned, 112; *plates* 59–61.
Letchworth, William P., legacy to society, 42, 45, 46, 77; donor of Letchworth Park, 49, 65, 112, 301; life of, 65; Memorial Association, 71.
Leverich, Chas. P., 216.
Leveson-Gower, Rosemary, 898.
Levy, Abraham M., 464.
Levy, Isadore M., 633.
Levy, Isaac H., 591.
Levy, Joshua, 794, 854.
Levy, Mitchell A. C., 169, 170.
Lewis, Eleanor Parke, 367.
Lewis, Francis, 216.
Lewis, George Morgan, 486.
Lewis, John, 771, 779.
Lewis, Lawrence, 366, 369.
Lewis, Thomas D., 37, 64.
Lewis and Clark Cavern National Monument, 376, 377.
Lewis and Clark, trail marker, 352 and *plate* 72.
Lewisham, Viscountess, 898.
Lewisohn, Adolf, donor of stadium, 188–191, 217; Atlantic fleet, 633.
Lewisohn, Sam A., 616, 633.
Leydecker, Charles E., 189.
Library of Congress, 225, 360.
Lightfoot, John A, 347.
Lighthouses on Hudson river, 256.
Lilburn, Adam, 261.
Lilly, Anna B., 900, 912.
Lilly, Mrs. Harry, 532.

Lincoln, Abraham, 30; assassination of, 31; school, 215; first nomination, 348–350; rail splitting, 350; nomination tablet, *plate* 71; memorial at Washington, 374.
Lincoln, Charles M., 616, 620, 633.
Lincoln, Charles Z., 15.
Lincoln highway, 408.
Lindabury, Richard V., 250, 251.
Lindsay, George, 857.
Linnæan Society, 25.
Lissner, Meyer, 414.
Lister-Kaye, Lady, 899.
Little Falls Journal, 296.
Little, Joseph J., 211.
Littlehales, John, 723.
Littleton, Martin W., 616, 633.
Livingston, Angelica, 275.
Livingston, Edward, 180.
Livingston, Goodhue, 447.
Livingston, Lewis, 650.
Livingston, Robert, Jr., 275.
Livingston, Robert R., 643, 782.
Livingston, William, 645.
Locke, John D., 215.
Loeb, Estelle, 246.
Loew, Marcus, 617, 633.
Logan, James (Indian), 415, 599–611 and *plate* 58.
Logan, John, 607.
Logan Park, 418.
Logan, Walter S., 15.
Long, Lily A., 913.
Longfellow, Frederick W., 634.
Longfellow, Henry W., school, 214; at Trenton Falls, 310; houses in Portland, Me., 337, 338.
Longfellow, Stephen, 337.
Look, Barbara S., 913.
Loomis, Benjamin R., 533.
Lord, Chester, 634.
Lord, John Joseph, 532.
Loti, Pierre, 491.
Lott, John, 215.
Loud, George B., 217, 634.
Lounsberry, Alice, 484.
Low, Seth, 447, 634.
Lowell, Guy, 185, 493.
Lowell, James Russell, 212; quoted, 307; at Trenton Falls, 310.
Lowell, Josephine S., 211.
Lowther, Lady, 898.
Loyal Legion, 26, 485.
Lucas, E. W. Van C., 462.
Lucas, Frederic A., 91, 484.
Lucas, Wilfred, 913.
Lucchetti family, 491.
Lucchetti, Madeline, 491.
Lukens, T. P., 414.
Lummis, Benjamin R., 486.
Lund, John, 914.
Luquer, Thatcher T. P., 486.
Lusitania, sinking of, 33, 618.
Lyell, Sir Charles, visitor to John Boyd Thacher Park, 97.
Lynch, Dominick, 302.
Lynch, James D., 214.
Lyne, James, 135.
Lyon, Willard, 91.
Lyttleton, Mrs. Alfred, 898.
Lytton, Countess of, 898.

MacBain, William W., 486.
MacCracken, Henry M., 135, 223.
MacDonald, Alice B., 913.
Macdonald, James A., 616, 634.
Macdonald, Mrs. James A., 447.
MacFarland, J. Horace, 323.
MacGonigle, J. N., 732.
Machold, H. Edmund, 280.
Mackay, Clarence, 634.
Mackay, Constance D., 913.
Mackaye, Alexander, 310.
MacKaye, Hazel, 913.
MacKaye, Percy, 220, 902, 913.
Mackie, Peter, 835.
MacKinnon, A. E., 217.
Maclaren, Ian, 190.
MacMonnies, Frederick, 127.
MacNeil, Hermon A., 179, 493.
Macombe, Alexander, see McComb.
Macoun, James M., 419.
Macreery, John B., 312.
Madison, James, school, 212.
Maghee, Samuel, 764, 789, 804, 814, 818, 819, 865.
Maiden Lane Historical Society, 122, 128.
Maine Historical Society, 338.
Malcolm, Mr., owner of land behind Almshouse, 859; see Malcom.
Malcom, William, 818, 829, 858.
Malone, Dudley F., 616, 617, 618, 622, 623, 634.
Malone, Josephine F., 491.
Malone, Sylvester, 213.
Maltbie, Milo R., 217.
Man, Alrick W., 462.
Mandigo, Peter, 262.
Mangin, Joseph F., 182–184.
Manhattan Island, Iconography, 183, 224.
Mann, Mrs. W. L., 486.
Manning, Mrs. Daniel, 37, 98.
Manning, William T., 623.
Mannix, D. P., 619.
Mansfield, Howard, 461.
Manship, Paul, 457.

Maps and Plans: Andre's execution place (1905), 120 and *plate* 32; Battle Island (1756), 716 and *plate* 54; Bradford (1731), 135; Duke's (1664), 129; DePeyster & Bayard (1718), 134; DePeyster estate (1827), 547; Fort Brewerton (1756 and 1904), 63 and *plates* 51, 52; Fort Crailo (1916), *plate* 45; Fort Laight, Manhattanville (1814), 551–555 and *plate* 20; Forts Ontario and Oswego (1756), 716 and *plate* 54; John Boyd Thacher Park, 99; Lyne (1731), 135; Manhattan Island (1639), 225, (1781), 549; Manhattan Island Iconography, 224–225; Miller (1695), 125; Morningside Park, 559 *et seq.;* Nassau street, 129 *et seq.;* National Parks, 385 *et seq.;* Nicoll (1665), 129; Oswego river (1756), 63, 716 and *plate* 54; Randel (1814), 548, 552; Ratzer (1767), 135; Renwick, (1814), 551; Serrell (1867), 559; Shoemaker's Land (1696), 130 *et seq.*
Marble, William A., 485, 634.
Marconi, William, 211.
Marcy, William L., 211.
Marion, Frances, 211.
Markley, Miss, 913.
Markoe, Frank, 913.
Marks, Katherine, 56.
Marks, Marcus M., 217, 246, 447, 462, 510, 514.
Marlet, Elizabeth, 846.
Marryat, Frederick, 310.
Marshall, Louis, 288, 289.
Marshall, Robert W., 137.
Marshall, Walton, 617, 630, 634.
Marshall, Wilson, 634.
Marston, Edgar L., 617, 634.
Martin, Mrs. A., 56.
Martin, Francis, 461.
Martin, Geo. L. A., 215.
Martin, John, 462.
Martin, Samuel L., 448, 461.
Martin, Mrs. Wm. D., 485.
Martin, William R., 565.
Martineau, Harriet, 310.
Martling, Barnt, 836.
Mason, Alexander T., 532.
Mason, A. E. W., 899.
Masques, see Pageants.
Massachusetts Historical Society, 22.
Mather, Stephen T., 388, 391, 307.
Matheson, W. J., 127.
Mathewson, Douglas, 136, 217, 447, 462.
Matthes, F. E., 386, 388.
Matthison, Edith Wynne, 190.
Mattoon, Wilbur R., 232, 233.
Maujer, Daniel, 213.
Maule, Thomas, 285.
Maxwell, Henry W., 213.
Maxwell, William, 773, 774, 828, 868, 869.
Maxwell, William H., 217.
Mayall, C. Clinton, 55, 56.
Mayer, Brantz, 610.
Mayer, Julius M., 463.
Mayflower Descendants, 486.
Maynard, Walter E., 634.
Mayo, Harry T., 619, 627.
McAnarney, Thomas W., 312.
McAneny, George, restoration of City Hall, 175; dedication of stadium, 189; corporation anniversary, 447, 465, 480; Atlantic fleet, 620, 622, 623, 627, 631, 637; *plate* 14.
McAneny, Mrs. George, 448.
McBarry, William P., 464.
McBride, R. I., 56.
McBride, James H., 413.
McCabe, Nella, 913.
McCall, Edward E., 461.
McCann, John, 464, 617, 634.
McCarthy, Lillah, 190.
McClung, Thomas Lee, deceased, 21; obituary, 27.
McComb, Alexander, 284, 774; also spelled Macombe.
McComb, John, 176–184, 768, 770, 773, 794, 857, 890.
McCombs, William F., 634.
McConnoughy, David, 749.
McCook, Philip J., 217, 634.
McCorkle, Walter L., 634.
McCormack, Charles J., 217, 447.
McCormick, Cyrus, 211.
McCormick, Daniel, 771, 779, 781, 785, 788, 789, 791, 795, 797–799, 807, 811, 817, 820, 821, 823, 825, 826, 829, 832, 839, 840, 843, 845–847, 851, 854, 855, 859, 860, 863, 870, 871, 873, 880–885, 889.
McCourt, John F., 464.
McCrea, Stephen, 772, 780–782, 785, 786, 788, 791, 795, 797, 802–804, 807, 811, 815, 817, 819–821, 823, 825, 826, 828, 829, 832, 835, 839, 843, 845, 847, 849, 851–854, 856, 859, 861, 863, 864, 866–868, 870, 871, 873, 878–882, 889–891.
McCullen, James, 746.
McDonald, James A., 217.
McDonough, Thomas, 213.
McGarry, William P., 617, 634.
McGowan, Patrick F., 211.
McGrath, Father, 574.
McGroarty, John S., 913.
McGuire, Eugene J., 634.
McKay, Donald, 746.
McKay, Douglas I., 217, 634.

McKean, Josiah S., 619, 627.
McKee, Peter, 751.
McKelway, St. Clair, 215, 447, 463, 634.
McKim, Charles F., 355, 356.
McKinley, William, school name, 211; memorial at Niles, O., 340, 374; G. A. R. member, 347.
McKinney, Miss, 913.
McLachlen, Michael, 745.
McLean, Archibald, 831.
McLean, Mrs. Charles F., 492.
McLean County Historical Society, 398.
McLean, Walter, 619, 621, 627.
McMillan, James, 355.
McMillin, Emerson, trustee, 35; committee, 36, 38; delegate to city celebration, 484, 485.
McNair, F. V., Jr., 619.
McNamee, John, 213.
McRae, C. F., 91.
McWilliams, D. W., 217.
Meachem, Thomas W., trustee, 35; committee, 37, 64.
Mead, Isaac, 768, 830.
Mead, S. C., 583.
Meade, George G., 211.
Meade, Richard W., 447, 448.
Meads, John, 650.
Medals, Indian, 417; Joan of Arc, 495, 508, 517.
Meek, Joseph, 678.
Meeks, Edward, 787.
Megapolensis, Johannes, 272.
Meigs, Ferris J., 288, 289.
Melver, Stimson, 211.
Mercer, Colonel, 719.
Merchants' Association of New York, 452, 485, 580, 583.
Mercien, A., 551.
Meriwether, W. E., 617, 634.
Merry, Glen N., 913.
Merwin, Almon G., 213.
Merwin, Jesse (Ichabod Crane), 265.
Mesa Verde National Park, 375, 378, 383, 655; publications, 386; described, 668–672.
Mesier, Peter, 853.
Messenger, Hiram J., legacy, 44.
Merivale, Philip, 190.
Metcalfe, Henry, 36.
Metropolitan Museum of Art, 24, 91, 159, 179, 195, 485, 490, 493, 497 *et seq.;* 527, 532, 618.
Metz, Herman A., 634.
Mevis, Mary, 56.
Meyer, Julius P., 634.
Meyer, Lady, 899.
Meyers, Isaac, 879.
Meyers, J. Weston, 617, 628, 634.
Meysey-Thompson, Helen, 898.
Mezes, Sidney E., 189, 447, 634.
Miantonomah, mounment, 121.
Middleton, Arthur, 215.
Middleton, Mærle, 617, 634.
Milbert, J., 184.
Mildeberger, John, 772.
Millen, Frank L., 312.
Miller, Arthur, 56.
Miller, Augustus J., 461.
Miller, Charles R., 15.
Miller, Cyrus C., 217.
Miller, Daniel, 260.
Miller, George Gorton, 228.
Miller, George N., 532.
Miller, Hugh, cliffs named, 421.
Miller, Hugh Gordon, 493.
Miller, Joaquin, 701.
Miller, John, 129.
Miller, Lillian G., 532.
Miller, Marion M., 913.
Miller, Mr., well cleaner, 810.
Miller, Wilhelm, 351.
Millet, Frank D., death, 33; advice as to City Hall, 179, 416.
Milligan, James W., 464.
Mills, Ogden L., 228, 485, 634.
Mills, William W., 634.
Ming, John, 790.
Minthorne, Mangle, 180, 181.
Minuit, Peter, 212; grant to Van Rensselaer, 267.
Mitchel, John Purroy, boating on park lakes, 158; Art Commission, 179; Shakespeare celebration, 219; corporation anniversary committee, 446; city celebration, 450, 454; speeches at, 456, 459, 468; message to Joan of Arc committee, 523; Atlantic fleet reception, 615 *et seq.*
Mitchel, Mrs. John Purroy, 448.
Mitchell, Donald G., 335.
Mitterbern, George T., 913.
Miyoshi, Manabu, 436–437.
Moffat, Walter, 857.
Molen, James J., 464.
Monel, Lady, 898.
Monnette, Orra, 415.
Montagne, Johannes de la, 274.
Montanye, John, 830.
Montanye, John de la, 545.
Montcalm, Gen., 275.
Montcalm Park at Oswego, 49.
Montezuma Castle National Monument, 375.
Montgomery, Hugh, 742, 772.
Montgomery, James M., 486.
Montgomery, Richard, school name, 212; monument, 218, 641–651; *plate* 21.
Monthule, Paul de, 533.

Monuments: Andre, 46, 113–120, *plate* 31; Brown (John), 294; Drake, 137; First N. Y. Dragoons, 77, *plate* 61; Fort Griswold, 331; Fort Sanders, 351 and *plate* 72; Franklin, 151; Greeley, 151, *plate* 24; Greene, 371, *plate* 65; Hale, 127, *plates* 25, 26; Herkimer, 296; Holder, 415; Jemison, 73, Joan of Arc, 122, 128, 218, 487–535, *plates* 6–11; Lewis and Clark, 353, *plate* 72; Logan (Indian), 611, *plate* 58; Miantonomah, 121; Montgomery, 218, 641–651, *plate* 21; Newtown battlefield, 46; Powell, 392; Putnum camp ground, 330; Saratoga battlefield, 47; Soldiers, at Yonkers, 87; Stony Point, 46; Shakespeare, 219; Stone Mountain, 372, *plate* 66; Statue of Liberty, 569; Stuyvesant, 140; Tarr, 311; Trask, 277, *plate* 50; Van Buren, 266; Yorktown, 371; in Germany, 434; immunity of in war, 438; see also Tablets.
Mook, Ruth Raeder, 506.
Moore, Abraham, 798.
Moore, Charles, 356.
Moore, Charles J., 464.
Moore, Clarence B., 731.
Moore, Clement, 215.
Moore, Jesse D., 464, 617, 634.
Moore, John, 463.
Moore, Laurence Lane, 486.
Moore, Michael, 308.
Moot, Adelbert, trustee, 35; at Letchworth memorial meeting, 71.
Moran, Eugene F., 634.
Moran, Robert L., 464.
Morgan, E. D., 634.
Morgan, J. P., Sr., gift to Palisades Interstate Park, 112, 240, 241.
Morgan, J. P., Jr., returns Martha Washington's will to Virginia, 362–365.
Morgan, Shepard, 448, 464.
Morgan, W. Fellowes, 453, 485.
Morison, Martin, 746.
Morrell, Robert L., 634.
Morris, Andrew, 180.
Morris, Benjamin W., 533.
Morris, David, 801.
Morris, Gouverneur, 556.
Morris, Nicholas, 798.
Morrison, George A., 485.
Morrison, William J., 213.
Morse, Mary Turnbull, 484.
Morse, S. F. B., 211.
Morse, Waldo G., 38.
Morss, John, 182.
Mortimer, George T., 485.
Morton, John, 215.
Morton, William, 834.
Moses, Radford, 619.
Moss, Hugh, 914.
Moss, William, 369.
Mott, Hopper Striker, 221.
Mott, Lucretia, 224.
Mount, Adam, 790.
Mount MacGregor Memorial Association, 47.
Mount Olympus National Monument, 376, 377.
Mount Rainier National Park, 375, 378, 383, 655; publications, 386; described, 683–686.
Mount Robson Reserve, 418, 420.
Mount Tom reservation, 331.
Mountains, in Rocky Mountain National Park, 389.
Mowat, John, 834.
Muhlenberg, Frederick A., 888.
Muir, John, national monument, 376, 383, 385; quoted, 690, 693, 695, 702.
Muir Woods National Monument, 376; donor of, 383; publications, 385.
Mukuntuweap National Monument, 376.
Mullen, Frank, 464.
Mullen, James F., 464.
Muller, Frederick, 619.
Muller, Max, 215.
Mulqueen, Joseph F., 149, 150.
Mumford, Murray & Bowen, 802.
Munro, James J., 634.
Munroe, Mayor, 246.
Munson, E. H., 565.
Murphy, Daniel T., 150.
Murphy, John J., 461.
Murray, Gilbert, 189.
Murray, John, 883.
Murray, John, Jr., 864, 865, 878.
Murray, Mary, 913.
Murray, Mary Lindley, 212.
Murray, Mumford & Bowen, 802.
Muschenheim, Wm. C., 38, 617, 634.
Museums, immunity of, in war, 438.
Museum of French Art, 490, 492, 528, 532.
Myers, Harriet W., 414.

Nale, J. H., 346.
Names: Origin of Kip street, 131; origin of Nassau street, 128; origin of Dyckman street, 197; origin and proposed change of Bowery, 207; names of public schools in New York, 209–216; spelling of Herkimer, 296–300; Oswego river, 713.

Nanfan, Lieut.-Gov., petition *re* fortifications, 134.
Nash, George W., 221.
National Academy of Design, 155, 354, 490, 492, 493, 495, 531, 532.
National Arts Club of New York, 901.
National Forests, lessened demand for timber, 399; fewer forest fires, 400; acquisitions in the Appalachians, 401; general characteristics, 660.
National Monuments, see National Parks and Monuments.
National Parks and Monuments, complete list, 375; visitors, 377; economic values, 377; national park service bill, 379; publications about, 383–388, 662; Rocky Mountain National Park, created, 388; Dinosaur National Monument, created, 390; Powell memorial at Grand Canyon, 392; Lassen Peak in eruption, 393; Hetch Hetchy controversy, 395; proposed national parks at Spanish Diggings, 397, and Rito de los Frijoles, 398; conferences, 384; automobile roads, 402–407; glimpses of, 653–704. See also individual names of parks.
National Sculpture Society, 354, 532.
Natural Bridges National Monument, 376, 377.
Nature protection, see names of countries and individual reservations; first Japanese book on, 436.
Navajo National Monument, 376, 377.
Navarro, Israel, 758, 787, 814.
Navy, see Atlantic Fleet.
Necrology of members, 21.
Nelson, George F., 574.
Nelson, James, 634.
Nelson, Thomas, 371.
Netherlands, The, Bond Heemschut, 429–431.
Netherlands, The, gift of Stuyvesant bust, 141; presents flag to New York City, 454; history, 454–456.
Netherlands Club, 485.
Netter, Mrs. H. L., 491.
New England Society, 26, 485.
New York Academy of Medicine, 485.
New York Academy of Sciences, 25, 485, 509.
New York Board of Trade and Transportation, 285.
New York Botanical Society, 485.
New York Central & Hudson River Railroad, west side plans in New York City, 161 *et seq.;* suit to abate nuisance of, 166.
New York Chamber of Commerce, 485.
New York City: Alms House, 752, 753, 777, 788, 791, 792, 798, 808, 809, 815, 816, 817, 820, 833, 838, 840, 841, 845, 846, 858, 859, 862, 864, 866, 870, 871, 872, 874, 881, 882, 884.
New York City: Aquarium, 173, 174.
New York City: Arsenal building, 155.
New York City: Art Commission: Greeley statue, 152; restoration of City Hall, 175–184; city celebration, 457, 461; Joan of Arc statue, 517, 519, 527; aqueduct pumphouse, 578, 580 *et seq.*
New York City: Assessors, 771, 772, 779.
New York City: Assize of Bread, see Bread.
New York City: Asylums: Bloomingdale, 547; Leake & Watts, 547.
New York City: Audubon House, 193, 194.
New York City: Bank of New York, 807, 808, 862.
New York City: Bartow mansion, 227.
New York City: Battery, see Parks.
New York City: Bells, tolling regulated, 756.
New York City: Botanical Gardens, 229.
New York City: Bread Assize, 814, 817, 825, 842, 844, 847, 875.
New York City: Bridewell, 753, 754, 755, 773, 774, 787, 791, 792, 794, 815, 816, 838, 840, 841, 845, 846, 848, 849, 859, 861, 864, 866, 870, 871, 877, 881, 882, 884, 890, 891, 892.
New York City: Bridges: Burlings Slip, 866; Dyckman's, 845; Exchange, 789, 810; Harlem Creek, 842, 851; King's, 139, 796, 842, 845, 851; Kissing, 473; at McGown's Pass, 767, 842; Peck's Slip, 820.
New York City: Busiest place, 152.
New York City: Butchers, 743, 786, 811, 817, 820, 828, 830; fees, 805. See also Markets and Slaughter House.
New York City: Carts and Cartmen, fees, 805.
New York City: Castle Garden, 173.

New York City: Celebration of corporate anniversary, 443–486.
New York City: Cemeteries: Hunt's Point, 193; Jews, 776, 831; Trinity, 122, 193.
New York City: Chamberlain, 769, 771, 824.
New York City: Chimnies, 755, 825, 858, 869.
New York City: Churches: Precarious tenure, 143; cradle of Methodism, 146.
New York City: Churches: Christian, 145; Dutch, 548; Eglise de Notre Dame, 540; Fifth Avenue Baptist, 144–146; First Baptist, 144; First Presbyterian, 144; Intercession, 122, 194; John Street Methodist, 146; Lutheran (burnt), 838, 848, 851, 862, 872; New Dutch, 872; Presbyterian, 548; Reformed Protestant Dutch, 883, 891; Saint Andrews, 185; Saint Elizabeth's, 495; Saint John's chapel, 144, 147, 148; Saint John the Divine cathedral, 540, 547 *et seq*, 574, *plate* 17; Saint Luke's, 191; Saint Mark's, 140, 141, 143, *plate* 22; Saint Paul's, 193, 218, *plate* 21; Saint Thomas (R. C.), 574; Saint Vincent de Paul, 519; Stanton Street Baptist, 145; Trinity, 548, 773, 836, 841, 848, 849; Universal, 883.
New York City: City Hall: First (Stadhuys), 133. Second (Federal Hall), 133, 134, 752, 755, 760, 765, 767, 769, 774, 776, 777, 782, 784, 793, 801, 807, 808, 821, 826, 873, 883, 884, 887, 891. Third (present), tablet, 122; restoration completed, 174–184; histories, 174; architect, 176, 180–184; *plates* 1–5.
New York City: Coffee House, see Taverns.
New York City: Coinage, 747, 749, 814. See also Currency.
New York City: Collectors, 771, 772.
New York City: Collect Pond, 209, 750, 818, 833, 837.
New York City: College. See College of the City of New York in general index.
New York City: Common Council minutes, 227, 735–892.
New York City: Commons. See City Hall Park.
New York City: Common Lands, 741, 745, 746, 748, 755, 778, 803, 836, 839, 844, 847, 848, 853, 859, 860. See also Corporation Lots.
New York City: Constables, 769, 771, 772, 779, 780; staves, 810.
New York City: Coroner, 830, 831.
New York City: Corporation celebration, 216.
New York City: Corporation lots, 761, 762, 763, 767, 777, 778, 782, 786, 795, 797, 813, 831, 839, 853, 855, 862, 864, 868, 878. See also Common Lands.
New York City: Court House: Plans for a progressive building, 185–188.
New York City: Croton reservoir, 159.
New York City: Currency, 823–825, 829, 831, 840, 850, 874, 877, 883. See also Coinage.
New York City: District Restrictions, see City District Restrictions in general index.
New York City: Dyckman House, 193; given to city, 195–200.
New York City: Elections, 742, 769, 771, 775, 780, 781, 835, 856, 858.
New York City: Elgin Garden, 229.
New York City: Ells Corner, 752.
New York City: Exchange, 743, 754, 764, 774, 783, 789, 793, 796, 797, 810, 814, 829, 845, 850.
New York City: Federal Ship, 743.
New York City: Ferries: Brooklyn, 743, 750, 787, 814, 831, 892; Dyckman street, 246; Paulus Hook, 850, 853, 854, 859, 860.
New York City: Fires: Of 1776, 800, 838, 862.
New York City: Fire Department, 746, 754, 759, 764, 784, 785, 789, 790, 793, 794, 796, 798, 802, 804, 809, 830, 832, 834, 843, 850, 854, 860, 890.
New York City: Fire Wood, 748, 750, 818, 830, 831, 836, 859.
New York City: Flag ceremonies, 123, 443–486; ode to, 479–480.
New York City: Flat Rock, 752, 837.
New York City: Flour. See Bread Assize.
New York City: Forts. See Forts in general index.
New York City: Fraunces' Tavern. See Taverns.
New York City: Freedom of, to Pierre L'Enfant, 778.
New York City: Freeholders, distinguished from Freemen, 775.
New York City : Freemen, 742, 763, 775, 780, 829, 832; fees, 805.

New York City: Fresh Water Pond, see Collect Pond.
New York City: Furniture of City Hall given by Congress, 887, 888.
New York City: Gaol, 751, 755, 759, 765, 774, 783, 793, 794, 795, 804, 818, 825, 838, 840, 858, 869, 884, 888.
New York City: Gallows, 840.
New York City: Government House, 833.
New York City: Gun Powder, 750, 777, 782, 786, 830, 858.
New York City: Hamilton Grange, 191.
New York City: Harlem: Real estate records, 226; land ownership, 544; called Lancaster, 546.
New York City: Harrison's Brewery, 842, 851.
New York City: Hay Scales, 813.
New York City: History: Iconography, 224; earliest map, 225; Harlem real estate records, 226; Common Council minutes, 227; monographs, 445; address by Prof. W. R. Shepherd, 469–475; Harlem, 544.
New York City: Hospitals: Bloomingdale, 547; early, 790, 842, 851; Mount Sinai, 188; New York, 547; Saint Luke's, 540, 547, 552, *plate* 17.
New York City: Iconography, 183.
New York City: Inchlambergh, 756.
New York City: Inwood Hill, 163, 168–171.
New York City: Kennedy's House, 852, 853.
New York City: Lamps, see Street Lighting.
New York City: Libraries: Dyckman foundation, 197; see New York Public Library in general index.
New York City: Lispenard Meadows, 209.
New York City: Loan Officers, 770.
New York City: Lottery, 821, 826–828, 831, 846, 858, 866, 880, 881, 883.
New York City: Markets: Catherine Slip, 821; Exchange, 743, 754, 796, 812, 821; Fish, 840, 860; Fly, 746, 751, 754, 757, 758, 761, 762, 766, 767, 782, 783, 795, 799, 810, 812, 817, 821, 828, 830, 841, 844, 855, 856, 863, 891; Oswego, 764, 766, 768, 812, 817, 821, 867; Peck's Slip, 742, 764, 793, 812, 821, 860, 888; new, 743, 812; rental of stalls, 809, 810, 811, 812, 821, 834; fees, 798, 805, 809, 834; in general, 742, 754, 885, 891.
New York City: Marshalls, staves, 810.
New York City: Mayor, appointed, 776; inaugurated, 778; salary instead of fees, 798, 805, 809.
New York City: Milestones, 221, 842, 851.
New York City: Morningside Heights, 537–598.
New York City: Parks and Squares: Battery, 148, 151, 173, 749, 751, 752, 754, 756, 774, 787, 814, 821, 830, 833, 836, 837, 849, 852, 857; Bowling Green, 472, 743; Central, 25, 148, 149, 154–160; Chatham Square, 129; City Hall, 127, 129, 132, 148, 151, 174; Coney Island, 172; Crotona, 171, 172; Drake, 137, 193; Dyckman, 195–201; Fort Independence, 122, 138–140; Fort Washington, 161 *et seq.*; Greeley Square, 150; Hanover Square, 134, 744, 748, 758, 760, 809; Inwood Hill, 163, 168–171; Isham, 168; Morningside, 148, 149; its history, 168, 537–598, *plates* 17–20; Mount Morris, 148; Pelham Bay, 157, 227; Poe, 193; Printing House Square, 151–154; Riverside, 161 *et seq.*; its history, 165; Saint George's Square, 765; Saint John's, 161, 162; Van Cortlandt, 157; West Side, 161–171; Zoological, 149; histories, 148, 165, 168, 174, 537–598; vandalism, 148; newsboys near, 149.
New York City: Paving, see names of streets.
New York City: Poe Cottage, 193.
New York City: Police, see Watch.
New York City: Poor House, see Alms House.
New York City: Pound, 784.
New York City: Powder Magazine, see Gun Powder.
New York City: President's Barge, 840.
New York City: Pumps and Wells, 744, 747, 750, 751, 759, 764, 765, 768, 774, 777, 783, 787, 790, 794, 805, 808, 810, 820, 822, 831, 856, 862, 863, 870, 872, 874, 891.
New York City: Roads, see Streets.
New York City: Seal, ceremonies, 123.

New York City: Schools: Names adopted in 1916, 209.
New York City: Seal, 445 *et seq.;* crest of, 446.
New York City: Sheriff, 779.
New York City: Shoemaker's Land, 130, 131.
New York City: Slaughter House, 809, 811, 812, 852.
New York City: Slaves, 864, 870.
New York City: Slips: Beekman's, 750, 773, 818, 829, 839; Burling's, 750, 753, 757, 758, 761, 762, 763, 767, 773, 782, 796, 799, 833, 836, 866, 886, 887, 890; Catherine, 821, 855; Charlotte, 855, 860, 864, 879, 891; Coenties, 744, 745, 870, 890; Exchange, 866, 879; Fly Market, 860; George, 855, 860, 864, 879, 891; Murray, 743, 768; Old, 744, 745, 757, 760; Peck's, 750, 753, 758, 793, 820, 821, 841, 879, 888; Rutgers, 777, 855, 867; Saint James, 782, 791, 796, 804, 841, 879; Thames, 840; Vesey, 805; Wall Street, 884; Whitehall, 833, 837, 870.
New York City: Squares, see Parks and Squares.
New York City: Stadiums: Crotona Park, 172; Lewisohn, 188–191, 219.
New York City: Street Cleaning, 844; see also under Streets and Roads, care by contract.
New York City: Street Lighting, 751, 759, 774, 781, 787, 801, 802, 808, 809, 813, 814, 822, 833, 834, 839, 845, 888.
New York City: Street Noises, 783.
New York City: Streets and Roads: Albany road, 208; Ann, 130 *et seq.*, 876; Bancker, 831, 834, 840; Barclay, 745, 755, 757, 761, 769, 782, 785, 789, 841, 869; Bayard, 758; Bayard's lane, 842, 850; Beaver 876, 877; Beaver lane, 748, 853; Beekman, 744, 750, 754, 756, 760, 875, 876, 878; Bloomingdale road, 825, 836, 841, 842, 851; Boston road, 208; Bowery, 207 *et seq.*, 221, 758; Broad, 132, 795, 839, 855, 859, 867, 868, 882, 885, 886, 889, 890; Broadway, 129 *et seq.*, 749, 751, 761, 838, 848, 849, 851, 857, 858, 861, 862, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 873, 876, 877, 878, 886, 889, 890; Catharine, 745, 786, 860, 862, 864, 868, 872; Chambers, 750, 756, 833; Chatham, 742, 745, 748, 750, 758, 760, 764, 766, 790, 797, 804, 814, 818, 819, 862, 868, 876, 877, 878, 879; Cherry, 745, 782, 855, 864, 866, 879, 886, 891; Chestnut, 742, 756, 857; Church, 764, 769, 791, 877; Coenties (or Counties) lane, 757, 760; Cortlandt, 849, 852, 857; Cross roads, 842; Crown, 760, 764, 770, 853, 871, 872, 873; DePeyster, 795, 799; Dey, 877, 886; Division, 750, 758, 764, 804, 818, 819, 878; Dock, 760, 764, 767, 877; Duke, 757, 760, 764, 882, 890; Dutch, 776, 782, 785, 797; Dyckman, 197; Dye, see Dey; Fair, 130, 848, 869, 875, 876, 878; Fayette, 819; Fifth avenue, 204; First or Front, see Front; Ferry, 753; Fletcher, 799; Franckfort, 857, 863, 875, 878, 879; Fresh Water vicinity, 818, 833, 837; Front, 745, 757, 761, 767, 783, 799, 891; Fulton, 135; Garden, 882; George, 876; Gold, 130, 744, 750, 754, 756, 760, 761, 783, 867, 876, 878; Golden Hill, 144, 792, 886; Great Dock, 863, 876, 877, 890; Great George, 790, 877; Greenwich, 743, 757, 760, 765, 767, 769, 773, 776, 782, 785, 789, 800, 830, 849, 852, 853, 854, 857, 869, 877, 886; Harlem road, 842; John, 130, 144, 745, 754, 761, 767, 804, 875; King, 134, 757, 760, 764, 767, 770, 861, 871, 872, 873, 887, 890; King George, 766; King's highway, 207; Kip, 131, 134, 135; Little Queen, 848, 849, 853, 871, 872, 873; Lombard, 838, 853; Lumber, 853; Maiden lane, 130 *et seq.*, 783, 861, 867, 872, 875, 878, 886, 889; Mall, 758; Manhattan avenue, 560, *et seq.;* Marketfield, 853; Middle road, 746, 851; Mill, 890; Mott, 819, 871; Mulberry, 750, 758, 761, 763, 776, 782, 786, 789, 871; Murray, 757, 855, 857; Nassau, tablet, 122; history, 128–135, *plate* 23; early references, 848, 867, 869, 871, 872, 873, 875, 876, 878, 882, 885, 887, 889; Oliver 742, 756, 860, 862, 864, 868, 872; Oyster Pastey, 853; Pearl, 129; Pie Woman's, 132 *et seq.;* Pine, 134; Post road, 129, 767, 803, 825, 836, 841, 842, 851; Prince, 744, 750; Princess, 882; Provoost, 849, 853; Queen, 130, 744, 745, 750, 754, 756, 758, 760, 766, 792, 804, 841, 844, 855, 856, 867, 886, 890, 891; Roosevelt, 750, 786; Rutgers, 758; Saint James, 750, 758, 764, 782, 785, 791, 804, 818; Sand Hill road, 842, 851; Sloot alley, 809; Smith, 757, 760, 764, 766, 770, 863, 871,

New York City: Streets and Roads—(*Continued*):
872, 890; Smith's Fly, 130; South, 131; Stone, 877; Thames, 853; Thomas, 878; Tryon row, 745, 879; Vesey, 744, 748, 757, 849, 851; Wall, 129 *et seq.;* 757, 758, 760, 764, 795, 796, 844, 848, 863, 867, 868, 872, 884, 890; Warren, 785, 789, 890; Washington, 777; Water, 750, 753, 758, 766, 773, 799, 810, 840, 841, 879; Whitehall, 870, 876, 885, 890; William, 129 *et seq.;* 744, 745, 754, 776, 831, 834, 838, 840, 848, 867, 876, 889; commissioners of 1807, 556; care of roads by contract, 842, 843, 850, 852.
New York City: Sugar Houses, Rhinelander's, 744, 750, 765.
New York City: Swine, 850.
New York City: Tablets, see Tablets.
New York City: Taverns: Bardin's 797, 802; Bull's Head, 764; Coffee House, 764; Fraunces', 193, 620, 636, 764, 780; Pearssee's, 764; Plow and Harrow, 782; Stadt Herberg, 133; Martling's, 154; license fees, 798, 805, 809.
New York City: Taxes, 774, 801, 807, 809, 833, 846, 874, 880.
New York City: Vagrants, 753, 754, 792, 794, 816, 850, 864, 892.
New York City: Van Cortlandt Mansion, 193.
New York City: Vandewater Heights, 547.
New York City: Wall, 133, 471.
New York City: Wards, unequal, 802.
New York City: Washington's Headquarters, see Washington, George, headquarters.
New York City: Watch and Watchhouses, 765, 769, 772, 783, 784, 789, 794, 796, 798, 808, 810, 843.
New York City: Water Lots, see Corporation Lots.
New York City: Water Supply: Croton reservoir, 159; Catskill aqueduct, pumphouse controversy, 537, 575–598; early water works, 765; see also Catskill Aqueduct, Pumps and Wells.
New York City: Wells: See Pumps and Wells.
New York City: Wharfinger, 818, 829.
New York City: Wharves: Battery, 752, 754, 756, 762, 744, 787, 814, 833, 837, 852, 855; Brooklyn Ferry, 743, 750, 787, 814; Coenties, 758; Corporation, 784, 793, 858, 861; Kennedy's, 754; Moore's, 745, 750.
New York City: Whipper, 774, 804, 830, 834, 866, 890.
New York City: Work House, 792, 833, 838, 841.
New York City: Zones, see City District Restrictions in general index.
New York Commercial Tercentenary, 445.
New York Daily Advertiser, 183.
New York Evening Post, 268, 360.
New York Evening Sun, 361.
New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 485.
New York Herald, 184.
New York Historical Society, 142, 154, 175, 251, 263, 452, 485, 532, 550.
New York Law Society, 845.
New York, Mercury, 717 *et seq.*
New York Public Library, 24, 179, 327, 374, 485, 510, 716, 717.
New York Society for Promotion of Agriculture, etc., 285.
New York Staats Zeitung, 29.
New York State Assembly in 1789, 797.
New York State Conservation Commission, 47, 49, 50, 105, 280.
New York State Forest Preserve, area, 282; origin of great tracts, 282–286; proposed constitutional amendment, 286–293; proposed bond issue, 294.
New York State Forestry Association, 283.
New York State Historian, list of, 329.
New York State Historical Association, 48, 49, 50, 263, 276, 277.
New York State Museum, 50, 99.
New York State Reservations, list, 46–52; proposed, 52; see individual names of reservations.
New York Sun, buildings, 151–154; quoted, 174, 194, 318.
New York Times, building, 154; quoted, 141, 186, 237, 322, 337, 395, 426, 579.
New York Tribune, building, 151–154.
New York University, 28, 135, 136, 223.
New York World, building, 151, 615.
New York Zoological Society, 173, 485.
Newark, N. J., pageant, 902.
Newberry, Perry, 913.
Newcomb, Clara W., 913.
Newell, Edward T., 532.

Newkirk, Barnt, 771, 779; also spelled Newkerk.
Newlands, Francis G., 357.
Newman, Louis, 462.
Newboys, free to sell without license, 149.
Newton, Charles D., 77.
Newton, Isaac, 214.
Newton, J. H., 619.
Newton, John, 211.
Newton, Joseph, 181.
Newtown Battlefield Reservation, 46.
Niagara Falls Park (Canada), 418.
Nigara Falls: State reservation, 24, 47; bill for power house on reservation, 312; bill for federal control of waters, 313; present diversions, 315; Norton plan, 318; Porter plan, 321; legislative hearing, 323; *plates* 62, 63.
Niblack, A. B., 619.
Nicholls, R., 551.
Nicholls, William, 260.
Nichols, Lewis, 790.
Nichols, William, 790.
Nicholson George P., 593.
Nicholson, James, 741, 742, 752, 753, 755, 759, 763, 766, 768, 774, 775, 807.
Nicoll, Courtlandt, 634.
Nicoll, De Lancey, 634.
Nicoll, Fancher, 485.
Nicoll, Samuel, 745, 746, 755, 836.
Nieuport, cathedral destroyed, 428.
Nightingale, Florence, 212.
Nixsen, Elias, 817; also spelled Nixen.
Noble, Arthur, 284, 285.
Noble, Daniel, 463.
Noble, Percy, 899.
Noel, Frances, 414.
Nomenclature, see Names.
North Pole, discovery, 27.
Northcliffe, Lady, 898.
Norton, Frank H., 462.
Norton, Thomas H., 318–321.
Norway, protection of trees and plants, 431.
Nottingham, William, 463.
Noyes, Florence F., 913.
Nugent, James J., 464.
Numismatics, Buffalo and Indian on American coinage, 416; French and American coins, 508, 509; New York coins, 747, 749, 814.
Nunburnholme, Lady, 898.
Oakley, Violet, 913.
Oakman, John, 532.
Oaths, civic, 479.
Oberholtzer, Ellis P., 913.
O'Brien, Miles M., 212.
O'Brien, Morgan J., 187, 288, 289, 634.
Occidental College, 413.
Ochs, Adolph S., 447, 634.
Odell, Rutledge I., 55.
O'Dwyer, Edward F., 463.
Ogden, Rollo, 634.
Ogden, Willis L., 634.
Oglesby, Richard J., 349.
O'Gorman, James A., 634.
Ohio Northern University, 23.
O'Keefe, John G., 485.
Olcott, Louisa M., 224.
Old Guard, 486.
Old South Church, Boston, 147, 909.
O'Leary, Denis, 461.
Olmsted, Frederick Law, 155–157, 165, 231, 565 *et seq.*
Olmsted, Frederick Law, Jr., 355, 356.
Olney, Lafayette B., 210.
Olyphant, Robert, 486, 533, 620.
Olyphant, Talbot, 621.
O'Melveny, Henry W., 413.
O'Neill, Henry, 211.
Onondaga Indian Reservation, 52.
Oothout, John, 180, 181, 771, 779.
Oregon Caves National Monument, 376.
O'Rourke, John J., 464.
Orr, Alexander E., 15.
Orr, Ellis, 913.
O'Ryan, John F., 465, 628, 634.
Osborn, Henry Fairfield, 36, 58, 159, 414, 484, 634.
Osborn, William Church, 258, 634.
Osborn, William F., 524.
Ossman, Lizzie, 56.
Ostrander, George N., 282 *et seq.*
Ottendorfer, Oswald, 15.
Otis, James, 212.
Otis, Harrison G., 275.
Otis, Samuel A., 887.
Ottes, Henry, 464.
Outwater, John H., 115.
Owen, Jonathan, 260.

Packer, Francis Herman, 371.
Paderewski, Helena, 91.
Paderewski, Ignace Jan, 89.
Pageants, 189, 220; historical review, 893–914; origin of word pageant, 896; list of recent pageants in America, 908–912; list of authors or producers, 912–914.
Pagenstecher, Albrecht, Jr., 36.

Paget, Lady, 898.
Painters, 87. See portraits.
Palisades, signs on, 328.
Palisades Interstate Park, 48, 112; G. W. Perkins' address, 239–246; Dyckman street ferry opened, 246; Bear Mountain section, 247–249; routes, to, 249–250; Commission, 250; references to, 251; memorial *re* lighthouses, 257; bond issue, 294; *plates* 40–44.
Palmer, A. Emerson, 462.
Palmer, Alice Freeman, 224.
Palmer, Courtlandt, 565.
Palmer, L. C., 619.
Palmer, Thomas, 285.
Paltsits, Victor H., 135, 137, 329, 447, 448, 453, 485.
Papago Saguaro National Monument, 376.
Parelli, Peter, 149.
Parker, Alan V., 312.
Parker, Alton B., 265.
Parker, Arthur C., 51, 913.
Parker, Daniel, 787.
Parker, Francis W., 212.
Parker, Horatio, 914.
Parker, Louis N., 897, 904, 914.
Parkman, Francis, school, 213; in Hall of Fame, 223.
Parks, G. Elton, 616, 634.
Parks, William P., 698.
Parks and Playgrounds Association, 580, 591.
Parsell, Thomas, 790.
Parsons, Gen., 139.
Parsons, Mrs. H. de B., 228.
Parsons, Herbert, 634.
Parsons, James, 839.
Parsons, John E., deceased, 21; obituary, 28.
Parsons, Samuel, Jr., 15.
Parthenon for Women, 359.
Partridge, Edward L., trustee, 35; committees, 36, 38, 39, 58; member of Palisades Interstate Park Commission, 250, 251; address on Highlands of the Hudson, 251–256; delegate to city celebration, 485, 486.
Pasadena Academy of Sciences, 25.
Paskus, Benjamin, G., 217.
Patcher, Jacob, 863.
Patchin, Ira, 448, 464.
Patten, Captain, 719.
Patterson, Calvin, 213.
Patton, William H., 532.
Paul, E., 534.
Paul Pry, newspaper, 358.
Paulding, James K., 213.
Payson, George S., 246.
Peabody, George Foster, 277, 278, 279.
Peabody, Mrs. Henry W., 913.
Peale, Charles W., 87.
Pearse, L., 650.
Pearson, J. P., 486.
Pearson, T. Gilbert, 414.
Pearssee, Jonathan, 794.
Peary Arctic Club, 26, 27.
Peary, Robert E., 26.
Peck, George, 790, 793, 802.
Peck, Gordon H., trustee, 35; committees, 39, 58, 113.
Peck, John Hudson, 15.
Peel, Mrs. William L., 913.
Pell, Mrs. Howland, 448.
Pell, S. H. P., 417.
Pell treaty oak, 227.
Pelletreau house, burned, 339.
Pendleton, Francis K., 463.
Pendry, William H., 447, 464.
Penhallegon, W. H., 349.
Perkins, Charles A., 461.
Penn, William, 214.
Pepperell, William, 714.
Perkins, George W., vice-president, 34; trustee, 35; committees, 36, 38; address on Palisades Interstate Park, 239–246; entertains Gov. Whitman, 247; President of Commission, 250, 251; delegate to city celebration, 485; Atlantic fleet, 634.
Perkins, Mrs. George W., 247.
Perry, Alvan W., 463.
Perry, Eugene F., 39, 113.
Perry, Oliver H., 213.
Peter, Martha, 366, 369.
Peter, Thomas, 368, 369.
Peters, Ralph, 634.
Peterson, Gerrit (Garrett), 787, 856.
Petrified Forest National Monument, 375, 376, 377; publications, 385.
Phelan, James D., 395–397.
Phelps, John S., 346, 347.
Philipse Castle, 92, 237–238; *plate* 37.
Philipse, Frederick, 86; deed to, 92, 237.
Philipse Manor Hall, in custody of society, 18, 40, 49; committee, 38, 87; description, 86; maintenance, 88; use of the hall, 88; truckman nuisance, 89; visitors, 91; Castle Philipse, 92; Cochran fund, 92; state funds, 93; mentioned, 112, 237; *plates* 28–30.
Phillipp, Leopold, 581.
Phillips, Claude, 423.
Phillips, Nathaniel P., 217, 634.

Phillips, N. Taylor, treasurer, 34; trustee. 35; committees, 36, 38, 65; delegate to Drake ceremonies, 135; to city celebration, 484.
Phillips, Sarah Ann, 23.
Phillips, Wendell, 211.
Phœnix, Daniel, 755, 769, 779, 796, 824.
Pick, George, 888.
Pickett, George, 913.
Piek, W. F., 485.
Pierce, Annie L., 338.
Pierce, Henry A., 72.
Pierrepont, R. Stuyvesant, 448.
Pierrepont, Mrs. R. S., 448.
Pierson, Joseph, 742, 743, 744, 747, 749, 751, 753, 755, 759, 763, 766, 768, 770, 775.
Pierson, Samuel D., deceased, 21.
Pilat, Carl F., 493, 518, 519, 572, 597.
Pilgrims of the United States, 486.
Pinchot, Gifford, 252, 414.
Pinckney, Charles C., 211.
Pine, John B., 229–232, 447, 448, 457, 461, 467, 580.
Pinnacles National Monument, 376.
Pintard, John, 771, 779, 781, 782, 785, 786, 788, 791, 795, 797–800, 802–804, 807–809, 811, 813–815, 817, 819–821, 823, 825, 826, 828–830, 832, 835, 837, 839, 843, 845–847, 849, 851, 853, 854, 856, 857, 859, 861, 863, 866–873, 875–879, 881, 882, 885, 886, 889, 890.
Pintard, Lewis, 828.
Pisani, Antonio, 462.
Pitcher, Charlotte A., 301.
Pitcher, Moll, see Margaret Corbin.
Pitt, William, 210.
Pixley, Frank, 913.
Place-West, Ruth W., 485.
Plans, see Maps and Plans.
Platt, Livingston, 913.
Platt National Park, 375, 378, 655; publications, 387.
Platto, Frederick, 63.
Platzek, M. Warley, 463.
Plays, see Pageants.
Pless, Princess, 899.
Poe, Edgar A., cottage in New York, 193; school, 213.
Pole-Carew, Beatrice, 899.
Polk, Frank L., 462.
Pollard, Attorney-General of Virginia, 362, 364.
Pollock, Walter B., 634.
Polowetski, Gladys, 491.
Poor, Charles L., 463.
Pope, John Russell, 493.
Portage Falls, see Letchworth Park.
Porter, David, 216.
Porter, Horace, 15.
Porter, Peter A., charter member, 15; plan to utilize Niagara river, 321.
Porter, Wm. H., 250, 251.
Portraits: Cochran collection, 87; Stuyvesant family, 142; in New York City Hall, 178; Dyckmans, 198; of Washington by Trumbull, 366, 873; Indian, 416; Joan of Arc, 517; of Geo. Clinton by Trumbull, 884.
Pos, G. H., 429.
Post, Charles A., 464.
Post, George B., 634.
Post, John J., 135.
Potter, E. Clifford, 187.
Pouker, Hyman, 447, 464.
Pounds, Lewis H., 217, 447, 462.
Powell, John Wesley, memorial, 392; explorations, 701, 703.
Powell, Lewis, 31.
Pratt, Dallas B., 634.
Pratt, Frederic B., 447, 634.
Pratt, George D., 290.
Pratt, Julia W., 913.
Pratt, W. V., 619.
Preble, Commodore, 338.
Prendergast, William A., Inwood Hill Park, 171; city celebration, 462; pumphouse controversy, 598.
Prentice, John H., 634.
Presbrey, Frank, 616, 634.
Prescott, Wm. H., 214.
Prevost, John B., 180.
Price, Charles W., 634.
Price, Joseph M., 217, 634.
Price, Joseph S., 634.
Price, Walter S., 634.
Prime, Ralph E., 447.
Princeton University, 22, 24, 265, 414.
Prior, Joseph, 346.
Prisk, Charles H., 414.
Proctor, Richard, school, 215.
Proctor, Thomas R., trustee, 35; committees, 37, 38, 64; donor of parks to Utica, 112.
Prosser, Seward, 634.
Provoost, Catherine, 795.
Provoost, David, 803, 835, 836; also spelled Provost.
Pryer, Charles, 492.
Pugh, I. C., 346.
Pugsley, Cornelius A., 36, 39, 56, 58, 258.
Pulitzer, Ralph, 447, 616, 617, 634.
Pupin, Michael I., 477.
Purdy, Lawson, 461.
Purroy, Salome, 211.
Putnam County Historical Society, 257, 258, 263.
Putnam, George P., 308.

Putnam, Israel, school, 213; campground, 330.
Putnam, K. N., 491.
Putnam, Rufus, 139.
Pyle, Howard, 416.
Pyne, P. R., 2d, 617, 634.
Pyott, Anna, 913.

Quackenbos, John, 742, 743, 744, 747, 749, 753, 757, 759, 763, 765, 768, 769, 775.
Quebec pageant, 900.
Quinn, William F., 464.

Rainbow Bridge National Monument, 376.
Rains, John, 772, 780.
Randall, Thomas, 773, 835, 868, 869.
Randel, John, Jr., 548.
Randolph, John, 213.
Rawn, Isabel N., 913.
Rawson, Willson (Wilson), 755, 839.
Ray, Cornelius, 770.
Raymond, M. D., 15.
Raynor, Mrs. Everett M., 138, 485, 532.
Read, James, 771, 779.
Reardon, John J., 464.
Redding, Joseph D., 913.
Redding, Leo L., 447.
Red Jacket (Indian), 417, 607.
Redo, Edo L., 913.
Redpath, Bob, 491.
Regan, James B., 617, 634.
Reick, William C., 634.
Reid, Ogden M., 447, 634.
Reid, Whitelaw, school, 213.
Reilly, John, 532.
Remington, Frederick, 416.
Remsen, Henry, 773, 868, 869.
Remsen, Isaac S., 214.
Renwick, James, 551.
Revelstroke Park, 418, 420.
Revere, Paul, 212.
Reynolds, Cuyler, 273.
Reynolds, Mrs. James A., 266.
Reynolds, Mary, 728.
Reynolds, P. J., 491.
Reynolds, W. F., 678.
Rhees, Rush, 288, 289.
Rheims, bombardment of cathedral, 425; relics from, 426; "Smile of Rheims," 426; stone from cathedral for Joan of Arc statue in New York, 506.
Rhind, J. Massey, 140.
Rhinelander, Frederick, 783, 835.
Rhinelander, Philip, 447, 448, 616, 617, 620, 621, 634.
Rhinelander, Mrs. Philip, 448.
Rhinelander, T. J. O., 447, 448, 485, 616, 634.
Rice, Calvin W., 580.
Rice, Grantland, 617, 634.
Rice, Henry, 212.
Rice, Wallace, 914.
Richards, Frank, 581.
Richards, Helen, 485.
Richards, Leonard, 616, 634.
Richmond, Chas. Alex., 265.
Richter, Jean Paul, 216.
Ridder, Herman, deceased, 22; obituary, 29; school name, 211; city celebration, 447; Atlantic fleet, 634..
Ridder, Victor, 217, 616, 634.
Ridley, Viscountess, 898.
Riebsame, Chris., 346.
Rigge, Caleb S., 180.
Riggs, Kate Douglas, 336.
Riggs, Karrick, 448.
Riggs, Mrs. Karrick, 448.
Riis, Jacob A., 215, 477.
Riker, Peter, 857.
Riker, Richard, 211.
Riley, Marvin A., 913.
Ring, Welding, 485.
Rito de los Frijoles, proposed national monument, 398.
Ritter, John P., 180.
Rives, George L., 179.
Rivington, Elizabeth, 760, 830.
Robb, J. Hampden, 15.
Robertson, Donald, 914.
Robertson, Lady, 899.
Robinson, Allan, 634.
Robinson, Charles H., 397.
Robinson, Edward, 485, 532.
Robinson, James, 751, 814.
Robinson, Lucius F., 332.
Robique, Marie M., 491.
Robitzek, Harry, 464.
Rochester University, 289.
Rockefeller Foundation, 486.
Rockefeller, John D., 112; gives to Palisades Park, 241.
Rockefeller, John D., Jr., 486.
Rockland County Historical Society, 115.
Rockwell, Ethel T., 913.
Rocky Mountain National Park, created, 376, 378, 383, 655; described, 388, 663–667; publications, 387; *plates* 73–75.
Rocky Mountain Park (Canada), 418.
Rocque, Mary Ann, maps, 63.
Rodgers, C. R., 619.
Rodgers, T. S., 619.
Rodriguez, Lola, 491

Rogers, Henry A., 211.
Rodgers, W. L., 619.
Rodney, Lady, 898.
Rogers, Henry D., 214.
Rogers, H. H., 617, 634.
Rogers, Moses, 836.
Rogers, Rae H., 259.
Rogers, Saul E., 634.
Rogers, Sherman S., 15.
Rohange, R., 619.
Roome, Jacob, 843.
Roome, John I., 858.
Roosevelt, Cornelius C., 772, 780, 797, 828.
Roosevelt, Franklin D., 627.
Roosevelt, Isaac, 782, 785, 801.
Roosevelt, Theodore, promotes Palisades Interstate Park, 240; congratulates C. F. Holder, 413; member of Wild Life League, 413; Atlantic fleet reception, 634; Grand Canyon, 702.
Roosevelt, Theodore, Jr., 634.
Root, Elihu, 447.
Root, Elihu, Jr., 634.
Rose, E. O., 56.
Rose, Mrs. Harry W., 55.
Rose, Harry W., 55.
Rose, H. H., 414.
Rose, Wickliffe, 486.
Rosenblum, Isadore M., 464.
Ross, Albert T., 372.
Ross, Betsey, 55.
Rossiter, Van Wyck, 39, 113.
Rouen, chateau de, stones for Joan of Arc statue in New York, 502 *et seq.* and *plates* 9, 10, 11.
Rouget, Peter, 213.
Roulleau, Jules P., 533.
Rousseau, Theodore, 447, 448, 465, 468, 615, 617, 620, 622, 627, 634; *plate* 14.
Royall, Anne, 358.
Rundquist, K., 619.
Ruppert, Jacob, Jr., 617, 634.
Russell, Charles H., 461.
Russell, R. L., 619.
Russia, protection of bison, 433.
Rutgers, Anthony B., 856.
Rutgers, Hendrick, 878, 879.
Rutgers, Henry, 210, 761, 777, 831.
Rutgers Institute, 145.
Rutherford, John, 556.
Rutledge, Edward, 213.
Ryan, H. F., 619.
Sabin, Charles H., 634.
Sackett, Henry W., tribute to memory of John E. Parsons, 28; vice-president, 34; trustee, 35; committees, 36, 37; delegate to city celebration, 447, 448; to Joan of Arc dedication, 531.
Sackville, Lord, 899.
Sage, Mrs. Russell, gift to society, 43; gift to Palisades Interstate Park, 112; gift of Constitution Island, 112, 255, 263; restoration of City Hall, 175, 180; gives to Palisades Park, 241; city celebration, 447, 448; gift of flags to schools, 453.
Sage Foundation, 486.
Saint Andrew's Society, 486.
Saint Augustine, museum of science and history, 725–734.
Saint David's Society, 486.
Saint Gaudens, Augustus, 355, 477.
Saint Lawrence Islands Park, 418.
Saint Lawrence Reservation, 47.
Saint Louis Pageant, 902.
Saint Nicholas Society, 458, 459, 486.
Saint Regis Indian Reservation, 52.
Salmagundi Club, 490.
Salmon Falls, impaired for power, 336.
Saltus, J. Sanford, 489, 491, 493, 495, 510, 518, 521, 524, 527; *plate* 6.
Sampson, Admiral, 214.
San Clemente Island, see Santa Catalina Island.
Sanders, C. K., 72.
Sanders, William P., 352.
Sands, Comfort, 835.
Sands, Joshua, 773, 868, 869.
Sandstrom, C. V., 619.
San Francisco Chronicle, 396.
Sanger, Eugene, 913.
Santa Catalina Island, 25; protective legislation, 411–415; see also Charles F. Holder.
Saratoga Battlefield, 276; monument, 47.
Saratoga Springs, state reservation transferred to Conservation Commission, 49, 280; Trask memorial, 277; future prospects, 279.
Sargent, Charles S., 72, 437.
Sargent, John S., 416.
Satterlee, Herbert L., 258; quoted concerning Margaret Corbin, 262; Atlantic fleet, 616, 634.
Saunders, William L., 581.
Sawyer, F. L., 615, 634.

Saxe, John G., 288, 289.
Saxe, Martin, 162.
Sayre, Reginald H., 485.
Scate, Eva W., 913.
Schaap, Michael H., 217.
Scheffauer, Herman, 913.
Scherer, James A. B., 413.
Schermerhorn, Arthur F., 447, 463.
Schermerhorn, F. A., 447.
Schermerhorn, Peter, 759; see Schermerhorne.
Schermerhorne, Peter, 764; see Schermerhorn.
Schermerhorne, Simon, 764.
Schieren, Charles A., 213.
Schiff, Jacob H., 634.
Schiff, Mortimer L., 615, 634.
Schinasi, Leon, 634.
Schmelzel, Clarence, 464.
Schmittberger, Max, 621.
Scott, Robert D., 913.
Schroeder, Mrs. J. L., 448.
Schulz, George M. S., 463.
Schumaker, John, 414.
Schurman, J. A., 454.
Schurz, Carl, 211, 477.
Schuyler, Livingston R., 124.
Schuyler, Mrs. Livingston R., 532.
Schuyler, Louisa L., 211, 447, 448.
Schuyler Mansion at Albany, 49.
Schuyler, Philip, at Fort Crailo, 275; letter from Herkimer, 297; at battle of Battle Island, 721, 722.
Schwab, Gustav H., 634.
Schweikert, Peter, 464.
Scientific American, 318, 391, 419.
Scientific Monthly Magazine, 438.
Scofield, James, 769.
Scott, Francis M., 463.
Scott, Frank Edwin, 491, 518, 523.
Scott, Mrs. Frank Edwin, 518.
Scott, L. N., 91.
Scott, Owen, 349.
Scott, Winfield, 214.
Scudder, Janet, 532.
Scully, Patrick, J., 447, 463.
Seabury, Frederick C., 486.
Seals, New York City, 123, 445 *et seq.*
Seaman, Louis L., 491, 492.
Seaman, Willet, 792, 815, 817, 820, 864, 866, 882.
Searles, Alfred, 46.
Seaver, James Everett, 74.
Sebring, Cornelius B., 892.
Secor, Franklin, 102.
See, Ruth, deceased, 22.
Seiberling, Frank A., 408.
Seligman, Henry, deceased, 22.
Seligman, Isaac N., 218, 485, 634.
Sembrich, Marcella, 89, 91.
Semple, Lorenzo, 616, 634.
Senate House at Kingston, N. Y., 47.
Senff, Victoria, 332.
Sengstacken, Florence, 56.
Sequoia National Park, 375, 378, 383, 655; described, 693–696; publications, 387.
Serrell, John J., 559.
Seton, William, 808.
Severne, Fannie B., 312.
Seward, Augustus, 32.
Seward, Frederick W., deceased, 22; mentioned, 28; obituary, 30; attempted assassination of, 31.
Seward, William H., 30; attempted assassination of, 31.
Sexton, Pliny T., 463.
Shaffer, Daniel, 825, 869.
Shakespeare, William, tercentenary celebrations, 158, 219, 895 *et seq.*
Shaw, John M., 217.
Shaw-Stewart, Una, 898.
Shell Mounds, 733–734; *plates* 69, 70.
Shelvey, Joseph, 774, 804, 814, 834, 864, 866, 890, 891.
Shenehon, Francis C., 325, 326.
Shepard, Edward M., 278.
Shepard, Finley J., 217, 616, 617, 620, 623, 626, 634.
Shepard, Mrs. Finley, 486.
Shepherd, William R., 465, 469–475.
Sherbrooke, John, 649.
Sheridan, Philip, school, 212; Hall of Fame, 224.
Sherman, John (Rev.), 302.
Sherman, Roger, 302.
Sherman, William T., 211.
Sherrill, Charles H., 217, 533, 616, 617, 621, 625, 634.
Shiels, J. Wilson, 913.
Shikellimy (Indian) and his son, Logan, 415, 599–611.
Shipman, Andrew J., 463.
Shipman, Margaret W., 913.
Shipman, Thomas L., 121.
Shirai, Kotara, 436.
Shirley, General, 714, 721.
Short, Frank Lea, 913.
Shoshone Cavern National Monument, 376.
Shotwell, Abraham, 843.
Shourt, Jacob, 818, 836.
Shoyetowa, see Logan.
Shubert, J. J., 634.
Shubert, Lee J., 617, 634.
Shute, Henry, 745, 751, 787, 843, 850, 852.
Sickels, Michael, 765.
Sickels, Zacharias R., 830.
Sigel, Franz, 212.

Signs, defacement of rocks in John Boyd Thacher Park, 107; efforts to remove from rocks, 108; projected on public library, 327; opposed on Palisades, 328; municipal ordinance *re* roof signs sustained, 328; electric in Berlin, 435.
Silver, Mrs. 899.
Simmons, John, 774.
Simmons, Mr., shoe dealer, 815.
Simonds, Frank H., 634.
Simpson, G. W., 233.
Sims, W. S., 619.
Sitcher, Andrew, 843.
Sites and Inscriptions, committee, 39, 123; submissions passed upon, 121–123; errors in locating sites, 121; N. Y. City Hall, 122; Fort Independence Park, 122; Nathan Hale's execution, 122; Joan of Arc monument, 122; Nassau street, 122; Trinity cemetery, 122; see also Tablets, Monuments, and individual sites.
Sitka National Monument, 376.
Skaats, Bartholomew, 769.
Skaats, David, 798.
Skaats, Rinier, 756, 765, 794, 814, 821, 822, 829, 854, 892.
Slade, Helen, 913.
Slade, Mrs. William G., 533.
Sleepy Hollow, 237; church, 238; *plate* 39; Headless Horseman bridge, *plate* 38.
Sloan, Samuel, 259.
Sloane, William, 486.
Sloane, W. M., 265.
Slocum, Henry W., 216.
Sloo, William, 753, 794, 816, 833, 838, 841, 850, 892.
Sloo, William, Jr., 841.
Slott, Cornelius, 787.
Smethurst, Alice, 730.
Smith, A. A., 485.
Smith, Arthur, 181.
Smith, Caleb, 199.
Smith, Chandler, 486, 533.
Smith, Charles Bainbridge, 261.
Smith, David Stanley, 190.
Smith, Douglas, 486.
Smith, Edmund B., 465.
Smith, Edward N., 288, 289.
Smith, Edward R., 492.
Smith, Elliott, 532.
Smith, George M., 634.
Smith, George Otis, 391.
Smith, Mrs. George Wilson, 124.
Smith, Henry, 266, 573.
Smith, Howard, 914.
Smith, Hugh, 560.
Smith, I., 862.
Smith, James, 260.
Smith, James Frederick Dyckman, 200.
Smith, John U., 711.
Smith, John W., 260.
Smith, Joseph L., 913.
Smith, Joshua Hett, house, 259–262; *plate* 33.
Smith, J. Waldo, 575, 598.
Smith, L. C. L., 634.
Smith, Merritt H., 463.
Smith, Moses, 775.
Smith, R. A. C., 246, 462, 620, 630.
Smith, Richard, 775.
Smith, Samuel, 260.
Smith, S. Justina, 913.
Smith, Thomas, 260.
Smith, William, 260, 765, 787, 794, 831, 862.
Smith, William E., 261.
Smith, William P., 883.
Smith, William & Son, 870.
Smock, John C., 37, 98.
Smyth, Nathaniel, 217.
Sneden, Robert, 843.
Snowden, Stephen L., 217.
Snyder, John M., 347.
Societe des Architectes Diplomes, 494, 532.
Societe Nationale des Professeurs Francais, 533.
Society of Beau Arts Architects, 533.
Society of War of 1812, 486, 533.
Solari, Joseph, 913.
Solari, Louis, 634.
Solomon, Genorie, 913.
Somerset, Duchess of, 898.
Somerset, Duke of, 898.
Sons of the American Revolution, 124, 263, 533.
Sons of the Revolution, 127, 263, 486, 533.
Southard, J. Bennett, 259.
Southard, J. G., 259.
Southerland, B. D. L., 210.
Spain, conservation of historical treasures, 424.
Spanish Diggings, Wyo., proposed national monument, 397.
Sparks, Miss, 728.
Spaulding, Elbridge G., 15.
Spence, William, 369.
Spencer, Alexander H., 634.
Speyer, James, 635.
Speyer, Lady, 899.
Spofford, Charles A., trustee, 35; committees, 36, 37, 38.
Springsteen, Georgena, 56.
Spy Island, 48.
Squires, Arnon L., 464, 616, 617, 635.
Stadiums, 172, 188–191, 219, 573.

Stagg, John, 745, 757, 758, 760, 765, 767, 773, 797, 799, 804, 857, 862, 863, 890.
Stagg, Thomas, 835, 858.
Stanley, F. O., 388.
Stanton, George, 772, 779.
Stapleton, Luke D., 463.
Stapleton, Michael, 464.
Staten Island Chamber of Commerce, 486.
Statues, see Monuments.
Stebbins, H. G., 155.
Steckler, Charles, 187, 635.
Steele, George R., 342, 346.
Steele, Rufus, 913.
Stein, Fred M., 635.
Stein, Morton, 462
Steinbeck (Steenback), Anthony, 181.
Steinhardt, Joseph H., 635.
Stephens, H. Morse, 913.
Stephens, James J., 115 *et seq.*
Stephenson, Benjamin F., projector of G. A. R., 344–347.
Stephenson, Capt., 337.
Sterling, George, 913.
Sterry, Fred W., 617, 635.
Stetson, Francis Lynde, 485.
Stetson, Will H., 338.
Stevens, Ebenezer, 180.
Stevens, Thomas Wood, 902, 913.
Stevens, W. N., 276.
Stevenson, Frederick H., 447, 464.
Stevenson, Robert L., school name, 212; tablet, 295.
Stewart, Alexander, 771, 779.
Stuart, Colum, 899.
Stewart, John A., 15.
Stewart, Seth T., 214.
Stewart, William J., 491, 492, 495; *plate* 6.
Stewart & Jones, 751, 796.
Stier, Joseph F., 491.
Stimson, Henry L., 635.
Stires, Ernest M., 621.
Stitt, Edward W., 217, 218, 447, 448, 453, 462, 913.
Stockham, George T., 635.
Stoddard, Francis R., Jr., 635.
Stoddard, Henry L., 635.
Stoddard, Richard H., 136.
Stokes, I. N. Phelps, 224 *et seq.*, 447, 461, 635; Iconography of New York, 183.
Stone, Jeremiah, 750, 757.
Stone, Mabel E., 913.
Stone, Mason A., 485.
Stonehenge, Sold, 422.
Stonebridge, George E., 135.
Stone Mountain, Ga., 372 and *plate* 66.
Stony Point Battlefield, in custody of society, 18, 40, 48; property of society, 46; location and description, 53; maintenance, 54; storms, December, 1915, 54; celebration of Wayne Day, 55; visitors, 57; automobiles, 57; lighthouse, 58; committee, 39, 58; finances, 58; lighthouse, 256; *plates* 34–36.
Storey, Thomas A., 189.
Story, Mrs. Wm. C., 447, 532.
Stoughton, Charles W., 447.
Stoughton, L. B., 91.
Stout, Charles H., 484.
Stoutenburgh, Isaac, 772, 775, 780, 781, 783, 785, 786, 788, 789, 791, 795, 797–800, 802–805, 807–809, 811, 813–815, 817, 820–823, 826, 828–830, 832, 834, 835, 837, 839, 843, 845, 847, 849, 851, 853, 854, 856, 857, 859, 861, 863, 866–882, 885, 886, 889.
Stoutenburgh, Isaac, Jr., 772, 779.
Stover, Charles B., 578.
Stowe, Harriet B., 214.
Strachey, Miss St. Loe, 898.
Straight, Willard D., 616, 628, 635.
Stranahan, J. S. T., 15, 214.
Strang, Miss, 913.
Strathcona Park, 418, 419.
Stratton, Gerald, 617, 635.
Straus, Ida, 214.
Straus, Isidor, death, 33, 214.
Straus, Jesse Isidor, 635.
Straus, Oscar S., 477.
Strauss, Charles, 575, 591.
Strauss, Frank V., 635.
Strauss, Morris, 635.
Strawbridge, Robert, 146.
Stringham, Joseph, 872.
Strong, Mrs. Alan H., 267 *et seq.*
Strong, Charles H., 447, 635.
Stroock, Sol M., 217.
Stuart, Gilbert, 87.
Stuart, Mrs. David, 367.
Sturges, Jonathan, 756.
Stuyvesant, Gerardus, 142.
Stuyvesant, Nicholas William, 142.
Stuyvesant, Peter, Gov., descendants, 140–142; letters *re* Fort Orange, 274; bouwerie, 473; tomb, 140; *plate* 22.
Stuyvesant, Peter Gerard, 141, 142.
Stuyvesant, Petrus, 142.
Stuyvesant, Robert Van Rensselaer, 142.
Stuyvesant, Rutherford, 141.
Stymets, Frederick, 746.
Sudworth, George B., 65.
Suffern, A. Edward, 261.
Sullivan, James, 329, 330.

Sullivan, James E., 155, 212.
Sully's Hill National Park, 375, 378, 655; publications, 385.
Sulsberger, M. J., 124.
Sumner, Charles, 211.
Sunday, "Billy," 627.
Surratt, Mrs., 32.
Sutherland, Robert, 560.
Sutro, Frederic C., 250, 251.
Suydam, Walter L., 486, 533.
Swaine and Childs, 798.
Swanstrom, J. Edward, 214.
Swartwout, Barnardus, 776.
Swayne, Wager, 15.
Sweet, Thaddeus C., 13, 709.
Swift, J. G., 550, 551.
Swords, Henry C., 486.
Syracuse University, 289.

Tablets and Inscriptions: Blockhouse No. 4, 553; Boone (Daniel), 410; Buchanan (James), 339; Bigelow (John), 264; City Hall (N. Y.), 122, 123, 180–182; Drake (Joseph Rodman), 135–138; Fort Crailo, 270, 272, 275; Fort Independence Park, 122, 138–140; G. A. R. birthplace, 341, *plate* 71; Hale (Nathan), 122, 124–127; Herkimer (Nicholas), 296; Joan of Arc, 501; Lincoln's nomination, 348, *plate* 71; McKinley memorial, 340; Nassau street, 122, 128, *plate* 23; New York City corporation anniversary, 468; Philipse Castle, 237; Stevenson (Robert L.), 295; Stuyvesant (Peter), 141; Tarr (Ralph S.), 312; Trinity cemetery, 122, 123.
Taft, Henry W., 635.
Taft, William H., *re* Fine Arts Commission, 356; National Park service, 379.
Tah-gah-jute, see Logan (James).
Taintor, J. F., 913.
Talcott, James, 635.
Talmadge, Frederick S., 15.
Tamagami Park, 418.
Tammany Hall, first permanent building demolished, 153.
Tanner, Frederick C., 635.
Tanner, Virginia, 913.
Tappan, Frederick D., 15.
Tappan Monument, committee, 39; deed of property, 113–121.
Tarr, Ralph S., 311.
Taussig, Prof., 360.
Taverns, Arnold, 179; Goffler, 339; see also New York City Taverns.
Taylor, Bayard, 212.
Taylor, Edward H., 464.
Taylor, James M., 15
Taylor, Julia Isham, donor of park to New York, 112, 168.
Taylor, Moses, 635.
Taylor, Thomas C., 230.
Taylor, Walter P., 414.
Telford, Irene U., 913.
Ten Eyck, Daniel, 790.
Ten Eyck, Hendrick, 260.
Ten Eyck, Thomas, 873.
Tennessee College, 910.
Tersteeg, D. F., 429.
Thacher, Mrs. John Boyd, donor of John Boyd Thacher Park, 50, 97, 112; member of committee, 37, 98.
Thacher Park, see John Boyd Thacher Park.
Tharp, Newton J., 913.
Thayer, Stephen H., trustee, 35; committees, 38, 39, 87, 113; president of Yonkers Historical Society, 258.
Thebaud, Paul Gilbert, 486.
Thinot, Abbe, 425.
Thiry, John H., 215.
Thomas, Mrs. Dennison W., 913.
Thompson, Andrew, 745, 760, 766, 789, 790, 797, 804, 877, 879.
Thompson, George F., 321, 323.
Thompson, Rev. Harry, 234.
Thompson, Henry S., 616, 617, 629, 635.
Thompson, James, 644, 645, 649.
Thompson, John, 745, 890.
Thompson, Mary Clark (Mrs. F. F.), donor of Clark Reservation, 50, 112.
Thompson, T. Kennard, 321.
Thompson, Walter T., 36.
Thompson, W. Gilman, 485.
Thomson, David, 362, 363.
Thomson, Mary Epsy, 362, 363.
Thorne, Mrs. W. V. S., 484.
Throop College of Technology, 25, 414.
Thunder Cloud (Indian), death, 416.
Thurston, Nathaniel B., 463.
Thyme, Alexander, 898.
Tibbetts, Charles E., 235.
Ticonderoga, see Fort Ticonderoga.
Tifft, Henry N., 462.
Tige, W. L., 491.
Tillou, Francis R., 136.
Timbrell, W. C., 56.
Timpson, Thomas, 860.
Titanic disaster, 33, 179.
Titus, John, 843.
Tocaniadarogon, see Logan (James).
Tocci, Francesco, 635.
Tokugawa, Yorimichi, 436.
Tom, Thomas, 790.
Tomkins, Calvin, trustee, 35.

Tomlin, E. S., 217.
Tomlin, F. S., 616, 617, 635.
Tompkins, Daniel D., 216.
Tonawanda Indian Reservation, 51.
Tonto National Monument, 376.
Torby, Zia, 895.
Toscanelli, Paolo, 213.
Totten, John R., 485.
Townsend, Charles H., 174, 485.
Townsend, Mrs. E. N., 447.
Tracey, James F., 37, 98.
Tracy, Benjamin F., 15, 635.
Tracy, Edwin S., 136.
Trask, Spencer, memorial at Saratoga Springs, 277, 278; *plate* 50.
Trau, Frederick, 464.
Travieso, Violetta, 491.
Treadwell, Harry H., 635.
Treason House (Joshua Hett Smith house) 259–262 and *plate* 33.
Trees, notable, 227–234; Pell treaty oak, 227; Columbia University yews, 229; largest shade tree in U. S., 232; Daniel Boone's bear tree, 232; Los Angeles sycamores, 234; big trees (Sequoias), 387, 388; protection in Norway, 431; big trees in national parks, 692; see also Forests, Sequoia National Park, Gen. Grant National Park, etc.
Trenton Falls, 300–311.
Trimble, George T., 210.
Trojan Women, by Euripides, 189–191.
Trollope, Anthony, 310.
Trollope, Mrs. Frances, 310.
Troup, Robert, 835.
Trumbull, Jonathan, 366, 873, 884.
Tuckerman, Elliot, 635.
Tufts, Walter B., 124.
Tumacacori National Monument, 376.
Tumulty, Joseph P., 627.
Tuna Club of Santa Catalina, 25.
Turk, Ahasuerus, 765.
Turner, Albert M., 330 *et seq.*
Turner, George H., 116.
Tuscarora Indian Reservation, 51.
Tweed, William M., Sr., 562.
Tweed, William M., Jr., 560.
Tyson, Abraham, 793, 810.

Ulmann, Albert, trustee, 35; committees, 36, 39, 123; delegate, 135.
Uncas, 121.
Union College, 30, 265, 289.
Union Theological Seminary, 540.
United State Congress, meetings in New York City, 777, 887, 888.
United States Daughters, 486.
United States Daughters of 1812, 533.
United States National Highways Association, 407.
Universities: Of Berlin, 330; California, 414, 911; Christiania, 439; Columbia, 136, 140, 180, 188, 198, 228, 229, 469, 490, 492, 493, 494, 505, 506, 540, 543, 547, 769, 869; Cornell, 311, 494, 912; Geneva, 897; Illinois, 350; Indiana, 911; Leipzig, 897; Manitoba, 524; Marburg, 490; New York City, 28, 135, 136, 223; New York State, 189, 192, 329, 463, 483; North Dakota, 911; Ohio Northern, 23; Pennsylvania, 24, 494; Princeton, 22, 24, 265, 414; Rochester, 289; Southern California, 414; Syracuse, 289; Tokio, 436; Wisconsin, 909, 910; Yale, 27, 33, 126, 190, 332, 398, 911, 912.
Upham, Commander, 465.
Usera, Jose, 491.
Usher, N. R., 465, 615, 627.
Utt, John, 793.

Vail, Charles Delamater, trustee, 35; committees, 37, 38, 65; revising Life of Mary Jemison, 74.
Valentine, David T., 131.
Valentine, Edward B., 464.
Valleau, Mr., 864.
Van Amringe, Guy, 447, 448.
Vanbram, W., 366.
Van Braman, Henry, 772.
Van Breemen, Hendrick, 784.
Vanbrugh, Violet, 899.
Van Buren, Hannah, 266.
Van Buren, Mrs. John D., 448.
Van Buren, Martin, homestead and grave, 265.
Van Cortlandt, Anne, 448.
Van Cortlandt, Augustus, 760.
Van Cortlandt, James, 644.
Van Cortlandt, Robert, 448.
Van Curler, Arendt, 272.
Vandalism, psychology of initials in public places, 108.
Vanderbilt, Alfred G., deceased, 22; obituary, 33.
Van der Bent, T. J., 485.
Vanderbilt, Alice Claypoole Gwynne, 33.
Vanderbilt, Cornelius H., 33.
Vanderbilt, Cornelius, III, 632, 635.
Vanderbilt, Wm. K., gift to Palisades Park, 241.
Vanderlip, Frank A., 235, 635.
Vanderpoel, Mary Van Buren, 124.
Vander Veer, Albert, 463.
Vandewater, Benjamin, 547.
Vandewater, Harmon, 546, 547.
Van Doorn, W., 485.
Van Durzen, Isaac, 820.

Van Dyck, John, 771, 779, 781, 785, 787, 789, 791, 795, 797, 799, 803, 804, 811, 813–815, 817, 820, 822, 823, 826, 829, 843, 851, 854, 856, 859, 861, 863, 864, 870, 871, 873, 875, 877, 878, 880, 881, 884, 885, 889, 891; also spelled Van Dyk.
Van Dyck, John, 647.
Van Dyk, John, see Van Dyck.
Van Dyke, Henry, 277, 414.
Van Dyke, John C., 701.
Van Dyke, Katrina, 277.
Van Gelder, Abraham, 742, 743, 744, 747, 749, 751, 752, 753, 755, 757, 758, 759, 763, 766, 768, 769, 770, 775, 776, 787, 801, 802, 813, 814, 821, 834, 845, 888.
Van Gelder, Gerrit, 890.
Van Horne, Augustus, 760, 830.
Van Ingen, W. B., 580.
Van Laer, A. J. F., 273.
Van Ness, Peter, 266.
Van Noppen, Leopard C., 140.
Van Nostrand, Benjamin T., 486.
Van Nostrandt & Dunlap, 747, 794, 805.
Van Pelt, John V., 491, 494; *plate* 6.
Van Ranst, Cornelius, 853.
Van Rappard, W. L. F. C., 140.
Van Rensselaer, Cortlandt S., 484.
Van Rensselaer, Jeremiah, 268.
Van Rensselaer, Jeremias, 268, 270, 273.
Van Rensselaer, Johannes, 268 *et seq.*
Van Rensselaer, John Jeremias, 268, 271.
Van Rensselaer, Kiliaen, 267, *et seq.*
Van Rensselaer, Mrs. Schuyler, 447, 448.
Van Rensselaer, Solomon, 649, 650.
Van Sickle, Mrs. John T., 533.
Van Tienhoven, Cornelius, 130.
Van Tienhoven, Rachel, 131.
Van Tuyl, Andrew, 782, 786, 795, 797.
Van Winkel, Susannah, 800, 801.
Van Zandt, Peter, 856.
Van Zandt, Peter P., 762, 763, 777, 833.
Van Zandt, Tobias, 647, 741, 742, 744, 747, 749, 751, 752, 755, 757, 759, 763, 765, 768, 772, 775–779, 782, 785, 789, 799, 800, 811, 815, 817, 819, 823, 826, 829, 830, 833, 835, 839, 861, 881.
Van Zandt, Wynant (Winant), 180, 181, 741–744, 747, 749, 751, 752, 755, 757–759, 762, 763, 766–771, 775, 779, 781, 785, 786, 788, 789, 791, 793, 795–797, 799, 800, 802–804, 807, 809, 814, 815, 817, 818, 820, 823, 825, 826, 829, 831, 832, 835, 839, 843, 845, 851, 852, 854–857, 861–863, 866, 868, 870–877, 882.
Varian, Isaac, 212.
Varick, Richard, 210, 648, 650, 743, 744, 747, 749, 751, 775, 776, 778, 781, 785, 788, 791, 795, 797, 799, 800, 803, 807, 811, 815, 817, 820, 823, 826, 829, 832, 835, 839, 843, 844, 845, 847, 851, 863, 866, 870, 873, 874, 875, 878, 880, 881, 882, 885, 889.
Varick & Elting, 774.
Vaux, Calvert, 155–157, 565, *et seq.*
Vedder, Elihu, 729.
Vedder, John, 729.
Veeder, Van Vechten, 463.
Veel, Armand le, 533.
Venable, Samuel, 372.
Vermeule, Cornelius C., 581.
Vernam, R., 215.
Vernon, W. N., 619.
Verplanck, Samuel, 767.
Ver Planck, William G., 484.
Verrazzano, Giovanni, da, discoveries, 443.
Veteran Artillery Corps, 486, 533.
Viele, Kathlyne K., 124.
Vielman, Theodore A., 914.
Vingboons, Joan, 225.
Volk, Douglas, 416.
Von Briesen, Arthur, 635.
Voorhees, John J., 250, 251.
Vredenburgh, A. P., 486.
Vreedenburgh, Isaac, 798.

Wadsworth, Clarence S., 462.
Wadsworth, Zilpah, 337, 338.
Wagstaff, Alfred, 448, 486.
Wainright, Stuyvesant, 532.
Wakeman, Abram, 447.
Wald, Lillian, 477.
Waldo, Milton, 728.
Waldron, David, 758, 798, 810, 845, 850, 852, 860.
Waldron, Peter, 772, 780, 816.
Waldron W. J., 182.
Wales, Salem H., 565.
Walgrove, George M., 172.
Walker, Francis A., 215.
Walker, Joseph, Jr., 258.
Wallace, Lew, 213.
Wallis, Mrs. George B., 486, 533.
Walter, John, see Walters.
Walters, John, 746, 790, 892; also spelled Walter.
Walton, Gerard, 830.
Wanamaker, John, 491.

Wars, American Revolution, 113, 122–124, 139, 237, 253, 259, 262, 297, 330, 331, 370, 371, 549, 643–649; Civil, 22, 26, 77, 341–348, 372–375; European, 33, 423–429, 434, 435; French and Indian, 275, 643, 713–723; of 1812, 173, 549; immunity of monuments in, 438–441; see also Battles, Forts, Monuments, Tablets, Sons of the American Revolution, Daughters of the American Revolution, etc.
War of 1812 Society, see Society of War of 1812.
Warburg, Felix, 617, 635.
Ward, A. W., 895.
Ward, Cabot, 149, 158, 160, 168, 195, 217, 447, 462, 495, 518, 521, 574, 579, 581, 582, 597, 598.
Ward, Edward G., 214.
Ward, J. Q. A., 151, 152, 219.
Ward, William, 635.
Waring, Vechten, 913.
Warner, Anna B., 255, 263.
Warner, Charles Dudley, 214, 702.
Warner, John De Witt, 461.
Warner, Thomas, 860.
Warren, Charles Elliot, 486.
Warren, Lloyd, 532, 533.
Warren, Nathan A., 39, 87.
Warren, Winslow, 486.
Warrender, Maud, 898.
Washburn, Henry D., 678.
Washburn, M. F., 55.
Washington, Anna Maria, 367.
Washington, D. C., power house, 353 and *plate* 64; Anne Royall rock, 358; proposed Parthenon for women, 359; need of national archive building, 360; Fine Arts Commission, 356.
Washington, Elizabeth, 367.
Washington, George, headquarters at Newburgh, N. Y., 46; Trinity cemetery tablet, 123; Nathan Hale Tablet, 124; Ft. Independence, 139; headquarters in New York, 193; school, 213; headquarters at White Plains, 236; at Fort Crailo, 275; title Father of Our Country, 361; Indian medals, 417; congressional medal 509; portrait by Trumbull, 873.
Washington, Martha, school name, 212; not in Hall of Fame, 224; will returned to Virginia by J. P. Morgan, 362; text of will, 365–369.
Washington, W. Butler, 369.
Washington, Wm. Lanier, 485.
Watanaba, A., 91.
Water Power, at Niagara, 312–326.
Waterloo, lion of, melted, 428.
Waters, Mrs. Mary E., 201.
Waters, Mrs. R. J., 414.
Waterton Lakes Park, 418.
Watkins Glen State Reservation, 49; number of commissioners increased, 312; mentioned, 494.
Watrous, Harry W., 447.
Watson, Archibald R., 217, 616, 617, 618, 630, 635.
Watson, James, 647.
Watt, James, 210.
Watts, John 548.
Watts, Robert, 548, 774.
Weaver, J. E., 234.
Webb, Alexander S., 210.
Webb, De Witt, 725 *et seq.*
Webb, H. Walter, 15.
Webb, John, 790.
Webb, William H., 15.
Webber, Jules C., 347.
Webster, Daniel, 212; at Fort Crailo, 275.
Weed, Walter H., 386, 388.
Weekes, John A., 532.
Weeks, F. Delano, 485.
Weiant, Edward, 261.
Weier, John E., 217, 461.
Weil, Jacob A., 447, 464.
Weir, J. Alden, 492, 495, 531, 532; *plate* 6.
Weir, James, 213.
Weiser, Conrad, 601.
Weiss, Mrs. William, 729.
Weissman, A. W., 429.
Welch, Alexander M., 195.
Welch, Mrs. Alexander M., donor of Dyckman house, 112, 195–201.
Welch, Thomas V., 15.
Welch, W. A., 248.
Weld, DeWitt C., Jr., 616, 635.
Wellesley College, 224, 909, 910.
Wells, James L., 137.
Wells, John D., 213.
Wells, Julia C., 532.
Wells, T. Tileston, 493, 532.
Wells, W. B., 619.
Wemyss, Countess of, 898.
Wendel, Louis, 464.
Wendell, Evert, 448.
Wessels, John 771, 779.
West, Benjamin, 87.
Westchester County beauty, commission appointed, 235–236.
Westminster Abbey, Mr. Choate's solicitude, 423.
Westminster, Duchess of, 898.
West Point lighthouse, 257; see Constitution Island.
West Side Association, 565.
Wetherill, Alfred, 671.
Wetherill, Richard, 671.

Wetmore, Edmund, 533.
Whalen, John, 217, 462, 617, 635.
Wheaton College, 911.
Wheeler, James R., 180.
Wheeler National Monument, 376.
Wheelright, Robert, 155.
Whipple, James S., 288, 289.
Whitaker, Edward G., 463.
Whitaker, William F., 124.
White, Alexander M., 635.
White, Alfred T., 447, 448, 486.
White, Andrew D., 72.
White, J. Du Pratt, 250, 251.
White, John J., 464.
White, Sidney, 56.
White, Stewart E., 414.
Whitlock, Brand, 476.
Whitlock, Thomas C., 635.
Whitman, Charles S., at Pell tree-planting, 228; at Bear Mountain inn, 247; New York City celebration, 454, 465; speaks at, 480–484; Joan of Arc statue, 509, 511; Battle Island park, 709.
Whitman, Walt, 213.
Whitmarsh, Elizabeth P., 913.
Whitney, Mrs. B. L., 486.
Whitney, Evangeline E., 214.
Whitney, George H., 276, 280.
Whittemore, Henry, 115 *et seq.*
Whittier, John G., 216.
Whittle, Thomas W., 137, 217, 461.
Wickersham, George W., 635.
Wier, Jeanne E., 913.
Wiggin, Albert H., 635.
Wild Life Protective League, 412.
Wilde, Edward S., 182.
Wildenstein, Rene, 532.
Wile, Ira, S., 462.
Wiles, Frank E., 56.
Wiley, Louis, 635.
Wilgus, W. J., 598.
Wilkins, Edward H., 332.
Wilkins, Jacob, 854, 859.
Wilkinson, Norman, 189.
Will, Christian, 742.
Willcox, William G., 447, 453, 462.
Willcox, William R., 635.
Wille, N., 432.
Willett, Thomas, 452, 465.
William and Mary College, 23.
Williams, Arthur, 217, 218, 617, 635.
Williams, Francis H., 904.
Williams, Geo. V. S., 461.
Williams, Henry S., 311.
Williams, John, 486.
Williams, John Sharp, 357.
Williams, Mornay, 15, 250, 251.
Williams, Roger, in Hall of Fame, 223.
Williams, Talcott, 493.
Williams, William, 461.
Williamson, Colin, 850.
Willis, N. P., 212; quoted, 308.
Willson, Abraham, 813, 832; also spelled Wilson.
Willson, David, 772, 780.
Willys, John N., 408.
Wilmot, Frederick H., 464, 913.
Wilson, Abraham, see Willson.
Wilson, C. V., 411.
Wilson, George T., 486, 616, 617, 621, 623, 635.
Wilson, James Grant, 131, 136.
Wilson, Paul C., 448, 464.
Wilson, Woodrow, *re* Fine Arts Commission, 356; Rocky Mt. Park, 388; Joan of Arc statue, 509, 511; Atlantic fleet, 622, 627, 637–639; portrait, *plate* 13.
Wiman, Erastus, 216.
Wind Cave, National Park, 375, 378, 655; publications, 387.
Winder, Mrs. William G., 533.
Wing, James, 839.
Wingate, George A., 463, 616, 617, 627, 635.
Wingate, Geo. W., 172, 211, 217, 462.
Winslow, Admiral, 730.
Winter, William, 702.
Winthrop, Egerton L., Jr., 635.
Winthrop, Mrs. Egerton L., 217.
Winthrop, John, 211.
Winthrop, Mr., house in Wall street, 844.
Wise, Henry A., 635.
Wise, Joseph H., 635.
Witherbee. Sherman & Co., donors of Crown Point reservation, 49, 112, 281.
Withers, Thomas, Jr., 618.
Woelfkin, Cornelius, 144, 146.
Wolf, Henry, 92.
Women, Parthenon for, 359.
Wood, Elizabeth, 491.
Wood, Frances G., 913.
Wood, Horatio, N., 38.
Wood, Howland, 493, 519.
Wood, Leonard, 465, 623, 628.
Wood, Robert C., 461.
Wood, Walter H., 635.
Wood, William, 211.
Woodbridge, S. Homer, 355.
Woodbury, Egburt E., opinion on power to arrest, 104–107.
Woods, Arthur, 461, 631.
Woods, Robert Mann, 342, 344–348.
Woodward, Nathaniel, 843.
Woodward, Robert B., deceased, 22.
Woodward, William, 635.
Woodworth, Henry D., 213.

Wool, Jeremiah, 741–744, 747, 749, 751–753, 755, 757–759, 763, 771, 775, 776, 779, 785, 788, 789, 791, 795, 799, 800, 807, 811, 817, 820, 823, 826, 829, 830, 832, 835, 839, 845–847, 854, 856, 859, 861, 866, 873, 878, 880–882, 884, 885, 889, 891.
Wool, Matthew, 830.
Woolworth, F. W., 635.
Wordsworth, William, 215.
Wright, Charles, 835.
Wright, Ebenezer K., 15.
Wright, Fayette L., 332.
Wright, Silas, 212.
Wright, William R., 462.
Wucher, Theophile, 519, 532.
Wylley, John, 741–744, 747, 749, 751–753, 755, 757–759, 763, 766, 768–770, 772, 775–777, 779, 781, 785, 788, 789, 791, 797, 803, 804, 807, 811, 815, 817, 820, 823, 826, 829, 832, 835, 839, 843, 845, 847, 851, 854, 856, 859, 861, 863, 864, 866, 870, 871, 873–875, 878, 880–882, 884, 885, 889, 890.
Wyman, Walter C., 92.

Yale University, 27, 33, 126, 190, 332, 398, 911, 912.
Yankee Doodle, origin, 275.
Yard, Robert Sterling, 383, 384, 653–704.
Yates, J. T., 256.
Yates, Robert, 644.
Yellowstone National Park, 375, 378, 383, 655; described, 673–678, publications, 387.
Yerkes, E. M., 235.
Yeska, Joseph, 635.
Yoho Park, 418.
Yonkers Historical Society, 88, 257, 258.
York, England, mayor of, sends greetings to New York, 466.
Yorktown, Va., battlefield, suggestion of French ambassador, 369.
Yosemite National Park, 375, 378, 383, 655; publications, 388; roads in 405; described, 690–692.
Young, Bert E., 532.
Young, Richard, 635.

Zabriskie, Josiah H., 211.
Zeisberger, David, 602 *et seq.*
Ziegler, Lee Woodward, 913.
Zinzendorf, Count, 601 *et seq.*
Zucker, Peter, 635.